



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

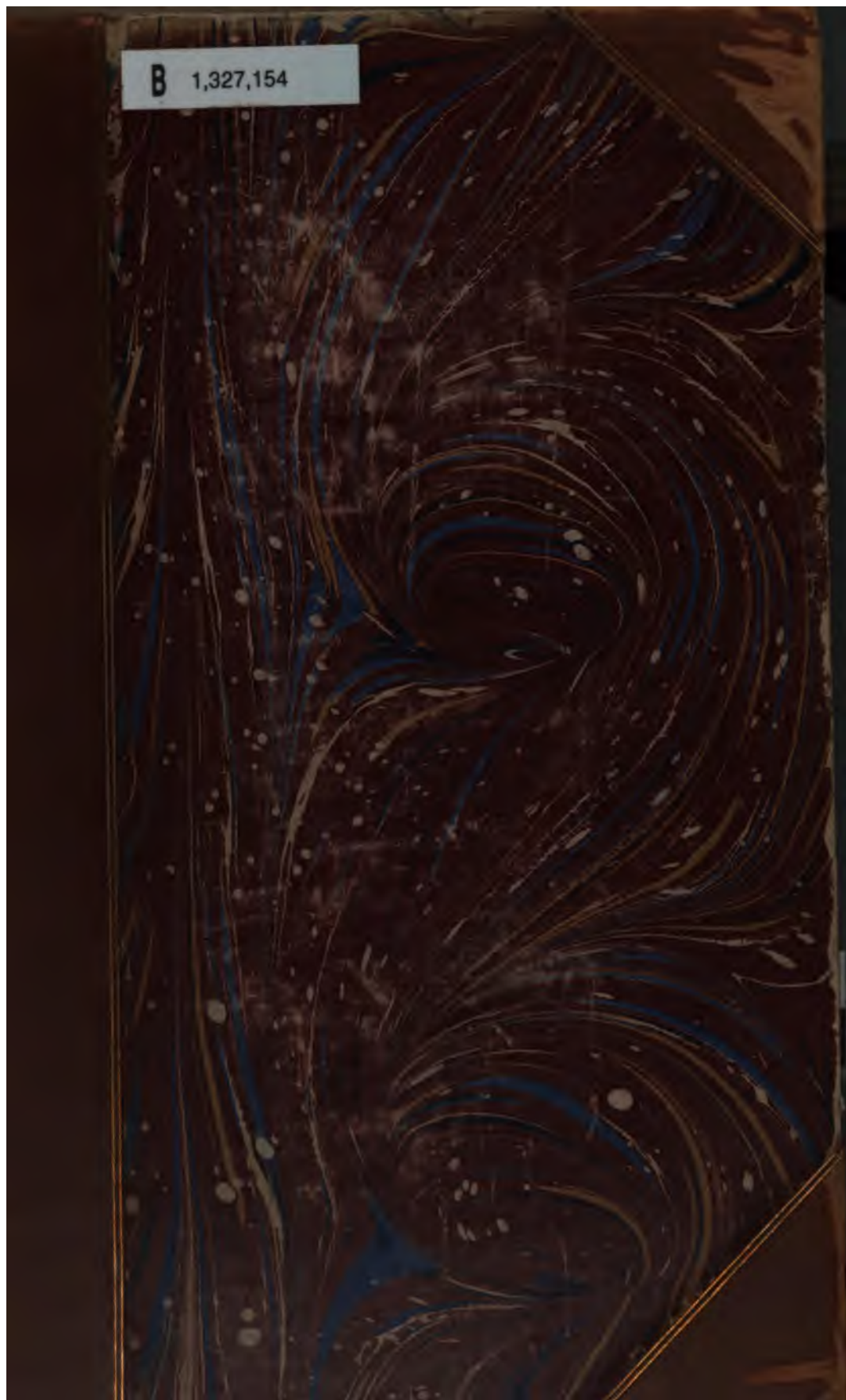
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B 1,327,154





*J. J. Chapman.*







DA  
670  
.Y59  
Y62



THE  
YORKSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
JOURNAL.





THE  
YORKSHIRE ARCHÆOLOGICAL  
JOURNAL.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE DIRECTION OF  
THE COUNCIL  
OF THE  
**Yorkshire Archæological Society.**

VOL. XVIII.

[ISSUED TO MEMBERS ONLY.]



LEEDS:  
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY  
JOHN WHITEHEAD & SON, ALFRED STREET, BOAR LANE.  
MCMV.

504-2



504-2

S. Cunningham  
Vol. I  
2000  
52776

## PREFACE.

---

THE Council of the Yorkshire Archæological Society has much pleasure in placing in a completed form the eighteenth volume of the *Journal* in the hands of the members. In doing so, the Council desires to thank the writers of the various articles for their kind and welcome help.

Mr. Mill Stephenson, F.S.A., has brought his valuable series of papers on the Monumental Brasses of Yorkshire to a conclusion in this volume, with an account of those existing in the city of York.

Heraldry has received a large amount of attention. Besides Grants of Arms (one of which, as early as 1469, is figured in a coloured illustration), there are plates showing the arms of Thomas, son of William of Grey-stoke, Thomas Holand, Duke of Surrey, and the Fitz Conan Family.

Mr. T. M. Fallow's paper on Elizabethan Visitations of the Churches of the Peculiar of the Dean of York gives an interesting insight into the moral and religious state of parts of the North and East Ridings at the close of the sixteenth century. To genealogists Mr. J. W. Clay's paper on the Clifford Family will be especially useful.

Attention is particularly directed to the articles on the two religious houses of Eggleston and Mount Grace, as being of more than usual importance. The architectural account of Eggleston, a house of Premonstratensian (or White) Canons, made famous by the genius of Sir Walter Scott, is written by the Rev. J. F. Hodgson,

vicar of Witton-le-Wear, in the county of Durham, in a style more animated than is usual in this class of work. In the account of Mount Grace Priory, Mr. W. H. St. John Hope has done justice to the claims of this unique ruin, where only in Great Britain is it possible to study the peculiar domestic arrangements of the Carthusian Order. The coloured plan, also by Mr. Hope, is on the same scale as that of Fountains Abbey, by Mr. Harold Brakspear, which appeared in Volume XV. of the *Journal*. The history of the founding of the Carthusian Order has been ably dealt with by the Rev. H. V. Le Bas, preacher at the London Charterhouse, with an account of the daily life of the monks, which shows why the buildings around a Carthusian cloister were arranged in a different manner from those of any other Order.

The accounts, both of Eggleston and of Mount Grace, are fully illustrated, and the history of each house, so far as it could be ascertained, has been adequately dealt with.

In conclusion, the Editor takes this opportunity, on resigning his office after ten years' service, of tendering his heartiest thanks to members and contributors for the uniform kindness and consideration he has experienced at their hands during his tenure of office.

10, PARK STREET, LEEDS,  
*December, 1905.*

## CONTENTS.

|  | PAGE                             |
|--|----------------------------------|
| PREFACE . . . . .                      | v                                |
| CONTENTS . . . . .                     | vii                              |
| ILLUSTRATIONS . . . . .                | ix                               |
| ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA . . . . .        | xii                              |
| MONUMENTAL BRASSES IN THE CITY         |                                  |
| OF YORK . . . . .                      | 1                                |
|  | MILL STEPHENSON,<br>B.A., F.S.A. |
| ECCLESIASTICAL MIDDLESBROUGH IN        |                                  |
| MEDIEVAL TIMES . . . . .               | 68                               |
| THE RISING IN THE NORTH . . . . .      | 74                               |
|  | H. B. McCALL                     |
| NOTES ON THE FOUNDERS OF BELLS IN      |                                  |
| THE WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE . . . . . | 88                               |
|  | J. EYRE POPPLETON                |
| CONFIRMATION OF A GRANT OF LAND        |                                  |
| AT HUGGATE TO WATTON PRIORY . . . . .  | 105                              |
| GRANTS OF ARMS . . . . .               | 109                              |
| Do. do. . . . .                        | 233                              |
| Do. do. . . . .                        | 342                              |
| NOTES ON YORKSHIRE CHURCHES . . . . .  | 123                              |
|  | SIR STEPHEN GLYNNE,<br>Bart.     |
| EGGLESTON ABBEY . . . . .              | 129                              |
|  | REV. J. F. HODGSON               |
| NATHANAEL READING AND THE COM-         |                                  |
| MISSIONERS OF SEWERS FOR THE           |                                  |
| LEVEL OF HATFIELD CHACE . . . . .      | 183                              |
| SOME ELIZABETHAN VISITATIONS OF        |                                  |
| THE CHURCHES BELONGING TO THE          |                                  |
| PECULIAR OF THE DEAN OF YORK . . . . . | 197                              |
|  | T. M. FALLOW, M.A.,<br>F.S.A.    |
| Do. do. do. . . . .                    | 313                              |



|   | PAGE                                     |
|---|--|
| MOUNT GRACE PRIORY:—  |  |
| THE FOUNDING OF THE CARTHUSIAN ORDER . . . . .              | REV. H. V. LE BAS,<br>M.A. . . . . 241   |
| HISTORY OF THE PRIORY . . . . .                             | WILLIAM BROWN,<br>F.S.A. . . . . 252     |
| ARCHITECTURAL HISTORY OF MOUNT GRACE CHARTERHOUSE . . . . . | W. H. ST. JOHN HOPE,<br>M.A. . . . . 270 |
| PAUL JONES, PIRATE . . . . .                                | T. B. WHYTEHEAD . . . . . 310            |
| THE CLIFFORD FAMILY . . . . .                               | J. W. CLAY, F.S.A. . . . . 355           |
| AN ENGLISH DOCUMENT OF ABOUT 1080                           | HERR F. LIEBERMANN 412                   |
| NOTES:—   |  |
| LXXXIV.—The Fitz Conan Slab at Liverton . . . . .           | 417                                      |
| LXXXV.—A Penance at Bishop Wilton in 1730 . . . . .         | 419                                      |
| <hr style="width: 20%; margin: 10px auto;"/>                |  |
| INDEX . . . . .   | 42                                       |

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

### MONUMENTAL BRASSES IN THE CITY OF YORK:—

PAGE

|  |    |
|--|----|
| <i>All Saints, North Street</i> —Thomas Clerk and wife Margaret,<br>1482 . . . . .       | 3  |
| „ „ Thomas Atkinson, 1642. . . . .   | 7  |
| „ „ William Stokton, Robert Colynson,<br>and their wife Isabel, 1503 . . . . .           | 13 |
| <i>All Saints, Pavement</i> —Mary and Margery Trew, 1600 . . . . .                       | 11 |
| <i>Holy Trinity, Goodramgate</i> —Thomas Danby, 1458, and wife<br>Maud, 1463 . . . . .   | 13 |
| <i>York Minster</i> —Head of Archbishop Grenefeld, 1315 . . . . .                        | 17 |
| „ Archbishop Grenefeld, 1315 . . . . .   | 19 |
| „ Elizabeth Eynns, 1585 . . . . .  | 21 |
| „ James Cotrel, 1595 . . . . .   | 25 |
| „ The Earl of Strafford's Vault, 1687 . . . . .  | 29 |
| „ Weathercock made from the Moore Inscription,<br>and the Inscription restored . . . . . | 31 |
| <i>St. Crux</i> —Henry Wyman, 1411, and wife Agnes, 1413 . . . . .                       | 35 |
| „ From the Brass to John Shaw, 1537 . . . . .  | 38 |
| „ Robert Askwith, 1597 . . . . .   | 39 |
| „ Isabel and John Robinson, 1606 . . . . .   | 42 |
| <i>St. Cuthbert</i> —William Bowes and wife Isabel, 1435 . . . . .                       | 49 |
| <i>St. Denys</i> —William Holmes, 1558 . . . . .   | 49 |
| <i>St. Martin, Coney Street</i> —Christopher Harington, 1614 . . . . .                   | 54 |
| <i>St. Michael, Spurriergate</i> —William Langton, rector, 1466 . . . . .                | 57 |
| „ „ William Hancock, 1485, and wife<br>Ellen . . . . .                                   | 61 |
| „ „ William Wilson, <i>circa</i> 1500 (?) . . . . .                                      | 61 |
| <i>St. Saviour</i> —Roger de Moreton, 1382, and wife Isabel, 1412 . . . . .              | 65 |
| SIGNATURE OF THOMAS RADCLIFFE, EARL OF SUSSEX, 1569-70 . . . . .                         | 79 |

|  | PAGE               |
|--|--------------------|
| THE SEAL OF THOMAS, SON OF WILLIAM—Obverse and Reverse . . . . .   | <i>to face</i> 105 |
| CONFIRMATION BY THOMAS, SON OF WILLIAM, OF A GRANT BY GEOFFREY DE MANDEVILLE TO WATTON PRIORY, <i>circa</i> 1235 . . . . . | ,, 108             |
| ENDORSEMENT OF THE CONFIRMATION TO WATTON PRIORY . . . . .   | ,, 108             |
| PART OF GRANT OF ARMS TO PETER HELLARD, PRIOR OF BRIDLINGTON, 1469 . . . . .   | ,, 110             |
| EGGLESTON ABBEY :—   |                    |
| The Church from the South-East . . . . .   | ,, 129             |
| North Side of Nave and West of North Transept . . . . .  | ,, 136             |
| East Side of the Cloister Court . . . . .  | ,, 137             |
| East Window of the Choir . . . . .   | ,, 142             |
| Window, South Side of Choir . . . . .  | ,, 145             |
| Window, West Side of South Transept . . . . .  | ,, 149             |
| Window, South Side of Nave . . . . .   | ,, 153             |
| The Church from the South-West . . . . .   | ,, 154             |
| Inscription in the Church . . . . .  | ,, 158             |
| Plan . . . . .   | ,, 174             |
| PART OF A GRANT OF A CREST TO EDWARD HUTCHINSON OF WYKEHAM ABBEY, ESQUIRE, 1581 . . . . .                                  | ,, 239             |
| MOUNT GRACE PRIORY :—  |                    |
| General View of Mount Grace Charterhouse from the North-East . . . . .   | ,, 242             |
| Seals of the Monastery and Prior of Mount Grace . . . . .  | ,, 264             |
| Seal of Thomas Holand, Duke of Surrey, Founder of Mount Grace Charterhouse . . . . .                                       | ,, 264             |
| Springer of the Gatehouse Vault . . . . .  | 271                |
| West Side of Outer Court . . . . .   | <i>to face</i> 272 |
| Fireplace in Western range of the Outer Court . . . . .  | 277                |
| Base of a Chimney Shaft in the Western range of the Outer Court . . . . .  | 278                |
| Fireplace with joggled lintel in the Western range of the Outer Court . . . . .  | 279                |

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

xi

PAGE

MOUNT GRACE PRIORY (*continued*):—

|  |                    |
|--|--------------------|
| The Church, from the South-West . . . . .                              | <i>to face</i> 283 |
| „ from the South-East . . . . .  | „ 285              |
| End Elevation of One Cell . . . . .                                    | 290                |
| Kneeler Stone of Coping to a Gable of a Cell . . . . .                 | 291                |
| Fragments of Cross and Base from Gable End of a Cell . . . . .         | 292                |
| Embattled Chimney Top from one of the Cells . . . . .                  | 293                |
| Conical Chimney Top from one of the Cells . . . . .                    | 293                |
| The Great Cloister, from the South-West . . . . .                      | <i>to face</i> 297 |
| Remains of Upper Storeys of the 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th Cells . . . . . | „ 298              |
| Elevations of Parts of Walls of Cloister Court . . . . .               | „ 301              |
| South Wall of the Great Cloister . . . . .                             | „ 302              |
| Remains of the East Side of the Cloister Arcade . . . . .              | 303                |
| Lavatory in the South Wall of Cloister . . . . .                       | <i>to face</i> 304 |
| Remains of the Chapel of Our Lady of the Mount . . . . .               | „ 306              |
| Plan and Details of the House and Chapel of the Mount . . . . .        | 307                |
| Plan of Mount Grace Charterhouse . . . . .                             | <i>to face</i> 308 |

## THE CLIFFORD FAMILY:—

|   |                    |
|---|--------------------|
| Sketch Pedigree . . . . .                         | 354                |
| George Clifford, 3rd Earl of Cumberland . . . . . | <i>to face</i> 387 |
| Margaret, Countess of Cumberland . . . . .        | „ 392              |

|   |       |
|---|-------|
| THE FITZ CONAN SLAB AT LIVERTON . . . . . | „ 417 |
|---|-------|

## ADDENDA. ET CORRIGENDA.

---

- Page 103, line 11. For Broughton-in-Cleveland *read* Broughton-in-Craven.
- „ 103, line 12. For Carleton-in-Cleveland *read* Carleton-in-Craven.
- „ 109, notes, col. 1, line 3. For Roydon Hall, Norfolk, *read* 19, Eccleston Square, London, S.W.
- „ 158, line 20. For 2 ft. 2 in. long by 7 ft. 7 in. broad. *read* 7 ft. 7 in. long by 3 ft. broad.
- „ 166, line 18. For 1306 *read* 1304.
- „ 170, note 2. 17 kal. Oct. (Sept. 15), 1310. Licence to Margery, sister of Sir Brian fitz Alan, knight, deceased, to hear divine service in her oratory, built in her manor of Baynton, for three years. (*Registrum Greenfield*, fo. 124d.)
- „ 174, note 3. Signed by Walter Hendle, Thomas Legh, Rycherd Belassy and R. Watkyns.
- „ 237, line 6 from bottom. For Graham *read* Musgrave.
- „ 241, line 5. For Cuthbert *read* Cunibert.
- „ 265, margin. For 1 evidencia, 2<sup>d</sup> evidencia, 3<sup>d</sup> evidencia, *read* 1<sup>a</sup> euide 2<sup>a</sup> evidencia, 3<sup>a</sup> evidencia.
- 345, note 2, line 3. For Hutchinson *read* Richardson.



THE  
**Yorkshire Archaeological Journal.**

---

MONUMENTAL BRASSES IN THE  
CITY OF YORK.

By MILL STEPHENSON, B.A., F.S.A.

THE brasses still remaining in the churches of the city of York form a small series of considerable interest, as nearly all are the product of a local school of engravers. That this school was settled in the city itself is most probable, but so far no record of the earlier engravers has been found. In the seventeenth century signed plates by various engravers occur in different parts of the county.<sup>1</sup> Examples by Thomas Mann, of York, appear at Lowthorpe (E.R.), 1665, Normanton (W.R.), 1668, Helmsley (N.R.), 1671, Ingleby Arncliffe (N.R.), 1674, and Rudstone (E.R.), 1677. A Thomas Mann, of Lendall Street, York, architect, by will dated 27 November, 1680, proved 10 March, 1681-2, gives to his brother, Joshua Mann, "all such tooles of mine as he now worketh with." Plates signed by J. Mann occur in York at St. Michael-le-Belfry, 1680 and 1683, St. Michael, Spurriergate, 1681, and at Bedale (N.R.), 1681. In one case, St. Sampson, York, 1680, the Christian name Joshua is given in full. It may therefore be fairly assumed that Thomas Mann, architect, and his brother Joshua are responsible for these signed plates, and that they combined the business of architect with that of brass engraving. The plate to William Holmes in the church of St. Denys bears the signature, "Robart Holme," with a small device between the words, but whether this is an engraver's signature or whether it is intended to record that his son Robert laid down the brass is doubtful, the device being rather in favour of the former theory.

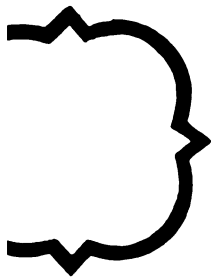
<sup>1</sup> At Bedale (N.R.), "Ric. Crosse," 1694; Bradfield (W.R.), "Fr. Griggs," 1647; other examples of his work occur at Upton Cresset, Salop, 1640, and St. Osyth's, Essex, 1640; Darfield (W.R.),

"Martin Raynold," 1670; Nunkeeling (E.R.), "Gabr. Hornbie," 1629; and Thornton-le-Street (N.R.), "P. Briggess, Ebor," 1680.

The work of the earlier school of engravers is well shown on the inscriptions at St. Saviour, 1412, and St. Crux, 1413, both of which have fine, bold lettering, and appear to have come from one workshop. Another example of fine lettering is to be found at Holy Trinity, Goodramgate, 1458. The inscriptions at St. Cuthbert, 1435, and Holy Trinity, King's Court, 1442, have thinner lettering, and appear to be the product of one workshop. Some of the later fifteenth and early sixteenth century inscriptions have excellent lettering, especially those at All Saints', North Street, 1482, St. Michael, Spurriergate, 1485, and *circa* 1500, the latter a curious and much contracted inscription, also All Saints', North Street, 1503. The stones into which these inscriptions are inserted are often of large size, and have been used over and over again, even in early times, the Stockton inscription at All Saints', North Street, for instance, being inlaid in the slab to John Wardale, who died in 1395.

About the middle of the fifteenth century the York engravers seem to have originated the "chalice" brass, of which one of the finest examples is to be found in the church of St. Michael, Spurriergate. Towards the close of the sixteenth century they introduced quadrangular plates bearing large half or three-quarter figures, evidently intended for portraits. Three good examples still remain, one to James Cotrel, 1595, in the Minster, another to Robert Askwith, 1597, at St. Crux, and the third to Thomas Atkinson, 1642, at All Saints', North Street. Another large half figure, but without any background, is in the Minster to Elizabeth Eynns, 1585, and is probably of London work, there being a similar figure at Wyddial, Herts. The little half figure of Christopher Harington, goldsmith, 1614, in St. Martin's, Coney Street, was probably engraved in his own workshops.

The brasses still remaining in the city number forty, consisting of six figures, viz. one ecclesiastic, four civilians, and one lady, all half figures except the first; twenty-eight inscriptions, whereof nine are of the fifteenth century, four of the sixteenth, and fifteen of the seventeenth; also one chalice, two shields, one bearing a merchant's mark, the other the arms of the city; two achievements of arms over vaults in the Minster, and one inscription, now converted into a weathercock, also in the Minster. No fewer than twelve of the inscriptions commemorate citizens who had filled the office of Lord Mayor, and in one case the wife of this official is given her courtesy life title of "Lady," according to the York custom.



Dei q̄lor sp̄mali p̄filiis p̄ aīab; eshor zlok quoda alia qui  
tatis zhorz + toni zom + m̄gānti v̄r q̄ obicant xvi dieb; p̄fili  
+ m̄gānti A dō m̄gānti p̄fili q̄ aīab; p̄fili dō aīab; A



THOMAS CLERK AND WIFE, MARGARET, 1482.  
YORK, ALL SAINTS, NORTH STREET.  
(About one-quarter full size.)



The destruction of brasses, especially in the Minster, has been great. The fate of one is well shown in the illustration accompanying the description of the Moore inscription, formerly in the Minster. The fine, but now mutilated, figure of Archbishop Grenefeld in the Minster is the earliest existing archiepiscopal brass, and the only one of an archbishop remaining in his own cathedral church. Not a single brass of an archbishop of Canterbury has come down to us, but of the archbishops of York three examples still remain, viz. Grenefeld, in the Minster; Robert de Waldeby, 1397, in Westminster Abbey; and Samuel Harsnett, 1631, in Chigwell Church, Essex.

To Mr. J. Challenor Smith, F.S.A., the writer desires to convey his warmest thanks, not only for visiting the various churches, making rubbings, and collecting information from registers and wills, but also for much kind and patient labour in the preparation of the illustrations. To Mr. Smith is entirely due the credit for the discovery of the weathercock in the Minster, with the subsequent piecing together of the fragments and the identification of the inscription.

## ALL SAINTS, NORTH STREET.

### I.

THOMAS CLERK AND WIFE MARGARET, 1482.

Inscription set in a large stone, with the symbols of the Evangelists on quatrefoils, each with his name on a scroll, at the corners, that of St. Mark lost. Size of inscription plate  $23\frac{3}{4}$  by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches, of quatrefoils  $5\frac{1}{4}$  by  $5\frac{1}{4}$  inches, of slab  $58\frac{1}{2}$  by 30 inches. On floor of south aisle. Inscription:

Ort' q'sqz speciali' p't'nsie's p' ai'abz Tho'e Clerk quo'da' Cl'ici Ciui  
tatis Ebor' et toci' Com' et Margarete ux' q' obieru't **XXV** diebz febr'  
et Marcii A° dñi M° **CCCC LXXXII**° q'r' ai'abz p'piciet' d's AmeN.

A good example of the work of the York school, the symbols of the Evangelists being especially well engraved.

Thomas Clerk was free of the city in 1449, elected common clerk February 3, 1479-80, and died 16 February, 1482-3.<sup>1</sup> His will is dated 19 April, 1482, and proved 21 February following. His widow, Margaret, made her will in the same year, on 16 March, the day of her death, and it was proved on the 21st of the same month.

<sup>1</sup> *Test. Ebor.*, vol. iii, p. 168 (note).



## II.

WILLIAM STOKTON, ROBERT COLYNSON, AND THEIR WIFE,  
ISABEL, 1503.

Inscription only. Size of plate  $22\frac{3}{4}$  by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches, of slab 90 by  $41\frac{1}{2}$  inches. On floor of the south aisle.

*Orate Sp'ialiter pro ai'abus Will'mi Stokton' et Rob'ti  
Colynson' quondam Maior' Ciuitatis Ebor' et Isabelle  
uxoris Eoru'dem Quor' ai'ar' propicietur deus Amen.*

A good example of the York school of engravers.<sup>1</sup>

William Stokton, mercer, free in 1420, constable of the Mercers' Company in 1432, sheriff in 1438, lord mayor in 1446, died intestate before 20 November, 1471, on which date administration was granted of his effects. He was twice married, firstly to Alice, widow of Roger Selby, of York, spicer, and secondly, to Isabel, widow of Robert Colynson, alderman and mercer, lord mayor in 1457. Colynson died in 1458; will, with various codicils, dated 9 April, 1436, 26 October, 1450, and 23 January, 1453, proved 3 October, 1458. Isabel Stokton, widow, died in 1503; in her will, dated 20 May and proved 27 July in that year, she desires to be buried in the church of All Saints, near the bodies of her husbands.

The large slab into which the Stokton inscription has been intruded originally marked the burial place of John de Wardalle and one of his two wives, probably his second wife, Ellen. It still bears the following inscription, cut in the stone in raised black letter, but unfortunately the name of the wife is illegible:

*hic iacet Joh'es de Wardalle . . . . uxori ei'.*

John Wardale, citizen and tanner of York, by will dated the Sunday before the feast of St. Andrew, and proved 30 December, 1395, desires to be buried in his parish church of All Saints, North Street, and mentions his wife, Ellen. She, by will dated 4 June, 1400, and proved 9 June in the same year, also desires to be buried in the church of All Saints, "in choro Sancti Nich'i," and mentions Agnes, the former wife of her husband.

## III.

THOMAS ASKWITH, 1609.

Inscription and shield of arms. Size of plate  $23\frac{1}{2}$  by  $10\frac{3}{4}$  inches, of shield 8 by 7 inches. On wall at east end of south aisle.

HERE . LYETH . THE . BODIES . OF . THOMAS . ASKWITH . &  
ANNE . HIS . WYFE . LAIT . OF . THE . CITTIE . OF . YORKE . AND  
SOME . TYMES . ONE . OF . THE . SHIRIFES . OF . THE . SAME . CITIE

<sup>1</sup> For illustration see p. 13.



HERE LYETH BVRIED THE BODIE OF THOMAS ATKINSON  
TANNER WHO WAS SOMETIME SHERIF OF THIS  
CITTIE OF YORKE WHO DEPT'ED THIS LIFE THE 11<sup>th</sup> DAY  
OF APRILL AN DNI 1642 AND WAS THEN AGED 72  
WHO SAID OFTEN VPON HIS DEATH BED ALTHOVG I SHALL DYE YET  
I TRVST MY LIFE IS HID WITH CHRIST IN GOD FOR WHEN CHRIST WHO IS  
MY LIFE SHALL APPEARE THEN SHALL I ALSO APPEARE W<sup>th</sup> HIM IN GLORY  
*Vixi dum volui, volui dum christe volebas Mortuus et vivus sum moriorq; tuus.*

THOMAS ATKINSON, 1642.

YORK, ALL SAINTS, NORTH STREET.

(About one-quarter full size.)



WHICHE . THOMAS . WAS . BORNE . AT . POTGRANGE . WHO  
 IN . THE . LXXI . YEARES . OF . HIS . AIGE . AND . THE . XXIX . DAY  
 OF . AWGVST . 1609 . DEPARTED . THIS . LIFE . LEAVEING . BE  
 HYND . HIM . TWO . SONNES . AND . ONE . DAVGHTER . VIDE  
 CHRISTOFAR . AND . ALICE . WHOM . HE . HAD . BY . VRSVLAY  
 SANDWITH . DAVGHTER . TO . ROBERT . SANDWITH . OF  
 THIS . CITTIE . BOWER . AND . THOMAS . WHOM . HE  
 HAD . BY . THE . SAME . ANNE . AND . DAVGHTER . TO  
 ROBERT . ELLEKER . OF . THOVLTHROPE . GENTTLEMĀ  
 BEINGE . IN . THER . TYME . FOR . GOOD . HOSPITALITIE . AND  
 OTHER . LAWDALE . PARTES . A . CREDITE . AND  
 ORNAMENT . TO . THIS . CITTIE

Arms: (*Sa.*), on a fess (*or*) between three asses passant (*arg.*), a crescent (*gu.*).—ASKWITH.

The work of a York engraver, and from the same workshop as the Askwith brass at St. Crux.

Thomas Askwith, draper, born at Potgrange, sheriff in 1592, died 29 August, 1609, aged 71; will dated 22 August, and proved 6 September in the same year; married firstly Ursulay, daughter of Robert Sandwith, of York, bower, by whom he had one son, Christopher, and one daughter, Alice. By his second wife, Anne, daughter of Robert Elleker, gent., of Thoulthorpe, he had one son, Thomas.

## IV.

## THOMAS ATKINSON, 1642.

A quadrangular plate, bearing a large half effigy, apparently a portrait, and an inscription to Thomas Atkinson, tanner, who served the office of sheriff in 1627, and died 11 April, 1642, aged 72. He is represented with curly hair, full beard and moustaches, and wears a large ruff, doublet, and gown faced and lined with fur. Below is the inscription:

HERE LYETH BVRIED THE BODIE OF THOMAS ATKINSON  
 TANNER WHO WAS SOMETIME SHERIF OF THIS  
 CITTIE OF YORKE WHO DEPT'ED THIS LIFE THE 11<sup>TH</sup> DAY  
 OF APRILL AÑ DÑI 1642 AND WAS THEN AGED 72.  
 WHO SAID OFTEN VPON HIS DEATH BED ALTHOVG I SHALL DYE YET  
 I TRVST MY LIFE IS HID WITH CHRIST IN GOD FOR WHEN CHRIST  
 WHO IS  
 MY LIFE SHALL APPEARE THEN SHALL I ALSO APPEARE W<sup>TH</sup> HIM  
 IN GLORY.

*Vixi dum volui, volui dum Christe volebas. Mortuus et vivus sum  
 moriorqz tuus.*

The plate, which measures  $24\frac{1}{2}$  by  $18\frac{1}{2}$  inches, is inserted into the upper part of the slab of Thomas Clerk, 1482 (No. 1). It is no doubt the work of a York engraver, these large half figures, presumably portraits, being peculiar to this city.

## V.

CHARLES TOWNELEY, 1712.

Inscription only. Size of plate  $11\frac{3}{4}$  by 8 inches. On wall of south aisle.

*Carolus Towneley Filius Caroli  
Frater Richardi Arm'm Qui Omnes  
De Towneley In Comi: Lancas:  
Hic Requiescit  
In Avitâ Religione Atqz Adeo  
In Spe Singulariter Autem  
Quia  
Apud Dominum Misericordia  
Etc<sup>a</sup> Obiit EBORACI Añ Dñi 1712  
Ætatis LXXX Die XXVII Aprilis.*

Charles Towneley, a son of Charles Towneley, who was killed at the battle of Marston Moor, and brother of Richard, the mathematician, died at York on the 27th of April, 1712, aged 80. He was a friend of Thoresby, who on 9 May, 1712, records in his diary, "that he heard of the death of another ancient gentleman and my kind friend, Charles Towneley."

## ALL SAINTS, PAVEMENT.

## I.

ROBERT CRATHORN, Esq., 1464.

Inscription only. Size of plate 18 by  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches. On floor of north aisle, and now much worn.

*hic iacet Robertus Crathorn Armiger qui  
obiit 11<sup>o</sup> die mensis marcii Anno dñi M<sup>o</sup>  
CCCC<sup>mo</sup> LXXXIII cui' ai'e p'picietur deus amen.*

Peculiar lettering, probably the work of a York engraver.

In his will,<sup>1</sup> dated 8 March, 1464, and proved 18 March in the same year, he is styled "de Ebor. generosus."

<sup>1</sup> Abstract printed in *Test. Ebor.*, vol. ii, p. 269.

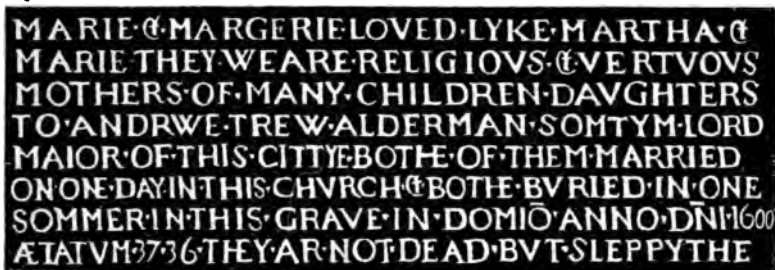
## II.

MARY AND MARGERY, DAUGHTERS OF ANDREW TREW, 1600.

Inscription only. Size of plate  $19\frac{1}{2}$  by 7 inches. Nave floor.

MARIE . & . MARGERIE . LOVED . LYKE . MARTHA . &  
 MARIE . THEY . WEARE . RELIGIOVS . & . VERTVOVS  
 MOTHERS . OF . MANY . CHILDREN . DAUGHTERS  
 TO . ANDRWE . TREW . ALDERMAN . SOMTYM . LORD  
 MAIOR . OF . THIS . CITTIE . BOTHE . OF . THEM . MARRIED  
 ON . ONE . DAY . IN . THIS . CHVRCH . & . BOTHE . BVRIED . IN . ONE  
 SOMMER . IN . THIS . GRAVE . IN . DOMIO . ANNO . DÑI . 1600  
 AETATVM . 37 . 36 . THEY . AR . NOT . DEAD . BVT . SLEPPYTHE

A curious inscription, in thick, coarse letters, the work of a York engraver, probably by the same hand as the Robinson plate at St. Crux.



MARIE & MARGERIE LOVED LYKE MARTHA &  
 MARIE THEY WEARE RELIGIOVS & VERTVOVS  
 MOTHERS OF MANY CHILDREN DAUGHTERS  
 TO ANDRWE TREW ALDERMAN SOMTYM LORD  
 MAIOR OF THIS CITTIE BOTHE OF THEM MARRIED  
 ON ONE DAY IN THIS CHVRCH & BOTHE BVRIED IN ONE  
 SOMMER IN THIS GRAVE IN DOMIO ANNO DÑI 1600  
 AETATVM 37 36 THEY AR NOT DEAD BVT SLEPPYTHE

MARY AND MARGERY TREW, 1600.  
 YORK, ALL SAINTS, PAVEMENT.

(About one-fifth full size.)

The parish register records the marriage of the sisters on the 26th of August, 1582, Mary to Percival Brooke, and Margery to Thomas Moxon; also their deaths, Mary on the 30th of July, and Margery on the 24th of April, 1600, the latter being entered as the wife of Richard Harwoode. Her first husband, Thomas Moxon, was buried on the 15th of June, 1584. The register also records the burial of their father, Mr. Alderman Trew, on the 29th of November, 1604. He served the office of lord mayor in 1585. The will of his widow, Lady Jane Trew, was proved on the 16th of January, 1609-10.

## III.

MARY, WIFE OF JOHN GRATRIX, 1790.

Inscription only. Size of plate  $15\frac{1}{4}$  by  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches. Inserted into the slab of No. 1.

IN MEMORY OF MARY GRATRIX  
WIFE OF JOHN GRATRIX Q<sup>R</sup> MAST<sup>R</sup>  
IN HIS MAJ<sup>VS</sup> 1<sup>ST</sup> OR ROY<sup>L</sup> REG<sup>NT</sup> OF  
DRAG<sup>NS</sup> WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE  
THE 1<sup>ST</sup> JANUARY 1790. Æ. 36 YEARS.

## HOLY TRINITY, GOODRAMGATE.

THOMAS DANBY, 1458, AND WIFE MAUD, 1463.

Inscription only. Size of plate 27 by  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches, of slab 7 feet 3 inches by 3 feet 3 inches. The slab is on the floor of the south chapel, the plate in April, 1902, was loose at the rectory. A few years ago it was stolen from the church, but fortunately recovered by the present rector.

Orate p' ai'abz Thome Danby quondam Maioris Ciuitatis Ebor'  
qui obiit Tercio die Maii A° d'ni M° CCCC° LXXIII° Et  
Matilde uxoris eius  
que obiit IIII° die Januarii A° d'ni M° CCCC° LXXXIII° quor'  
ai'abz p'piciet' de' Amen

The lettering very neat and good, probably the work of a York engraver. The date of the wife's death appears from the spacing to have been subsequently added, but by the original engraver.

Thomas Danby, merchant and alderman, lord mayor in 1452, died 3 May, 1458. His will is dated 29 April, 1458, and was proved 20 May in the same year. His wife, according to the inscription, died 4 January, 1463; her will bears date 31 May, 1459, and was proved 31 December, 1463.

## HOLY TRINITY, OR CHRIST CHURCH, KING'S COURT.

## I.

THOMAS KYRKE, 1442, AND WIFE ALICE.

Inscription only. Size of plate  $27\frac{1}{4}$  by  $4\frac{1}{4}$  inches. On floor of north aisle.

hic iacet Thomas Kyrke M<sup>er</sup>cer nup' Maior ciuitatis Ebor' q<sup>i</sup> obiit  
ix° die mens' April' Anno d'ni M° CCCC° XLII° Et Alicia ux' eius que  
obiit die mens' A° d'ni M° CCCC° q<sup>o</sup>r' ai'abz p'piciet' d's  
Ame'



THOMAS DANBY, 1458. AND WIFE MAUD, 1463.  
YORK, HOLY TRINITY, GOODRAMGATE.  
(*About one-quarter full size.*)



WILLIAM STOKTON, ROBERT COLYNSON, AND THEIR WIFE ISABEL, 1503.  
YORK, ALL SAINTS, NORTH STREET.  
(*About one-quarter full size.*)





The work of a York engraver. The stone has been subsequently used as a memorial for Mary, wife of Robert Gibson, wine merchant, who died 17 November, 1836.

Thomas Kyrke, mercer, chamberlain in 1430, sheriff 1433, lord mayor in 1441, died 9 April, 1442; will dated 19 March, 1441, proved 10 April, 1442. His widow Alice died in 1445, between 22 January, the date of her will, and 4 February, the date of probate.

## II.

HENRY TIREMAN, 1672.

Inscription only. Size of plate 10 by 14 inches. Nave floor.

HIC IACET HENRICUS TIREMAN  
NUPER DE CIVITATE EBOR: MAIOR  
  
VIR INTEGER VITÆ, SCELERISQUE PURUS  
DEI SERVUS FIDELIS REGIS SUBDITUS  
VERUS ECCLESIAE ANGLICANÆ FILIUS  
FILIORUM PATER PATERNUS.  
PACIS ÆQUE AC CHARITATIS ALUMNUS  
OMNIBUSQUE AMICUS  
OBIIT DECIMO NONO DIE DEC: 1672  
ANNO ÆTATIS SUÆ 68.

Henry Tireman, draper, was lord mayor in 1668.

As this church seems likely to become a ruin and to be eventually destroyed, it may be as well to put on record the following modern inscriptions, all on the nave floor:

- (1) James Scawin, 22 June, 1837, aged 34. Size of plate 8 by 10 inches.
- (2) Elizabeth Tomlinson, 25 September, 1843, aged 65. Size of plate 8 by 11 inches.

This is inserted in the ledger stone of Francis Elcock, "hujus civitatis nuper prætor," deceased 26 October, 1686.

- (3) William Scawin, of this parish, 23 January, 1837, aged 66:  
William Scawin, of Monkgate, late of this parish, 21 January, 1866, aged 90.  
Jane, wife of R. Bagley, third daughter of William Scawin, 14 April, 1863, aged 54.  
William Scawin, younger son of William Scawin, of Barton Hill House, 25 August, 1862, aged 49.

The first three on a plate 17 by 12 inches, the fourth on a separate plate, 6 by 12 inches, immediately below.

(4) Margaret, wife of R. Tonge, eldest daughter of William Scawin, 7 September, 1835, aged 33.

Mary, wife of J. Kimber, second daughter of William Scawin, 18 May, 1846, aged 40.

James Scawin Tonge, eldest son of Margaret Tonge, 27 September, 1870, aged 43.

Mary Scawin, wife of John R. Hill, daughter of Mary Kimber, 2 April, 1872, aged 33.

Similar to (3) in arrangement and size.

### HOLY TRINITY, MICKLEGATE.

ELIAS MICKLETHWAIT, 1632.

Inscription only. Shield of arms above lost. Size of plate 15 by 6 inches, of indent of shield 6 by 5 inches. Much worn and indented. Nave floor. This plate, which shows traces of ornamentation in the corners, simply bears the name and date thus:

*Alderman Micklethwait*  
1632.

His burial is entered in the register under date 8 February, 1632-3, as "Elias Mickelwhaitt Alld of this cittie."

### THE MINSTER.

#### I.

WILLIAM DE GRENEFELD, ARCHBISHOP, 1315.

The earliest example of an archiepiscopal or episcopal figure in brass now remaining in this country. The original design included a figure of the archbishop under a rich canopy, with side shafts containing figures of saints in niches, and a marginal inscription enclosing the whole, but of this only a part of the figure now remains, and the stone is so decayed that but little of the outline of the missing parts can be traced.

This figure, the lower portion of which was stolen by workmen about the year 1829, represents the archbishop in full vestments, his right hand, the two middle fingers of which are gone, is raised in benediction, whilst with his left, which is gloved, he holds his



HEAD OF ARCHBISHOP GRENEFELD, 1815.  
YORK MINSTER.

*(About one-quarter full size.)*



cross, the head of which is lost, the staff being encircled by the vexillum, or banner of the cross. As in the case of all the early figures, the archbishop is represented with profusely curled hair, his mitre is low in form and richly jewelled, whilst the infulæ or strips of silk, or other rich material with fringed extremities, are clearly shown hanging from the back, an unusual feature on brasses. Owing to the loss of the lower part of the figure, only a small portion of the dalmatic is now visible, the chasuble is plain, with a narrow orphrey running round the outer edge, and is surmounted by the pall, which terminates in a broad fringed end. The maniple is narrow, and also finishes in a broad fringed end, and the amice, which is richly ornamented, lies loosely on the neck. Messrs. Waller, commenting on this brass, say "the figure is not remarkable for correctness of drawing, but the general arrangement of the costume is managed with skill, and an effect, unusual at this period, is produced by the extensive application of lines to indicate shadow."

The figure, which in its present condition measures 4 feet 2 inches, was originally 5 feet 8½ inches in height, lies on a high tomb under a fine stone canopy in the north transept. There are rough engravings of the brass and tomb in Francis Drake's *Eboracum*, p. 432, and in Thomas Gent's *History of Rippon*, p. 115, both showing the figure perfect. In its present condition it is engraved in G. A. Poole and W. H. Huggal's *Historical and Descriptive Guide to York Cathedral*, plate xx, p. 162, and in Messrs. Waller's *Series of Monumental Brasses*. In Suckling's Collections, British Museum, Add. MS. 18,478, fol. 47, is a pen-and-ink sketch of the figure, perfect.



ARCHBISHOP GRENEFELD,  
1315.

YORK MINSTER.

(From a drawing in the British Museum.)

William de Grenefeld, or Greenfield, appointed dean of Chichester in 1299, held the office of Lord Chancellor in 1302, appointed Archbishop of York 4 December, 1304, died at Cawood 6 December, 1315, and was buried in the Minster. For a full account of his preferments and services to the State see Dixon and Raine's *Fasti Eboracenses*, vol. i, p. 361; *Dictionary of National Biography*, and Messrs. Waller's notice of his life.

## II.

ELIZABETH, WIDOW OF THOMAS EYNNS, 1585.

Large half effigy, 20 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches in height, inscription 24 by 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and four shields of arms, each 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  by 6 inches. Elizabeth Eynns is represented wearing a flat-topped Paris head, ruff, partlet, undergown with close striped sleeves, terminating in frills, and overgown with short sleeves and large, wide open collar. Just under the clasped hands and lying on the ledge of a shelf or desk is an open book, inscribed with texts from Psalm cxix, verses 30 and 54:

|                              |                   |
|------------------------------|-------------------|
| I haue chosen y <sup>e</sup> | Thy statutes haue |
| way of truth and             | bene my songes    |
| thy iugeme'ts haue           | in the house of   |
| I laide before me.           | my pilgrimage.    |

Below is the following inscription:

Here restith the body of Elizabeth Eynns wedowe late wyfe of Thomas Eynns esquire deceased: one of the gentlewomen of quene Elizabeth hir prebey chambre and daughter of Syr Edward Nebell knight one of the prebey chambre to King Henry the VIII who departed out of this lyfe to the mercy of god the thirde day of february Anno Domini 1585.

The four shields are thus charged:

I (Upper Dexter). Quarterly I and IV. (Or), on a fess (gu.), three bezants, in chief a greyhound courant (sa.), collared (of the second). EYNNS. II. Quarterly (gu.) and ermine, the second and third charged with three piles (of the first), over all on a fess (az.) five bezants, in the dexter chief of the first quarter a crescent . . . . for difference. GATACRE. III. (Sa.), a chevron between three leopards' faces (arg.). BLIKE. Over all in the fess point a mullet . . . . for difference.

II (Upper Sinister). EYNNS, as in No. I, impaling quarterly of eight. I. (Gu.) on a saltire (arg.) a rose (of the first). NEVILL. II. (Or), fretty (gu.), on a canton per pale erm. and (or) a galley (sa.). NEVILL. III. (Gu.), a fess between six crosses crosslet (or), the fess charged with a crescent (sa.) for difference. BEAUCHAMP. IV. Barry of eight (or) and (gu.). FITZALAN. V. (Gu.), a lion rampant (arg.).



here resteth the body of Elizabeth Eynns widow late wyfe of Thomas Eynns esquire deceased: one of the gentlewomen of queene Elizabeth hir pryvy chamber and daughter of Syr Edward Nevell knight one of the pryvy chamber to king Henry the viii who departed out of this lyfe to the mercy of god the thirde day of february. Anno. domini. 1585.



ELIZABETH EYNNS, 1585.

YORK MINSTER.

(About one-sixth full size)





MOWBRAY. VI. *Chequy (or) and (az.)*. WARRENNE. VII. *Quarterly (arg.) and (gu.), in the second and third a fret (or), over all a bendlet (sa.)*. DESPENCER. VIII. *(Or), three chevrons (gu.)*. CLARE. *Over all in fess point a crescent . . . . for difference.*

III (Lower Dexter). EYNNS quartering NEVILL, as No. II.

IV (Lower Sinister). EYNNS, as No. I, except that the engraver has, by error, put an unnecessary crescent into the fourth quarter of the Gatacre arms.

This brass, now on the wall of the south choir aisle, was originally on the south side of the south-west pillar of the centre tower, near the tomb of her husband, who, in his will, desired to be buried in the Minster, on the south side, "neare adioynynge unto the great pillar of the lanterne." His inscription is given in Drake's *Eboracum*, p. 496. There is a small engraving of the lady's brass in Dean Purey Cust's *Heraldry of York Minster*, vol. ii, p. 178.

Elizabeth Eynns, a gentlewoman of the privy chamber to Queen Elizabeth, was the third daughter of Sir Edward Nevill (third son of George Nevill, second Lord Burgavenny), by Eleanor, daughter of Andrew, Lord Windsor, and widow of Ralph, Lord Scrope, of Masham. She married Thomas, son of Thomas Eynns, of Church Stretton, Salop, "one of her Majesties counsell established in the north parts, and secretary and keeper of her highness signett appointed for the said counsell," who, dying on the 19 August, 1578, bequeathed to his widow the prebend of Bugthorp, 759 oz. of plate, and the "house and scyte of Heslington, which I did lately purchase of Christopher Hatton." Elizabeth herself died 3 February, 1585, and by will dated 31 January, 1584-5, proved 19 March following, desired "her picture, graven on a platt," to be set up.

In the church of Wyddial, Herts., is a precisely similar brass, only differing in the heraldry, and evidently engraved by the same hand. It is to the memory of Dame Margaret, only daughter of Sir Thomas Nevill, brother of the Lord Burgavenny, and wife, first of Sir Robert Southwell, Master of the Rolls, and then of William Plumbe, Esq., at whose charge the monument was made. She died 25 December, 1575, aged 55 years.

### III.

JAMES COTREL, 1595.

A quadrangular plate, 22 inches in height by 20 inches in width at the bottom, but gradually tapering to 17 inches at the top, with an inscription below measuring 27 by 9 inches. The upper plate is almost entirely filled by the large three-quarter figure of James Cotrel, apparently a portrait. He is represented with beard and

moustaches, with a scroll from his mouth, inscribed *Veni domine Jesu sic etiam amen*. His right hand is raised, and in his left he holds a small clasped book, from which issues a scroll, bearing the words: *Creator non Creatura*. He wears a skull cap, ruff, doublet slashed on the front and on the sleeves, the latter terminating in frills at the wrists, and a gown with long false sleeves, faced and lined with fur, the edging of the sleeves ornamented with bows. At the top corners of the plate are shields of arms, the dexter bearing COTREL, (*Arg.*), *a bend between six escallops (sa.)*, and the sinister COTREL impaling WRAY, (*Az.*), *on a chief (or) three martlets (gu.)*.

Below is the following inscription, in italics:

*Jacobo Cotrel Dublino primaria Hiberniae ciuitate oriundo, postmodu' vero ciui Eboracensi, Armigero, cuius corpus sub saxo insigniis eius notato astantium pedibus urgetur; qui annis plus minus viginti serenissimae Dominae Reginae Elizabethae, eiusque in his partibus Borealibus senatui (quod consilium dicimus) testes examinando, fideliter et gnaviter intervixit; viro certe prudenti, graui erudito, miserecordi, benefico, in se tamen abiectissimo, Deumqz in primis timent; quiqz hic sedentibus viuus curauit (e multis minimum) ut inoffensa valetudine liberius sederent; sedentes, stantes hoc beneuolentiae vicissim tribute, ut una cum illo viuo, viui ipsi Dominum Jesum concelebretris; et licet adhuc in terris agatis, coelestia tamen sedulo cogitetis. Obiit s<sup>o</sup> Cal. Sept. An'o D'ni 1595. Eliz. 37<sup>o</sup>*

The brass, now on the wall of the south aisle of the nave, was originally in "the south cross aisle," and the wooden benches provided by Cotrel were fixed to the wall near; the benches still exist, but have been shifted round with the brass. The brass itself is the work of a York engraver, and may be compared with the similar quadrangular plates bearing large three-quarter figures at St. Crux, 1597, probably from the same workshop, and at All Saints, North Street, 1642.

James Cotrel, a native of Dublin, appears to have been in the service of the Earl of Sussex about the year 1570, and subsequently for about twenty years served the Queen's council in the north,



**J**acobo Cotrel Dublino primaria hibernia ciuitate oriundo, postmodum vero ciui =  
 Eboracensi Armigero, cuius corpus sub saxo insignijs eius notato astantium pedibus vgetur; qui annis  
 plus minus viginti serenissima dominae Reginae Elizabethae, eiusque in his partibus Borralibus senatui  
 (quod consilium dicimus) testes examinando fideliter et suauiter interuinit; viro certe prudenti, graui eru-  
 dito, misericordii, benefico, in se tamen abiectissimo, Deumq; in primis timent; quic hic sedentibus diuus  
 curauit (e multis minimum) ut inoffensa valetudine liberius sederent, sedentes, stantes hoc beneuolentiae  
 vicissim tribuite, ut bona cum illo viuo, diui ipsi dominum Iesum concelebretis; et licet adhuc in terris aeat, ~  
 caelestia tamen sedulo cogitetis. Obijt 5<sup>o</sup> cal. sept. Anno dñi 1595. Eliz. 37. •

JAMES COTREL, 1595.

YORK MINSTER.

(About one-sixth full size.)



"testes examinando," as the inscription says. He married Anne, daughter of Thomas Wray and widow of Ralph Gower,<sup>1</sup> of Richmond, and died 26 August, 1595. In his will, dated 16 August, 1595, with codicils added on the 19, 25 and 26, proved 29 August the same year, he is described as "of York, gent.," mentions his wife Ann, "my dear yokefellow," and various other relatives, mostly of the Wray and Gower families, and bequeaths to the aldermen and burgesses of Richmond a silver gilt salt and cover, weighing fourteen ounces or thereabouts, and the sum of £100, they to pay £8 yearly to the parson there and his successors, the bequest to be entered in the register book of the corporation and also in the parish register. There are similar bequests to the corporation of York and to the "newly erected college on the east side of Dublin," the money in the one case to be paid to the parson of St. Michael, Ousebridge, and in the other to the divinity lecturer. The Richmond salt still exists, but was recast and altered in 1636. The York piece was sold in 1643-4, to help to pay the debts of the city, and the Dublin one is lost. Cotrel was the first alderman of Richmond under the charter of 1576.

## IV.

## THE EARL OF CARLISLE'S VAULT, 1684.

A large slab, 7 feet 6 inches by 3 feet 6 inches, on the floor of the north choir aisle, bearing a shield with the arms of HOWARD impaling HOWARD, with an inscription plate below, the whole surrounded by a marginal border, with cherubs' heads in the centre of the top and bottom strips. The shield and inscription plate are also ornamented with cherubs' heads and foliage work, but the whole design is very poor, as is also the engraving. Inscription:

Here Lyeth the Body of the Rg<sup>t</sup>  
Honov<sup>ble</sup> Charles Howard  
Earle of Carlelyle Who  
Dyed y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> day of Februa<sup>y</sup>  
1684 Ætatis Suæ 56.

His monument on the adjacent wall gives the date of death as 24 February, 1676.

Charles Howard, of Naworth, second son of Sir William Howard, of Naworth, by Mary, daughter of William Euers, Baron Eure, born

<sup>1</sup> Ralph Gower died in 1567. His will is printed in full in *Richmondshire Wills* (Surtees Society, vol. xxvi, p. 194), where in a footnote it is stated that his widow Anne was buried at Richmond on 9 June, 1572. An examination of the

register has cleared up this error, the entry being for Anne, wife of Roger Gower. This lady was a daughter of Christopher Place and first wife of Roger, son of Ralph Gower.

1629, created Earl of Carlisle in 1661, died 24 February, 1684-5, and was buried in the Minster 12 March following. He married Anne, daughter of Edward Howard, first Baron Howard, of Escrick, by Mary, daughter and co-heiress of John Boteler, Baron Boteler, of Brantfield. She was buried in the Minster 4 September, 1703.

## V.

## THE EARL OF STRAFFORD'S VAULT, 1687.

A large slab, about 7 feet by 4 feet, bearing in the upper part the arms of William Wentworth, K.G., Earl of Strafford, (*Sa.*), *a chevron between three leopards' faces (or)*, encircled by the garter and surmounted by an earl's coronet. On the dexter side is the crest of WENTWORTH, *A griffin passant arg.*, and on the sinister that of STANLEY, *An eagle with wings addorsed preying on an infant in its nest, the infant swaddled and banded*. In the centre of the slab is a ribband inscribed:

The Earle of Straffordes Vault appointed

To be made by Willi Earle of Strafforde

*Anno Dom. 1687*

In the lower part is another shield, surmounted by an earl's coronet and charged with the arms of WENTWORTH impaling STANLEY, (*Arg.*), *on a bend (az.), three stags' heads cabossed (or)*. On either side are the crests as before. The whole is enclosed within a marginal border, ornamented with twisted ribband work, with a leopard's face in the centre of the top strip and a stag's head in a similar position in the bottom strip. A well-executed and fine example of heraldic work of this date.

The brass, which lies on the floor of the south aisle, has been reproduced in the *Portfolio of the Monumental Brass Society*, vol. ii, p. 34.

William Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, only son and heir of Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Strafford, beheaded 12 May, 1641, by his second wife, Arabella, daughter of John Holles, Earl of Clare, married as his first wife Henrietta Mary, second daughter of James Stanley, seventh Earl of Derby. She died 27 December, 1685, and was buried in the Minster. The Earl, who married again, but left no issue, died 16 October, 1695, and was also buried in the Minster.



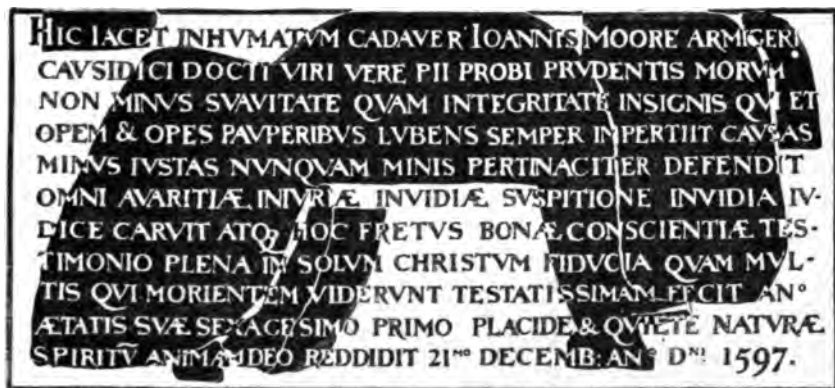
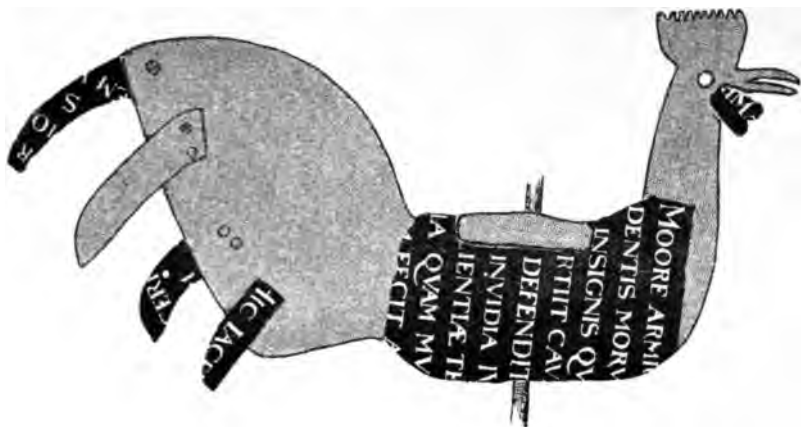
THE EARL OF STRAFFORD'S VAULT, 1687.

YORK MINSTER.

(About one-twelfth full size.)







WEATHERCOCK MADE FROM THE MOORE INSCRIPTION,  
AND THE INSCRIPTION RESTORED.

YORK MINSTER

(About one-sixth full size.)



## VI.

JOHN MOORE, Esq., 1597.

An inscription originally measuring 26 by 12 inches, but subsequently cut up and converted into a weathercock.

HIC IACET INHVMATVM CADAVER IOANNIS MOORE ARMIGERI  
CAVSIDICI DOCTI VIRI VERE PII PROBI PRVDENTIS MORVM  
NON MINVS SVAVITATE QVAM INTEGRITATE INSIGNIS QVI ET  
OPEM & OPES PAVPERIBVS LVBENS SEMPER IMPERTIIT CAVSAS  
MINVS IVSTAS NVNQVAM MINIS PERTINACITER DEFENDIT  
OMNI AVARITIÆ INIVRIÆ INVIDIÆ SVSPITIONE INVIDIA IV-  
DICE CARVIT ATQZ HOC FRETVS BONÆ CONSCIEN TIÆ TES-  
TIMONIO PLENA IN SOLVM CHRISTVM FIDVCIA QVAM MVL-  
TIS QVI MORIENTEM VIDERVNT TESTATISSIMAM FECIT AN<sup>o</sup>  
ÆTATIS SVÆ SEXAGESIMO PRIMO PLACIDE & QVIETE NATVRÆ  
SPIRITV' ANIMAM DEO REDDIDIT 21<sup>MO</sup> DECEMB: AN<sup>o</sup> D<sup>NI</sup> 1597

The accompanying illustration shows the two sides of the weathercock, with the restored inscription below. In the year 1645 an order was issued that all the "loose brass," &c., in the Minster was to be sold. In 1666 the fabric rolls show that the turret upon the Lanterne was built, and old prints prove that the turret was surmounted by a weathercock. In December, 1803, the turret was demolished, but the vane was preserved, and still remains in the vestry, where it was brought to the notice of Mr. J. Challenor Smith by one of the Minster attendants. Mr. Smith at once took rubbings of the various pieces, most ingeniously fitted them together, and identified the inscription.<sup>1</sup>

John Moore, barrister, of Lincoln's Inn, was buried within the Lady Chapel on 23 December, 1597. He married Katherine, daughter of John Holme, of Paul Holme, and widow of Marmaduke Constable, of Wassand.

## CASEMENTS.

*Drake*, p. 492, gives a plan of the old pavement, showing the positions of the tombs and slabs about the year 1736, and prints a list of the monumental inscriptions from *Dodsworth*.

## I.

In the back of a late canopied tomb in the north aisle of the choir are indents for a kneeling figure in mitre, 17 inches in height, with curious shaped scroll from mouth, 9½ by 1¼ inches; a small

<sup>1</sup> The inscription is given in Dugdale's MS. in Coll. Arm., and by Drake from *Dodsworth*. Dugdale gives four shields of arms as then on the stone, two bearing

Moore, with one quartering, impaling Holme, and two with Moore impaling the unknown quartering.

figure (?),  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height, with scroll, 9 by  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches, behind the principal figure; an inscription plate, 20 by  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches, below; and two circular topped plates, 5 by 4 inches, above, these possibly bore a representation of the Annunciation.

Probably for John Hatton, prebendary of Givendale, 1503, Ulleskelf, 1504, Archdeacon of Nottingham, 1506, Bishop of Negropont and suffragan of York, died 25 April, 1516. *Drake*, p. 501, quoting from *Dodsworth*, gives the inscription thus:

"Hic jacet dom. Johannes Nigropontens episcopus Eborum suffraganeus archidiaconus Nottinghamie et prebendarius prebende de Uskelfe qui obiit xxv die mensis Aprilis an. dom. 1516."

## II.

In the back of a late canopied tomb, formerly in the south transept,<sup>1</sup> but now moved into the north aisle of the choir, are the indents for a figure kneeling to a desk, 22 inches in height; an inscription plate,  $21\frac{1}{2}$  by 4 inches; a device,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height, possibly the Holy Trinity, and two shields, each 5 by 4 inches.

Probably for Brian Higden, dean, who died 5 June, 1539. *Drake*, p. 496, gives a rough engraving of the figure from a drawing in *Dugdale's MS.*, showing him in a diapered cope, and quotes the following inscription from *Dodsworth*:

"✠ Of your charitie pray for the soule of master Bryan Higden, sometime dean of this metropolitical church and residentiary of the same by the space of xxiii yeares, which departed to the mercy of Almighty God the fifth of June in the yere of our lord God 1539."

## ST. CRUX.

Church destroyed in 1886. The brasses and slabs now preserved in the parish room built on the site.

## I.

HENRY WYMAN, 1411, AND WIFE AGNES, 1413.

Inscription only. Four shields lost. Size of plate  $27\frac{3}{4}$  by  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches, of shield indents 6 by 5 inches, of slab about 11 by 4 feet.

Orate p' ai'abz Henrici Wyman quondam maioris Cibi  
tatis Ebor' et Agnetis uxoris sue filie Joh'is Barden qui  
Henric' obiit 1<sup>o</sup> die Augusti A<sup>o</sup> d'ni M<sup>o</sup> CCCC<sup>mo</sup> XX<sup>o</sup> et Agnes  
obiit XXX<sup>o</sup>.

die septe'b' Anno d'ni M<sup>o</sup> CCCC<sup>mo</sup> XXX<sup>o</sup> quot' ai'abz p'piciet' deus.

<sup>1</sup> Removed from west end of south aisle in 1798.

Exatē p̄ aīabz Henrici Wyman quondam exarioris tū  
tatis elioz + Agnetis Wyman sue filie Joh̄is Wardē qui  
Henric<sup>o</sup> obiit p̄ die Aug<sup>o</sup> 14<sup>o</sup> dñi m̄ CCC<sup>o</sup> XL<sup>o</sup> + Agnes obiit p̄  
die Septēb<sup>o</sup> Anno dñi m̄ CCC<sup>o</sup> XL<sup>o</sup> quoz aīabz p̄priet<sup>r</sup> dñus

HENRY WYMAN, 1411, AND WIFE AGNES, 1413.

YORK, ST. CRUX.

(About one-fourth full size.)



Large bold lettering; a good example of the work of the York engravers.

Henry Wyman, goldsmith and merchant, free in 1386, bailiff in 1387-8, lord mayor in 1407, 1408, and 1409, died 5 August, 1411. His wife Agnes was a daughter and co-heiress of John de Barden, litster and alderman, mayor in 1378; she died 22 September, 1413. Both Henry and Agnes Wyman were members of the Guild of Corpus Christi, to which guild Agnes during her widowhood presented the mazer, commonly known as Archbishop Scrope's indulgence cup.<sup>1</sup>

## II.

WILLIAM LAME, 1484, AND WIFE KATHERINE.

Inscription only. Four shields lost. Size of plate 16½ by 4½ inches, of shield indents 5½ by 4½ inches, of slab 7 feet 9 inches by 4 feet 3 inches. This slab was subsequently used for the Raudon brass (see No. vi), and as a memorial for the Rev. J. Overton, rector for 56 years, who died in 1838.

*Hic iacent Will'ms Lame quonda' maior istius ciuitatis  
qui obiit XXX<sup>o</sup> die mens' Juni A<sup>o</sup> d'ni M<sup>o</sup> CCCC LXXXX  
Et Katarina uxor eius que obiit XXX<sup>o</sup> die mensis  
Junii quar' ai'ar' p'piciet' deus Ame'.*

The inscription, which is now much worn, is the work of a York engraver, and, with the exception of the numeral xxvi and of the words in the last line, the lettering is neat and small. This numeral and line have been added by another hand apparently on the death of the widow in 1494, although only the day of the month and the month itself are specified. Katherine, widow of William Lam, made her will 15 July, 1493, and it was proved 7 August, 1494; according to the inscription, she died on the 26th of June.

William Lame, Lam, or Lambe, merchant and ironmonger, free in 1442, chamberlain in 1464, sheriff in 1469, lord mayor, 1475, died 29 June, 1484. Will dated 10 April, 1481, and proved 2 July, 1484.

## III.

SHIELDS FROM THE BRASS TO JOHN SHAW, LORD MAYOR, 1537,  
AND WIFE AGNES.

This brass originally consisted of a long, narrow inscription plate, 30 by 4 inches, in the upper part of the slab, with four shields, 6 by 4½ inches, at the corners. Only two shields now remain, the lower

<sup>1</sup> For an account of this mazer see the York volume of the Archaeological Institute, a paper by Robert Davies on "Archbishop Scrope's Indulgence

Cup"; *Register of the Guild of Corpus Christi*, pp. 239, 240, 291 (Surtees Society, vol. lvii); and *Archæologia*, vol. I, p. 146.



dexter bearing the merchant's mark of John Shaw, and the lower sinister bearing the arms of the city of York. The slab itself measures about 7 feet 9 inches by 4 feet 4 inches, and is now used as the hearthstone of the fireplace. Drake in his *Eboracum*, p. 298, gives the inscription thus:

"Hic jacent Johannes Shaw olim maior civitatis Ebor et Agnes uxor eius qui Johannes obiit duodecimo die Februarii A.D. millesimo quingentesimo tricesimo septimo."

John Shaw died on 12 February, 1537-8, during his year of office as lord mayor. His will, in which he is styled "maire and merchant of Yorke," bears date 5 February, 1537, and was proved the 18th of the same month. His widow, Agnes, died in 1541; her will, bearing date 16 October in that year, was proved on 9 November following.



CITY OF YORK.



MERCHANT'S MARK.

FROM THE BRASS TO JOHN SHAW, 1537.

YORK, ST. CRUX.

(About one-third full size.)

The slab also bears the Vane brass (see No. viii) and the following incised inscription to the Champney family:

BENEATH THIS STONE IS INTERRED THE  
BODY OF JAMES CHAMPNEY THIRD SON OF  
WILLIAM & FRANCES CHAMPNEY OF THIS  
—— WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE 31<sup>ST</sup> OF  
—— 1801 AGED 13 YEARS.

ALSO WILLIAM CHAMPNEY FATHER OF THE ABOVE  
JAMES CHAMPNEY DIED 5<sup>TH</sup> DEC<sup>R</sup> 1810  
AGED 65 YEARS.



ROBERT ASKWITH, 1597.

YORK, ST. CRUX.

*(About one-quarter full size.)*



## IV.

## ROBERT ASKWITH, 1597.

A quadrangular plate 23 inches in height by 20 inches in width at the bottom, and gradually tapering to 14 inches at the top. The plate is almost completely filled with the large three-quarter figure of Robert Askwith, with, in the upper dexter corner, a small shield bearing his arms. A very fine and curious example of the type of large half or three-quarter figures peculiar to the York school of engravers. In this case there seems to be an attempt at portraiture, or possibly the brass may be a copy of some contemporary portrait of Askwith. Whether so or not, it furnishes an excellent example of the costume of an opulent merchant of the period.

Robert Askwith is represented with short hair, large moustaches, and long peaked beard, forked at the point. He wears a round, flat-topped cap, a small, narrow ruff, a short doublet buttoned down the front, and girt round the waist by a narrow belt; the tight-fitting sleeves are slashed and ornamented, and terminate in frills at the wrists. Over all is a gown trimmed and lined with fur, and having long false sleeves, the upper portions puffed, slashed, and richly worked. To the left lapel of the gown is attached a small ornament, in the shape of an acorn. In his right hand he holds his gloves, whilst his left is awkwardly placed across his body, apparently to display the signet ring on his first finger, the device on which is now illegible, and the smaller gem ring on his little finger.

The shield in the upper dexter corner of the plate bears the arms of ASKWITH, (*Sa.*), *on a fess (or) between three asses passant arg., a crescent (gu.)*.

The inscription, now lost, is thus given in Drake's *Eboracum*, p. 298:—"Here lyeth the body of Robert Askwith, late alderman and twice lord mayor of this citty, borne at Potgrange, who dyed the lxvii yere of his age and on the xviii day of August, 1597, leaving behind him four sons and two daughters, viz. Robert, Elizabeth, Katherine, Thomas, George, and Philip. Being in his lifetyme for good hospitality and other laudable parts a credit and ornament to this citty."

In the church of All Saints, North Street, is an inscription to Thomas Askwith, 1609, evidently from the same workshop, judging from the composition. The large three-quarter figure of James Cotrel, 1595, in the Minster probably also came from the same workshop.

Robert Askwith, alderman and draper, sheriff in 1572, lord mayor in 1580 and in 1593, M.P. for the city in 1589, died 18 August, 1597, aged 67. Will dated 14 February, 1596, proved 23 August, 1597. He left four sons, Robert, Thomas, George, Philip, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Katherine.

## V.

ISABEL AND JOHN ROBINSON, 1606.

Inscription only. Size of plate 19 by 5 inches.

HERE . LYETH . INTOMBED . IZABEL . ROBINSOVN . &  
 JOHN . ROBINSOV' . SECOV'D . SOVN . VNTO . WILLIAM  
 ROBINSOVN . THE . YOVNGER . OF . THIS . CYTTYE  
 MARCHANT . WHO . DEPARTED . THIS . LIFE  
 THE . EIGHT . DAY . OF . AVGVST . AÑO . DOM̃iī . 1606



ISABEL AND JOHN ROBINSON, 1606.

YORK, ST. CRUX.

*(About one-fifth full size.)*

Very coarse thick lettering, with bad spacing, the work of a York engraver, probably by the same hand as the Trew plate in All Saints', Pavement. The plate is inserted in a part of the indent of an earlier inscription.

## VI.

LAWRENCE RAUDON, ALDERMAN, 1626, AND WIFE MARGERV, 1644,  
 WITH THEIR GRANDCHILD ELIZABETH JAQUES, 1651.

Inscription and shield of arms, the latter lost. Size of inscription plate 27 by 10 inches, of indent of shield  $8\frac{3}{4}$  by 8 inches. Inlaid in the slab bearing the Lame brass (No. ii).

HERE LIETH THE BODY OF LAWRENCE RAVDON LATE OF THIS  
 CITY ALDERMAN WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE THE 58 YEARE  
 OF HIS AGE THE 5<sup>TH</sup> OF IVLY 1626 ALSO THE BODY OF MARGERV  
 HIS WIFE BY WHOM HE HAD 3 SONNES AND 2 DAVGHTERS ROGER  
 ROBERT AND MARMADVKE ELIZABETH AND MARY SHE DESEASED  
 THE 74 YEARE OF HIR AGE THE 17 OF APRIL 1644 ALSO THE  
 BODY OF

ELIZABETH THIR GRAND CHILD DAVGHTER TO S<sup>R</sup> ROGER IAQVES  
 KNIGHT WHO DESEASED THE 20<sup>TH</sup> YEARE OF HIR AGE Y<sup>E</sup> 22 OF  
 OCTO<sup>BER</sup> 1651

Lawrence Raudon, or Rawdon, merchant and alderman of York, married Mary (the inscription says Margery), daughter of William Barton, Esq. His daughter Mary, baptized in St. Crux, 21 June, 1608, married in the same church, 5 February, 1625-6, Roger Jaques, afterwards knighted, lord mayor in 1639. Sir Roger died in 1653, and was buried at Elvington. His widow, Dame Mary, was buried in St. Crux, 13 November, 1657. Her will, bearing date 29 August, 1656, was proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 31 December, 1657. Her daughter Elizabeth, the "grandchild" of the inscription, was baptized in St. Crux, 16 March, 1631-2, married by licence, 11 June, 1649, to John Robinson, of Ryther, and died without issue, 22 October, 1651, buried in St. Crux on the 26th of the same month.<sup>1</sup>

## VII.

SIR THOMAS HERBERT, 1681.

Inscription, with shield of arms above. Size of plate 44 by 20 inches. Now in a frame hanging on the wall.

## POSTERITATI SACRUM

*Heic sitae sunt reliquiae THOMÆ HERBERT  
e nobili et antiquâ HERBERTORVM de COLEBROOKE  
in agro MONVMETHENSI familiâ oriundi.  
Cui ineunte aetate, tam intensus peregrinandi fuit ardor  
ut, itineris sui, in celebriores AFRICÆ, ASIÆq; majoris parte  
praecipue PERSIÆ, Orientalis INDIAE, insularumq; adjacentium  
(Anno Dñi MDCXXVI suscepti) observationes selectissimas  
in lucem edidit, quas maturâ aetate, consummate perpoliuit.  
qui per totum vitae dimensum, ob morum elegantiam, vitaeq;  
probitatem, conspicuus  
Historiarum et penitioris Antiquitatis indagator sedulus.  
Queis, in accuratâ gentis HERBERTIANÆ historiâ  
(ex Archivis Regiis, Authenticis Chartis aliisq; indubitatae  
Antiquitatis monumentis, manu propriâ exaratis;  
et armorum, Sigillorum et Tumulorum Ectypis,  
Graphice delineatis) specimen eximium perhibuit.  
Serenissimo Regi CAROLO, martyri, per binos ac ultimos vitae  
tristissimae annos, ab intimis cubiculis Servus extitit fidelis,  
rerumq; dicti Regis, infestâ solitudine, gestarum, commentariola  
contextuit  
exindi per illustrissimum nunc Regem CAROLVM II<sup>UM</sup>  
in gradum BARONETTI merito evectus est.*

<sup>1</sup> Yorkshire Record Series, vol. ix, p. 118, and *Dugdale's Visitation of York-shire*, with additions, edited by J. W. Clay.

LVCIAM *filiam* GVALTERI ALEXANDER *Equitis Aurati*  
*in Vxorem primam duxit*  
*quae fatis cessit A° Dñi M.D.C.LXXI*  
*ex hac*  
 PHILIPPVM, HENRICVM (*Paterni honoris haeredem superstitem*)  
 MONTGOMERY, THOMAM, GVLIELMVM *ap* THOMAM,  
*filiasqz quatuor suscepit;*  
 TERESIAM, ALEXANDRO BRAFIELD *de HANSLAP in Agro BVCK.*  
*nuptam;*  
 ELIZABETHAM, ROBERTO PHAIRE *de ROSTBLON in HIBERNIA;*  
 LVCIAM, *imprimis* IOHANNI FROST *de CLAPHAM in comitat. SVRR;*  
*deinde* GVLIELMO HERBERT *de CALDECOT in agro MONVMETHENSI*  
*et ANNAM, profectioni aetate defunctam.*  
*Postea cum ELIZABETHA filia GERVASII CVTLER de STAINBVRG*  
*in Comitatu EBOR. EQVITIS AVRATI*  
*modo superstite secundas inivit nuptias;*  
*e quâ*  
 ELIZABETHAM *trimestrem Feb. XXI A° Dñi MDCLXXIII extinctam*  
*genuit*  
*tam celebris et charissimi MARITI moestissima VIDVA*  
*ut amoris sui, et virtutum tam insignis Viri*  
*Longævum praeberet Testimonium,*  
*Hocce Monumentum L.L.M. posuit.*  
*ex hac luce pientissime emigravit*  
*r° die MARTII A° Dñi M.D.C.LXXXI Aetatis suae LXXVI.*

Arms: HERBERT, *Per pale (az.) and (gu.) three lions rampant (arg.), on a canton the badge of Ulster,* impaling on the dexter ALEXANDER, *Per pale (arg.) and (sa.) a chevron between two mullets in chief and a crescent in base counter-changed,* and on the sinister CUTLER, *(Az.), three dragons' heads erased (or).*

Crest: *A sheaf of arrows tied round the centre.* HERBERT.

The whole surrounded by a stiff mantling of feathers.

Sir Thomas Herbert married as his first wife Lucy, daughter of Sir Walter Alexander; she died 19 December, 1671, and was buried in St. Crux. For his second wife Sir Thomas married Elizabeth, daughter of Gervase Cutler; she survived him, and subsequently married Henry Edmunds. Sir Thomas died at York on 1 March, 1681-2, and was buried in St. Crux on the 3rd. For a full account of his life and services see "A Memoir of Sir Thomas Herbert, of Tinterne, in the county of Monmouth, and of the city of York, Baronet," by Robert Davies, F.S.A., in the *Yorkshire Archæological Journal*, vol. i, pp. 182-214. At p. 203 is a photo-lithograph of the brass.

## VIII.

CATHERINE VANE, 1758.

Inscription only. Size of plate 11 by  $8\frac{3}{4}$  inches. On the same slab as No. iii.

HERE LYES THE BODY OF  
CATHERINE VANE  
DAUGHTER OF LYONEL  
VANE OF LONG-NEWTON  
ESQ<sup>R</sup> IN THE BISHOPRICK  
OF DURHAM  
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE  
THE 30<sup>TH</sup> OF OCT<sup>R</sup> 1758  
AGED 72.

## IX.

BETTY MACKGIBBON, 1762.

Inscription only. Size of plate 12 by 6 inches. Screwed into the ledger stone of Christopher Hewley, gent., citizen of York, died 1670.

HERE LYES INTERR'D THE BODY OF  
BETTY MACKGIBBON LATE OF  
GLASGOW, WHO DIED AT YORK  
13 OCTOB<sup>R</sup> 1762.

## X.

THOMAS WILLANS, 1809,

Inscription only. Size of plate  $15\frac{3}{4}$  by  $10\frac{3}{4}$  inches.

IN MEMORY OF  
THOMAS WILLANS  
late of this Parish, Cutler  
Born at Hunslett near Leeds  
Nov<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1739  
Died Nov<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1809.  
RESPECTED AND LAMENTED.

Barker sc: York.

## ST. CUTHBERT.

## I.

WILLIAM BOWES, SENIOR, AND WIFE ISABEL, 1435.

Inscription only. Four shields lost. Size of plate  $26\frac{1}{4}$  by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches, of indents of shield  $7\frac{1}{4}$  by 5 inches, of slab about 11 feet by 4 feet. Now on the floor of the south porch.



Orate pro Ai'abz Will'mi Bowes senior' q'nda' Maioris Civitatis  
 Ebor' qui obiit die mensis A° d'ni M° CCCC° Et  
 Isabelle ux'  
 sue q' obiit XX° die me's' Julii A° d'ni M° CCCC° XXX° q'r'  
 Ai'abz p'piciet' d's Ame'.

Lettering neat, the work of a York engraver.<sup>1</sup>

William Bowes, senior, merchant, chamberlain in 1399, sheriff in 1402, represented the city in Parliament in 1415, 1422, 1425, and 1430, lord mayor in 1417 and in 1428, died in 1439. In his will, dated "in festo pentecostis," 1437, proved 6 August, 1439,<sup>2</sup> he desires to be buried "in ecclesia mea parochiali Sancti Cuthberti in Peseholme." His wife Isabel died 21 July, 1435.

## II.

EDMUND HUNGATE, 1614.

Inscription and two shields of arms. Size of inscription plate 20½ by 8½ inches, of shields 7½ by 6 inches. Chancel floor.

HERE LYETH BVRIED THE BODY OF EDMVND  
 HUNGATE GENT' FOVRTH SOÑE OF WILLIAM HVN-  
 GATE LATE OF SAXTON IN THE COVNTYE OF YORKE  
 ESQ W<sup>CH</sup> EDMVND MARIED IANE Y<sup>E</sup> EIGHT DAVGH-  
 TER OF RICHARD BELL GENT' LATE OF THIS PARISH  
 AND BY HER HAD ONELY ONE DAVGHTER NAMED  
 KATHERIN AND DIED VPON FRIDAYE THE 23 DAY  
 OF DECEMBER ANN° DOMINI 1614.

The dexter shield bears the arms of HUNGATE, (*Gu.*), a *chevron engrailed between three hounds sejant (arg.)*, the *chevron charged with a martlet . . . for difference*, and the sinister HUNGATE impaling BELL, (*Az.*), a *fess ermine, cotised (or) between three martlets of the last*.

Edmund Hungate, gent., fourth son of William Hungate, Esq., of Saxton, married Jane, eighth daughter of Richard Bell, gent., of the parish of St. Cuthbert, by whom he had an only daughter, Katherine. He died intestate 23 December, 1614, administration being granted 10 February following. His widow in 1616 married William Greenbury, alderman; he died in 1634, and she died at Thorgamby in 1642.

## III.

ROBERT HUNGATE, 1619.

Inscription and four shields of arms. Size of plate 22 by 14½ inches, of shields 6½ by 5½ inches. Chancel floor.

<sup>1</sup> For illustration see p. 49.

<sup>2</sup> Printed in full in *Test. Ebor.*, vol. ii, p. 69.

HERE LYETH BVRIED THE CORPS OF ROBT HUNGATE ESQ  
 COVNCELLOVR AT  
 LAWE, WHO BY HIS WILL FOVNDED A SCHOOLE IN SHEREBVNE  
 IN Y<sup>E</sup> COV'TIE  
 OF YORKE, AND GAVE THIRTY POVNDS YEARELY TO THE MAISTER  
 & TWENTY MARKS  
 TO THE VSHER, AND FOVNDED THERE AN HOSPITALL OF TWENTY  
 AND FOWER ORPHANTS TO HAVE EVERY ONE FIVE POVNDS YEARE  
 LY TO CONTINVE FOR EVER AND WAS BENEFACITOR TO THIS  
 PARISH, & GAVE EVERY THIRD YEARE THIRTY POVNDS TO A PREA-  
 CHING MINISTER, TO PREACH ONCE EVERY SABOTH, AND TO  
 CATECHISE ONCE IN Y<sup>E</sup> WEEKEDAY IN THIS CHVRCH & Y<sup>E</sup> LIKE SOME  
 TO PREACH AND CATECHIS IN SANDHUTTON CHAPPELL, & SAX-  
 TON CHVRCH, TO CONTINVE FOR THIRTY AND FIVE YEARES  
 AFTER HIS DEATH, WHO DYED 25 IVLY 1619, & THIS THI-  
 RTY POVNDS IS TO BEE PAYED BY HENRY DARLEY ESQUIER  
 WHOE MA<sup>R</sup>RYED MARGERY HUNGATE NEECE OF THE SAID RO-  
 BART, WHO WAS EXECVTOR OF THE SAYD ROBERT AND  
 THIS STONE WAS LAYD IN REMEMBRANCE OF THE  
 SAYD ROBERT AT Y<sup>E</sup> COST OF THE SAID HENRY DARLEY.

Arms: (Upper Dexter.) Concealed by benches and pipes, but  
 apparently the same as the upper sinister.

(Upper Sinister.) HUNGATE, with a crescent for difference,  
 impaling . . . . . a cross patonce. . . . .

(Lower Dexter.) HUNGATE, but only a small fragment  
 remains.

(Lower Sinister.) Lost.

Robert Hungate, second son of William Hungate, of Saxton, by Anne, daughter of Thomas Stillington, of Acaster, counsellor-at-law of Lincoln's Inn, 1579, of Sand Hutton in 1605, by will dated 24 July, 1619, proved 8 November, 1620, founded the grammar school and hospital at Sherburn,<sup>1</sup> and was also a benefactor to the church of St. Cuthbert and to the churches of Sand Hutton and Saxton. His niece Margery, a daughter of his eldest brother William, by Margaret, daughter of Roger Sothaby, of Pocklington, married Henry Darley, of Buttercrambe, in 1619-20, and died in 1624.

<sup>1</sup> For an account of the foundation see W. Wheater's *History of Sherburn and Cawood*, 2nd ed. (1882), p. 57.

## IV.

RICHARD BELL, 1639.

Inscription only, within a border ornamented with cherubs, &c.  
Size of plate  $22\frac{1}{2}$  by 12 inches, the border slightly damaged at the  
right hand corner. Chancel floor.

HERE LYETH INTERRED Y<sup>R</sup> BODY OF RICHARD  
BELL ESQ COVNCELLO<sup>R</sup> AT LAWE LATE OF THIS  
PARISH WHOE MARRIED TWO WIVES Y<sup>R</sup> ONE  
ANNE Y<sup>R</sup> DAUGHT<sup>ER</sup> OF IOHN ATKINSON GENT' LATE  
OF THIS CITY BY WHOME HEE HAD ONELY ONE  
DAUGHT<sup>ER</sup> NAMED MARY WHO DYED VERY YOV  
NGE Y<sup>R</sup> OTHER KATHERINE (YETT LIVEING) WHOE  
WAS Y<sup>R</sup> LATE WIFE & RELICTE OF IOHN PAYLER ESQ  
HEE DEPART<sup>ED</sup> THIS LIFE Y<sup>R</sup> 7<sup>TH</sup> DAY OF OCTOB<sup>ER</sup> AÑO DOM'  
1639.

Richard Bell, counsellor-at-law, married firstly Anne, daughter of  
John Atkinson, gent., by whom he had an only daughter, Mary, who  
died young, and secondly, Katherine, widow of John Payler, Esq.,  
who survived him. He died 7 October, 1639.

## V.

SUSANAH LOWTHER, 1714.

Inscription only, with shield, crest, and mantling. Size of plate  
 $17\frac{1}{2}$  by 9 inches. Chancel floor on same slab as No. iii.

|   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| <p><i>Here lyeth the<br/>Lowther youngest<br/>Richard Lowther<br/>Sr William Low-</i></p> | <div style="border: 1px solid black; padding: 5px; display: inline-block;"> <p>ARMS<br/>AND<br/>CREST.</p> </div> | <p><i>body of Susanah<br/>daughter of Mr<br/>Second Son of<br/>ther Knight late<br/>of great Preston in the West Rideing of<br/>Yorkshire aged one year eleven months<br/>and 15 days who departed this life the 6<sup>th</sup><br/>of September 1714.</i></p> |
|---|---|--|

Arms: LOWTHER, (Or), six annulets, 3, 2, and 1 (sa).

Crest: A dragon passant arg.

orate pro aialy William Bowles senior qnd maioris amfatis  
 sboz ann obyt die mensis 4<sup>o</sup> dñi m<sup>o</sup> xccc Et ssaile de  
 hie q obyt xxi die mēf julij 4<sup>o</sup> dñi m<sup>o</sup> cm xxxv qñ aialy puer<sup>o</sup> dñs Amr

WILLIAM BOWES AND WIFE ISABEL, 1435.  
 YORK, ST. CUTHBERT.  
*(About one-quarter full size.)*

HERE VNDER LIEH·B·V·RIED·HE·BODIE·OF·WILLIAM·HOLMES·LAE·AL  
 DERMAN·OF·HE·CITIE·OF·YORKE·SOMTME·MAOR·OF·HE·SAME·VICE  
 ADMIRAL·BETWIXE·HVMBER·AND·TINE·STWARDE·OF·SAIN·MARIE·ABEI  
 LANDS·COLECTOR·FOR·NEVBROVGH·AND·BORNE·IN·HIS·CITIE·WHO  
 DIED·HE·<sup>10</sup> OF·SEPTEMBER·<sup>1518</sup> LEAVING·BEHIND·H·M·LADI·MARGARET  
 HIS·WIFE·WHO·HAD·ISSUE·<sup>6</sup> SONS·AND·DOVGHERS·VNO·WHOME·GOD  
 GRAN·A·IOIFV·RESVECTION·

ROBERT HOLME

WILLIAM HOLMES, 1558.  
 YORK, ST. DENYS.  
*(About one-third full size.)*



## VI.

ANN AND ELIZABETH SIMPSON, 1836.

Inscription only. Size of plate 12 by 10 inches. Nave floor.

WITHIN THIS VAULT

Are deposited the Mortal Remains of  
Ann Relict of the late

SAMUEL SIMPSON

Who died Nov<sup>r</sup> 7<sup>th</sup> 1836.

AGED 70.

Also ELIZABETH their DAUGHTER

Who died Dec<sup>r</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1836

AGED 36.

## ST. DENYS.

WILLIAM HOLMES, 1558.

Inscription only. Size of plate 18½ by 4 inches. On floor of the south aisle, just within the inner door forming the vestibule to the south door.

HERE . VNDER . LIETH . BVRIED . THE . BODIE . OF . WILLIAM .  
 HOLMES . LATE . AL  
 DERMAN . OF . THE . CITIE . OF . YORKE . SOMTIME . MAYOR .  
 OF . THE . SAME . VICE  
 ADMIRAL . BETWIXE . HVMBER . AND . TINE . STWARDE . OF .  
 SAINT . MARIE . ABBEI  
 LANDS . COLECTOR . FOR . NEVBROVGH . AND . BORNE . IN .  
 THIS . CITIE . WHO  
 DIED . THE . 10 . OF . SEPTEMBER . 1558 . LEAVING . BEHIND .  
 HYM . LADI . MARGARET  
 HIS . WIFE . WHO . HAD . ISSVE . 6 . SONES . AND . 7 . DOVGHTERS .  
 VNTO . WHOME . GOD  
 GRANT . A . IOIFVL . RESVRECTION .

ROBART ♦ HOLME.

The inscription is an early example of the use of Roman capitals, and is curious on account of the extensive use of ligatures. It is also noteworthy as giving the ex-lady mayoress her life title of "Ladi," according to the York custom. Whether the signature, "Robart Holme," is that of the engraver, or whether it is to be taken as signifying that the alderman's eldest son, Robert, placed the brass to his father's memory, is uncertain. The little device dividing the Christian and surname seems rather to favour the former theory.

William Holmes, alderman, lord mayor in 1546, vice-admiral between the Humber and the Tyne, steward of St. Mary's Abbey lands, and collector of Newborough, died 10 September, 1558. Will dated same day and year, proved 5 December following. His wife, "Ladi" Margaret, who survived him, bore him six sons (the eldest named Robert) and seven daughters.

---

ST. HELEN.

BARBARA, 1765, AND ELIZABETH DAVYES, 1767.

Inscription only. Size of plate 24 by 17 inches. On wall of south aisle.

NEAR THIS PLACE LIE THE BODIES OF  
TWO MAIDEN SISTERS

BARBARA AND ELIZABETH DAVYES  
EACH HAVING COMPLETED HER 98<sup>TH</sup> YEAR  
BARBARA WAS BORN IN 1667 AND DIED IN 1765  
ELIZABETH WAS BORN IN 1669 AND DIED IN 1767  
THEY LIVED IN THE SEVEN SUCCESSIVE REIGNS OF

CHARLES II.

JAMES II.

WILLIAM AND MARY.

QUEEN ANN.

GEORGE I.

GEORGE II.

AND HIS PRESENT MAJESTY.  
TO PERPETUATE THEIR MEMORY  
AND THE SINGULAR INSTANCE OF THEIR  
LONGEVITY AND DEPARTURE IN  
THE SAME YEAR OF THEIR AGE,  
THIS TABLET WAS ERECTED BY THEIR  
AFFECTIONATE NEPHEW  
THEOPHILUS DAVYES GARENCIERES.

---

ST. JOHN.

I.

SIR RICHARD YORK, 1498.

The chamfer inscription on this tomb is a modern restoration. For a full account of Sir Richard York see *Test. Ebor.*, vol. iv, p. 134.

## II.

## THOMAS MOSLEY, 1624.

Inscription with shield of arms in the right hand corner. Size of plate  $26\frac{1}{2}$  by  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches. On floor of north aisle.

HERE LIETH BVRIED THE BODIE OF M<sup>R</sup> THOMAS MOSLEY  
LATE ALDERMAN OF THIS CITTIE WHO DIED IN THE  
YEARE OF HIS AGE 85 IN THE YEARE OF OVR SAVIOVR  
1624 AFTER HE HAD BENE TWICE LORD MAIOR  
TOGETHER WITH THE BODIES OF HIS ELDEST DAVGHTER  
MARIE AND OF ELIZABETH HIS SECOND DAVGHTER AND OF  
THOMAS SCOTT HIS GRANDCHILD SONNE TO ELIZABETH  
MADE AT THE COSTES OF IANE HIS WIFE.

Arms: (*Sa.*), a fess (*or*) between three trefoils slipped erminois.—  
MOSLEY.

Lettering very poor and thin. The work of a York engraver.

Thomas Mosley, alderman and mercer, lord mayor in 1590 and 1602, died in 1624. Will dated 17 June, 1624, proved 23 September following. His widow Jane, a daughter of John Wormeley, of Hatfield, laid down the brass, and under the same stone were buried his eldest daughter Mary and his second daughter Elizabeth, together with her son Thomas Scott.

## ST. MARTIN, CONEY STREET.

## I.

## THOMAS COLTHURST, 1588.

Inscription and four shields of arms. Size of inscription plate  $17\frac{1}{2}$  by 5 inches, of shields  $5\frac{1}{2}$  by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches. On wall of south aisle.

Here lieth buried Thomas Colthurst of Borck  
gent' who had to wife Katherin the Daughter  
of Richard Anelie of the same Cittie gentleman  
which Thomas Colthurst deceased the ~~XXIII~~<sup>th</sup>  
day of June in y<sup>e</sup> yeare of our Lord god 1588.

Arms, all alike: (*Arg.*), a fess between two colts passant (*sa.*).  
COLTHURST.

Lettering very neat and good. The work of a York engraver.

Thomas Colthurst, gent., of York, will dated 18 June, 1588, proved 27 of the same month, died on the first-named date. He married Katherine, daughter of Richard Anelie, gent., also of York.



## II.

## CHRISTOPHER HARINGTON, GOLDSMITH, 1614.

Small half-effigy,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height, inscription plate  $15\frac{1}{2}$  by  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and shield of arms 4 by 4 inches, partly engraved on the inscription plate. The brass lies on the floor of the north aisle, and is now much worn and dented. It is certainly the work of a local engraver, and may possibly have been made in the goldsmith's own workshops. The figure shows a man with short curly hair, probably bearded, but this is effaced, wearing a ruff, doublet, and overgown, with long false sleeves. Inscription below :

HERE LIETH THE BODY OF  
CHRISTOPHER HARINGTON OF THIS  
CITIE GOLD SMITH WHO  
DECEASED A° DÑI 1614.



CHRISTOPHER HARINGTON, 1614.

YORK, ST. MARTIN, CONEY STREET.

*(About one-quarter full size.)*

The shield bears the arms of the GOLDSMITHS' COMPANY, *Quarterly (gu.) and (az.) in the first and fourth a leopard's face (or), in the second and third a covered cup between two round buckles, the tongues fessways, all of the third.*

Christopher Harington, citizen and goldsmith, free of the city in 1595, died in 1614. His will, dated 11 November, 1614, proved 22 December following, is printed in full in the *Reliquary*, N.S., vol. vi (1892), p. 211, and at page 212 is a reproduction of the brass. He was succeeded by his sons Robert and Thomas, who carried on the business.

III.

VALENTINE NALSON, PASTOR, 1722.

Inscription only. Nave floor, under kamptulicon.

Valentine Nalson, M.A., pastor, succentor of vicars choral, York, and canon of Ripon, 1722, aged 40, son of John Nalson, LL.D.

Mentioned in the *Antiquary*, vol. xxii (1890), p. 54.

IV.

GEORGE COPPERTHWAITE, 1760.

Inscription only. Size of plate  $14\frac{1}{2}$  by 8 inches. On wall of north aisle.

HERE LIETH INTERRED  
THE BODY OF GEORGE  
SON OF GEORGE AND ELISABETH COPPERTHWAITE  
OF LEEDES  
WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE  
AUGUST THE FOURTH 1760.  
AGED FOUR YEARS.

V.

MARYANNE CAMPBELL, 1806.

Inscription only. Size of plate 12 by 8 inches. On floor of north chapel.

In Memory  
of  
MARYANNE CAMPBELL  
who died  
June 29<sup>th</sup> 1806  
Aged 39 Years.  
R.I.P.

## ST. MARY, BISHOPHILL, SENIOR.

Inscription only. Size of plate  $14\frac{1}{2}$  by 12 inches. Chancel floor, loose in indent in 1902.

HIC JACENT  
RELIQUIÆ  
G.D.  
C.D.  
E.W.  
P.G.  
UT SUPRA (IN MARMORE)  
SCRIPTUM EST.

The marble tablet, high on the chancel wall, gives the following names:—George Dawson, 1812 (?), Catherine Dawson, 1807; her sisters, Elizabeth, wife of Henry Wood, D.D., 1799, and Philadelphia Gore, spinster, 1808. "This marble was erected 1813" (?).

## ST. MARY, CASTLEGATE.

Inscription to George, son of George Blanshard, gent., 1709, æt. 18 months; Sarah, widow of Timothy Wilkinson, gent., 1724, æt. 61; and Margaret, widow of George Blanshard, a daughter of Timothy and Sarah Wilkinson, 1731, æt. 46. North chapel. Mentioned in the *Antiquary*, vol. xxii (1890), p. 54, and in the *Yorkshire Archæological Journal*, vol. xv, p. 170, but now covered by the organ.

## ST. MICHAEL-LE-BELFRY.

I.

FRANCES, WIFE OF WILLIAM FARRER, 1680.

Inscription with a slightly ornamented border. Size of plate 20 by  $11\frac{1}{2}$  inches. On floor of north aisle.

*Here lyeth the body of Frances wife of William Farrer of Ewood within the Viccaridge of Hallifax and County of Yorke Esq: daughter of Richard James of Portsmouth Esq: who departed this Life the 16<sup>th</sup> day of Ianuary being Aged 51 yeares Anno Doñi 1680.*

*J. Mann, Ebor., Sculp.*

William Farrer, of Ewood, married Frances, daughter of Richard James, of Portsmouth. She died 16 January, 1680.

Sicut pro dei regni dei Langton pueri rectoris  
 Sicut qui obit regni dei regni dei regni dei



WILLIAM LANGTON, RECTOR, 1466.  
 YORK, ST. MICHAEL, SPURRIERGATE.  
 (About one-quarter full size.)



## II.

THOMAS DAWNY, 1683.

Inscription within a slightly ornamented border, with shield above.  
Size of inscription plate 17 by 9 inches, of shield plate 5 by 6½ inches. On floor of north aisle, the shield much worn.

*Here lyeth the body of THOMAS DAWNY  
late of SELBY Esq, son of THOMAS DAWNY  
of SUTTON Mannor in COLDFEILD in WARWICK  
SHIRE Esq who departed this life the 27<sup>th</sup> day  
of December in the yeare of our Lord 1683  
being aged 44 yeares.*

*J. Mann Sculpt.*

Arms: . . . . on a bend cotised . . . . three annulets . . . . DAWNY.

## III.

GEORGIANA BIGLAND, 1820.

Inscription only. Size of plate 12 by 9 inches. Inserted into a much defaced casement of an old brass on the nave floor.

## BENEATH

Are deposited the Remains of  
GEORGIANA BIGLAND  
Who died on the 14<sup>th</sup> March A.D. 1820  
In the 32<sup>nd</sup> Year of her Age  
Only surviving Daughter of  
GEORGE BIGLAND ESQ<sup>r</sup>  
of BIGLAND HALL in the  
COUNTY of LANCASTER.

## IV.

MARION CHRISTINA LLOYD, 1821.

Inscription only. Size of plate 13 by 7½ inches. Inserted into the ledger stone of John Yarburgh, 1653, on the floor of the vestibule at the west end of the church.

MARION  
CHRISTINA LLOYD  
Obiit June 16: 1821.  
Ætatis 29.

## V.

R. AND A. HARRISON, 1822.

A small plate, 4 by 2 inches, inserted into the same slab as No. i.

R. & A  
HARRISON  
1822.

## ST. MICHAEL, SPURRIERGATE.

## I.

WILLIAM LANGTON, RECTOR, 1466.

A chalice, 9½ inches in height, with an inscription, 26 by 3½ inches, to William Langton, rector, 1466, originally on the floor of the chancel, but recently removed into the north aisle. The chalice, which is of good proportion and well engraved, consists of a long thin stem rising from an octagonal base and supporting a round bowl, the stem itself being ornamented with a bold knot of interlaced work.

Above is the inscription :

Orate pro ai'a magistri Will'i Langton quonda' rectoris istius  
Ecl'ie qui obiit **IIII**º die mens' augusti Anº d'ni **M**º **CCCC**º  
**LVI**º.

This peculiar type of brass seems to have originated in Yorkshire, in which county are the earliest examples, viz. at Ripley, to Richard Kendale, rector, 1429<sup>1</sup>; Bishop Burton, to Peter Johnson, vicar, 1460<sup>2</sup>; York, St. Michael, 1466; and Leeds, to Thomas Clarell, vicar, 1469.<sup>3</sup> All are probably the work of York engravers. In the first quarter of the sixteenth century such brasses are common in Norfolk, and are all of local origin, probably the work of Norwich engravers.

The York example is engraved in the Rev. C. Boutell's *Series of Monumental Brasses*, with the inscription reversed,<sup>4</sup> and a note (p. 53) saying "The inscription in this example is reversed in consequence of the slab immediately adjoining the eastern extremity of the church." It is also engraved in the same author's *Christian Monuments in England and Wales*, p. 111, but with the inscription below the chalice; and in the *Reliquary*, N.S., vol. v, p. 65, together with the chalices at Bishop Burton and Leeds.

William Langton, rector of St. Michael, Ousebridge, by will dated 13 December, 1464, proved 14 August, 1466, desires to be buried in the choir of his parish church, between the high altar and the lavatory, and amongst various bequests leaves to his church his missal, manual, chalice, and three vestments.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See the *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vol. xv, p. 39.

<sup>2</sup> Engraved in the *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vol. xii, p. 219.

<sup>3</sup> Engraved in the *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vol. xv, p. 32.

<sup>4</sup> An old rubbing in the possession of the writer shows the inscription reversed. The stone has in recent years been shifted farther to the west, and the brass relaid. It has again been recently removed into the north aisle.

<sup>5</sup> *Test. Ebor.*, vol. ii, p. 90 (note).







## II.

WILLIAM HANCOK, 1485, AND WIFE ELLEN.

Inscription only. Size of plate  $20\frac{1}{2}$  by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Formerly on the chancel floor, but now in the south aisle.

Orate p' ai'abus Will'mi Hancock olim istius Ciuitatis Eboraci  
Apothecarii qui obiit sexto die mensis Iulii anno d'ni Mill'io  
CCCC°

LXXX° quinto Et Elene ux'is sue que obiit      die mensis  
anno

d'ni Mill'imo      Quorum ai'abz p'picietur deus amen.

Lettering thin and neat. The work of a York engraver.

William Hancock, citizen and apothecary, died 6 July, 1485, will dated 2 July, and proved 11 July in the same year. His widow Ellen then married Robert Johnson, citizen and grocer, alderman, chamberlain in 1484, sheriff in 1487-8, lord mayor in 1496, died 7 February, 1497-8, will dated 20 January, and proved 14 March in that year.<sup>1</sup> After his death Ellen married, as his second wife, John Stockdale, citizen and merchant, free by purchase in 1476, and a member of the merchants' guild in the same year, chamberlain in 1487, sheriff in 1491-2, alderman in 1498-9, lord mayor in 1501, master of the merchants' company in 1493, 1498, and 1505, died in 1506-7, will dated 25 February, proved 13 March in that year.<sup>2</sup> Ellen Stockdale died in 1507, her will is dated 18 March, 1506, and proved 19 May, 1507.

## III.

WILLIAM WILSON, c. 1500 (?).

Inscription only. Size of plate 19 by  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches. On floor of nave.

Quisquis eris qui nu't tn'sis istu' p'pe bustu' Nullatin'  
p'gas fu'de p'ces qz mane. Wilson Will's glebis iacet  
hic coop't'. Vir p'bz exp't' sit summo principe certus.

A curious and much contracted inscription, which may be expanded thus:

Quisquis eris qui nunc transis istum prope bustum.  
Nullatinus pergas funde preces que mane.  
Wilson Willielmus glebis jacet hic coopertus.  
Vir probus expertus sit summo principe certus.

Lettering coarse and thick. The work of a York engraver.

<sup>1</sup> Printed in full in *Test. Ebor.*, vol. iv, p. 120.

<sup>2</sup> Printed in full in *Test. Ebor.*, vol. iv, p. 256.

The writer has been unable to identify William Wilson with any certainty. A William Wilson and his wife Alice were admitted to the Guild of Corpus Christi in 1492. He was a goldsmith, son of John Wilson, cordwainer, of York, free in 1490, chamberlain in 1504, sheriff in 1505-6, lord mayor in 1513, and died in 1516-17. He was twice married, his first wife being Alice, daughter of Robert Denton, of York, his second, Elizabeth, daughter of William White, alderman.<sup>1</sup> Probate was granted to the widow and executrix (name not mentioned) on 31 March, 1517. In this he is described as of the parish of St. Denys.

## IV.

WILLIAM SHAW, 1681.

Inscription only. Size of plate 19 by 10 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches. On same slab as No. ii.

*Here lyeth the body of Mr William Shaw (Batchelour)  
late of this Citty Marchant, Sone of Mr Thomas Shaw  
late Rector of Aldingham in Furneise in Lancashire  
Who departed this Life the 18<sup>th</sup> day of July in the yeare  
of our Lord 1681 Being Aged 40 yeares: And by his  
last Will gave £100 to the Poore of this Parish for ever.  
This for a Memorandum of his Name  
Whose Vertues still Surviveing tell his Fame.*

*J. Mann, Ebor', Sculpt.*

## ST. SAMPSON.

WILLIAM RICHARDSON, 1680.

Inscription within a slightly ornamented border. Size of plate 19 $\frac{3}{4}$  by 11 inches. On floor of south aisle.

*Hic requiescit in spe beatae Resurrectionis  
Gulielmus Richardson, Pietatis tam privatae  
quam publicae amator sincerus; necnon Charitatis  
Exemplar assiduum. Cuius Anima in Coelum  
migravit die Decembris 29 Anno Domini 1680.  
suae Aetatis 47.*

*Joshua Mann Sculpt.*

This is the only plate bearing Joshua Mann's name in full.

<sup>1</sup> *Register of the Guild of Corpus Christi* (Surtees Society, vol. lvii), p. 135 (note).

Orate p̄ aīabz Rogeri de moreton quondam maritis sui  
tatis chor qui obiit v̄ die mensis julij anno dñi m̄<sup>o</sup> ccc<sup>o</sup> lxxv̄  
et isabelle uxoris sue qui obiit v̄ die mensis julij anno dñi  
m̄<sup>o</sup> ccc<sup>o</sup> lxxv̄ quondam maritis sui quorū aīabz p̄curat des aīabz

ROGER DE MORETON, 1382, AND WIFE ISABEL, 1412.

YORK, ST. SAVIOUR.

(About one-quarter full size.)



## ST. SAVIOUR.

ROGER DE MORETON, 1382, AND WIFE ISABEL, 1412.

Inscription only. Four shields lost. Size of plate  $32\frac{1}{2}$  by 8 inches, of slab 10 feet by 4 feet 9 inches. On floor of chancel.

Orate p' ai'abz Rogeri de Moreton quondam maioris Ciui  
tatis Ebor' qui obiit V<sup>o</sup> die mensis Iulii Anno d'ni M<sup>o</sup> CCC<sup>o</sup>  
**LXXXIII**

et Isabelle uxoris sue que obiit VI<sup>o</sup> die mensis Marci Anno d'ni  
mill'imo quadringentesimo III<sup>o</sup> quor' ai'abz p'piciet' d's **AME**

Very large, bold lettering. The work of a York engraver. The slab has been subsequently appropriated as a memorial for Benjamin Atkinson, Esq., who died 12 March, 1773, aged 55, and Mary his wife, who died — December, 1784, aged 70.

Roger de Moreton, mayor in 1373, died 5 July, 1382. His wife Isabel died 6 March, 1412.



## ECCLESIASTICAL MIDDLESBROUGH IN MEDIEVAL TIMES.

UP to quite modern times Middlesbrough was a place of so small importance that its name rarely occurs in local records. Of its medieval history little is known except that it formed part of the Bruce fee, and that a cell, dependent on the great Benedictine house of St. Hilda at Whitby, was founded here about 1120. With the view of filling up in some measure the blank, this paper, compiled from the records at York, has been written. The earliest document from these records is printed at length below. It is dated in 1452 and is a reply to a petition of Richard Godeale, or Godale, prior of Middlesbrough (who had held that office from as early as 1438),<sup>1</sup> praying leave to serve the parish church there by himself, or his fellow monk, instead of a secular chaplain, as had hitherto been the custom. The reason alleged by the prior for desiring to suppress the secular chaplain and save his salary, was that the church was much impoverished by the diminution of its income,<sup>2</sup> which consisted of fruits, oblations, and tithes. It seems probable that the old arrangement had been going on since the foundation of the cell, over three hundred years, and it would have been more satisfactory if the reasons of this impoverishment had been given. There may have been special local causes, though the condition of the country was so bad that distress must have been general. Jack Cade's rebellion had been raging only two years before, and in the year following, with the great Earl of Shrewsbury's death at Chatillon, the English lost all their dominions in France except Calais. Even at sea they were no longer invincible. "Our enemies," says Capgrave, a contemporary writer, in his *Illustrious Henries*,<sup>3</sup>—"Our enemies laugh at us. They say, 'Take off the ship from your precious money, and stamp a sheep upon it to signify your sheepish minds.' We who used to be the conquerors of all nations are now conquered by all.

<sup>1</sup> *Monastic Notes* (Yorkshire Record Series), i, 138. Another prior is mentioned in these registers. On Jan. 25, 1397-8, a commission was issued by the dean and chapter of York during a vacancy of the see to Sir Stephen de Ormesby, prior of Midelisburgh, to

absolve brother William de Selby, a monk, for laying violent hands on Sir Robert de Lethom, chaplain, and also to impose a penance (*Reg. Newark*, fo. 214d).

<sup>2</sup> *Whitby Chartulary* (Surtees Society, lxxii), ii, 757, 760.

<sup>3</sup> Capgrave *De Illust. Henricis*, p. 135.

The men of old used to say that the sea was England's wall, now our enemies have gotten upon the wall; what think you they will do to the defenceless inhabitants? Because this business has been neglected for so many years it now happens that ships are scanty, and sailors also few, and such as we have unskilled for want of exercise. God take away our reproach and raise up a spirit of bravery in our nation." The situation of Middlesbrough on the estuary of the Tees, near the sea, would render it peculiarly liable to attacks by pirates, and it is more than possible that one of the chief causes of the depreciation of the church's property arose from the depredations of the French or Scotch. But whatever the reason of the depreciation the archbishop was convinced of its reality, as he gave his assent to the proposed arrangement.

As there is no mention in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, made about 1534-5, of any chaplain here, nor of any charge for one in the ministers' accounts<sup>1</sup> (1539), this arrangement must have remained undisturbed up to the time of the Reformation.

The remaining documents are all wills. The earliest of these, which is only a year later than the licence, is that of Thomas Lynehous of Leventhorpe,<sup>2</sup> now Linthorpe, in the parish of Middlesbrough. It appears to be nuncupative, as it only gives the day of his death, Thursday after Michaelmas (Oct. 4), 1453, and not that of the execution of the will. After desiring to be buried in the churchyard of St. Hilda of Middelburch, he gives, as was customary, a beast for his mortuary, or corpspresent, that is the gift made by a man at his death to his parish church.<sup>3</sup> He mentions four lights in the church, those of the Holy Rood, the Blessed Mary, St. Katherine, and St. Hilda. To the first three he left a "jak deffence," a coat for war, and to the last a blue cloak (*togam de blodio*), which had been his mother's. Alexander Grenacres got a cloak, a tunic, and a pair of boots, all russet colour, also a "tying cote," a shirt, a pair of trousers and shoes, and a cap. After making some bequests of corn, a quarter of wheat, a quarter of barley, and a couple of quarters of "radicole"<sup>4</sup> and some sheep, he left 16*d.* to the lights of Holy Rood and the Blessed Mary in the church of the adjoining parish of

<sup>1</sup> *Whitby Chartulary*, ii, 760.

<sup>2</sup> *Reg. Test.*, ii, 294*d.*

<sup>3</sup> The mortuary was the best beast of any kind. "*Meum optimum animal*" is a phrase continually occurring in mediæval wills. "My best beast to be my mortuary, as costume is," is found in the will of William Barker, of Tadcaster, made in 1521 (Thoresby Society, ix, 166). In 1520 Robert Hiansby, of Old Malton,

left his horse, saddle, reins, sword, shield, and *jake* and *salett* as his mortuary. It need not be an animal at all. Thomas Greenhood, vicar of Langtoft, in the East Riding, left "my best gowne to my cors-presand (*Test. Ebor.*, v, 118, 132).

<sup>4</sup> Radcolle, Raphanus, herba est (*Catholicon Anglicum*). The dictionaries say that *raphanus* means radish, but it must mean some larger root crop.



Acklam. For the entertainment of his friends and neighbours at his funeral, or arval feast,<sup>1</sup> as it was called, an ox, a quarter of wheat, and a quarter of barley, no doubt for the beer, were provided. The residue of his property was left to his executor, John Wilkinson, for the support of his six children, and he appointed him their guardian.

The next will,<sup>2</sup> dated Sept. 8, 1439, is that of Robert Thomson, otherwise Panyerman, of Middelburgh. His *alias* is interesting, as it shows he belonged to a trade now extinct. Canon Atkinson in his *Cleveland Glossary* defines a pannierman as "the person in charge of a pack saddle laden horse or company of horses, in the old days of horse-traffic especially. As lately as fifteen or sixteen years since (the *Glossary* was published in 1868), long strings of mules or ponies, each laden with a long sack of coals slung over a *pannel*, that is a pad, or saddle without the wooden framework or 'tree' in it, used to thread their way across the moors out of Durham into this district. There were generally two men in company, driving the string." The testator, after commending his soul to Almighty God, the Blessed Virgin, and all the Saints, and desiring to be buried in the churchyard of his parish church, left certain pious and charitable bequests; his mortuary was to be his best beast; two pounds of wax were to be burnt around his body when he was buried; the rector, who in this case was the abbot of Whitby, was to have 2s. for unpaid tithes; a linen cloth was to be given to the high altar of his parish church; 12d. for the light of St. Hilda, and for the other lights in his parish church 2s. 8d.; to his own church 4s.; to Marton church 12d.; to the fabric of St. Peter's of York 4s.; to the fraternity of St. Thomas of Canterbury, probably at York, 2s.; for his poor neighbours 4s.; and half a quarter of wheat, three pecks of barley, a calf, and two sheep, to make a feast at the meeting of his friends and neighbours, that is, after his funeral. His toft in Middlesbrough and his tenement in Hartlepool (Hertilpole) he entailed on his sons, Robert and William, and his elder daughter, with remainder to the monks of Mount Grace, who were to pray for his soul, that of Agnes his wife, and for the souls of all his benefactors, and of all deceased Christians. His holding property at Hartlepool inclines one to believe he was interested in the coal trade, and that in his capacity of a pannierman he distributed the coal through Cleveland, including probably Danby, where Canon Atkinson saw his successors still plying the same trade some four centuries later.<sup>3</sup> His executors, Sir John

<sup>1</sup> The word is still used in northern dialects. See Atkinson's *Cleveland Glossary*.

<sup>2</sup> *Reg. Test.*, iii, 587.

<sup>3</sup> In the East Riding the pannierman means a hawker of fish. "Mock no panyerman, your father was a fisher" (*The English Dialect Dictionary*).

Colyn, chaplain, and John Badysby, were directed to dispose of the residue for the good (*utilitatem*) of his soul, by having masses celebrated at Middlesbrough. Amongst the witnesses to his will was John Rede, prior of Middlesbrough.

The last will to be noticed is that of John Hexham of Mydlesbroughe, clerk,<sup>1</sup> dated Jan. 19, 1554-5. He is no doubt the same person as the John Topcliffe or Hexham, who was abbot of Whitby between 1527<sup>2</sup> and 1538, when he resigned, probably because he disliked the changes he saw impending. In the spring of the year succeeding his resignation he obtained from the Convent a lease, for his life, of their property at Middlesbrough, worth 25*li.* 18*s.* 5*d.*, of which he was in possession at the time of the Dissolution.<sup>3</sup> As the will is of interest it is given at length. From his being called in the codicil Mr. Hexham, he must have been a graduate of one of the universities, as this was the invariable meaning of the title Master. The combination of master and esquire, foolish as it sounds nowadays, was then reasonable enough.<sup>4</sup> The commendation of his soul to the holy company of heaven, instead of relying, as a good Protestant would have done, only on the merits and intercession of our Blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, shows his religious opinions. Like so many of his contemporaries he became possessed of property which had once been subject to religious trusts.<sup>5</sup> The property which troubled his conscience was that which, as he was credibly informed, had belonged to Whitby parish church, a house and piece of ground in Kirkgate in Whitby. As a recompense for taking these and for the discharge of his conscience, he left 53*s.* 4*d.* to the parish church.

LITTERA CONCESSA FRATRI ROBERTO GODEALE, MONACHO,  
QUOD POSSIT MINISTRARE SACRA PAROCHIANIS DE  
MIDELEBURGH.

[Reg. Will. Booth, fo. 147*d.*]

Willelmus, etc., dilecto in Cristo filio, fratri Ricardo Godale, monacho monasterii Beate Hilde de Whitby, priorique selle de Mideleburgh, nostre diocesis, gratiam et benedictionem.

<sup>1</sup> Printed below.

<sup>2</sup> His election as abbot was confirmed on April 13, 1527, by William Clifton, *decretorum doctor*, commissary of Brian Higdon, LL.D., dean of York, Cardinal Wolsey's vicar-general (who was also rector of Stokesley), in the presence of Mr. Thomas Teste, LL.B., William Tyas, notary public, of the diocese of York, and John Chapman, *comes Palatinus*, the archbishop's registrar. The abbot elect had been a monk in the house (*Reg. Wolsey*, fo. 86).

<sup>3</sup> *Whitby Chartulary*, ii, 760.

<sup>4</sup> Mr. John Selbie, esquier, occurs in a will dated 1581 (*Wills and Inventories*, ii, 48).

<sup>5</sup> Wills of the inmates of monastic houses who survived the Dissolution are rare. In volume vi of the *Testamenta Eboracensia*, the wills of Katherine Nandike, prioress of Wykeham, Elizabeth Lord, prioress of Wilberfosse, and Isabel Swales, a sister in Killingarthe, (query Killingwoldgraves), near Beverley, are printed.

Ex parte tua nobis humiliter supplicando nuper extitit intimatum, quod licet ecclesia parochialis de Midelebrugh predicta, in qua dicta sella constructa et fundata existit, deseruii solebat per vnum capellanum secularem ibidem celebrantem, ac parochianis eiusdem sua sacra et sacramentalia quecumque ministrantem; ipsa tamen ecclesia de suis fructibus, oblacionibus, decimis, et aliis prouentibus suis quibuscumque in tantum est depauperata et diminuta, quod omnes et singuli fructus eiusdem ad sustentacionem capellani huiusmodi non suppetant hiis diebus, nec sufficiant. Nos, supplicacioni predictæ annuentes, volentesque graciam in hac parte tibi facere specialem, vt parochianis ecclesie predictæ sua sacra et sacramentalia quecumque per te, seu socium tuum, ministrare, et curam parrochie illius gerere et exercere, valeas, licenciam tibi tenore presencium concedimus specialem; dumtamen socium tuum huiusmodi habeas tecum in sella predicta commorantem; presentibus ad nostrum beneplacitum duraturis.

Dat. in manerio nostro de Suthwell, viij<sup>uo</sup> die mensis Octobris, anno Domini millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> quinquagesimo secundo, nostrarunque consecracionis anno sexto, et translacionis<sup>1</sup> primo.

#### WILL OF JOHN HEXHAM OF MIDDLESBROUGH, CLERK.

[Reg. Test. xv (2), 36.]

Jan. 19, 1554-5. John Hexham of Mydlesbroughe, clarke. Fyrst I giue frelye and bequeathe my soull to God Almyghtye, my savior and redemer Jesu Chryste, and to all the holy company of heauen, and my body to be buried wythin the paryshe churchewhear yt shall please God to take me fro this transitory lyfe to the lyfe etarnall. Item I gyve to the paryshe churchew of Whytbye liijs. iiij<sup>z</sup>., partlye for the discharge of my conscience for and concernynge the house lyinge in the Kyrkegaite of Whytbye, and one pece of ground, lyinge in John Boyes garthe; whiche house and pece of grounde hathe belonged to the paryshe churchew of Whytbye, as yt ys credybylye informed me. To the towneshipp of Mydlesbrough xvs. iiij<sup>z</sup>.. Item I gyue to be distribute emongest the poore people of Ormesbye iiij<sup>z</sup>.. To the poore people of Marton xs. And I desyre of charytie all the preistes of all the said townes, to aske in my name the forgyvenes of all X<sup>p</sup>en people, to whom I haue offended in the said townes. To Margaret Russel, my syster, xxxs., and a lytle counter. To Margaret Carlell, Robert Carlell wyfe, my worsett gowne, my best fether bedd, and halfe my householde goodes, that ys in Cleveland,<sup>2</sup> in the handes of George Harryson. To Robert Jackson, my suster sonne, my lesser fetherbedd wythe bolster and a payre of shetes. To Jennet Haryson, George Harryson wyfe, the other halfe of my household stufte that ys in ther handes. To Syr Thomas Watson, clarke, iij<sup>z</sup>.. vjs. viij<sup>z</sup>.. To Syr John Kyldaill, clerke, xs. To Robert Carlell, iiij<sup>z</sup>.. To Carlell, his doughter, iiij<sup>z</sup>.. vjs. viij<sup>z</sup>..

<sup>1</sup> Booth had been translated from Coventry and Lichfield.

<sup>2</sup> That is, at Middlesbrough. The will was made at Whitby.

To Carlell (*sic*) and Mathewe Carlell, his two sonnes, ether of them, xxvjs. viij*℥*. To Wylliam Watson wyfe, my suster doughter, xiijs. iiij*℥*. The residewe to Sir Thomas Watson, clarke, and to Robert Carlell, whome I make and ordayne to be my true and lawfull executors of this my last wyll, to distribute my goodes for the healthe of my soull at ther discretyon. And I wyll desyre mayster George Conyers of Whytbye to be the supervisor of this my last wyll, and to have xls. for his paynes. Thes wytnesses, George Conyers, John Kyldaill, curat of Whytby, Peter Thompson, clarke, and John Sneton of Whitbye.

Thes thinges followinge was spoken by the said Mr. Hexham in the presence of John Kyldaill and certayn other afterwarde. I gyue<sup>1</sup> to Sir Thomas Billingham vjs. viij*℥*. To the churche of Fylinge vjs. viij*℥*. To Sir Peter Lythe vjs. viij*℥*. To the chappell of Hawskarthe xx*℥*. To the churche of Hacknes xs.

Proved Oct. 1, 1557, by John Kildall, curate of Whitby, and administration granted to Thomas Watson and Robert Carlell.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Only some of these bequests are printed.

<sup>2</sup> Two other instances of testamentary burials at Middlesbrough. Oct. 4, 1564. Henry Blackebourne of Mydelsbrugh desired to be buried in the church of Mydelsbrugh (*Reg. Test.*, xvii, 489). June 19, 1575. John Hudson of

Aersum and of the parish of Mydlisbrough. I comende my soull to God, my makear and redemer, and all the holie and blessed compenie of heauen, and my bodie to be buried in the churche yearde of Mydlesbrough. To Thomas Hudson, my son, my two hawked (*i.e.* whitefaced) oxen (*Ibid.*, xx, 91*d*).

THE RISING IN THE NORTH:  
A NEW LIGHT UPON ONE ASPECT OF IT.

By H. B. McCALL.

THE accidental discovery of the letters and diaries of Sir George Bowes in the year 1833 directed the attention of Sir Cuthbert Sharpe to the insurrection of the northern earls in 1569, usually referred to as the Rising in the North—a portion of British history which up to that time had been veiled in considerable obscurity. To remove that veil was the object of his publication, *Memorials of the Rebellion*, a work concerning which it is impossible to speak too highly. We have here presented to us the actual language of contemporary letters and documents; we read the story of the Rebellion—its rise and progress almost from day to day—as it is reflected in actual manuscripts written at the time and which still exist. Since the days of Sharpe we have had the same history dressed up in slightly different language; we have had plenty of reveries—plenty of ingenious inference and speculation; but in point of solid, unexceptionable fact we are not aware that much has ever been added to the information contained in this very excellent work.

There is, however, one aspect of the case which Sharpe has not dealt with so exhaustively as he might have done, and his omission in this respect has certainly deprived us of much that is of interest when viewed from the local standpoint, and has also apparently led to a serious misapprehension as to the extent of the execution which was done upon the inhabitants of the northern counties in revenge for this ill-planned Rebellion.

On the day after the capitulation of Barnard Castle, namely on the 12th of December, 1569, Sir George Bowes, a zealous and most effective supporter of the Queen's interests in the county of Durham, was appointed provost marshal of the army under the command of Lord Sussex. (*Bowes MSS.*, ii, 17.) His journals and correspondence, which formed the groundwork of Sharpe's *Memorials*, are still in part preserved at Streatham Castle, and extend to many volumes. Amongst other matters, they contain various lists of those who in every place were known to have acceded to the Rebellion; lists of those executed; lists of such as passed over the walls of Barnard Castle during the

siege; of prisoners confined in Durham Castle, etc. The lists, and especially those which relate to the executions, Sharpe does not deal with in any detail—only general summaries are given of the numbers of rebels in each wapentake or ward. It would be too much to expect that the names should be printed in full—they are several thousands in number—and as those condemned by martial law were all of what is called the ‘meaner sort,’ the names themselves do not offer much interest. But it would have been advantageous to know what the exact strength of the earls was in each township, and how many of their adherents were appointed to suffer death in every place; and it is a point of still greater moment that we should ascertain whether the orders given for executions were ever really carried out to the last extremity. Historians, basing their calculations upon the incomplete figures given by Sharpe, have all assumed that it was so, and have arrived at the conclusion that ‘near a thousand perished.’ Yet we have it on the word of the marshall himself that seven hundred and some odd was the extreme number “appointed,” but what number of them did directly suffer he could not truly say. There were sundry places, he says, where executions were ordered, but where none of the rebels appeared before him, for that they were wholly fled, and kept secret until after the period of martial law was ended. In addition to that, “there was none executed by me but such as did confess with their own mouths that they were in actual rebellion two days at least after the expiration of the first pardon.” (*Bowes MSS.*, ii, 24.)

Sir George Bowes wrote on 8th October, 1573, that his house at South Cowton had been broken into during his absence, and many of his books relating to the Rebellion had been spoiled and taken away, and that he had always supposed this act to have been the work of thieves, set on by one whom he could name. (*Sharpe*, pp. 183 and 184.) For this reason we are now unable to reach any exact conclusion upon the subject under consideration, but a careful examination of such of the diaries and papers as are left leads to the belief that the number of rebels who “did directly suffer” may in reality be only a small proportion of those appointed.

We shall now look a little closely into the lists of rebels, which are mostly contained in volumes xiii and xv of the manuscripts at Streatlam. The lists are many in number, some being incomplete duplicates, and having the appearance of rough drafts from which the

completed lists have been compiled. The first order for execution is dated 2nd January, 1569-70; it relates to the county of Northumberland, and contains nineteen names. Beneath is written:—

“Sir George Bowes,—Ye shall see execution done upon the above written in such places within the county of Northumberland as shall be appointed by Sir John Foster, Lord Warden of the Middle Marches. Dated at Duresme, the second of January, 1569[-70].—*T. Sussex.*”

(*Bowes MSS.*, xii, 34.)

On 4th January the Black Book was completed for the county of Durham, divided into its four wards. The lists are entered in tall and narrow volumes, each name occupying a separate line; the names of the rebels are arranged under the parish or township to which they belonged, and at the foot of each township Sussex has marked the number which he appoints to be executed in that place. The lists occur three several times in volumes xiii, xiv, and xv of the manuscripts, and none appears to be quite perfect; that is to say, an individual township will sometimes have the names entered in one list and be blank in the other two, but the variation is very slight. The most complete list is contained in volume xv, at page 59, etc., and is summarised as follows:—

|                              |       |               |       |
|------------------------------|-------|---------------|-------|
| Joined in EASINGTON WARD ... | 66    | Appointed ... | 20    |
| „ STOCKTON WARD ...          | 212   | „ ...         | 51    |
| „ DARLINGTON WARD ...        | 481   | „ ..          | 103   |
| „ CHESTER WARD ...           | 35    | „ ...         | 20    |
|                              | <hr/> |               | <hr/> |
|                              | 794   |               | 194   |

Total in the county of Duresme over and besydes the towne of  
Duresme... .. vij<sup>c</sup>lxxxiiiij.  
Whereof is appointed to be executed ... .. clxxxiiiij.

In reporting the matter to Cecil on the 4th of January, Sussex mentions that 188 is the number he has appointed in the county, including the borough of Darlington (*State Papers*); and Sharpe, in a very useful summary he gives of the several lists for the county of Durham, makes the number appointed 200 (*Sharpe*, pp. 250-2). The discrepancy is in any case not a serious one. If we take the mean number 194 to represent the county, we have to add 28 of the citizens of Durham, 44 constables to be executed there, 34 serving men there, and 20 of the deserters appointed to be hanged at Barnard Castle. Thus 320 is as nearly correct as possible for the entire bishopric.

On the 8th January Sir George Bowes writes to Cecil:—

“My humble duty remembered.—The executions are done or will this day and to-morrow be done through all the bishopric, according to your L. direction, saving in a part of Darneton Ward, where as yet I command; although I have both by day and night caused to search their towns, but they be wholly fled, etc.” (*Bowes MSS.*, ii, 35.)

It is only in the Darlington Ward that we have any evidence concerning the executions which actually took place in the county of Durham as distinguished from those “appointed.”

A NOT OF SUCHE AS BE EXECUTED BY MARSHALL LAWE, WHOSE GOODS BE NOT INVENTORIED IN DARNETONE WARDE.

|                    |                                   |
|--------------------|-----------------------------------|
| St. Elling }       | Lawrence Wawbye                   |
| Awkeland }         | Cuthbert Dixsone, const.          |
|                    | John Steale                       |
|                    | John Masfurthe                    |
| Bolam              | Cuthbert Betsone, const.          |
| Killerbye          | John Hutchensone, const.          |
| Inglestone         | Robt. Peverell, const.            |
|                    | Michael Wayde                     |
|                    | James Foster                      |
| Standrope          | Robt. Awde, const.                |
|                    | Robert Pantree                    |
| Raybye             | Thomas Knetone, const.            |
| Somerhouse         | William Dixsone, const.           |
| Byshopton          | Nycholas Colson                   |
|                    | John Hope                         |
|                    | George Wildan                     |
| Hyrwerthe          | John Pooples                      |
| Blackwele          | Wm. Bent                          |
| Cockerton          | Hewghe Layne                      |
| Preston of Skearne | Roland Thompson                   |
| Eldon              | Thomas Hopper                     |
| Newsham            | George Robinson                   |
| Wolsyngham         | Nicholas Neyvell                  |
| Branspythe         | John Baynsbryghe                  |
| Newefeild          | Robt. Whyte, baylyff              |
| Thomas Trotter     | servants to Christofer<br>Neyvell |
| Thomas Hewytson    |                                   |
| John Whyte         |                                   |
| Robert Spence      |                                   |



Rawffe Skelton  
 Myles Atkinson  
 Roger Burstell  
 George Taylor  
 Bryan Archebawd  
 Wm. Richardson

(*Bowes MSS.*, xv, 144.)

We have here only 18 townships mentioned out of 54 in which executions were appointed to take place, and notwithstanding the explanation given by Bowes, it may still be the case that this list is not a complete one for the ward of Darlington. But taking these eighteen townships, we can learn at least that Bowes did not adhere at all literally to the official orders, and that on the whole he put to death fewer than the number appointed. Here are the figures:—

|                      |     |     |     |     | Number<br>appointed. | Number<br>executed. |
|----------------------|-----|-----|-----|-----|----------------------|---------------------|
| St. Helens, Auckland | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2                    | 4                   |
| Bolam                | ... | ... | ... | ... | 2                    | 1                   |
| Killerby             | ... | ..  | ... | ... | 1                    | 1                   |
| Ingleton             | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3                    | 3                   |
| Staindrop            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 7                    | 2                   |
| Raby                 | ... | ... | ... | ... | 5                    | 1                   |
| Summerhouse          | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1                    | 1                   |
| Bishopton            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 4                    | 3                   |
| Hurworth             | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1                    | 1                   |
| Blackwell            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 4                    | 1                   |
| Cockerton            | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3                    | 1                   |
| Preston of Skearne   | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0                    | 1                   |
| Newsham              | ... | ... | ... | ... | 1                    | 1                   |
| Wolsingham           | ... | ... | ... | ... | 4                    | 1                   |
| Brancepeth           | ... | ... | ... | ... | 3                    | 1                   |
| Newfield             | ... | ... | ... | ... | 0                    | 1                   |
|                      |     |     |     |     | 41                   | 24                  |

There is on the whole an incompleteness about these figures for the county of Durham, and it would be unsafe to build any very definite conclusion upon them. We turn to Richmondshire, where the evidence is more complete.

On the 8th January Bowes wrote from Darlington, 'at viij of the clock in the morninge,' that he was on the point of starting for Richmond, 'and this daye by x of the clock by Gods grace, I wil be there.' It was, however, the 10th of the month before his book for Richmondshire was made up, and the order for execution signed. The names are arranged, as before, under wapentakes and townships, and at the end Sussex has written upon a leaf of the book itself,

"Sir George Bowes,—I have set the numbers to be executed in every town under the name of every town, as I did in your other book, which draweth near to ij<sup>c</sup>, wherein you may use your discretion in taking more or less in every town as you shall see just cause for the offences and fitness for example, so as in the whole you pass not of all kind of such the number of ij<sup>c</sup>; amongst whom you may not execute any that hath freeholds or noted wealthy; for so is the Queen's Majesty's pleasure by her special commandment."

10 January 1569 TS 1569

In the following tables the first numeral represents the number of names written under each place, the second the number written down by Sussex for execution in that place. The summaries at the end of each wapentake and the general total at the end are in a different handwriting, and it is noticeable that the addition is not always correct.

The information of the Constables geven to Sr George Bowes, Knyght, provest mrshall in the Northe parts of all suche as did Joyne theymselfes with the rebels at any tyme duryng the rebellyon with theyr severall constableryes :

#### GILLING WEST.

|                           |   |                             |   |
|---------------------------|---|-----------------------------|---|
| Reth ... .. 7             | 1 | Aldbroughe ... .. 6         | 1 |
| Skebie ... .. 10          | 2 | Ravenswath ... .. 2         | 1 |
| Forcett ... .. 7          | 1 | Gilling & Harteforde ... 12 | 2 |
| Melshambie ... .. 10      | 2 | Arclegarthdale & Newe       |   |
| Cutherston ... .. 3       | 1 | forrest ... .. 2            | 1 |
| Hoton longe villars ... 1 | 1 | Bowes with Bolron . . . 1   | 0 |
| Gaites with Dalton ... 11 | 2 | Hunderthwar ... .. 0        | 0 |
| Lartington ... .. 13      | 2 | Newisham ... .. 2           | 1 |
|                           |   | Richmond ... .. 25          | 8 |

Others which went furth of Richmond for a tyme and ar taken,  
29. To be executed in ye hole of Rychmond, 12.

Total for Gillingwest ... .. cxli  
whereof is appointed to be executed ... .. xxx<sup>tie</sup>

## HANG EAST.

|                  |     |     |    |   |                  |     |     |     |    |   |
|------------------|-----|-----|----|---|------------------|-----|-----|-----|----|---|
| Hippeswell       | ... | ... | 9  | 2 | Bedell           | ... | ... | ... | 31 | 5 |
| Scotton          | ... | ... | 11 | 2 | Burell & Colling | ... | ... | ... | 9  | 2 |
| Tunstall         | ... | ... | 5  | 1 | Parva Fencote    | ... | ... | ... | 4  | 1 |
| Appelton         | ... | ... | 1  | 1 | Great Fencote    | ... | ... | ... | 7  | 1 |
| Kettericke       | ... | ... | 11 | 2 | Scruton          | ... | ... | ... | 12 | 2 |
| Newtoun Riswick  | ... | ... | 24 | 4 | Kirkbyfleton     | ... | ... | ... | 15 | 2 |
| Patrick brumpton | ... | ... | 12 | 2 | Well             | ... | ... | ... | 10 | 2 |
| Craicall         | ... | ... | 38 | 6 | Askewe           | ... | ... | ... | 10 | 2 |
| Ellington        | ... | ... | 10 | 2 | Thorneton Watles | ... | ... | ... | 8  | 1 |
| Swynton          | ... | ... | 2  | 1 | Massham          | ... | ... | ... | 8  | 1 |
| Feerby           | ... | ... | 4  | 1 |                  |     |     |     |    |   |

Total for Hangeast ... .. ccxli  
 whereof appointed to be executed ... .. xlij

## HANG WEST

|                       |     |     |    |   |                        |     |     |     |    |   |
|-----------------------|-----|-----|----|---|------------------------|-----|-----|-----|----|---|
| Askrege               | ... | ... | 2  | 1 | Swynethwet             | ... | ... | ... | 5  | 1 |
| Comon of Askrege      | ... | ... | 6  | 1 | Ellerton-cum-Staintone | ... | ... | ... | 11 | 2 |
| Thoraldebie           | ... | ... | 21 | 3 | Scraftone              | ... | ... | ... | 6  | 1 |
| Burtone               | ... | ... | 21 | 3 | Hudswell               | ... | ... | ... | 15 | 2 |
| Newbigginge & Byshop- |     |     |    |   | Barden                 | ... | ... | ... | 2  | 1 |
| daile                 | ... | ... | 28 | 4 | Bellerby               | ... | ... | ... | 4  | 2 |
| Middilham             | ... | ... | 39 | 7 | Easte Wytton           | ... | ... | ... | 14 | 2 |
| Carleton              | ... | ... | 54 | 8 | Easte Hauxwell         | ... | ... | ... | 12 | 2 |
| Caudbarughe           | ... | ... | 7  | 1 | Huntone                | ... | ... | ... | 18 | 3 |
| Grinton               | ... | ... | 2  | 1 | Finghall               | ... | ... | ... | 8  | 1 |
| West Wytton           | ... | ... | 13 | 2 | West Hauxwell          | ... | ... | ... | 5  | 1 |

Total for Hangwest ... .. cclxxxiiij  
 whereof appointed to be executed ... .. xlvij

## HALLIKELD.

|                       |     |     |    |   |                     |     |     |     |    |   |
|-----------------------|-----|-----|----|---|---------------------|-----|-----|-----|----|---|
| Cundall               | ... | ... | 4  | 1 | Lemyng, Exilby-cum- |     |     |     |    |   |
| Kirkby-cum-Langthorpe | ... | ... | 8  | 1 | Newton              | ... | ... | ... | 25 | 4 |
| Disforde              | ... | ... | 31 | 5 | Bawderby-cum-Marton | ... | ... | ... | 11 | 2 |
| Rayntone              | ... | ... | 26 | 4 | Marton of the Mower | ... | ... | ... | 5  | 1 |
| Aysynby               | ... | ... | 17 | 3 | Langthorne          | ... | ... | ... | 8  | 1 |
| Melmerby              | ... | ... | 13 | 2 | Sutton Holgrave     | ... | ... | ... | 11 | 2 |
| Myddiltone Whernehowe | ... | ... | 10 | 2 | Synderby            | ... | ... | ... | 16 | 3 |
| Kirtlington           | ... | ... | 22 | 3 | Burneston           | ... | ... | ... | 23 | 4 |
| West Tanfeld          | ... | ... | 33 | 5 | Carethorpe          | ... | ... | ... | 30 | 5 |
| Pycall                | ... | ... | 11 | 2 | Howe                | ... | ... | ... | 4  | 1 |
| Wathe                 | ... | ... | 20 | 3 | Aynderby Whernehowe | ... | ... | ... | 6  | 1 |
| Nortone               | ... | ... | 7  | 1 |                     |     |     |     |    |   |

Total for Hallikeld ... .. cccxlij  
 whereof appointed to be executed ... .. lvij

## GILLING EAST.

|               |     |     |    |   |                      |     |     |    |   |
|---------------|-----|-----|----|---|----------------------|-----|-----|----|---|
| Manfeild      | ... | ... | 10 | 2 | Mawnbye              | ... | ... | 10 | 2 |
| Stapleton     | ... | ... | 10 | 2 | Warleybye            | ... | ... | 7  | 1 |
| Cleasby       | ... | ... | 8  | 1 | Aynderby             | ... | ... | 13 | 2 |
| Eriholm       | ... | ... | 7  | 1 | Morton-super-Swaile  | ... | ... | 13 | 2 |
| Great Smeeton | ... | ... | 3  | 1 | Thrynetoft           | ... | ... | 9  | 1 |
| Langcowton    | ... | ... | 22 | 3 | Great Langton        | ... | ... | 14 | 2 |
| Danbywyske    | ... | ... | 4  | 1 | Brunton-super-Swaile | ... | ... | 22 | 3 |
| Yafford       | ... | ... | 10 | 2 | Scorton & Uckerbye   | ... | ... | 18 | 3 |
| Ellerton      | ... | ... | 15 | 3 | Barton               | ... | ... | 6  | 1 |
| Kyrkbywyske   | ... | ... | 9  | 1 | Newton Morell        | ... | ... | 2  | 1 |
| Newbywyske    | ... | ... | 16 | 2 |                      |     |     |    |   |

Total for Gilling East ... .. ccxxv

whereof appointed to be executed ... .. xxxvij

The total number which joined themselves with the rebels within the liberties of Richemond and Richemondshyre ... xij<sup>c</sup>xlj

The total number appointed to be executed in Richemondshyre ... .. ccxiiij

Serving men appointed to be executed in Richemondshyre... xviiij

The total number appointed to be executed in Richemondshyre ... .. ccxxxj

The order for executions in Richmondshire is dated the 10th of January, and on the following day—the 11th—Lord Sussex wrote to the Queen from Durham: “It may please your moste excellent Majeste, etc. And for that the martial exequution is this daye fynished in the Bisshopricke and Richmontshire, and that the Marshall goeth to morow into other partes of Yorkeshire, we have dischardged all the horsemen and fotemen that were allowed to him saveinge 60 horsemen, which also we meane within 4 dayes to discharge.” It is true that Bowes was at Northallerton on the 13th of the month, but is it possible that he could have held assize in every town and village in Richmondshire within the space of little more than forty-eight hours? On more occasions than this one Sussex seems to have allowed himself to speak of executions ordered as though they had actually taken place; and as five days—from the Wednesday to the Sunday—was the utmost space of time that Bowes spent in Richmondshire, we should expect to find that orders executed in such haste would scarcely be carried out with much scrupulous attention to detail. As a matter of fact, we have amongst the journals of Sir George Bowes the following list:—

## PERSONES EXECUTED IN RYCHEMONDSHIRE.

## GYLLING WEST.

|                    |                |
|--------------------|----------------|
| Christofer Lambert | } of Rychemond |
| John Wedderelle    |                |
| Henry Purday       |                |
| John Shipyde       |                |

## GYLLING EAST.

|                                  |                |
|----------------------------------|----------------|
| Christofer Walkar                | } of Manbye    |
| Wylliam Carter                   |                |
| Wylliam Wynspere                 | } of Warlaybye |
| John Wynspere                    |                |
| Thomas Jackson, of Great Langton |                |
| George Crosseland, of Yeaffurth  |                |
| Christofer Bell, of Aynderbye    |                |
| John Robinson, of Stappleton     |                |
| Robert Taylyear, of Brunton      |                |

## HANG EAST.

|   |                    |
|---|--------------------|
| Lancelote Thorneton, of Lemyng          |                    |
| Wylliam Harreson, of Craikall           |                    |
| Wylliam Wardroppe, of Burrell           |                    |
| Christofer Morland, of Thornton Steward |                    |
| Christofer Heddrington, of Scruton      |                    |
| Thomas Dickenson, of Ayskew             |                    |
| Wylliam Dighton, of Wathe               |                    |
| John Warde                              | } of Craikall      |
| Tho. Symondson                          |                    |
| Christofer Nyxson, of Bedell            |                    |
| Peter Man                               | } of Kirkbyfletham |
| Marmaduke Langdayle                     |                    |
| Christofer Staffurth, of Langthorne     |                    |
| Raphe Dagget, of Wathe                  |                    |

## HALLEKELD.

|                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| Wylliam Metcalf, Melmrbye            |  |
| Wylliam Rotman, of Tanfeyld          |  |
| John Beckwith, of Synderbye          |  |
| James Gyll, of Tanfeyld              |  |
| Thomas Blackbanke, of Carethorpe     |  |
| Christofer Rawlinge, Pyckall         |  |
| Christofer Hutchinson, of Carethorpe |  |
| Jeferay Metchell, of Synderbye       |  |
| John Ketlewell                       |  |

Thomas Cuthbert } of Burnisheton  
 James Lun }  
 James Mitchell, of Sutton Holgrave  
 Wyllm Dyghtone, of Wath

## HANG WEST.

Henry Mydlesham, of Thorabye  
 Rychard Toppam, of Carleton  
 Cuthbert Gelderte, of West Scrafton  
 James Jayke, of Burton  
 Wylliam Lockwood, of Thorneton  
 Ranold Alderson } of Mydleham  
 Bryllin Longley }  
 John Sadler } of Burton  
 John Baynes }  
 Nicholas Bellerbye } of West Wytton  
 Robert Thomlyn }  
 Peter Dawson, of Carleton  
 Mychaell Hereson } of Scrafton  
 Oswold Toppam }  
 Wylliam Ratlyf, of East Hawxwell  
 Robert Swetinge, of Fyngall  
 Symond Payton, of West Hawxwell  
 Petter Dawsone

If the foregoing list be complete, it follows that out of 215 persons appointed to be executed in the towns and villages of Richmondshire, only 57 were actually put to death.

The lists for Cleveland and the Birdsforth Wapentake are as follows:—

Those which at any tyme did assist or go to the rebells in  
 Cleaveland.

|                   |     |     |    |   |                          |     |    |   |
|-------------------|-----|-----|----|---|--------------------------|-----|----|---|
| Normanby          | ... | ... | 5  | 1 | Inglebye under Arncliffe | 3   | 1  |   |
| Ormesbye          | ... | ... | 14 | 2 | Pottaye                  | ... | 4  | 1 |
| Stayneton         | ... | ... | 8  | 1 | Whorleton                | ... | 5  | 1 |
| Marton            | ... | ... | 3  | 1 | Ayton                    | ... | 22 | 3 |
| Leventhorpe       | ... | ... | 1  | 1 | Little Ayton             | ... | 7  | 1 |
| Ingleby & Barwick | ... | ... | 3  | 0 | Great Broghton           | ... | 12 | 1 |
| Appleton Wyske    | ... | ... | 4  | 1 | Kildell                  | ... | 7  | 1 |
| Pyckton           | ... | ... | 1  | 1 | Hemlington               | ... | 3  | 1 |
| East Rompton...   | ... | ... | 4  | 1 | Kyrikeledam              | ... | 3  | 1 |
| Newbye            | ... | ... | 3  | 1 | Kirkeleventon            | ... | 13 | 1 |
| Gysburgh          | ... | ... | 17 | 3 | Merske                   | ... | 13 | 1 |
| Yearme            | ... | ... | 51 | 6 | Thriske                  | ... | 76 | 8 |
| Thorneybye        | ... | ... | 7  | 1 |                          |     |    |   |

(*Bowes MSS.*, xiii, 43.)

The names of the habitants of Birdsfurth Wapontayke which  
hayth bene at any tym with the rebebells.

|                    |     |     |    |   |                  |     |     |    |   |
|--------------------|-----|-----|----|---|------------------|-----|-----|----|---|
| Dalten             | ... | ... | 6  | 1 | Welburye         | ... | ... | 6  | 1 |
| Crakhall           | ... | ... | 4  | 1 | Thirklebye       | ... | ... | 19 | 2 |
| Toplyff and Grays- |     |     |    |   | Kilburne         | ... | ... | 9  | 0 |
| thwayte            | ... | ... | 22 | 2 | Hawnebye         | ... | ... | 3  | 1 |
| Carleton Mynyot    | ... | ... | 8  | 1 | South Kilvington | ... | ... | 6  | 0 |
| Sandhoton          | ... | ... | 9  | 1 | Newsham          | ... | ... | 7  | 0 |
| Katton             | ... | ... | 5  | 1 | South Otrington  | ... | ... | 19 | 0 |
| Skipton            | ... | ... | 5  | 1 | Cokeswold        | ... | ... | 2  | 0 |
| Sowrebye           | ... | ... | 14 | 2 |                  |     |     |    |   |

On the 13th January Bowes wrote to Sussex :

"My humble duty remembered—Pleaseth your good L. I send you herewith all the books of Allertonshire and Cleveland to have your L. directions for the numbers to be appointed furth of them to be executed. I find very few or none (saving the market towns) either in Allertonshire or Cleveland that did go with the rebels in the first journey, and sure in Cleveland there [were] none; and it is very few that went in their return, and as it seemeth to me went rather forced than otherwise of good will. Wherefore I would be glad to know your L. pleasure in these causes. From Allerton the xiiijth January." (*Bowes MSS.*, xviii, 7.)

It appears, nevertheless, from certain detached entries in volume xiv that many were put to death in these districts—at Guisborough, Yarm, Great Ayton, Thirsk, and Northallerton, but there is no complete list. The list of those executed in Richmondshire, on the other hand, appears to be complete. How was it that 57 only were executed out of 215 appointed? The difficulty of apprehending the rebels to which Bowes refers would doubtless hamper his proceedings, and the severity of the winter operated in the same direction. About 8th January Bowes says :

"The circuit of my commission is great, the several places where the prisoners were taken far distant, the weather extreme, and the country (except in the bottom ways) impassable for snow; and therefore, I pray you, bear with me if all things be not done so speedily as you look for, for truly, as the time is, it is an impossibility."

Still, there was another reason also. It has been a fashion with historians to minimise the personal share of Elizabeth in these severities, and to cast the chief responsibility upon Sussex and his

confederates. Nothing, we are told, was naturally more distasteful to Elizabeth than cruelty, and when Sussex's arrangements were made known to her, she was only impatient that they should be completed.<sup>1</sup> In reality the very reverse was the case. The Privy Councillors in the north were aghast at the orders they received from London, and many of them addressed strong remonstrances to the Queen upon the subject. Sussex himself laboured under 'hard constructions' at Court, for he was supposed to have tacitly favoured the rebellion, and to have connived at the escape of its leaders. By way of exhibiting his loyalty, he assured Cecil on the 4th of January that he had appointed 300 to suffer death in the bishopric, and besides these, a like execution should be done in Richmondshire; at Allerton, Topcliffe, and Thirsk, for the North Riding; also at Ripon, Wetherby, and Boroughbridge, for the West Riding—but the numbers at all these places were as yet uncertain. One at least, he says, shall be executed for example in every town where any went out to serve the earls; but he puts in the plea that the common people were dispersed when the earls left Durham, and therefore the execution is the longer in doing by reason of the apprehending and examining the constables; otherwise the guilty might escape and the unguilty suffer. (*State Papers.*)

A careful examination of the correspondence will show that Bowes, at all events, was in no hurry, and that he expected to have the orders countermanded. The Queen, on the other hand, was inexorable, and sent down repeated messages urging severity. On 13th January Bowes writes to Sussex: "I do this day intend to write to Mr. Gargrave to make appointment for my being at Rypon, and so to follow my course according to your lordship's former directions, if I be not countermanded by your lordship, and intending to be there on Wednesday in the morning at the furthest." (*Sharpe*, p. 152.) He did not, however, go to Ripon for at least ten days; he was still at Thirsk on the 23rd of the month. Sussex replies on the 14th that it is thought the executions be very long in doing, and he fears that the Queen's Majesty will find cause of offence. (*Bowes MSS.*, i, 15.) Again, on the 19th, Sussex writes from Duresme:

"Sir George Bowes,—I received yesternight letters from the Court, whereby I perceive the Queens Majesty doth much marvel that she doth not hear from me that the execution is yet ended, and therefore I heartily pray you to use expedition, for I fear this lingering will breed displeasure to us both."

(*Bowes MSS.*, i, 16.)

<sup>1</sup> Froude's *History of England*, chap. 53, vol. ix, p. 180.



The circumstances are quite consistent with the view that the northern councillors sent the best reports they could to London of the many executions "appointed," but that the number actually put to death fell very considerably short of that contained in the official list.

Mr. Froude is responsible for much of the misapprehension which exists on this subject. "On the 23rd of January," he writes, "Bowes reported that he had put to death 'about six hundred,' besides those who had been disposed of by Sussex."<sup>1</sup> That is a very misleading way of putting it. It is not a quotation from any official report, as might be supposed; the statement is contained (not quite in those words) in a private letter, or rather what appears to be a draft or rough copy of a letter which Sir George sent to his cousin, Ralph Bowes. The paper is still at Streatlam, and is very hastily written; the letter itself is not preserved. It commences:

"Good Cosyn Rawffe,—My heartye comendatyons remembred, with desyre not to thynke muche that I have forborne so longe to wryte, which ys for no other cawse then that I could not fynde tyme or have fyt caryage. For the morrowe after I came owt of Barnard Castell, I was appointed Marshall of the Armye under the leding of th' Earle of Sussex, which fylled me so full of cawses dewryng the marche as I had skarsse fyve howres of the xxiiij to rest my weryed head and bones; and immydeatlye after beyng appointed to passe in a cyrcuyte thorough the Byshopbrygge, Richmondshyre, Allertonshyre, Cleaveland, Rippon, and so to Wedderbye, for syftyng of these rebels by martyall lawe. In which cyrcuyte and jorney theyr ys of theym execute six hundreth and odd . . . . From Thirske, where I end this xxij of January, 1569 [70]."

On the back is written, "Copy of a letter sent to my cosyn, Rawffe Bowes." (*Bowes MSS.*, ii, 17.)

If Bowes really used this expression, he must have meant that six hundred and odd was the number 'to be' executed in his entire circuit. He had not yet entered the West Riding at all at the date of this letter. The lists show that slightly over six hundred would be about the number "appointed" in the jurisdiction of Bowes, but that includes, and is not in addition to, the execution done at the city of Durham in the first week of January, when Sussex was present.

Twelve days after the date of this letter to Ralph Bowes, and when all the executions were ended, Sir Thomas Gargrave wrote to

<sup>1</sup> *History of England*, chap. 53, vol. ix, p. 181.

Cecil objecting to the proposed oyer and terminer for attainting all offenders. He recommends a general pardon to all but such as should be excepted by name; if the Queen insists that all shall submit themselves without any assurance, that would leave many places naked and without inhabitants. "In my opinion," he adds, "the poor husbandman and mean subject, if not a great papist, will become good subjects. And there is by martial law already executed about 500 of the poor sort." (*State Papers.*) It is not at all likely that Gargrave would understate the number in a letter of that kind, even if the facts were known to him. Five hundred also is a round number, and it would be very easy to attach undue importance to a general statement like that.

The last word on the subject was spoken by Sir George Bowes in 1573, when, at the request of Lord President Huntingdon, he answered a set of interrogatories regarding the rebellion, then nearly four years past. To the question, "How many did suffer?" he makes answer:

"The number that was appointed to suffer was seven hundred and odd, but what did directly suffer I cannot truly say, for that the execution in Bywell lordship, Hexhamshire, and Northumberland, which was parcel hereof, was appointed to Sir John Foster, then Lord Warden, and not dealt in by me; neither ever came there any certificate thereof to my hands, for all things was lapt up in haste. And there was sundry other places where there was of this number to be executed that none of the men could be gotten, for that they wholly fled and kept secret to my commission was ended; so that never any of the men in these townships came before me; and therefore it is unknown to myself the certainty of the numbers executed; but the appointment was seven hundred and some odd, as is aforesaid." (*Letter of Huntingdon to Burleigh, Sharpe*, p. 184.)

---

## NOTES ON THE FOUNDERS OF BELLS IN THE WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE.

By J. EYRE POPPLETON.

(Continued from Vol. xvii, page 462.)

WITH reference to an account of the Church Bells of the West Riding which has recently appeared in our *Journal* (vol. xvi, 46; vol. xvii, 1, 192, 434), an index showing where the marks, &c., illustrated may be found and a few notes on the founders who worked in Yorkshire, or whose work is or was to be found there, may be interesting.

In the *Archæological Journal* (vol. 1, p. 193) Mr. R. C. Hope printed a list of English bellfounders from 1150 to 1893, with notes as to the location of their foundries and the dates of their work. In the Report for 1898 of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society will be found an account by Mr. George Benson of the York founders. From these, with additions suggested by my own researches, I give a list of the founders who either carried on business in Yorkshire or whose work I have found in the West Riding.

|                                |     |            |     |         |
|--------------------------------|-----|------------|-----|---------|
| Adam, Friar                    | ... | Doncaster  | ... | 1335-49 |
| Aughton, Henry de              | ... | York       | ... | 1384    |
| Aughton, Henry de              | ... | "          | ... | 1491    |
| Annington, Ric.                | ... | "          | ... | 1515    |
| Aphowell, Christopher          | ... | "          | ... | 1557    |
| Asby, Thomas                   | ... | "          | ... | 1485    |
| Bagaley                        | ... | ...        | ... | 1687    |
| Bartlett, Anthony              | ... | London     | ... | 1647-76 |
| Bee, Gilbert                   | ... | York       | ... | 1513    |
| Belyetter, Robert <sup>1</sup> | ... | "          | ... | 1280    |
| Bellingham, Francis            | ... | ...        | ... | 1579    |
| Bett, Thomas                   | ... | Leicester  | ... | 1520-38 |
| Bery, John                     | ... | York       | ... | 1461    |
| Blakey, Ric.                   | ... | "          | ... | 1501    |
| Blews, William, & Sons         | ... | Birmingham | ... | 1868-76 |
| Bonyne, Gyliseus               | ... | York       | ... | 1365-74 |

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Robert the Bell yetter, or Bell Founder. Billiter Street in London was originally Belyetter Street.

|   |      |                        |     |           |
|---|------|------------------------|-----|-----------|
| Bous, John                                      | ...  | York                   | ... | 1354      |
| Bowler, Augustus                                | ...  | Wath-on-Dearne         | ... | 1626-48   |
| Brock, Richard                                  | ...  | ...                    | ... | 1569      |
| Carr, Charles                                   | ...  | Smethwick              | ... | 1893      |
| Carverd, Caverd, or<br>Calvert, Christopher (?) | York | ...                    | ... | 1545      |
| Carved, William...                              | ..   | ..                     | ... | 1548      |
| Carved or Calverd, Thos.                        | ..   | ..                     | ... | 1551      |
| Carverd, Christopher                            | ...  | ..                     | ... | 1548      |
| Carvert, William...                             | ...  | ..                     | ... | 1551      |
| Cawood & Son                                    | ...  | Leeds                  | ... | 1812-16   |
| Chapman, William                                | ...  | Whitechapel,<br>London | ... | 1781-2    |
| Chapman & Mears                                 | ...  | London                 | ... | 1781-4    |
| Clifton, John                                   | ...  | ..                     | ... | 1633-9    |
| Colsale, John de                                | ...  | ...                    | ... | 1409      |
| Copgrave, John de                               | ...  | York                   | ... | 1140      |
| Copgrave, William de                            | ...  | ..                     | ... | 1297      |
| Cuerdon, William                                | ...  | Doncaster              | ... | 1652-78   |
| Dalton, George                                  | ...  | York                   | ... | 1752-89   |
| Dalton, C. & R.                                 | ...  | ..                     | ... | 1783-91   |
| Dalton, Robert                                  | ...  | ..                     | ... | 1789      |
| Danyell, John                                   | ...  | London                 | ... | 1468      |
| Dawson, William                                 | ...  | York                   | ... | 1514      |
| Dobson, William                                 | ...  | Downham Market         | ... | 1806-42   |
| Doe, Gilbert                                    | ...  | York                   | ... | 1515      |
| Eschby, John                                    | ...  | ..                     | ... | 1505      |
| Fourness, Thomas                                | ...  | Halifax                | ... | 1472      |
| Gerveaux, John                                  | ...  | York                   | ... | 1400      |
| Harrison, James                                 | ...  | Barton and Barrow      | ... | 1766-1835 |
| Heathcote, George (i)                           | ...  | ...                    | ... | 1490-1541 |
| Heathcote, George (ii)                          | ...  | York                   | ... | 1540-58   |
| Heathcote, George (iii)                         | ...  | Chesterfield           | ... | 1603-20   |
| Heathcote, Ralph                                | ...  | ..                     | dd. | 1525      |
| Hedderley, Daniel                               | ...  | Bawtry, &c.            | ... | 1714-59   |
| Hedderley, John                                 | ...  | Derby                  | ... | 1725-31   |
| Hilton, Thomas                                  | ...  | Wath-on-Dearne (?)     | ... | 1774-1808 |
| Hoton, William de                               | ...  | York                   | ... | 1297-1300 |
| Hoton, William de                               | ...  | ..                     | ... | 1409-45   |
| Hoton, John de                                  | ...  | ..                     | ... | 1455-73   |
| Houlden, W. & T.                                | ...  | ...                    | ... | 1751      |
| Jordan, Henry                                   | ...  | London                 | ... | 1442-68   |

|                        |     |                    |     |           |
|------------------------|-----|--------------------|-----|-----------|
| King, William          | ... | York               | ... | 1435      |
| Kirk, George Thillis   | ... | "                  | ... | 1758      |
| Kirkham, John de       | ... | "                  | ... | 1371      |
| Lee, George            | ... | Wath-on-Dearne (?) | ... | 1613-15   |
| Lester & Pack          | ... | London             | ... | 1749-69   |
| Lester, Pack & Chapman | ... | "                  | ... | 1761-81   |
| Llewellyn & James      | ... | Bristol            | ... | 1868-83   |
| Lonsdale, Thomas       | ... | York               | ... | 1432      |
| Lowesse, John          | ... | "                  | ... | 1474      |
| Lowesse, T.            | ... | "                  | ... | 1485      |
| Ludlam, Joseph         | ... | Rotherham          | ... | 1733-60   |
| Ludlam & Walker        | ... | "                  | ... | 1750      |
| Lyons, Thomas          | ... | York               | ... | 1577      |
| Mallaby, Thomas        | ... | Masham             | ... | 1860-82   |
| Mallaby, T., & Sons    | ... | "                  | ... | 1903      |
| Marshall, John         | ... | York               | ... | 1385      |
| Mears, William         | ... | London             | ... | 1784-1806 |
| Mears, W. & T.         | ... | "                  | ... | 1787-91   |
| Mears, Thomas          | ... | "                  | ... | 1791-1804 |
| Mears, Thos., & Son    | ... | "                  | ... | 1805-9    |
| Mears, Thomas          | ... | "                  | ... | 1810-44   |
| Mears, C. & G.         | ... | "                  | ... | 1844-60   |
| Mears, George          | ... | "                  | ... | 1859      |
| Mears, George, & Co.   | ... | "                  | ... | 1861      |
| Mears & Stainbank      | ... | "                  | ... | 1866-77   |
| Mellour, Richard       | ... | Nottingham         | ... | 1488-1508 |
| Metcalfe, Francis      | ... | York               | ... |           |
| Naylor, Vickers & Co.  | ... | Sheffield          | ... | 1857-74   |
| Ogleby, Robert         | ... | York               | ... | 1700-68   |
| Oldfield, Henry (i)    | ... | Nottingham         | ... | 1545-90   |
| Oldfield, Henry (ii)   | ... | Nottingham & York  | ... | 1590-1620 |
| Oldfield, George (i)   | ... | ...                | ... | 1614-80   |
| Oldfield, George (ii)  | ... | ...                | ... | 1660      |
| Oldfield, George (iii) | ... | ...                | ... | 1740      |
| Oldfield, Hugh         | ... | ...                | ... | dd. 1672  |
| Oldfield, Rowland      | ... | ...                | ... | 1615      |
| Oldfield, William      | ... | Doncaster and York | ... | 1601-46   |
| Pack, Thomas           | ... | London             | ... | 1769      |
| Pack & Chapman         | ... | "                  | ... | 1769-82   |
| Palmer, Thomas         | ... | ...                | ... | 1687      |
| Pette, Richard         | ... | ...                | ... |           |
| Potter, John           | ... | York               | ... | 1359-80   |

|   |     |              |     |           |
|---|-----|--------------|-----|-----------|
| Powdrell, William                               | ... |              |     |           |
| Quarnbie (or Quernbie),                         |     |              |     |           |
| Robert  | ... | ...          | ... | 1593      |
| Richardson, Richard                             | ... | York         | ... | 1504      |
| Richardson, James                               | ... | "            | ... | 1515      |
| Rofford, John                                   | ... | London       | ... | 1360      |
| Ryche, Thomas                                   | ... | York         | ... | 1537      |
| Seller, William                                 | ... | "            | ... | 1635-87   |
| Seller, Edward (i)                              | ... | "            | ... | 1669-1724 |
| Seller, Edward (ii)                             | ... | "            | ... | 1724-64   |
| Seller, Edward & John                           | ... | "            | ... | 1745      |
| Seller, S.                                      | ... | "            | ... | 1717      |
| Seward, A.                                      | ... | Lancaster    | ... | 1875      |
| Shaw, James, & Son                              | ... | Bradford     | ... | 1848-92   |
| Smith, Abraham                                  | ... | York         | ... | 1652-9    |
| Smith, James                                    | ... | "            | ... | 1656-63   |
| Smith, Samuel (i)                               | ... | "            | ... | 1662-1709 |
| Smith, Samuel (ii)                              | ... | "            | ... | 1709-31   |
| Smith (S.) & Cuerton (W.)                       | ... | "            | ... | 1662      |
| Smith (Abm.) & Cuerton                          | ... | "            | ... |           |
| Smith, William                                  | ... | "            | ... | 1553-1662 |
| Sowerby, Thomas de                              | ... | "            | ... | 1380      |
| Stafford, John de                               | ... | Leicester    | ... | 1366-71   |
| Stafford, Thomas                                | ... | Penrith      | ... | 1630      |
| Stainbank, Robert                               | ... | London       | ... | 1865-8    |
| Stokesley, William                              | ... | York         | ... | 1340      |
| Taylor, John, & Co.                             | ... | Loughborough | ... | 1832-50   |
| Taylor, John, & Son                             | ... |              |     |           |
| Taylor, William (trading<br>as J. Taylor & Co.) | ... | Loughborough | ... | 1903      |
| Taylor, William & John                          | ... | Oxford       | ... | 1825-39   |
| Tenand, John                                    | ... | York         | ... | 1508-16   |
| Thwaites, William                               | ... | "            | ... | 1512      |
| Towthorpe, Friar Wm. de                         | ... | "            | ... | 1308      |
| Tunnoc, Richard                                 | ... | "            | ... | 1320-30   |
| Walker (A.) & Ludlam (J.)                       | ... |              | ... | 1750      |
| Walker & Co.                                    | ... |              | ... | 1760      |
| Walker & Hilton                                 | ... |              | ... | 1784      |
| Wallis, John                                    | ... | Salisbury    | ... | 1594      |

|                                      |               |               |
|--------------------------------------|---------------|---------------|
| Warner, John, & Sons ...             | London ...    | ... 1799-1877 |
| Warner, John, & Sons,<br>Limited ... | ... „ ...     | ... 1903      |
| Watson, John ...                     | ... York ...  | ...           |
| Whitehead, James ...                 | ... „ ...     | ... 1730      |
| Wood, C. S. ...                      | ... Leeds ... | ... 1806      |

The work of many of these founders I have not been able to identify, but the following notes may be useful. The places named in brackets after each name are those at which work has been done by that founder.

*Bagaley*—(Sheffield, S. Peter).

*Bartlett*, Anthony—(Rawdon).

*Bellingham*, Francis—(Doncaster).

*Bett*, Thomas—(see mark 12 in following index).

*Blews*, Wm., & Sons—(Middlesmoor, Ripponden).

*Brock*, Richard—(Ecclesfield).

*Carr*, Charles—(Pateley Bridge).

*Carwood & Son*—(Cumberworth, Denton).

*Chapman*, William—(Otley, Sowerby). Bells by this man alone are very rare. The Whitechapel Foundry was started about 1570. William Yare was working there in 1619. He was succeeded by Thomas Bartlett; John Clifton followed; then Anthony Bartlett, son of Thomas, who was in turn followed by James son of Anthony. The latter was working in 1676. He was succeeded at this foundry by the following:—

|  |        |               |
|--|--------|---------------|
| Phelps, Richard ...                    | ... .. | ... 1701-38   |
| Lester, Thomas ...                     | ... .. | ... 1738-49   |
| Lester & Pack (Thomas) ...             | ...    | ... 1754-69   |
| Lester, Pack & Chapman (William) ...   | ...    | ... 1769-81   |
| Chapman, William ...                   | ... .. | ... 1781-2    |
| Chapman & Mears (William) ...          | ...    | ... 1782-4    |
| Mears, William & Thomas (i) ...        | ...    | ... 1784-91   |
| Mears, Thomas (i) ...                  | ... .. | ... 1791-1804 |
| Mears, Thomas, & Son ...               | ... .. | ... 1805-9    |
| Mears, Thomas (ii) ...                 | ... .. | ... 1810-44   |
| Mears, C. (Charles) & G. (George) ...  | ...    | ... 1844-59   |
| Mears, George ...                      | ... .. | ... 1859      |
| Mears (G. R.) & Stainbank (Robert) ... | ...    | ... 1866-77   |
| Stainbank, Robert ...                  | ... .. | ... 1865      |

*Chapman & Mears*—(Aldborough, Otley).

*Colsale*, John de—(Kellington). Mr. Walters gives me a list of seventeen bells by this founder in the midland counties, and thinks, from their distribution, that Leicester was probably the situation of the foundry.

*Cuerdon*, William. This founder used mark 23. He was buried at Doncaster in 1678. (See note on Abraham Smith.)

*Dalton*, George—(Airmyn, Aldborough, Aldfield, Batley, Beeston, Bilbrough, Brayton, Bolton Percy, Burnsall, Cowthorpe, Harewood, Healaugh, Heptonstall, Horton-in-Ribblesdale, Lotherton, Newton Kyme, Whixley).

*Dalton*, C. & R.—(Tadcaster).

*Danyell*—(marks 59, 62, and 64).

*Dobson*, William—(Birstal, Dewsbury, Elland, Liversedge).

*Fourness*, Thomas—(Halifax).

*Harrison*, James—(Castleford, Cumberworth, Drax, Firbeck, Kirkburton, Methley, Tickhill). An interesting account of the Harrisons, who had foundries at Barton and Barrow, on the Lincolnshire side of the Humber, will be found in Mr. North's *Church Bells of Lincolnshire*, p. 60. It appears that Henry Harrison (i), who was a native of Foulby (par. Wragby), went to Barrow as a carpenter and parish clerk in 1697. He had a son, James (i) (1697-1766), who was a bellfounder, and also a much more distinguished son, John, the inventor of the chronometer. James (i) had two sons, Henry, born in 1732, and James (ii), born in 1738. Henry (ii) had five sons, John (1763-84), Henry (iii), Francis, William, and James (iii). The last named died in 1835. The Barrow foundry was at work at least as early as 1753, under James (i). His son, Henry (ii), was in business with him in 1764. Henry (ii) opened a foundry at Barton in 1770. William Harrison left Barton, and died in Liverpool, but bells cast by him are to be found (e.g. Burgh, Lincolnshire, 1820). James (iii) was at work at Barrow in 1788, but developed the Barton foundry, and worked there 1789-1833. After his death, in 1835, the foundry was sold and discontinued. The Harrisons did a large amount of bell-hanging as apart from their foundry business. James (i) did work of the kind at Barnsley in 1737, and at Darfield and Wath-on-Dearne in 1741.

*Heathcote*, Ralph—(marks 10, 13, 24, 26, and 28).

*Heathcote*, George—(Ripon Cathedral—marks 27 and 33). Mr. North (*Church Bells of Lincolnshire*, p. 82) says the original Ralph Heathcote was a brazier. Ralph (ii) was a bellfounder, and died in 1525; George Heathcote, son of Ralph (i), was also a founder, and died in 1558. Some other founder, possibly a George (iii), must,



however, have used Heathcote's stamps after his death, as we have at Badsworth a bell, dated 1582, bearing the G H mark 27; and at Thrybergh a bell, dated 1609, bearing mark 27 and the 158 (3), which with the ✕ (10) seems to have been used by Ralph (see *Silkstone*) as well as by George. At Owston is a bell with G R (29), together with marks 3 and 10. The mark 29 may originally have been used by Giles Rew, a Kent founder (1584-92), but afterwards acquired by George Heathcote (iii).

*Hedderley*, Daniel—(Bawtry, Doncaster, Edlington, Skelbrooke, South Kirkby, Sheffield S. Peter, Tankersley).

*Hedderley*, John—(Thornhill).

*Hilton*, Thomas—(Aston, Bradfield, Conisborough, Cumberworth, Darfield, Doncaster, Emley, Ravenfield, Rotherham, South Kirkby, Swinton, Thornhill, Thurnscoe, Wickersley, Wombwell, Worsborough).

*Houlden*, W. & T.—(Wortley, near Sheffield).

*Jordan*, Henry—(marks 75 and 76).

*Lester & Pack*—(Addingham, Barnsley, Darton, Fewston, Harewood, Leathley, Long Preston, Ripon Cathedral, Skipton, Thornton-in-Craven). (See note under Chapman.)

*Lester, Pack & Chapman*—(Darton, Keighley, Waddington).

*Llewellyn & James*—(East Ardsley).

*Ludlam*,<sup>1</sup> Joseph—(Ackworth, Felkirk, Hoyland Nether, Penistone, Ravenfield).

*Ludlam* (Jos.) & *Walker* (A.)—(Darfield, Ecclesfield, Throapham).

*Mallaby*, Thomas } The principal business of this firm is  
*Mallaby*, Thomas, & Sons. } bell-hanging, of which they have done

a large amount of work in the Riding. They also supply bells, but do not, I think, cast them themselves.

*Mears*, C. & G.—(Batley, Guiseley, Halifax, Hampsthwaite, Haworth, Headingley, Hook, Kirkburton, Swinton, Thornhill, Rawmarsh).

*Mears*, George—(Calverley, Carleton-in-Craven, Marton-in-Craven, Nun Monkton, Sheffield S. Peter).

*Mears*, G. & Co.—(Whixley).

*Mears*, Thomas (i)—(Aldbrough, Garforth, Headingley, Heptonstall, Horbury, Kirk Fenton, Kirkheaton, Saddleworth, Sheffield S. Peter, Wakefield S. John, Whitkirk).

*Mears*, Thomas (ii)—(Adel, Attercliffe, Arncliffe, Barwick-in-Elmet, Bingley, Bishopthorpe, Cross Stone, Doncaster, Ecclesall, Gisburn, Haddlesey, Handsworth, Harrogate Christ Church, Holmfirth, High

<sup>1</sup> This man had a foundry near the Grammar School in Rotherham.

Hoyland, Huddersfield, Kirkheaton, Leeds S. Peter, Leeds S. John, Mitton, Rotherham, Sandal Magna, Selby, Sheffield S. Peter, Slaidburn, Tong, Treeton, Wakefield Cathedral, Wighill).

*Mears*, Thomas, & Son—(Ecclesfield, Headingley, Kirkheaton, Leeds S. Peter).

*Mears*, William—(Dent, Holmfirth, Wragby).

*Mears*, W. & T.—(Halifax).

*Mears & Stainbank*—(Aberford, Almondbury, Bingley, Borough-bridge, Giggleswick, Hazlewood, Kettlewell, Kirkburton, Letwell, Lightcliffe, Nidd, Rawmarsh, Saddleworth, Wakefield Cathedral, Woolley).

*Mellour*, Richard. He was Mayor of Nottingham in 1506. Some of the bells bearing the mark 18 may be his, as he is said to have used this mark. Most of them, however, are by the Oldfields, who succeeded Mellour at the Nottingham foundry. (See also note in index as to mark 50.)

*Naylor, Vickers & Co.*—(East Hardwick, Ingleton, Rawcliffe, Sowerby Bridge, Staveley). The bells this firm cast were made from steel.

*Oldfield*, Henry. Mr. North (*Church Bells of Lincolnshire*, p. 102) says Richard Mellour had a son, Robert, who succeeded him at the Nottingham foundry. Robert died about 1526, leaving a daughter, who married Humphrey Quarnbie. Their son Robert succeeded to the foundry, and took Henry Oldfield (ii) into partnership shortly before 1593. This Henry Oldfield was the son of Henry Oldfield (i), who was carrying on a bellfounding business in Long Row, Nottingham, in 1574-5. To Henry (ii) may be ascribed the marks 6 and 7 and 17 and 19, the reversed C (7 and 19) being, as I suppose, made to do duty for an O. Mr. Walters, however, suggests that the C does duty for a D, and is the initial of Henry Dand, or Danne, Robert Quarnbie's father-in-law, who was a bellfounder, and is known to have done work with Henry Oldfield for Shrewsbury Abbey Church in 1591. It is notable that I have never found the H C with the mark 38, undoubtedly Henry Oldfield's. The C's are often used their proper way up as capitals, but I have not found an inscription with either a capital D or O of this fount. Besides mark 38, the Oldfields used 18, which had been used by the Mellours, and 9, 14, 15, 16, 20, 21, 22, and 34. It is suggested by Mr. North that Henry (i) may have migrated to Nottingham from Yorkshire, as many of the stamps used at the Nottingham foundry were originally used by a fifteenth century founder, probably at York. Henry (ii) had three sons, George (i), Richard, and Robert, all engaged in bell-

founding. George (i) died in 1680, his son, George (ii), who was also a bellfounder, having died in 1660. Alice, daughter of George (i), married Hugh Oldfield, and had a son, George (iii) (1671-1741), who was also a founder, and had a son, George (iv).

*Oldfield*, Hugh—(Badsworth, Braithwell, Harthill). He used mark 25.

*Oldfield*, George (i)—(Batley, Edlington, Hickleton, Loversall, Todwick). It is remarkable that these bells all bear the date 1658. This man used a mark similar to 38, but with G instead of H.

*Oldfield*, Rowland—(Broughton-in-Craven). He seems to have worked with William Oldfield. They used a mark similar to 23, but with W. O. and R. O., in place of W. C.


*Oldfield*, William. This man had a foundry at Nottingham, and also, apparently, branch establishments at York and Doncaster. He seems to have used mark 32 on his earlier bells, 1601-14, and sometimes a large stamp of the royal arms (plate xiv). From the latter date he used the larger mark 23, with variation mentioned above; first for a short time in conjunction with Rowland Oldfield, and afterwards with his own initials only, adding the line SOLI DEO GLORIA along the top of the shield (Arncliffe, Carleton-in-Craven, Cowthorpe, Kirkby Malham). He also sometimes put his initials alone, one on each side of the date (Warmfield, Woolley). He did work on the Snaith bells in 1623 and 1646. William Oldfield seems to have been succeeded in business by William Cuerdon, who modified the mark to 23. A number of beautiful capitals were used by William Oldfield for the tenor at Bolton Percy (marks 42 to 49). Except 42 and 43, I have not found these elsewhere.

*Pack*, Thomas—(Barnsley).

*Pack & Chapman*—(Barnsley, Bingley, Birstal, Farnham, Kildwick, Kirkby Overblow, Knaresborough, Saddleworth, Snaith, Sprotborough, Waddington, Wakefield Cathedral).

*Palmer*, Thomas—(Sheffield S. Peter).

*Pette*, Richard—(plate xiii, marks 52 and 55).

*Potter*, John. Mr. Benson says that John, son of Nicholas the Potter, was made a freeman of York in 1359. (*Freemen of York*, Surtees Society, i, 54.) He used the  (39). It is to be found with his name on a bell at Holy Trinity, Micklegate, York. The crosses on the bells at Hemsworth and Warmfield are from the same stamp as the York bell, but those on the bells at Conistone-with-Kilnsey, Goldsborough, Marston, and South Stainley, though very similar, are not from that stamp. The lettering on the bells at Hemsworth and

Warmfield is however, though from the same stamps, not from the stamps used for the York bell. The lettering on the other bells named, except that at Marston, is identical in character with that on the York bell; the lettering on the Marston bell is quite different to any of the others. I may say that I am not quite sure of the cross on the Goldsborough bell, as I have only a rubbing, but the character of the lettering seems to mark it as Potter's.

*Powdrell*, William—(marks 62, 75, and 76).

*Quarnbie*, Robert—(mark 20).

*Rofford*, John de—(mark 8, and possibly 53).

*Seller*, William. He had a foundry in Jubbergate, York. He used mark 74, of which there seem to be several varieties. Mr. Harper Gaythorpe, of Barrow-in-Furness, writes to me that this mark, or one very like it, is found on bells dated from 1662 to 1771. Mr. Hope gives the date of William Seller as 1662–87, but doubtless the mark was used by the successive occupiers of the foundry after William's death. Indeed, it is a common thing to find a mark employed a hundred years after the death of the original user. Mr. Gaythorpe classifies the variations of the mark as follows:—

- (1) The form found in Lincolnshire, with W. S. only.
- (2) A similar mark, found with dates 1683–7 and bearing the initials W. S., accompanied by those of H. W., which latter, Mr. Benson suggests, are those of an assistant or apprentice.
- (3) W. S., accompanied by a rose and a bell. This mark has a *square* base, and is to be found on a bell at Eskdale in Cumberland.
- (4) W. S., accompanied by a rose and a bell, with the design enclosed in a pointed shield (74). This mark is of a later date, as it will be noticed that the only examples I have found are dated 1735 and 1771.

*Seller*, Edward (i). This man succeeded William Seller at the Jubbergate foundry. In 1703–4 he served as Sheriff of York. He used mark 5, and did work at Baildon, Bracewell, and Rufforth, besides the places mentioned in the index. Both he and Edward Seller (ii) used a band of ornament similar to (1), used by Samuel Smith (*post*), but with  $\left\{ \begin{smallmatrix} E \\ \text{Seller} \\ Ebor \end{smallmatrix} \right\}$  instead of  $\left\{ \begin{smallmatrix} SS \\ Ebor \end{smallmatrix} \right\}$ . Edward (i) died in 1724, and was buried at the church of S. Sampson in York.

*Seller*, Edward (ii). He was the son of Edward (i), and carried on the foundry. He also was Sheriff of York (1731–2), and used mark 5 and the modified form of (1). Besides the places mentioned in the index, he did work at Acaster Malbis, Bolton-by-Bolland, Calverley, Dewsbury, Flockton, Garforth, Great Ouseburn,

Hampsthwaite, Heptonstall, Honley, Illingworth, Leeds Holy Trinity, Long Marston, Mexborough, Selby, and Sherburn-in-Elmet.

*Seller*, John. In 1745 this man was working with Edward (ii), and contracted with the churchwardens for some work at Calverley.

*Seward*, A. This man cast a bell for Chapel-le-Dale in 1875.

*Shaw*, James, & Son—(Addingham, Idle, Otley, Ripon Cathedral, Thorne, Thornton-in-Craven).

*Smith*, Abraham—(Carleton-in-Craven, Barnbrough, Kirkburton, Wistow, Whitgift, Whitkirk). He worked with William Cuerdon at a foundry on Toft Green, York. I find his initials in conjunction with Cuerdon's from 1620 to 1662 at Bolton Percy, Middlestown, Swillington, and Wistow. Smith used the mark 4, as did also James Smith. Both Abraham and James Smith appear to have worked with Cuerdon on one of the bells at Swillington in 1656.

*Smith*, James—(Rylstone, Ripon Cathedral). He was probably a son of Abraham Smith, and worked with him. He used as a mark his initials (2), and also mark 4. Mr. Benson says he used Cuerdon's mark (23).

*Smith*, Samuel (i)—(Halifax, Rotherham, Sheffield S. Peter, Wakefield Cathedral). This man also had a foundry on Toft Green, York, and he and his son Samuel Smith (ii) did a very extensive business, as is evidenced by the frequency with which their mark (1), with or without the beautiful band of bell ornament, is still to be found. Mr. Benson says he has inscriptions from 182 bells cast at this foundry, and doubtless I have come across many of which he has not heard. Samuel (i) was probably a son of James Smith, and also worked with Cuerdon, as I find a bell at Clapham, dated 1662, with mark 23, followed by SS FECIT. Samuel (i) died in April, 1709, and was buried in Holy Trinity Church, Micklegate. He bequeathed his foundry to his sons Samuel and James.

*Smith*, Samuel (ii). A son of the last named. He used the same mark (1) as his father, and a large number of his bells are still to be seen in the West Riding. (See index under mark 1.) He died in August, 1731, and was buried in Holy Trinity Church, Micklegate. He bequeathed the foundry to his brother, who seems to have disposed of the business.

*Stafford*, John de—(Arncliffe).

*Stainbank*, Robert—(Sheffield S. Peter).

*Stafford*, T.—(Ingleton).

*Taylor*, William & John—(Meltham, Pontefract S. Giles, Rothwell).

*Taylor*, John, & Son—(Allerton (near Leeds), Bradfield, Bradford S. Peter, Ilkley).

*Taylor*, John, & Co.—(Adwick-le-Street, Anston, Bawtry, Bentham, Bolsterstone, Burghwallis, Darrington, Harrogate Christ Church,

Hatfield, Headingley, Honley, Hooton Pagnel, Ilkley, Kirk Deighton, Marsden, Mexborough, Mirfield, Mitton, Pontefract S. Giles, Pontefract All Saints, Roystone, Sedbergh, Thorner, Treeton, Womersley).

*Towthorpe*, William de. This man was a monk, and cast a beautiful mortar for the Infirmary of the Abbey of St. Mary at York. This mortar is now in the Museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society at York.

*Tunnoc*, Richard. He was a bailiff of York in 1320, and represented the city in the Parliament held at Lincoln in 1327. He died in 1330, and is commemorated by a painted window behind the nave organ in York Minster, within a few feet, Mr. Benson says, of his grave. A description of this window, as given in Murray's *Handbook of the Northern Cathedrals*, is worth reprinting here:—

"The second bay of the north aisle (of the nave) contains a very remarkable window, which is said traditionally to have been presented by the Guild of Bellfounders, but which, judging from the subjects of its lower lights, seems to have been the especial gift of Richard Tunnoc, who may have been the warden of the guild. He was certainly a person of considerable importance, since he had been lord mayor (?) before his death in 1330. In the lower right hand light of the window is shown the casting of a bell. A man blows the furnace with a pair of double bellows, on the top of which a boy is standing, pressing alternately with each foot, and supporting himself on a bar fixed above. On the opposite side of the furnace another figure, apparently Tunnoc himself, opens the furnace door with a long bent poker. The metal is seen flowing into the mould of the bell. The left hand light shows the bell fixed in a lathe to be finished. One man turns the handle of the windlass, and Tunnoc himself applies a long turning tool pressed tightly against his shoulder. His name appears above. There are bells in the borders of the side lights and in other parts."

*Walker*, A. Working with Thomas Hilton, this man cast bells at Darfield, Ecclesfield, and Throapham. Working with Joseph Ludlam, he cast bells at Aston and Thurnscoe.

*Walker & Co.*—(Slaithwaite).

*Wallis*, John—(Ripon Holy Trinity).

*Warner*, John, & Sons—(Ackworth, Acomb, Armthorpe, Barnby Don, Barden Tower, Bramham, Bramley, Campsall, Copmanthorpe, Dewsbury, Doncaster, Felkirk, Fishlake, Gargrave, Harthill, Holbeck, Hunsingore, Hunslet, Kirkby Malzeard, Poppleton Upper, Ripon Cathedral, Rufforth, Ryther, Scammonden, Sherburn, Skelbrooke, Silsden, Wentworth, and Wortley near Sheffield).

*Watson*, John—(Heptonstall).

*Woods*, C. S.—(Baildon),

INDEX OF PLACES WHERE THE MARKS ILLUSTRATED  
MAY BE FOUND.

Plate IV. Skelbrooke.

„ VIII. Kellington (John de Colsale).

„ XI. Thorne.

„ XII. Maltby.

„ XIII. Thrybergh (Richard Pette).

„ XIV. (a) Bolton Percy, Hubberholme, Kirkby Malham, Kirkby  
Wharfe, Roystone (William Oldfield).

(b) Thorparch.

„ XVI. Rylstone.

„ XIX. Cowthorpe.

„ XX. Cawthorne.

Mark 1. (Samuel Smith I)—Adlingfleet, Almondbury, Arksey, Badsworth, Bardsey, Bolton Abbey, Braithwell, Brayton, Brotherton, Cawood, Clapham, Collingham, Darfield, Darrington, Fishlake, Gargrave, Halton Gill, Hartshead, Hatfield, Kirk Hammerton, Marston, Monk Fryston, Normanton, Ouseburn (Little), Pannal, Poppleton (Upper), Ripley, Ripponden, Rossington, Roystone, Silkstone, Spofforth, Thornhill, Thrybergh, Wadworth, Womersley, Whitley Beaumont.

(Samuel Smith II)—Aberford, Almondbury, Ardsley (West), Bardsey, Bretton (West), Garforth, Halifax, Kirk Fenton, Ledsham, Mexborough, Mitton, Penistone, Ripley, Selby, Silkstone, Stainton, Sykehouse, Thornton-in-Lonsdale, Warmsworth (no date), East Hardwick.

„ 2. (James Smith)—Ackworth, Acomb, Arksey, Barnbrough, Crofton, Kirkburton, Middlestown, Monk Fryston, Owston, Pannal, Swillington, Thornhill, Whitgift, Wistow.

„ 3. (Heathcote)—Badsworth, Bolton-on-Dearne, Cantley, Cawthorne, Harewood, Hooton Pagnel, Hooton Roberts, Nun Monkton, Owston, Penistone, Silkstone, Tankersley, Thrybergh, Wath-on-Dearne.

„ 4. Ackworth, Barnbrough, Barwick-in-Elmet, Clapham, Crofton, Middlestown, Monk Fryston, Owston, Pannal, Thornhill, Whitgift, Wistow.

„ 5. (Edward Seller)—Bolsterstone, High Hoyland, Ouseburn (Great), Swillington.

- Mark 6. (Henry Oldfield)—Adwick-le-Street, Cantley, Harewood, Pontefract (All Saints), Sedbergh, Thrybergh, Worsborough.
- „ 7. (Henry Oldfield)—Adwick-le-Street, Cantley, Harewood, Pontefract (All Saints), Sedbergh, Worsborough.
- „ 8. (John Rofford)—Darrington, Thrybergh (?).
- „ 9. (Henry Oldfield)—Harewood, Pontefract (All Saints).
- „ 10. (Ralph Heathcote)—Cantley, Cawthorne, Hooton Roberts, Owston, Penistone, Silkstone.
- „ 11. (George Heathcote)—Bolton-on-Deane, Cantley, Mexborough, Penistone.
- „ 12. (Thomas Bett)—Braithwell.
- „ 13. (Ralph Heathcote)—Ackworth.
- „ 14. (Henry Oldfield)—Harewood, Pontefract (All Saints).
- „ 15. (Henry Oldfield)—Adwick-le-Street, Emley, Harewood, Penistone, Pontefract (All Saints).
- „ 16. (Henry Oldfield)—Badsworth, Barnbrough, Ecclesfield, Harewood, Hooton Pagnell, Kirk Smeaton, Loversall, Marr, Pontefract (All Saints), Sedbergh, Thrybergh, Wadworth, Wales, Worsborough.
- „ 17. (Henry Oldfield)—Ecclesfield, Emley, Loversall, Marr, Melton-on-the-Hill, Penistone, Pontefract (All Saints).
- „ 18. (Ric. Mellour and Henry Oldfield)—Badsworth, Barnby Don, Ecclesfield, Fishlake, Harewood, Hooton Pagnell, Kirk Smeaton, Loversall, Marr, Pontefract (All Saints), Sedbergh, Spofforth, Stainton, Thrybergh, Wadworth, Wales, Worsborough.
- „ 19. (Henry Oldfield)—Adwick-le-Street, Ecclesfield, Emley, Loversall, Marr, Melton-on-the-Hill, Penistone.
- „ 20. (Robert Quarnbie & Henry Oldfield)—Brodsworth, Warmfield.
- „ 21. (Henry Oldfield)—Adwick-le-Street, Emley, Harewood, Melton-on-the-Hill, Pontefract (All Saints).
- „ 22. (Henry Oldfield)—Adwick-le-Street, Cantley, Ecclesfield, Emley, Kellington, Kirk Smeaton, Loversall, Melton-on-the-Hill, Penistone, Pontefract (All Saints), Wistow.
- „ 23. (William Cuerdon)—Arksey, Clapham, Hickleton, Owston, Rossington, Swillington.
- „ 24. (Ralph Heathcote)—Ackworth, Hooton Pagnell, Owston.
- „ 25. (Hugh Oldfield)—Badsworth, Braithwell, Harthill.
- „ 26. (Ralph Heathcote)—Owston, Silkstone, Tankersley.



- Mark 27. (George Heathcote)—Badsworth, Bolton-on-Deerne, Cantley, Mexborough, Thrybergh, Wath-on-Deerne.
- „ 28. (Ralph Heathcote)—Hooton Pagnell.
- „ 29. Owston.
- „ 30. Ackworth.
- „ 31. Ackworth, Crofton, Kellington.
- „ 32. (William Oldfield)—Barwick - in - Elmet, Bilton - in - Ainsty, Bolton Percy, Horton in-Ribblesdale, Hubberholme, Kirkby Malham, Kirkby Malzeard, Kirkby Wharfe, Leathley, Spofforth, Roystone.
- „ 33. Ackworth, Bolton-on-Deerne, Cantley, Loughton, Mexborough, Penistone, Whiston.
- „ 34. (Henry Oldfield)—Hemsworth, Hooton Pagnell, Rawmarsh.
- „ 35. Kirk Bramwith.
- „ 36. Almondbury, Bolton-by-Bolland, Brotherton, Cawthorne, Darfield, Darrington, Featherstone, Felkirk, Ledsham, Melton-on-the-Hill, Owston, Roystone, Thorpe Salvin, Thornton-in-Craven, Walton, Woolley.
- „ 37. Almondbury, Walton.
- „ 38. (Henry Oldfield)—Cantley, Handsworth, Kellington, Marr, Thorpe Salvin, Wistow.
- „ 39. (John Potter) — Conistone - with - Kilnsey, Goldsborough, Hemsworth, Marston (Long), Penistone, South Stainley, Warmfield.
- „ 40. Walton.
- „ 41. (John Potter)—Hemsworth, Warmfield.
- „ 42 to 49. (William Oldfield)—Bolton Percy.
- „ 50. Brayton. (Another form of this mark has the letters H. O. left and right of the central cross. It may have been one of Mellour's marks, afterwards adopted by Henry Oldfield.)
- „ 51. Kirk Fenton, Penistone.
- „ 52. (Richard Pette)—Cawood.
- „ 53. Thrybergh.
- „ 54. Kirk Fenton.
- „ 55. (Richard Pette)—Bentham, Cawood, Hooton Roberts, Leathley, Pateley Bridge.
- „ 56. Wickersley.

- Mark 57. Kirk Fenton, Penistone.
- „ 58. Thorparch.
  - „ 59. (John Danyell)—Saxton, Whiston.
  - „ 60. Saxton.
  - „ 61. Airmyn.
  - „ 62. (John Danyell and Henry Jordan ?)—Aldborough, Saxton.
  - „ 63. Airmyn.
  - „ 64-5. (John Danyell)—Saxton, Whiston.
  - „ 66. (John de Stafford)—Arncliffe.
  - „ 67. (John Potter)—Conistone-with-Kilnsey.
  - „ 68. (William and Rowland Oldfield)—Broughton-in-Cleveland.  
(With W. O. only)—Arncliffe, Carleton-in-Cleveland, Cow-  
thorpe, Kirkby Malham.
  - „ 69-70. Mitton.
  - „ 71. Leathley.
  - „ 72-3. Clapham.
  - „ 74. (William Smith)—Thornton-in-Lonsdale.
  - „ 75-6. (Henry Jordan)—Aldborough.
  - „ 77. Aldborough, Spofforth, Warmfield, Woolley.
  - „ 78. Goldsborough.
  - „ 79-80. (Richard Pette)—Pateley Bridge.
  - „ 81. Kirkby Malzeard.
  - „ 82-3. Penistone.
  - „ 84. (Thomas Innocent)—Leathley.
  - „ 85. Stainburn.
  - „ 86-7. Westow.

## ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

I have as far as I know copied the inscriptions as they are upon the bells, and if the Latin is ungrammatical or wrongly spelled, the reader must blame the bellfounders and their instructors. One printer's error, however, I know that I have overlooked several times, namely *Incunditate* for *Iucunditate*. It only remains for me to thank the many kind friends who have in all sorts of ways helped me in this work.

*Aldbrough*—vol. xvii, p. 211. 4 and 5 are by Henry Jordan (1440-70), so could not have been given by Thomas Myton.

*Arndcliffe*—vol. xvii, p. 192. This bell is by John de Stafford.

*Barnby Don*—vol. xvi, p. 59. Dr. Fairbank says that there was no such bell as 1 (old) when he saw the bells in the early eighties. He says there was a late sixteenth century bell, with a rose (? 16) on the shoulder, S.S., two crosses, and a shield with a cross and two crowns (? 15). I cannot say where I got the material for my note as to these old bells, but think it was from a Sheffield architect, who had the restoration of the church in hand in 1887.

*Bolton-by-Bolland*—vol. xvii, p. 198. I am informed that an abbreviation, sometimes more like a 9 than a 2, is commonly found in ancient MSS. for *con*.

*Boroughbridge*—vol. xvi, p. 212. Angella should be Angela.

*Conistone-with-Kilnsey*—vol. xvi, p. 193. S G D I should be S C D I.

*Dewsbury*—vol. xvii, p. 439. Mr. William Brown tells me the Soothill family became extinct long before 1765.

*East Hardwick*—vol. xvi, p. 70. The new bells are as follows:—

- (1) C<sup>#</sup> 22 in. dia., 179 lbs., presented by Miss Lord, Oldham.
- (2) B 24 „ 255 „ „ „ Haigh, Milnsbridge.
- (3) A 26 „ 308 „ „ „ Rhodes, Castleford.

*Fewston*—vol. xvii, p. 222. This date must be wrong, but I cannot visit the place at present to correct.

*Headingley*—vol. xvii, p. 194. The date of 6 should be 1852.

*Hunsingore*—vol. xvii, p. 213. These bells are by Messrs. Warner.

*Kettlewell*—vol. xvii, p. 194. The date of these bells should be 1849.

*Keighley*—vol. xvii, p. 197. These bells were cast in 1760.

*Ripon (Holy Trinity)*—vol. xvii, p. 228. This bell would seem to be by John Wallis, of Salisbury.

*Sedburgh*—vol. xvii, p. 208. 3 (old): *Viat* should be *Fiat*.

*Wakefield Cathedral*—vol. xvii, p. 458. James Harrison was working at *Barton*, not *Barrow*, in 1739.

*Whixley*—vol. xvii, p. 214. PIEBEM should be PLEBEM.

*Wickersley*—vol. xvii, p. 27. (1) This date must be wrong; possibly 1759.



The Baron of Greystoke who was possessed of the knight's fee at Huggate in 1284-5 was William de Greystoke, son of the Thomas, son of William, who confirmed the grant to Watton. Thomas, son of William, was the son of William, son of Ranulf, and Helewise de Stuteville. He was the first of his family to assume the territorial designation of Greystoke, from a property of that name in Cumberland, near Penrith. At the time of his father's death he was still a minor, and in 1212 he was in ward to Robert de Vipont, whose daughter, Mary, he is said to have married. He was in possession of 'Crestoc' in 1229, and in 1244 had a grant of a market and fair at his manor there. It is to be presumed that the grant by Mandeville to Watton was made shortly before its confirmation, which, from the endorsement, must have been about 1235. As Thomas, son of William, had been for some time in possession of his estate, there is no apparent reason why he should have delayed confirming the grant. He was dead before 1247, when his son, Robert de Greystoke, did homage for the lands his father had died seized of in chief.<sup>1</sup>

The arms on the shield, where he is called only Thomas, son of William, without any territorial addition, are three lozenges. The same bearings appear on the shield of his grandson, John de Greystoke, attached to the Barons' Letter to the Pope, written in 1301.<sup>2</sup> As John, son of William de Greystok, he used this last seal when making a grant to William, son of John de Kylverby, of land in Conseclyf, now Coniscliffe, near Darlington. This grant was made on the Sunday before the feast of St. Gregory the Pope, 1300.<sup>3</sup> The colours of the original Greystoke arms were gules and argent.<sup>4</sup> It

<sup>1</sup> Extinct Cumberland Families—the Greystokes—printed in *The Ancestor*, vi, 126. I am unable to make any additions to this most excellent account of the family by the Rev. James Wilson, Dalston Vicarage, Carlisle.

<sup>2</sup> *The Ancestor*, viii, 108. The arms are described by the editor as three lozenge-shaped pillows.

<sup>3</sup> *Durham. Misc. Chart.*, No. 511. Witnesses, Sir John Marmeduc, Sir John Springe, knights, John de Allewent, John Waryn, Richard de Conseclyf, and John de Carlebery, clerk. To an *inspeximus* of this charter by Ralph de Grimmethorp, dated at Ulumby on Tuesday before the feast of St. Tibertius and Valerian (April 11), 1301, is attached a circular seal of white wax, one inch in diameter, bearing a shield hanging from a tree, on each side a lacertine animal. Arms, Barry of twelve, over all three wreaths. Inscription:— . . . . . ADVLFI

. . . . The land granted is in this latter deed defined as ten acres of moor in Lower Conseclyffe, lying between the Flashes of Higher Conseclyffe on the south and the moor of Torneton on the north. Witnesses, Sir Bernard de Langeton, Hugh Mawburne, Adam de Eggilliston, Walter de Thorneton, Robert Gernet, Walter de Denton, and Guy (*Wydo*) Springge (*Ibid.*, No. 510). William de Greystock, who was rector of St. Mary's in the South Bailey, Durham, in 1316, used a circular seal,  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch in diameter, with a hare riding on a dog and blowing a horn. \* I RIDE ALONE X REVERE. (*Durham 1ma 1ma. Archiep.*, No. 23.)

<sup>4</sup> St. George's Roll, printed in *Archæologia*, xxxix, 422. It is a strange coincidence that the Fitzwilliams of Sprotborough, a family which had no connection with the Greystokes, bore a not dissimilar coat, Lozengy argent and gules.

is curious that the Grimthorpes, who succeeded to the estates of the Greystokes, though they changed their name, retained the Grimthorpe coat, Barry silver and azure of eight pieces, with three chaplets gules.<sup>1</sup>

The position of Geoffrey de Mandeville, the grantor, in the family pedigree is not quite free from doubt. In the Black Book of the Exchequer<sup>2</sup> Ranulf fitz Walter, an ancestor of the Greystoke family, says that Ernald de Mandeville did him service for one knight's fee in Yorkshire, probably at Huggate. This Ernald was a son of Geoffrey de Mandeville, the first Earl of Essex (1139-1144). He (Ernald) had a son and grandson, both named Geoffrey; one of whom was no doubt the grantor of the half knight's fee at Huggate. This was not the only grant made to Watton<sup>3</sup> by one of these two Geoffreys. Burton<sup>4</sup> records a grant of pasture for two hundred sheep in Huggate with all the land, lying from Kirkholme along the valley towards the east to Cnapesties, and thence southwards to the fee of Geoffrey Milteis. A Geoffrey de Mandeville<sup>5</sup> also confirmed to the nuns of Osney, near Oxford, a mark's rent from land, which his mother, Aaliz, had apportioned to them in Huggate, as his father, Ernulf de Mandeville, had assigned it to them. Burton<sup>6</sup> mentions grants to Fountains by Philip de Mandeville of property in Kirkby Malzeard; by William de Mandeville of part of a meadow in Fawdington, near Boroughbridge; and by William de Mandeville and Alice, his wife, daughter of Robert de Thresk, of a house in Thirsk.

In the Chartulary of St. Mary's, York (fo. 159<sup>d</sup>), preserved in the library of the Dean and Chapter of York, is an agreement, dated at Whitsuntide, 54 Henry III (1270), by which Henry de Mandeville undertook to give to Alice, daughter of Ralph de Edelingthorpe, a robe worth 10s., and other necessities, such as linen, shoes, and victuals, suitable for a woman of that rank, to the close of the ensuing year; and she was to stay during that time in the house of his father, William de Mandeville, as she had done during the previous year. In return she quitclaimed to him a toft and two bovates of land in Edelingthorpe, Ellinthorpe near Boroughbridge,

<sup>1</sup> *The Ancestor*, iv, 230. A good account of the lords of Grimthorpe was written by the late Mr. Robert Davies in the *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, ii, 195.

<sup>2</sup> Aid of 1166. Also printed in the *Red Book of the Exchequer*, i, 434.

<sup>3</sup> Round's *Geoffrey de Mandeville*, p. 232.

<sup>4</sup> *Monasticon Eboracense*, p. 415.

<sup>5</sup> *Dodsworth MSS.*, vii, 299. "Ego, Gaufridus de Mandevile, confirmavi mercatam terre quam Aaliz, mater mea, eis, (scilicet, monialibus de Osney), divisit in Hugato, sicut Ernulfus de Mandevile, pater meus, eis assignavit."

<sup>6</sup> *Monasticon Eboracense*, 173, 175, 207, 332.

which had been given her by her father. At the end of the year Henry de Mandeville was to give her ten marks. From another entry on the same folio in this Chartulary, it appears that Henry de Mandeville had a brother William, a clerk, who was rector of Brodsworth.

Omnibus X'pi fidelibus presentibus et futuris Thomas filius Willelmi Salutem in domino. Noueritis me concessisse et presenti Carta confirmasse Deo et beate Marie et Conuentui de Watton' in puram et perpetuam elemosinam liberam et quietam ab omni seruicio et terrena exactione illud dimidium feodum vnus militis cum omnibus pertinenciis suis in uilla et in territorio de Hugate quod Galfridus de Mandeuill' eisdem contulit. Sicut aliqua elemosina liberius et quocius confirmari poterit uiris religiosis. Et ego dictus Thomas et heredes mei predictum feodum dimidium vnus militis cum pertinenciis suis dicto Conuentui warantizabimus de forinseco seruicio quod dicitur scutagium et adquietabimus erga Dominum Regem et omnes alios homines imperpetuum. Hiis testibus. Rad' filio Willelmi de Grimetorp'. Willelmo Daker. Willelmo Salecoc. Willelmo de Beleby. Roberto filio Galfridi de Hugate. Willelmo de sancto Jacobo. Gregorio de Hugate. Waltero de Mathom. Willelmo filio Rogeri de Hugate. Ricardo filio Petri. Roberto filio Willelmi de Dalton'. Roberto de la Gerge.

*Dorso.*—Confirmacio Thome filii Willelmi de dimidio feodo vnus militis in Hugate in puram et perpetuam elemosinam. Die tercia proxima post natiuitatem beati Johannis Baptiste anno Regni Regis Henrici filii Johannis nono decimo Inrotulata fuit ista confirmatio in Rotulo Baronum Magni Saccarii (*sic*) domini Regis apud Westmonasterium.

---

Vnde et de his prefatis et de aliis rationibus sit velle quod in sup. Hinc me concessisse et placet dandi  
 confirmasse deo et sit velle et conuenit de vobis in presentia et specialem libenter et quod ad  
 omni seruis et frena gratiarum illud dandum fecerit vniuersi milites et omnes prouenerunt facti in illa et  
 in denuo de lingua quod ostendit de obsequiis etiam conuulsi. Nunc aliis elemosinis libenter et  
 quousque testemur, potest vniuersis libenter. Et ego deo et fides et piam fecerit dimitte vniuersi  
 milites et prouenerunt hinc de conuulsi vniuersis de fuisse seruis et dicit seruare et adque  
 aduocatus et dicit velle et omni alios hinc et prouenerunt hinc et velle et conuenit. Velle  
 dabit velle et aliorum. Velle et dicit de lingua. Velle de his iuris. Velle de  
 lingua. Velle de obsequiis. Velle et dicit de lingua. Velle et sit piam et dicit de lingua. Velle

CONFIRMATION BY THOMAS, SON OF WILLIAM, OF A GRANT BY GREGORY DE MANDEVILLE TO WATTON PRIORY.

**Circa 1235.**



Baptist. For his habitation he was to have the houses which his predecessor, prior Willy, had built for his own use, and for fuel-house, a house called a *lymhous*. These he was to keep in repair at his own cost. For his food he had assigned to him five loaves a day of the smaller and common weight, two others, called *yoman louys*, two<sup>1</sup> dishes such as were served for the portion of two canons at the prior's table at dinner and supper with the usual collation, and broth from the prior's saucepan, and a dish from the kitchen for his two servants, called a *yoman measse*. Besides a pipe of wine in two vessels (*vasis*), he was to receive at every brewing four gallons of the better and two of the worse ale. For fuel he had two chaldrons<sup>2</sup> of sea coal, with two cart-loads of firewood, which were to be brought to his door at the cost of the convent; and for lighting, two stone of the better burning (*lucencium*) candles. He was also to have a measure (*modium*) of salt for use at his table, and his food was to be cured by the convent,<sup>3</sup> and his servants were to have two robes such as were given to the servants of the priory. If, for pleasure, he chose to go into the town of Bridlington, or to Speton or Haletreholm, sufficient victuals were to be provided for him and his servants. Each week a canon of the house was to be appointed to act as his chaplain, and was to be fed and treated just as if he were in the convent. If Hellard thought it necessary, this canon might pass the night with him, but he was to attend mass and vespers unless Hellard was ill. When he travelled, unless he did so often, he was to have a horse, which was to be suitably fitted up, and two silver dishes (*crateras*) and twelve spoons of the same metal, which he was on no account to sell, and a supply of salt meat (*conservacionem salis*).

A family of this name, seated at Ruston, near Driffeld, in 1612,<sup>4</sup> and at Kilham in 1666,<sup>5</sup> bore the same arms, and was no doubt descended collaterally from Prior Hellard.

Universis Christi fidelibus et singulis ad quorum noticiam presentes littere pervenerint, Thomas, Norrey Rex de Armis in partibus aquilonaribus, recommendationes humilimas et fidem indubiam presentibus adhibere. Quoniam pium et meritorium est veritati testimonium perhibere, ut veritas elucescat et dubitantibus materia hesitandi subtrahatur, et quia caritas, que, ut Apostolus inquit, congaudet veritati, id deposcit ut pater filiis notam faciat veritatem

<sup>1</sup> "Duo fercula, ex consuetudine duobus canonicis ad mensam prioris servienda, ad prandium et cenam, cum collatione consueta et potagiis ex olla prioris."

<sup>2</sup> Duo *chawdry*s carbonum marinorum cum duobus t'icidiorum.

<sup>3</sup> Conservacionem ciborum.

<sup>4</sup> *Foster's Visitations*, p. 531.

<sup>5</sup> *Dugdale's Visitation*, p. 118.

et cognoscat generacio altera. Hinc est quod vobis omnibus innotescat per presentes, quod cum inter ceteros ingenuos procerum filios, ex preclari animi magnanimitate, in florigeris virtutum moribus laudabilibusque condicionibus se totis viribus exercere volentibus, quibus, favente Deo, ad summi gradus honorem possent promoveri, egregius vir venerandusque pater, et late ob suarum virtutum fame merita, Petrus Hellard, prior canonicorum de Brydlyngton in comitatu Eboracensi, instancius multociens michi supplicaverit de armis sue progeniei, parentibus ab olim et antiquo jure pertinentibus, inquisitionem facere diligentem, ego, predictus Thomas, Norrey Rex de Armis in partibus supradictis, juxta istud suum nobile desiderium, nedum insignis sue stirpis linialem descensum et originis dignitatem, verum etiam hujusmodi armorum indubiam veritatis certitudinem quesiri sepius pluries et inveni. Hanc suple, Portat nempe dictus pater, Prior honorificus, Petrus Hellard, *de nigro bendam argenteam inter duas costas informatas de benda, et sex flores gladioli fabricatos de secundo*. Hec arma sui patris tota portat parentela. Simul quoque suorum fert successio tota nepotum. Que arma sue stirpis propatribus, quanta juridice debita fuere per secula, nec loquitur lingua, nec hominum recolit memoria. Nemini propterea infra regnum Anglie hec ipsa arma sibi liceat sumere ab eodem ingenito germine. Hanc igitur veritatem scire vobis liceat omnibus, et scuto circumdabit vos veritas ejus qui vivit in secula Deus eterna. In cujus rei testimonium ego, prefatus Thomas, Norrey Rex de Armis in partibus sepedictis, signum meum manuale una cum sigillo meo de Armis presentibus apposui. Dat. London' primo die mensis Octobris, anno regni Regis Edwardi quarti post conquestum Anglie nono.

NORREY ROY DARMES.

To all and singular faithful in Christ, to whose notice these present letters shall come, I, Thomas, Norrey King of Arms in the Northern Parts, send most humble recommendations, and request that undoubted credence be given to the presents. Whereas it is a pious and meritorious act to bear witness to the truth, so that the truth may shine forth, and all matter of doubt be removed; and because love, which, as the Apostle says, rejoiceth in the truth, demands that the father make it known to his children, and that the next generation may know it. Hence it is, that it may become known to you all by these presents that, whereas amongst other well-known sons of noble birth, who, of the greatness of their exalted minds, desire to exercise themselves to the uttermost of their power in those virtuous customs and praiseworthy positions to which by the favour of God they may be promoted; the noble man and

father, venerated far and wide for the fame of his virtues, Peter Hellard, prior of the canons of Brydlyngton in the county of York, has many times instantly besought me to make careful inquiry about the arms of his family, belonging of old and right to his kindred, I, the aforesaid Thomas, Norrey King of Arms in the Parts aforesaid, in accordance with his noble wish, as well as the lineal descent of his illustrious race and the glory of its origin, have also often and many times sought out the indubitable truth of these arms, and have found this. The said father prior, the honourable Peter Hellard, bears as follows, *Sable a bend argent, fashioned between two cotises of the bend, and six fleurs-de-lis constructed of the second.* These arms are borne by all his kindred, and also all his nephews' descendants bear them. No tongue mentions, nor does the memory of man remember, when these arms came lawfully into the possession of the forefathers of his race. Therefore it is unlawful for anyone within the realm of England, not born of the same seed, to take to himself these same arms. Let therefore this truth be known to you all, and His truth who liveth for ever and ever shall surround you with a shield. In witness whereof I, the said Thomas, the aforesaid Norrey King of Arms in the Parts, have to these presents placed my sign manual, together with my seal of arms. Given at London, October 1, 9 Edward IV.

---

## II.

GRANT OF ARMS BY WILLIAM FLOWER, NORROY KING OF ARMS, TO GEORGE RAWE, OF SKIPTON, IN THE COUNTY OF YORK, MERCHANT ADVENTURER AND HABERDASHER, OF LONDON, 1563-4.

Nothing seems known about this George Rawe. His name does not occur in the wills or administrations at York, London, or Lambeth, nor is he mentioned in the Visitations of London. The seal is lost. The arms are emblazoned in the margin.

A tous nobles et gentils de quelque estat, degré ou condicion qu'ilz sont, qui ces presentes lettres verront ou orront, Guillaume Flower, aultrement dict Norroy Roy d'Armes des parties du North en cestuy Royaulme d'Engleterre, salut en Dieu sempiternelle. Pource que anciennement et onques depuis le commencement de cheualerie et noblesse les haultz faictz des personnaiges vertueuses et plus excellentes ont esté par plusieurs et diuerses monumentz et recordances de leur merites singulieres fort honorablement recommandes au monde et temps future: Entre les quelles la plus vsuelle et remarquable a esté le remonstrance des signes et diuises honorables

en leurs escus et targes vulgairement appellées Armes. Lesquelles ne sont forsque evidences, enseignes et demonstres de valiance et prowess accoustumierement destribues en diuerses manieres, selon les qualites des personnes dignement meritans icelles. A fin que ceulx qui a la grand accroissement de la bien publique ont le mesme garny avec le splendeur de leur bonne vie et vertueuse conuersation (la vraye et parfaicte declaration d'un naturel heroique) soyent remunerez non pas seulement en leurs personnes durant ceste vie mortelle tant briefue et transitoire: mais aussi apres leurs trespas ceulx qui de leur corps yssiront et seront procrées, puissent iouir successiuelement du preuilege de l'honneur et enseignes de leur ancestres entre les quelles George Rawe de Skipton en le Countie de Yorke Gentilhomme, Merchant Aduenturer, et Haberdasher de Londres, comme ainsi soit qu'il est descendu du noble lignage et aussi longuement ait continue en noblesse portant Armes: cestascauoir *d'hermines le chief de gueules charge de deux Coquilles d'or*. Neantmoins icelluy incertain en quelle maniere ses predecesseurs portoient leur Timbre ou Coignoissance, non voulant preiudicier a nulluy: moy le dict Norroy Roy d'Armes a requis de luy ordonner deuiser et assigner vne Tymbre ou Coignoissance conuenable. Et pource ie considerant sa requeste estre tresiuste et raissonnable, par vertue de l'auctorite et pouoir annexé a mon Office de Roy d'Armes, J'ai ordonné, deuisé et assigné audict George Rawe pour luy ensemble et pour sa posterité, a ses anciennes Armes susdictes le Timbre ou Coignoissance pour son heaulme en la maniere qui s'ensuit: Cest a dire, *vne Brace de l'home la manche d'asur, la main du couleur naturelle tenant vne Coquille d'or, issuant d'une Torsse d'argent et de gueules: Mantelle de gueules doublé d'argent*: Si comme la picture en la marge cy deuant le demonstre. A auoir et tenir les dictes Armes et Coignoissance audict George Rawe et pour sa dicte posterité, et eulx en vser a tousiours mais a leur honneur en facon et maniere que soit en Cotte d'Armes, Penon, Escu, Seau, ou autrement en tout temps doresenauant a leur bon vouloir et plaisir avec leur differences conuenables selon la loy et vsaiges d'Armes, sans preiudice, empeschement ou interruption du personne quelconque. En temoignage de quoy Je, le dict Norroy Roy d'Armes des parties du North dessusdictes, ai signé de ma main propre et seellé de seau d'Armes de mon dict Office ces presentes le vingtiesme iour de Janeuer L'an de nostre Seigneur Jesu Christ Mil cinq cens soixante trois, et L'an du reigne du nostre Souueraigne Dame, Elizabeth, Royne d'Engleterre, France, et d'Irlande, Defenseur de lay Foy etc., le sixieme.

p moy Wyllam fflower  
alias norrey Roy darmes.

To all nobles and gentles of whatever estate, degree, or condition they be, who shall see or hear this presents, I, William Flower, otherwise called Norroy King of Arms of the North Parts in this realm of England, send health everlasting in God. Whereas of old time and ever since the beginning of chivalry and nobility, the lofty deeds of virtuous and excellent persons have been very honourably commended to the world and future times by many and divers monuments and records of their singular merits, amongst which the most usual and remarkable has been the exhibition of honourable signs and devices in their shields, commonly called Arms; the which arms are not without evidences, marks, and proofs of valiance and prowess, distributed according to custom in divers manners, according to the qualities of the persons deserving the same; to the end that those who, to the great increase of the common good, have adorned the same with the splendour of a good life and virtuous conversation (the true and perfect declaration of an heroic nature), may be rewarded, not only in their own persons during this mortal life, which is so brief and transitory, but also that after their death their descendants may in succession enjoy the privilege of the honour and ensigns of their ancestors. Amongst whom is George Rawe, of Skipton, in the county of York, gentleman, merchant adventurer and haberdasher of London, as he is descended of noble lineage and has long continued in nobility, bearing arms, that is, *Ermine, on a chief gules two escallops or*. Nevertheless, this same person is doubtful in what manner his predecessors bore their crest or cognizance, and not wishing to prejudice anyone, has asked me, the said Norroy King of Arms, to ordain, devise, and assign to him a suitable crest or cognizance. Therefore I, considering his request most just and reasonable, by virtue of the power and authority annexed to my office of King of Arms, have ordained, devised, and assigned to the said George Rawe, for him, as well as for his posterity, to his ancient arms abovesaid the crest or cognizance for his helmet in manner following:—That is to say, *A man's arm, the sleeve azure, the hand of natural colour, holding an escallop or, issuing from a torse argent and gules, mantled gules, doubled argent*, as the picture in the margin shows. To have and to hold the said arms and crest to the said George Rawe and his said posterity, to use always, but to their honour, in any fashion or manner, in coat armour, penon, shield, seal, or otherwise, at all times henceforth, at their good will and

pleasure, with suitable differences, according to the law and usages of arms, without prejudice, impeachment, or interruption by any person whatsoever. In witness whereof I, the said Norroy King of Arms of the Northern Parts aforesaid, have signed with my own hand, and sealed with the seal of arms of my said office, these presents. January 20, 1563, 6 Elizabeth.

---

III.

GRANT OF ARMS BY LAWRENCE DALTON, NORROY  
KING OF ARMS, TO HENRY THOMPSON,  
OF ESHOLT, GENTLEMAN, 1569.<sup>1</sup>

Nearly all the information relating to Henry Thompson, of Esholt, is derived from the Visitation of 1584-5,<sup>2</sup> where it is stated that he was one of the King's gentlemen of arms at Boulogne, and that he had a natural son, William, by Elène, daughter to Lawrence Towneley. This statement is to a certain extent corroborated by his will, dated May 27, 1567.<sup>3</sup> In it, after describing himself as Henry Thomson, of Esholt, esquire, and stating that, though sick in body, he was of good and perfect remembrance, he commended his soul unto God Almighty, his maker and redeemer, and to all the blessed company of heaven, and his body to be buried in Christian men's burial, according to the discretion of his executors. He appointed his cousin, Richard Thompson, of the Inner Temple, guardian of his base begotten daughter, Jennet Thompson, in whose favour he charged his Cumberland property with the sum of one hundred marks. He made this cousin and another cousin, John Heyfourth, guardians of his other base begotten child, William Thomson. There is only one bequest, twenty marks, to his cousin, Alice Heyfourth. The executors of his will were his well beloved wife, Bridget Thomson, and his son, William. The will was proved on June 25, 1567, by the widow and the son's guardian, Richard Thompson.

Administration to the estate of William Thompson, of 'Eshall,' his son, was granted to John Wilson on May 15, 1612.<sup>4</sup> William Thompson was succeeded by his son, Christopher Thompson, aged 4, in 1585, whose estate was administered by his brother, John Thompson, of 'Eshall,' on April 27, 1621.<sup>5</sup> The inquisition,<sup>6</sup> taken after his death for his Cumberland property, is dated at Cockermouth, October 4, 20 James I (1622). He died seised in fee tale of the

<sup>1</sup> *Harleian MSS.*, No. 4630, fo. 738.

<sup>2</sup> *Foster's Visitations*, p. 300.

<sup>3</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xvii, 658d.

<sup>4</sup> *Ainsty Act Book*.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>6</sup> *Chancery Inq. p. m.*, vol. 391, No. 62.

rectory of Bromfeild, (Broomfield, near Brough), and in other property there and elsewhere in that county. His death took place on December 20, 18 James I (1620). His son and heir, Henry, was aged nineteen years and six months at the date of the inquisition. His father's widow, Dorothy, was still alive. According to a pedigree of this family in the British Museum,<sup>1</sup> this lady was a daughter of Christopher Anderton, of Lostock, in Lancashire, who was a prothonotary, or, as others stated, an apothecary. There is a very good account of the family in the *Herald and Genealogist*, vi, 650.

To all and singular, as well Nobles and Gentles, as knowne Heralds and Officers att armes, and others, which presents shall read or heare, I, Lawrence Dalton, *alias* Norroye King att armes of the North, East, and West parts of England, from the River of Trent Northward, sendeth due commendations and greeting. Forasmuch as anciently from the beginning the noble and vertuous acts of excellent persons should be notoriously commended to the world with sundry monuments and remembrances of their good deserts, amongst which one of the cheifest and most usual hath been the bearing of signes and tokens in sheilds, called Arms, the which are no other things than evidences and demonstrations of prowess and valour, diversly distributed according to the quality and deserts of the persons, whereby such signes and tokens of the diligent, faithfull, and couragious might appear before the negligent, coward, and ignorant, and be an efficient cause to move, stirr, and kindle the hearts of men to the imitation of vertue and nobleness; even so hath the same been, and yet is, continually conserved, to the intent that such as have meritted, and done commendably in service to their prince or country, either in war or peace, or by their vertuous demeanour to their vocation daily encreased in worship, may both receive due honour in their lives, and derive the same successively to their posterity after them: And hereupon I, Norroye king att armes, being credibly inform'd, and also by my own knowledge, that Henry Thompson, of Esholt, in the county of York, gent., one of the Kinges Majesties Gent: att Armes at Bolleyne, hath long continued in vertue, and, as well in that as in other his affaires and behaviour, hath well and worshipfully guided himself, so that he hath well deserved, and is right worthy from henceforth perpetually, and his posterity, to be in all places of honour and worship, renowned, accompted, accepted, received into the number and company of other ancient gent: for remembrance and consideration of the same his vertue, gentleness, and ability, by the vertue, power, and authority of my office,

<sup>1</sup> *Lansdowne MSS.*, No. 900, fo. 357.

annexed and granted under the Great Seal of England, I, Norroye aforesaid, have given, granted, and confirmed unto the aforesaid Henry Thompson, for him and his posterity, with their due differences, these arms and creste hereafter followinge; that is to say, *Per fesse silver and sables a fesse battele, between three faulcons counter-changed of the field, the bells and beaked (sic) gold.* The crest and badge: *An arm quarterly gold and azure with a gauntlett of the colour of harnsre (sic), holding a truncheon of a speare gold, sett upon a wreath silver and sables, mantled gules, lined silver, buttoned gold,* as more plainly appeares depicted in this margent. To have and to hold the same arms and crest with the appurtenances to the said Henry and his posterity, to use, bear, and shew for ever, either in sheild, coat armour, or otherwise, att his and their liberty and pleasure. In wittness whereof, I, Norroye, the said King att arms, have signed these presents with my own hand, and sett thereunto the seal of my office, and also the seal of my arms. Yeven the 15th day of April, in the first year of the Raigne of our Soueraigne Ladye Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queen of England, France, and Ireland, defender of the faith, and in the year of our Lord God 1569.

by me Lawrence Dalton als'

Norroye Roy d'armes.

Sealed with the seal of the office and Dalton's coat of arms in two labells.

#### IV.

#### GRANT OF ARMS BY WILLIAM FLOWER, NORROY KING OF ARMS, TO RICHARD JESSOP, OF BROOMHALL, GENTLEMAN, 1575.<sup>1</sup>

This family seems to have derived its origin from the Northern Midlands, and was first advanced by the marriage of Richard Jessopp, who received the grant of arms printed below, with Anne, daughter and co-heir of Robert Swift, and Helen, his wife, daughter and heir of Nicholas Wickersley, by which marriage a considerable property in Sheffield became vested in the family. The earliest member of the family who has been met with is William Jesoppe, of Treeton, father of Richard, the grantee, who made his will<sup>2</sup> on December 12, 1557, proved April 26, 1558. By it he desired to be buried within

<sup>1</sup> *S. P. Dom. Eliz.*, cv, 17. The information relating to the Jessop family which is given here can be supplemented from Hunter's *History of*

*Hallamshire*, edited by Gatty, and Mr. Clay's edition of *Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire*, ii, 94.

<sup>2</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xv (2), 225d.



the churchyard of Treeton. His chief possession seems to have been a farm, that is, a lease in Treeton. Besides his wife, Emote, he mentions two daughters, Emote and Agnes, who received 20s. apiece, and two sons, Richard and Lawrence. The widow survived some ten years, making her will<sup>1</sup> on February 10, 1569–70, proved June 8, 1570. She desired to be buried within the church or churchyard of Treeton. She left 13s. 4d. to each of her son's children, William, Richard, Francis, and Margaret. To her sister, Alice Frithe, 20s., a silk hat, a petticoat, and a pair of sleeves; and to Agnes Frithe the younger a black apron. Her farm to her son Lawrence and her daughter Agnes, whom she made residuaries and executors. "My sonne Richarde to be overseer betwene them, to the intente they maye use thinges orderlie and quietlie, as brother and sister ought to doo." The will<sup>2</sup> of the eldest son, Richard Jessop, of Broomhall, in the parish of Sheffield, executed on October 8, 1580, proved April 22, 1581, commences:—"First and principallie, I committ my soule to Almighty God, trustinge to be saved by the merittes and passion of his dearlie beloved sone, Jesus Christe, and my bodie I do committ to the grounde frome whence it came." After providing for his mortuary according to the laws of the realm, he made bequests—to the poor men's box at Sheffield 40s., at Rotherham 20s., Ecclesfield 10s., Treeton, Beighton, Norton, Worsop, 6s. 8d. a piece, and Hayton, 3s. 4d. To his son William all his household stuff at Bramhull, "with all selinges, glasse, portalles, bedsteades, formes, stooles, tables, and also all husbandrie geare and necessities thear belonginge." Real property at Tylne, Heyton, Clarebroughe, and Moregate, in Nottinghamshire, which he and his deceased wife, Anne, had passed by a fine to Mr. Richard Cottes, Mr. John Pettingar, and Lawrence Jessop, his brother, was to be held upon trust for his two sons, Richard and Francis, and the income during their minority was to be applied for their yearly and sufficient exhibition, to keep them at learning, and the overplus was to be put in a chest with three locks, the three keys of which were to be safely kept by the trustees. Sums of 700*li.*, in the hands of Manasses Scotton, of London, goldsmith, and 100*li.*, in the hands of Mr. Richard Handburie, were to be divided amongst his children. His daughter Margaret was to have her mother's apparel. To Mrs. Wortley a little ruby that was

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xviii, 215.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, xxii, 53. On the death of the executor, Mr. Francis Wortley, the execution of the goods unadministered was committed on June 5, 1584,

to William Jessop, the son (*Doncaster Act Book*); and on October 9, 1589, a further grant was made to Richard Jessop, another son, and also of the letting of lands within the lordship of Tylne. (*Kelford Act Book*.)

her sister's, and 20s. in gold, if her worship please to accept it for a small token. Her sister, Mrs. Leake, 20s. Goddaughter, Mistress Elizabeth Wortley, 40s. To the rest of her brothers and sisters, amongst them, 6*li*. Mr. John Stirling, 10s. To the rest of his god-children who should demand the same, 3*s.* 4*d.* a piece. Lawrence, his brother, 10s. and his farm at Treeton during the term, with all the sheep there, allowing his (the testator's) children one half of the increase of the wool and lambs of the said sheep. To Lawrence's wife, 40*s.*, to buy her a kirtle. Mrs. Brey, 20s. Sister Vessee, 3*li.* 6*s.* 8*d.* and two kine. To everyone of his sisters' children 5*li.*, and to everyone of his aunts their children that should demand the same 20s. After some small bequests to servants and others, he proceeds:—"Allso I humblie request the right worshipfull Mr. Francys Wortley, esquier, to take upon him the execution of this my laste will and testamente, upon which hope I do constitute and make the said worshipfull Mr. Francys Wortley executor of this my laste will and testament, and he for to have for his paynes 40*li.*, trustynge he will be good to my children, and to se the same my laste will and testament well and trulie performed, as shall seme good to his owne discretion. Written with my owne hand, subscribed with my name, and setto my seal, the daie and yeare above written."

From the Inquisition<sup>1</sup> taken after his death at Pomfrett, on April 6, 23 Elizabeth (1581), it appears that all his property mentioned in the inquisition was derived from his wife Anne, one of the daughters and heirs of Robert Swift, esquire. He died seised of land, etc., in Crokesmore syde, worth 66*s.* 8*d.* a year; of two cottages in Sheffield, 5*s.* a year each; a cottage and land (6*s.*), and a tenement in Lyttle Sheffield (38*s.* 10*d.*); lands, etc., in Hallam (12*s.*); all held of George, Earl of Shrewsbury, as of his manor of Sheffield, by knight service, suit of court every three weeks, a rent of 13*s.* 1*d.*, and finding a horseman for the same earl at the war.<sup>2</sup> Also a capital messuage, called Bromehall, held of the same earl by the same tenure, the rent being 10*s.* 1*d.*, worth yearly 22*li.* 2*s.* 7*d.* A freehold tenement in Lyttle Sheffield and a third part of the tithes of Eglesall (Ecclesall), held of the Queen in chief, 5*li.* 17*s.* a year. And a capital messuage, called Northlees, in Hathersege, co. Derby, held of Thomas Fytzharberte, knight, in free socage, by fealty only. Richard Jessop died on November 25, 1580, leaving a son and heir, William, aged nineteen years and seven months at the time of his father's death.

<sup>1</sup> *Ch. Inq. p. m.*, cxciv, 49.

<sup>2</sup> *Per inveniendum unum equitem eidem comiti ad guerram.*

The eldest son, William Jessop, was buried at Sheffield, Sept. 8, 1630, when he was succeeded by his grandson William, son of a deceased son, Wortley. He died in 1641, and was buried at Sheffield on April 15, 1641. The following is an abstract of his will<sup>1</sup>:—  
 “1 April, 1640. William Jessopp, of Broomehall, esquier—feeeling my body weakned with sicknesse and infirmities, but beeing in good and perfect memorie—First and principally, I commende my soule to Almighty God, my creator, hoping by his mercies and the merittes of Christ Jesus, my redeemer, to have my sinnes pardoned, my soule saved, and to bee made partaker of the everlasting joies of heaven. And for such worldly substance as the Lord in mercy hath bestowed on mee, my will is, that my debtes and funerall charges shalbee paid out of my whole goodes. And I give to the poore of Sheffield towne 6*li.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; to the poore of Hallam and Ecclesall Byerleyes 5*li.*; to the poore of Attercliffe and Darnoll 30*s.*; to the poore of Brightside Byerley 20*s.* And whereas I have putt my customary messuage, landes, and tenementes in Scofton, in the county of Nottingham, in the handes of feoffees, in trust for performance of my last will or other disposicion therof, nowe, for the helpe and provision of my younger children, my will and disposicion of the said messuage, etc., is as followeth; that is to saie, I give and devise all that my said customary messuage, etc., in Scofton aforesaid, or wheresoever within the manour of Mansfeld, to Jane, my wife, the executrix of this my will.”

The property was to be held by her for three years after his decease upon trust, to discharge his debts and legacies, then as to one half to Anne, his daughter, and as to the other, “to that other child, now in my wyves wombe, whether it prove to bee sonne or daughter.”<sup>2</sup> Sister Wade 5*li.*, to buy her a ring. Uncle, Mr. George Jessopp, his gray gelding bought of William Mosley. Loving brethren, Nicholas Stringer, esquire, and Edward Gill, gent., either of them, 40*s.* Two aunts, Mrs. Savage and Mrs. Eyre, either of them, 20*s.* Mr. Stephen Bright, 40*s.* John Bright, vicar of Sheffield, 40*s.* Residue to wife, to whom the tuition of the children was committed.

The will of Richard Jessop, of Hayton, Notts., son of the Richard Jessop who died in 1580, was proved on July 9, 1594. He had two children, George and Mary, both mentioned in their father's will.

<sup>1</sup> Proved August 6, 1641. From the original at York.

<sup>2</sup> The posthumous child was a son, William, baptized at Sheffield on July 30, 1641.

The inquisition<sup>1</sup> taken after the death of George Jessop is dated at Nottingham, October 14, 4 James I (1606). He died on November 6, 41 Elizabeth (1599), seised of a capital messuage, etc., at Heaton, Clarebroughe, and Moregate, and of other property at Tylne, in the parish of Heyton. His heir was his sister, Mary, wife of Francis Gargrave, gent., who was eight years old at the time of her brother's death. Ruth Nevell, the mother, was alive, and residing at Heaton when the inquisition was taken. The rents had been received since the death of Richard Jessop by his brother William.

To all and singular, as well nobles and gentles as others, to whome these presentes shall come, be seene, heard, read, or vnderstand, William Flower, esquire, *alias* Norroy Kinge of Armes, of the East, West, and North partes of y<sup>e</sup> realme of England, from the river of Trent northwardes, sendethe greetinge in our Lord God everlastinge. Forasmuch as auncientlie from the beginninge the vertues and valiant actes of excellent persons have beene commended to the world and posteritie, with sundrie monumentes and remembrances of their good desertes, emongest the which the chieftest and most vsuall hath beene y<sup>e</sup> bearinge of signes in shieldes, called armes, beinge none other thinge then demonstracions and tokens of prowesse and valour, diverslie distributed accordinge to the qualities and desertes of the persons meritinge the same. To the intent that such as in their lives and conversacion doe shewe forth the fruites of true nobilitie, that is to say, the livelie operation of prudence, justice, fortitude, and temperance, deservinge a fame for excellencie in them, may therefore receive due honor in their lives, and allso derive and convey the same to their posteritie, to be in them continewed successivelie for ever, emongest the which number Richard Jessopp, of Broomehall, in the countie of Yorke, gentleman, beinge one that of longe time hath vertuouslie behaved himselfe, soe as he well deserveth to be admitted into the societie and fellowshipp of the gentils, bearers of armes, hath required me, the sayd Norroy Kinge of Armes, to assigne vnto him armes and creast, meet and lawfull to be borne without prejudice or offence to any other person. In consideracion whereof, for a further declaracion of the worthinesse of y<sup>e</sup> said Richard Jessopp, and at his instant request, I, the sayd Norroy Kinge of Armes, by power and authoritie to me committed

<sup>1</sup> *Wards and Liveries Inq.*, ccxc, 105.

by Letters Patentes vnder the great seale of England, have assigned, given, and granted vnto the sayd Richard Jessoppe these armes and creast followeing; that is to say, *Barry of six peeces argent and azure, nyne mollettes gules*; for his creast vppon y<sup>e</sup> hearme, *On a torce argent and gules a turtle dove, standeing vppon an olive branch, all in their proper colour*. Which armes and creast I, the sayd Norroy Kinge of Armes, doe by theis presentes ratify, confirme, give, and graunt vnto the said Richard Jessoppe, and to his posteritie for ever; and hee and they the same to have, hold, vse, beare, enjoy, and shewe forth att all tymes and for ever hereafter, at his libertie and pleasure, without y<sup>e</sup> impediment, lett, or interrupcion of eny person or persons. In witnesse whereof I, the said Norroy Kinge of Armes, have signed these presentes with my hand, and sett therevnto the seale of my office, the twelveth day of July, in the yeare of our Lord God a thowsand five hundred seaventie and five, and of the reigne of our most gracious soveraigne ladie Elizabeth, queene of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, defender of the faith, the seaventeenth.

per moy, Wyll'am Flower, *alias* Norroy  
Roy Darmes.

Concordat cum originali facta collacione per nos.

Guil: Ryley, Norroy  
Regem Armorum.

Joh'em Watson, No<sup>ri</sup>um pub<sup>cum</sup>.



## NOTES ON YORKSHIRE CHURCHES.

By the late SIR STEPHEN GLYNNE, Bart.

(Continued from p. 248, Vol. xvii.)

### ST. NICHOLAS, (NORTH) NEWBALD.

*Jan.* 24, 1863.—An interesting cruciform church, with central tower, and without aisles, chiefly Norman, but with a later chancel.

The nave is long and narrow; has on the north three plain Norman windows set on a string course; on the south the string remains unaltered, but the windows appear to be modern insertions, and are too large for genuine Norman ones. The west window is Perpendicular, of four lights, and another of this character has been inserted on the south. The north aisle has been very little altered externally, and has an original Norman doorway, with two orders of shafts, and chevron and lozenge ornaments in the mouldings. The tower rises on four very good Norman arches, opening to the nave, chancel, and transepts. The arches are, however, rather plain, with square edges and a cylinder in the soffit, springing from shafts, with abaci and capitals.

The transepts are pretty uniform. Each have doorways, set near the angle. The southern has three chevroned orders and shafts, with capitals and abaci; that of the north transept is somewhat similar, but smaller. The east end of each transept has an enriched chevroned arch, which seems to have once opened to an aisle or chapel. There are also single Norman windows at the end of the north transept and at the west of both transepts. Some parts have good corbel tables externally. The south transept has a triple lancet window at the end included in a pointed arch. The tower staircase is entered below from the north transept by an original plain Norman doorway, with tympanum and square head. The nave has externally the original flat buttresses. On the south of the nave is a large porch, modernised and out of repair; within it a very noble Norman doorway, the arch of four orders. Some of the shafts have perished, but the capitals have varied sculpture; the soffit of the arch has cylindrical ribs; the inner number has double shafts; the mouldings have varied ornament—spiral, cylinder, chevron; and over the door is a vesica, surrounded by chevron moulding, and containing rude sculpture, apparently a representation of a bishop. The nave only is

generally used for the performance of divine service, and is partitioned off from the crossing. The chancel and transepts internally have a very bare, cold appearance.

The chancel is Perpendicular, though there are faint traces of original work on the north. The east window of five lights; on the south are three windows of three lights, and a sedile in the sill of the south-east window. There is a piscina, with a rose orifice and stone shelf, under a cinquefoiled ogee arch. On the south side of the east window is a bracket, and in the east wall trace of a reredos. On the north side is also a cinquefoiled niche. The roof of the chancel is a poor one, and on its northern side is an ancient vestry, entered by a pointed doorway with hood. The vestry has an east window of two lights, and Perpendicular, and contains an ancient chest with ironwork and an aumbrye.

The tower is large, and its upper portion later than the Norman arches which support it. It has on each face two lancet belfry windows; has a stair turret on the north-west, and a later embattled parapet with four crocketed pinnacles. The mark of original higher roofs may be seen on the face of the tower.

The font is a large circular, cup-shaped bowl, on a stem. It is transitional, from Norman to Early English, and sculptured with a rude sort of foliage. The stem is composed of clustered octagonal shafts.

#### ALL SAINTS, SANCTON.

*Jan. 24, 1863.*—A small church, having only chancel and nave, with south porch, and a singular western tower, which is octagonal from the ground.

This tower has much beauty, and is wholly Perpendicular, but not well fitted to the plain little church, of which the exterior is much patched and mutilated. The tower has buttresses at its angles and a staircase on its south side. There is a three-light window on the western face, having embattled transoms. The belfry windows of two lights are transomed, and the parapet is embattled, with eight pinnacles at the angles. The tower arch to the nave is pointed, springing at once from the wall. Many of the windows of the nave are modern and poor. One on the south is a lancet, and one Perpendicular, of three lights. The chancel is lower than the nave, and has a mean partition and no chancel arch; its roof is barn like. There are two lancets on the north and south of the chancel; the east window is poor, Perpendicular, of three lights. There is a trefoil headed piscina, and the south-west window is lychnoscopic, but

closed, and the arch internally altered into a square head. The priests' door is obtuse—Early English on imposts. The nave has a flat roof, and is fitted with plain, open benches, the condition of the whole being rather sorry and neglected. The south porch is very plain.

SHIPTON, NEAR MARKET WEIGHTON (*dedication unknown*).

*Jan. 23, 1863.*—A small church, having nave and chancel, with north aisle to both, a south porch, and western tower. The exterior is rather mean and out of condition. Within the porch is a very fine Norman doorway, of two orders, with an outer moulding; one order has the beak heads, the other the cylinder carved upon shafts, with square abaci. The porch is Perpendicular; the outer doorway has a continuous arch, and over it is a rude statue of a crowned bishop. The tower is small and very poor—of three stages, diminishing upwards, with battlements and eight small pinnacles, but no buttresses; the belfry window is debased. On the west side is a slit aperture. At the west end of the aisle is a lancet window; one window of the aisle is square-headed, Decorated, of three lights. The interior is better than the outside, and divided by an Early English arcade of five pointed arches, of which three are in the nave and two in the chancel. The arches have good mouldings; the piers are circular, with capitals; the two arches which are attached to the chancel are much narrower. The church has neat new open benches of plain character. The chancel has a flat modern ceiling, cutting both chancel arch and window. The east window, Decorated, of three lights; of the other windows, one is a two-light Decorated, and square headed, and some are lancets. There is a small vestry to the north, of which the east window is of two lights and debased. Close to the east window of the chancel is a stone bracket. The chancel arch is pointed, with good mouldings. The font is a plain octagon. There are no parapets to the nave or chancel. The aisle of the nave is taller than that of the chancel, and there is a north door, now closed.

ALL SAINTS, LONDESBOROUGH.

*Jan. 23, 1863.*—This church is somewhat secluded from view, in a churchyard shaded by fine trees. It consists of a nave and chancel, with north aisle to both a south porch and western tower. The porch is of Italian design; within it is a plain and rather early looking Norman doorway, having a plain tympanum under the arch and a square door head. The arch is on large cushion capitals with abaci, but the shafts have perished. The western respond is a plain pilaster.



The arcade of the nave is Early English; it has four plain chamfered pointed arches on light circular columns, of which one has in its capital a course of nail-heads between two indented; one capital is plain, and one has the nail-head. The capitals are octagonal in form. The south side of the nave has been reconstructed, with late and poor Perpendicular windows. The north wall is carried uninterrupted along nave and chancel, and has Decorated windows of late character, with square heads and two lights. There is no west window to the aisle.

The chancel arch is wide and obtuse, on octagonal capitals. The chancel has a mutilated east window, and square-headed Decorated ones of two lights on the south side. Encroaching on the chancel arch is a huge pew of Caroline period, with a roof to it. The chancel is divided from its aisle by two pointed arches on central octagonal pier, on square base, which is short. The responds are respectively circular and octagonal capitals. The chancel has a flat roof. A vast, sumptuous tomb of the seventeenth century throws the altar out of its proper place. The nave is fitted with uniform pews, probably erected a hundred years ago. The tower arch is pointed, plain, on imposts. The font is Early English, bowl octagonal, on six clustered short shafts, with moulded caps and bases, and set on an octagonal plinth.

The tower is low and plain; Early English in its lower portion, having a lancet on three sides, and a stair turret projecting at the south-west. The upper part is late Perpendicular, and has a battlement and four short pinnacles. There are no buttresses to the tower.

#### ALL SAINTS, NORTH CAVE.

*Jan. 24, 1863.*—A large church, of meagre Perpendicular work, which appears to be wholly the work of post Reformation period, but having a decided ecclesiastical character, with some peculiarities. If this be the case, it is a very interesting specimen, though the details are poor.

The plan is a clerestoried nave, with north and south aisles, north and south transept, chancel, south porch, and west tower. The nave has on each side an arcade of three large wide pointed arches on circular columns having moulded caps, above which is a clerestory of plain three-light windows. The tower arch is pointed, on octagonal shafts; there are smaller pointed arches without imposts between the aisles and the transeptal chapels. The transept barely develops the cruciform arrangement as there is no crossing, but each portion of the transept merely set at right angles to the nave. The windows of the nave are of two and three lights, without foliations.

The chancel arch is pointed, but rather low, on imposts. The roofs are flat, with ribs and bosses. The chancel is stalled, but in a plain, bald fashion. In the south-east window is an alabaster effigy of a female, and one of a knight opposite. The base of the roodscreen is discernible. The font is modern. The clerestory is embattled, but not the aisles or chancel, and the outer walls are much covered with ivy. The tower has a battlement and unfinished pinnacles; it has no buttresses, and is divided by two string courses. At the north-east is an octagonal stair turret, but there is no doorway to the tower.

The interior is regularly lined, and there is a west gallery and organ. The church was probably newly fitted up and arranged with some care a hundred years ago, and though by no means up to the present standard, it contrasts favourably with the state of many churches.

#### ALL SAINTS, SOUTH CAVE.

*Jan.* 24, 1863.—A neat church, in excellent condition, having recently undergone a thorough renovation within and without, and partially rebuilt. It consists of nave, with north aisle, south transept, chancel, with north aisle and west tower, and south porch. The latter, with the whole of the south wall of the nave, has been rebuilt, but the inner doorway, which is obtuse, arched upon imposts, may be original. The windows south of the nave are of three lights and Perpendicular, as are those of the north aisle. The interior is solemn and well appointed, the nave wide, with a roof of fair pitch; the seats are all open and of neat character, and the whole of the fittings satisfactory. Most of the windows contain new stained glass. The nave has on the north an arcade of three wide, pointed arches, on octagonal pillars, with capitals, and there is a clerestory of two-light square-headed windows. The tower arch is pointed, springing from the wall, and, being left quite open, the tower window is seen through. The nave and tower seem Perpendicular, but the transept has earlier work, and its outer wall has not been touched. It opens to the nave by a pointed Early English arch on shafts, with octagonal caps of foliage. It has two-light Decorated windows east and west, and externally over them a string course with ball flowers. It contains a piscina with an obtuse arch.

The chancel has been mostly rebuilt, and has on the south Decorated windows of two lights, set on strings very high. The east window has flowing tracery of four lights. The chancel arch seems Early English, with shafts having octagonal caps. The chancel is divided from its aisle by two pointed arches on an octagonal

column. This aisle is much smaller than that of the nave, and is used as a vestry. The font has an octagonal bowl, with some figures of angels bearing shields. The tower is plain Perpendicular, and, as also the transept, has the walls covered with stucco. It is embattled, with eight short pinnacles; it has a new west window of three lights, belfry windows of two, and square and corner buttresses. The churchyard is very pretty, and well kept.

ST. OSWALD, HOTHAM.

*Jan. 24, 1863.*—A very uninteresting church, almost wholly modernised. It has a nave and chancel, with south porch and west tower, and a kind of north chapel, or transept. It is so entirely modernised, and in a mean way without and within, that scarcely any original architectural character is discernible, except about the exterior of the west end. The lower part of the tower still retains a Norman doorway with double cylinder moulding, and shafts with cushion capitals; also a chevroned string course on the south and west, and a doubtful-looking lancet at the west of the nave, north of the tower. The upper part of the tower is modern.

---



of which lie nestling in deep, sequestered glades—Eggleston, though backed by somewhat higher ground, crowns the summit of a precipitous acclivity, and, as Leland says of the adjacent fortress, “stondith stately upon Tese.” Yet not quite literally so; for, cutting in at an acute angle between the two, and about halfway in the church’s length, appear the lovely little dell and stream of Thorsgill—“fairy Thorsgill’s murmuring child”—which there debouch upon the broader and more important stream.<sup>1</sup> In his delightful and splendid work on *Richmondshire*, Dr. Whitaker remarks upon the striking resemblance which the position bears to those commonly selected for Roman stations—an illustration of which statement may still be seen close by, in that of Concangium (? Greta Bridge).

With respect to the nomenclature of both Thorsgill and Eggleston, the etymology has been much disputed, and quite as erroneously resolved. As to the former, Sir Walter Scott, in his poem of *Rokeby*, would ascribe it, as in the case of so many other local names, to the gods and fabled heroes of Scandinavian mythology:—

“When Denmark’s raven soar’d on high,  
Triumphant through Northumbrian sky . . .  
Then, Balder, one bleak garth was thine,  
And one sweet brooklet’s silver line,  
And Woden’s Croft did title gain  
From the stern father of the slain;  
But to the monarch of the mace,  
That held in fight the foremost place,  
To Odin’s son, and Sifia’s spouse.  
Near Startforth high they paid their vows,  
Remembered Thor’s victorious name,  
And gave the dell the Thunderer’s name.”

(*Rokeby*, canto iv, i.)

And yet Sir Walter himself, whose lively fancy for the moment probably outstripped his judgment, is compelled, from the very fitness of things, to repudiate incontinently his own conclusions, for he proceeds:—

“Yet Scald or Kemper err’d, I ween,  
Who gave that soft and quiet scene,  
With all its varied light and shade,  
And every little sunny glade,  
And the blithe brook that strolls along

<sup>1</sup> “From *Barnardes* Castelle over the right fair Bridge on *Tese* of 3 Arches [two] I enterid straite into *Richmondshire*, that still streacceth up with that Ripe to very Hed of *Tese*. From this Bridge I ridde a Mile on the stony and rokky Bank of *Tese* to the Bek caullid

*Thuresgylle*, a mile from *Barnardes* Castelle, and there it hath a Bridge of one Arche and straite enterith into *Tese*. The Priory of *Eggleston* joinith hard to this Bekk, and also hanggith over the high bank of *Tese*.” (Leland, *Itinerary*.)

Its pebbled bed with summer song,  
 To the grim God of blood and scar,  
 The grisly King of Northern War.  
 O! better were its banks assigned  
 To spirits of a gentler kind!  
 For where the thicket groups recede,  
 And the rath primrose decks the mead,  
 The velvet grass seems carpet meet  
 For the light fairies' lively feet.  
 Yon tufted knoll, with daisies strown,  
 Might make proud Oberon a throne,  
 While, hidden in the thicket nigh,  
 Puck should brood o'er his frolic sly;  
 And where profuse the wood-vetch clings  
 Round ash and elm, in verdant rings,  
 Its pale and azure-pencill'd flower  
 Should canopy Titania's bower."

(*Ibid.*, ii.)

Poetry, indeed, as spontaneous and beautiful as its descriptive details are minutely exact; but alas for the glamour of romance! for the "Thunderer," as unimaginative history shows, was merely a simple parishioner of Startforth, where in the days of King Edward he held two, and his brother Torfin four, carucates of land.<sup>1</sup>

So much for Thorsgill. And now as to Eggleston, about which much more confident opinions have been expressed. To begin with: the name has been held to have a close and intimate connection with the Latin "ecclesia," from the church having been the most salient and important feature of the place. But the same authority which settles the identity of Thor, proves that it was so named above a century before any church existed there at all, so that such a designation would have been a complete misnomer. This one fact alone, therefore, suffices to dispose effectually of any such derivation. But other, and more plausible ones, have been advanced. "With respect to the etymology of the word Eggleston," writes Dr. Whitaker, "had not Thorgill obtained a prescriptive right which cannot now be shaken, I should have supposed that it was corrupted from 'Eagilston,' the Town on the Watery Gill. But another resource is at hand. It may have been 'Aikhilston,' the town by the Hill covered with Oaks, which is precisely the character of the place; and the Saxon 'ea,' or 'ai,' we know from the example of Aysgarth, was softened in ancient pronunciation to 'e.'"

That such a derivation is both facile and ingenious can hardly be denied; yet how entirely mistaken and uncalled for it was, might have been discovered at once, had it but occurred to Dr. Whitaker

<sup>1</sup> *Domesday Survey* (facsimile edition), p. 24.

to refer to Domesday, where he would have found that all such descriptive titles as "Church town," or "Town by the Watery Gill," or "Town by the Hill of Oaks," or other of a like kind, were utterly excluded; the real name of the place appearing there as "Eghiston" and "Egheston," that is to say, as a purely personal one—the abode, or "ton," of "Eghi," or "Eggi"—the primitive owner and occupier of the spot. Nor is this by any means the only local instance of such change, or corruption, of place-names. For, curiously enough, a second and exactly parallel transformation of a personal, into a descriptive, appellation occurs some few miles lower down the Tees, on the Durham side, in the case of a village which, within living memory, was universally known as "Egglescliffe," but has now during the last few years, and mainly through the instrumentality of the railway authorities, been still further corrupted into "Eaglescliffe," though the ancient form was "Eggesclive," *i.e.* the cliff of Eggi—precisely as in the case before us.

But between the days of the old Saxon landlord who gave his name to the place, and those of the founders of the Abbey, in which its present interest chiefly centres, the interval, though uncertain, is a wide one, since it brings us down probably from the age of the first northern settlers to the closing years of the twelfth century. And here again still further difficulties occur, owing to the loss of all the original documents; for, like those of so many other north-country houses, they would seem in all likelihood to have been deposited in the gate-tower of S. Mary's Abbey at York, where, during the siege of 1644, when that structure was blown up by the Parliamentary forces, they, in common with the greater part of its other contents, were consumed and scattered. And so we find that diligent antiquary, Dr. Burton, lamenting that, even in his day, he could find neither register, nor cartulary, nor any original charters belonging to the place.

Camden, indeed, and Speed, who copied him, affirm, though without quoting any authority for the statement, that the founder was no less a person than Conan, Earl of Richmond.<sup>1</sup> But that, at the utmost, could only be true, whether of himself or any of his successors, in the sense of their assenting to, or confirming, the grant of some sub-feudatory; for the heads of the house of Bretagne, as has already been stated, were the direct founders of no religious house in Richmondshire. And as regards the present instance, there can be no doubt whatever as to the accuracy of Dr. Burton's con-

<sup>1</sup> Conan IV, Duke of Bretagne, and Earl of Richmond, died in 1171, some twenty years or more before any evi-

dences of the foundation, either documentary or structural, can be adduced.

jecture, that the foundation was due to one of the Multons, seeing that the heirs of the Lord Dacres, who married the heiress of Multon,<sup>1</sup> were not only patrons at the time of the Dissolution, but for a great while before. To which one of that family in particular, however, is perhaps, just possibly, not quite so certain. So far as is known, the earliest document bearing on the subject is a fine or agreement, effected between Ralph de Multon and his over-lord, Ralph de Lenham, in 10 Ric. I (1198), on account of the former having alienated all the lands which he held of him at Eggleston, without his sanction, to the abbot and convent there; and which, from the circumstance of its date agreeing so closely with that of the earliest parts of the actual buildings, seems to point in a way which leaves little or no room for doubt, that this same Ralph was not merely a benefactor, but the donor, of the very site on which the Abbey stood. It runs as follows<sup>2</sup>:—"10 Ric. I. Ibid. die Veneris proxima ante festum S. Luce Euangeliste, Inter Radulfum de Lenham petentem, et Radulfum de Moletoñ et Abbatem de Eglestoñ, tenentes, de tota terra de Eglestoñ quam predictus Radulfus de Moletoñ tenuit de predicto Radulfo de Lenham. Vnde placitum fuit inter eos in prefata Curia, scilicet, quod predictus Radulfus de Lenham, per donum predicti Radulfi de Moletoñ, remisit et concessit predicto Abbati de Eglestoñ et successoribus suis totam predictam terram de Egle(s)ton tenendam in perpetuum de eodem Radulfo de Lenham et her. suis, reddendo inde annuatim predicto Radulfo de Lenham uel her. suis sex marcas argenti die S. Botulphi uel in crastino, in domo Senescalli de Richem (unde) apud Hoillande; et per seruicium sexte partis feodi unius militis, pro omni seruicio. Et pro hac remissione et concessione, predictus Radulfus de Moletoñ dedit predicto Radulfo de Lenham quindecim marcas argenti."

Yet, in face of such apparently conclusive evidence, we find that curiously original authority, the late Mr. Plantagenet Harrison,<sup>3</sup> in his account of the Abbey, stating in the most positive terms—though, as

<sup>1</sup> This was Margaret, Baroness de Multon, of Gillesland, daughter and heir of Thomas de Multon, Lord of Gillesland, Patron of the Abbey of Eggleston, Hereditary Forester of Cumberland, summoned to Parliament 26th Aug., 1307, and died 1314. She married Ranulph, second Lord Dacre of the North, who levied a fine of the Manor of Dacre, 18 Edw. II, and was son and heir of William, Lord Dacre, summoned to Parliament 28 Edw. I. This Margaret was living a widow 15 Edw. III, and died 1361. Tonge also, in his *Visitation*, (Surtees Society xli, 42), says:—"Be yt

noted that my Lord Dacres ys founderes of Eglyston Abbey in Rychemontshyre, of White Chanons." "Of this priory" (*sic*), says Dr. Whitaker, "the founder is not certainly known. It would have been pleasing to add it to the other achievements of the Rokebys, but unfortunately they have no claim, though the priory church was the place of their interment."

<sup>2</sup> *Feet of Fines (Yorkshire)*, File 1 (4-10 Ric. I), No. 17.

<sup>3</sup> The late "Marshal General Plantagenet Harrison, H.K.G." (*i.e.* Hereditary Knight of the Garter), was a very



usual, without any reference as to his sources of information—that the real founder was one Hervey fil. Ketel de Multon, conjointly with his wife Constance, daughter of Gernegan de Bassingbourne, *temp.* Henry II, who were both living in the fourth year of King John.

How this could be when, beyond all dispute, as the agreement above quoted proves, Ralph de Multon at some period shortly prior to 1198 had endowed the house with the lands held by him on the spot does not appear; any more, indeed, than the very name of the same Ralph in Mr. Harrison's own subjoined pedigree of the Multons. Until clear proof of the fact, therefore, can be adduced that Hervey fil. Ketel de Multon and his wife Constance were, as alleged, both the real founders, and still living in 4 John (1202), we must certainly hold, I think, to the clear testimony of the fine of 1198, and accept Ralph de Multon in that capacity.

For though in some cases the foundation of a religious house took place before any permanent buildings were erected, such was not generally the case, especially in respect of such small and poor establishments as that at Eggleston, which was neither an offshoot from an old and wealthy foundation,<sup>1</sup> nor yet composed of men of ample means. In such like instances the inmates necessarily depended on the bounty of the founder, who first built the domicile,

singular personage indeed. Of his military career in South America, whence his title was derived, he told many strange stories, which required all the margin accordable to those of travellers. His personal appearance (as indicated by the full length folio portrait which served as frontispiece to his *History*, and which lacks only the accessories of gold and colour for its adequate display) must certainly have been very striking. Fully six feet in height, broad in proportion, and—when out of regimentals—arrayed in ample, loosely-fitting garments, he appeared a veritable son of Anak. After his return to this country he devoted himself to the somewhat incongruous task of searching muniments—especially the Plea, and De Banco Rolls of the Public Record Office—for materials bearing on the history of his native county, Yorkshire. In this pursuit he spent many years, gathering together the fruits of his labours in volumes of abstracts (some of which have been purchased by the Office authorities) and in his *History of Yorkshire*, of which one volume only was published, in 1879, viz. that relating to the Wapentake of Gilling West. Unfortunately this is of somewhat repellent form, very unwieldy, and con-

taining little more than mere genealogy. The writer's acquaintance with Latin may, moreover, be pretty accurately gauged by his motto, "Deo laus et gloria," which appears on page 8. Notwithstanding, the work is not without its merits, for it contains the results of many years' patient labour in fields till then very imperfectly explored, and from which his gleanings have been made in a fairly satisfactory way. The most serious defect is the systematic absence of all reference to the authorities on which his statements are founded. This, however, was not an oversight; but, on the contrary, deliberate and intentional, the author's object being to compel enquirers to apply to himself personally for particulars, obtainable only for a consideration.

<sup>1</sup> In the sense, that is, of a colony thrown off by the independent action of a mother house. That the three or four canons, however, who constituted the original establishment at Eggleston might have been derived from the older and neighbouring foundation of Easby, is a circumstance not only antecedently probable by itself, but one confirmed by the testimony of John, abbot of the latter place, who, in 1411, speaks of

and then stocked it with members of whatever order he preferred. And here, moreover, the architectural and historical witnesses agree together in the most perfect and exact way possible. For the internal evidence of style as exhibited in the earliest parts of the existing remains, both of the church and conventual buildings, as well as in those recently destroyed, point in the clearest way to a period somewhat later than the end of Henry II's reign, but falling distinctly within that of his son and successor, Richard I, 1189-99. And Ralph de Multon's fine of 1198, it will be noted, speaks of the transfer of his land as a past, though presumably not long past, event; and therefore, since the architectural details cannot, without somewhat violent stretching, be assigned to an earlier date than 1190, while they are in perfect harmony with those of the intervening years, *i.e. circa* 1195-6, we come, as close as the most exacting critic could require, to the date of the actual foundation, as suggested, though not definitely specified, in that instrument.

---

## CHAPTER II.

### OF THE CHURCH, AND CONVENTUAL BUILDINGS.

#### I.

##### THE ORIGINAL CONSTRUCTIONS.

By whomsoever founded, and in whatsoever precise year commenced, the endowments and structural features of Eggleston Abbey were, beyond all question, in the first instance, on a very small and humble scale indeed. In every part the severest and most rigid simplicity reigned supreme. Not the least pretence of ornament or architectural display was, so far as can be judged, apparent anywhere. If the principle of "When unadorned, adorned the most," had any application in such like cases, then its designers must have touched the very counsels of perfection. Of course, it is only possible to judge from such portions as at present, or did till quite recently, remain; but then, these were at once so extensive, and uniform in character, as to preclude all idea of their having differed in any marked manner from the rest. Though now for the most part greatly ruined—"down even to the ground"—they yet suffice to supply the actual dimensions, as regards length, breadth, and height,

Eggleston as a daughter house—"ecclesia filialis," the same term being used also by his successor, Robert, in 1449 (see *post*, in List of Abbots, pp. 177-8). In this way, and to this extent, therefore,

it cannot be doubted that Easby was the mother house of Eggleston, though established solely through the action, and at the cost, of the family of the Multons.

of the nave and transepts; the area, north, south, and east, of the cloister court; the length and breadth, more or less, of the dorter, frater, western range of claustral buildings; and position, as well as a slight fragment, of the kitchen—the latter lying towards the extreme north-west. All these point pretty clearly as regards date to the last few years of the twelfth, and first, of the thirteenth centuries, and to such restriction of means and detail as could hardly be surpassed. Nothing, indeed, beyond a narrow chamfer in the single order of the round-headed doorways, or a somewhat broader one in the pointed windows, with the slight semi-hexagonal hood-mould of the Transitional period, is applied to either.

Of the original choir, which was probably somewhat shorter as well as certainly narrower than that now existing, there is nothing whatever to indicate the length—at any rate above ground. If only proportionately shorter, then the plan of the church would be reduced to the exact form of a simple aisleless cross, as austere in character as the life and conversation of the inmates, and as limited in extent as themselves in number and emoluments. How very limited in the first of these respects they were we learn indirectly, and in the absence of all original documents, from a grant of Gilbert de Leya, *circa* 1200, conveying the Manor of Kilvington to the abbot and convent for the support of nine canons, in addition to those already established there. Now, since it appears, from a convention entered into between John de Bretagne, Earl of Richmond, and the same abbot and convent in 1275, that the number of canons at that date was twelve only, it follows that, previous to the time of Gilbert de Leya's augmentation there could have been, besides the abbot, no more than three.<sup>1</sup> For so small a community as this, even

<sup>1</sup> Reference to the view—Plate II, exhibiting the north side of the nave, and destroyed north transept, will show that the walling of the former, up to, and including one or two courses over the line of the cloister roof, consists of small squared stones, very characteristic of pure twelfth century work, whereas the upper part is of thin, flat rubble. The question not unnaturally arises whether this part may not have practically formed, along with the now destroyed south side, the lateral boundaries of the first, and, in some sort, temporary chapel of the abbot and four canons who, apparently, constituted the first settlement, and for whose accommodation it might very well have sufficed. At any rate, this sort of masonry occurs nowhere else, not even in the actually, or nearly contemporary work

of the eastern cloister range. Furthermore, if Gilbert de Leya's provision for nine extra canons was not in augmentation of Ralph de Multon's apparent foundation, as indicated by his fine of 1198, to whom is the primitive foundation to be referred—to Hervey fitz Ketel de Multon and Constantia his wife (*temp.* Hen. II), as asserted positively by Harrison in one place, or to Conan, Earl of Richmond, as stated with equal confidence by him in another? It seems as difficult to understand so great a man as Conan founding such a small and poor house as that of Eggleston must have been in the first instance, as to ascertain who Hervey and his wife Constantia really were, seeing that Mr. Harrison himself omits all mention of them in his genealogy.

after its augmentation, the scale both of the church and offices was not only abundantly sufficient, but planned from the first, as may well be thought—just as in the case of so many of our ordinary parish churches—with an eye to future possible, not to say probable, requirements. Thus—though until the site can be properly cleared it is impossible, in face of very early rebuildings and enlargements, to speak with absolute accuracy—we find evidences of a church having a transept of fifty-four, a choir (if as at present) of fifty-five, and a nave of fifty-six feet in length, exclusive of the crossing, which was about twenty feet square internally; in other words, of three aisleless members, all but exactly equal. Should the choir, however, as is far from improbable, have originally approached more closely to the proportions of the transepts in *external* projection, as in the contemporary secular canons' church at Darlington, and the Augustinian one at Brinkburn, then, instead of the ground plan forming a Greek cross, with the outer halves of the transverse limb cut off, it would have assumed the long, Latin shape, pure and simple. But digging only—a process at present quite out of the question—can determine this, as well as many other points of perhaps equal, if not greater, interest.

As to the domestic buildings, they were, for purely sanitary purposes, doubtless, and contrary to general rule, planned towards the north, that is, nearest the river. But very little, unhappily, now remains of them. Hardly anything more, indeed, than proof of their having been arranged in the ordinary way. From the dormer, which ranged in line with the north transept, and the still distinguishable angle formed in connection with it by the south wall of the frater—which ran parallel with the nave—the cloister-court might seem to have consisted of a quadrangle about eighty-eight feet square; that is, supposing it to have extended beyond the line of the west wall of the church, the nave of which was originally, as it is still, but fifty-six feet long. Only the south and east sides of the court, however, remain in anything like integrity; for of those north and west, though the line of the former is traceable enough, its extent westwards is not so clear.

But contiguous to, and in line with the north wall of the nave, running westwards, are some ruinous remains of walling extending to a distance of thirty-three feet, and which, as can hardly be doubted, formed the lower part of the south end of the western claustral range. How far exactly the open court itself and its arcaded walks overlapped the church cannot, without further exploration, yet be said. That they did so to some extent, however, seems

clear, from the fact that the north face of the flat pilaster angle buttress of the nave is carried straight down to the ground, and not connected by bonding with any other walling whatever.

About a hundred and twenty feet north of this line of walling are the remains of what was evidently the kitchen, due west of the frater, and which, projecting a little further towards the north, would seem to have formed the north-west angle of the block. Slight as these were even only a few years since, they are not only far slighter now, but deprived of all the evidence they once possessed, for the arch of the great fireplace was then intact, and, taken in connection with the site, pointed unmistakably to its former use. As thus constituted, the claustral offices composed a square, or parallelogram, of about 118 feet from north to south by 116 feet from east to west in full outside measurement, and containing an inner open, arcaded space of about eighty-eight feet by something like sixty feet. Such, as nearly as can now be said, were the dimensions of the buildings as erected, if not in the time of the first founder, at least up to about the end of the first decade of the thirteenth century. Yet with certain reservations; for there was evidently considerable rebuilding and extension of premises going on at a date so early as to have left, in work of such simple character, little or nothing to distinguish it from what went before. Thus, for instance, though there is nothing at present to show what the breadth of the dormer was in the first instance, or that it exceeded that of the primitive transept any more than it does now, when the transept, like all the other limbs of the church, has been widened, it would seem most probable that at first, as at present (or till lately, to be more exact), the dimensions of the two corresponded, and that, instead of being over twenty-seven feet wide, they were both, like the original nave, only about twenty. And the same, or similar, increase in breadth may have attached, for anything we can at present tell, to the western range also. The width of the frater, which has probably remained unchanged throughout, is about twenty-one feet inside and twenty-nine outside; and the late twelfth century walling of the dormer, including the entrance to the day-stairs, runs close up to its south wall eastwards, proving that in these directions, at any rate, the lines as originally laid down have never been interfered with.

Of the Abbey gateway, which at the sister house of Easby forms, both from its perfect condition and early character, so striking and precious a feature, neither trace nor even tradition remains. And the same holds good with respect to such enclosed, though more or less separate, offices as the infirmary, guest-house, &c. Nay, even the

chapter-house itself has structurally vanished, all that is, or till recently was, left of it being the entrance doorway of its vestibule, now however represented only by the hood-mould which has been left to support the wall above. (See Plate III.)

## II.

## OF THE LATER RECASTING GENERALLY.

But whatever the precise dimensions of the primitive buildings may have been, one thing at any rate is quite clear, viz. that they retained them for a very brief period. Such certainly was the case with respect to the church, which, in marked contrast to that at Easby, formed by far the most important feature of them all. Speaking generally, the whole of the domestic buildings—even when not levelled, as for the most part they have now been, to the very ground—were so mutilated and broken up at, and after, the Dissolution, that any changes or improvements they may from time to time have previously undergone are, at present, wholly obliterated. Indeed, with the single exception of the extreme north end of the eastern range, and (till lately, when they have all disappeared) a few scattered fragments of the claustral arcades, absolutely nothing has survived.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The cloister arcades were evidently rebuilt at the same time as the choir, and, like it, in a much more ornate and costly manner than before. The proofs of this assertion however are not now, unhappily, apparent, owing to the recent wholesale deportation and destruction of the many existing portions which showed the design perfectly. It was one as beautiful as rare, and whose like I cannot recall in any other English example, though others somewhat similar, but on a larger and more massive scale, and with simple semicircular arcading, once existed at Bridlington, and may still be seen at Fontfroide and S. Trophime at Arles, in France, and S. Giovanni Laterano and S. Paolo fuori le mura, in Rome. It consisted of a presumably low stone basement, over which extended an unbroken range of beautifully moulded little arches of semicircular trefoil form, supported on coupled, but attached shafts, only  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, and with bell-shaped caps and simple bases. The caps with their abaci, and bases with their plinths, or sub-bases, were, of course, cut out of single stones; whilst the arch stones, but two in number, had vertical joints at the sides and top only, thus combining perfect stability with the most fairylike lightness and beauty. For these trefoiled openings were elaborately carved with three orders of alternate

hollow, and roll and fillet mouldings, and when seen in perspective must have produced a charmingly rich and beautiful appearance. Several years ago I collected all the parts that I could find of this exquisitely lovely arcade, and arranged them in due order, with their supporting abaci, on the choir floor, so that anyone visiting the place might be able to judge of their effect at a glance. And here I may mention a singularly interesting bit of thirteenth century humour exhibited on the under surface of one of the twin capitals. Whether the shaft, in that particular instance, was intended to be left out and the jest thereby made permanent, or designed for some mere passing bit of fun only, I cannot say; but, beautifully cut in low relief, there appeared the circular, beaming, moon-faced countenance of some "jack-pudding" workman or other, probably, since it was too ludicrously full-fed and farcical for that of any monastic. All has now vanished however, jest included. Another point in this connection may also, perhaps, be noted, and that is, that on the under side of a stone in one of the nave buttresses, exposed through the destruction of the parts below, may still be seen one of the bases of this arcade, "a waster" probably, which many years afterwards was thus turned to useful purpose.

With the church, however, it is different. Here happily we could, up to a few years back, still trace step by step, and well nigh without a gap, every development of plan and detail from beginning to end without difficulty. Each separate stage of the progress was so sharply and accurately defined as to enable us to mark the several stages of the general advance, as they succeeded each other, with a lively and sustained interest. For such a small, and in some sense simple, structure, they afforded, as in fact they do still, perhaps, as striking and instructive an object lesson in the gradual progress of thirteenth century architecture as could be desired. And all the more so, possibly, on account of the severe restrictions as to cost which so evidently dominated the designs. Throughout, there will be perceived to reign a modest, dignified simplicity, as much opposed to poverty-stricken meanness on the one hand, as to meretricious display or ostentation on the other—a quiet, subdued stateliness and solemnity of effect, attributable as well to general harmony of proportion, excellence of construction, and rich, though unobtrusive, detail, as to that thorough fitness and adaptation to the end in view which so habitually distinguishes monastic, from secular, architecture. Though of very moderate dimensions, the church, for all that, bears no sort of resemblance to the parish church, *quâ* parish church, whatever. The types, as may readily be observed, are distinctly and radically different. Of modest height, cruciform, aisleless, save with respect to the eastern chapels of the transept, and with (originally) a low central tower rising barely above the apices of its high-pitched roofs, the recluse and austere spirit of the Order to whose uses it was devoted, and for which it was specially designed, was stamped distinctly on every feature, and “writ large” over its whole surface. It stands forth clearly as a *monastic* church, pure and simple. More than that, it exhibits in a very striking measure some of those peculiarities which characterise so remarkably divers churches of the Praemonstratensian Order—length, narrowness, and aislelessness. This will be sufficiently observable upon the ground plan, where all three qualities can still be readily discerned. That of height, though abundantly sufficient, was naturally determined to a large extent by the general absence of aisles, and consequently of clerestories, which in a general way aid so materially in that respect. Yet “the vast valley of the high-pitched roofs” would, in the first instance, and during the greater part of its existence, amply compensate for whatever gain might have accrued from the possession of such features. But the whole was very bare and spare; and the fact would seem to have impressed itself so strongly upon the brethren,

patrons, and perhaps other benefactors, that, after the lapse of some forty or fifty years, an entire recasting of the fabric of the church, as well as of other parts of the buildings, was forthwith determined on and commenced.

### III.

#### OF THE REBUILDING OF THE CHOIR.

As usual, the work commenced with the choir, which may safely be dated *inter* 1240-50. Whether it exceeded the original one in length or not, cannot now be said from any evidence appearing in itself. But from such as exist elsewhere, it is clear that its breadth was increased to the extent of exactly six feet. And the development of style, as well as richness of detail, was very marked indeed—so strongly, in fact, as to have rendered the continuance of the older and remaining parts quite impossible. True, the walling was merely of rubble; but then it was of the best material and construction, and so largely intermixed with the finest ashlar work—the strings, bases, windows, buttresses, and parapets being all of that character—that the contrast served rather to enhance, than detract from, the general effect. And then, however restricted the monetary supplies may have been—and we have sufficient evidence of this limitation on the northern and less visible side—those of brain-power and thoughtfulness were altogether unstinted; and thus in a work from which everything approaching sumptuous display was rigidly excluded, we find an amount of originality and freshness altogether exhilarating, and to which we return, again and again, with undiminished, and never-failing delight.

Of the sacristy, which appears to have adjoined it on the north side westwards, the only remaining indications discoverable are seen in the toothings which connected its east wall with the north one of the choir, both of which were of the same height. A single corbel serves to show that the roof was a lean-to one, corresponding with that of the eastern chapels of the transept, of which it must have been a sort of rectangular continuation, running eastwards. The only other evidence connected with it occurs in the bottom stone of the eastern jamb of the doorway, which gave access to it from the choir. In what way the aisles or chapels of the north and south transepts opened to the choir, or whether they did so at all or not, it is now impossible to say, as on both sides the walls have been destroyed to below the surface. Eastwards, however, the choir remains well nigh perfect. Towards the north are two distinct bays, separated by a beautifully proportioned buttress of three stages, expanded laterally in the lowest one, and capped with a steeply



sloping head. Westwards, and occupying the space between it and the sacristy, is a very interesting Early English window of three lights, moulded, and with solid tympana set beneath a simply chamfered segmental pointed arch carried on banded shafts, and finished with a hood mould. Eastwards is another of precisely similar character, but of two lights only, and then the more massive north buttress belonging to the eastern gable. In point of design and execution these two pairs of eastern buttresses constitute one of the best features of the church. Admirable in construction, varied in outline, massive yet graceful, and though perfectly simple, rich in effect, they display all the subtle handling of a master of his craft. Unlike the rest, the edges of their upper halves are very effectively moulded—all but those of the northern one, which, like the two windows on that side, shows the strict economy practised, by being left quite plain. Another point to be observed is that, while the heads of the two eastern ones run up at a very acute angle into the gable, those of the two lateral ones are hipped, so as to bring their upper lines just below the corbel-tabling of the roof. Robbed miserably as they have been below, both of their facing stones and even cores, their upper halves still stand out, firm and solid as the living rock. Both north and south, the adjacent buttresses, through sordid greed of gain, have been plundered down to the very surface of the side walls, the upper half of the former—all that now remains of it—hanging simply in the air.

But the special feature of the choir, and of the whole church indeed, for that matter, perhaps, is to be seen in the great east window. This, I think, without fear of contradiction, may safely be described as unique, for surely, in respect of size, dignity, and richness of detail it has no competitor or follower of its class whatever. Doubtless, as Mr. Prior rightly says (*History of Gothic Art in England*, pp. 312-13), the development we here see "is due to the search after breadth of design in connection with the square endings of the English quire . . . . . North of Lincoln, though the doublet of two lights is of course common, yet its reduplication to form a four-light window is comparatively rare: instead, the triplet and its combinations are predominant. And particularly may be seen there, from its first conception to its magnificent achievement, the five and seven lighted compositions, which so rapidly developed the genius of English tracery. The rough, vigorous expressions of experiment are often more indicative of the spirit of a movement than its final and polished outcome, and Eggleston and Easby may indicate how largely the *motif* of window expansion grew from the

desire to bring the divided lancet to the breadth and unity of the square-ended gable." Such, palpably, was the case at Eggleston—the very first attempt in this direction, so far as internal evidence serves to show, that was made anywhere. For, indeed, nothing more direct or rudimentary could be conceived. Only the lancets have disappeared bodily, for their heads are gone, and the dividing mullions or shafts—for they are really pillars, thirteen and a half inches in diameter, by two feet from back to front—are made to run straight up, without a break, into the window arch, which occupies the entire east wall, and into whose inner order the topmost stones are so jointed as to form voussoirs. The mouldings and all other details of this most remarkable window are precisely similar to those of the rest in the choir, showing conclusively that it is due to no subsequent insertion or alteration, but, on the contrary, one of, if not the very earliest of them all. Without the least pretension to beauty as a whole, this very striking example of earliest development is only redeemed from positive ugliness by its vast proportions, refined detail, and simple, massive dignity. But though a bold, and to some extent meritorious, attempt, it had no direct successors. The harsh and uncompromising perpendicularity of its lines, unmitigated by curve or subdivision, served rather to shock, than please the eye, while subarcuation, filled in with geometric figures, offered, somewhat later on, not only a more beautiful, but scientific, method of treating the arched spaces. At first sight the strange thing seems to be that the same principle of grouping the five lights, each with its own proper head, under a common circumscribing arch, was not adopted in this east window as in those of two and three lights at the sides, and which, quite undeniably, would have produced a very much finer effect. But then, the master's idea seems clearly to have been that such an arrangement would be but a mere grouping or aggregation of parts in themselves practically independent, while his ardent desire was the introduction of one single window pure and simple, the component parts of which, incomplete in themselves, could not possibly be severed from the rest; in other words, a homogeneous entity, "one and indivisible."

Though on the whole, therefore, doubtless unsuccessful, this bold dash to solve a difficulty and open out a way to what eventually became the chief glory of our English mediæval art—the broad, many lighted, and traceried windows of after days—acquires, notwith-

standing, a peculiar interest as being all but certainly the very first step in that direction; at any rate, on a scale so distinctly grand and impressive as its own.<sup>1</sup>

As to the lateral windows of the choir, though all of the same general character and design, variety yet finds a place, in the fact of the two northern ones being somewhat plainer than those towards the south, by having their exterior enclosing arches simply chamfered instead of moulded; and in the western one, on account of the sacristy occupying the space beyond, having three, instead of only two, lights. Inside, these windows are moulded like the southern ones. And here again variety is produced in another way. For the western bay, instead of having one window only, as in the eastern bays, both north and south; or a single window of three, instead of two, lights, as in the corresponding bay opposite; has two two-light windows, which, in order to their insertion between the separating buttress and the east wall of the south transept chapels, had to be

<sup>1</sup> Such, I think, on the general view, is undeniably the case. Yet that the same experiment of running the mullions straight into the window head without any break, was tried on a minor scale elsewhere, seems more than likely. The three-light east window of Bawtry Church, for example, seems to be a fairly well authenticated example. Beneath a sharply pointed arch, which serves materially to injure the effect, the two thick mullions are continued till they run directly into it like two stone posts or props. I had often been struck by the fact in passing, and concluded that they were probably a bit of cheap churchwarden "restoration." Such, however, would seem to be a complete mistake, for in the interior the jambs have delicate thirteenth century shafts, enriched with double rows of dog-tooth. But in this instance the effect is excessively displeasing, and as inferior to that at Eggleston, as the general detail is plainer and the scale smaller. And other similar attempts, more or less unsatisfactory, are probably to be met with in other places. Again, as to the introduction of tracery, there is a very noteworthy and magnificent example, strongly recalling one of the most striking features at Eggleston, to be seen in the great four-light east window of Netley Abbey Church. Unless an insertion, of which there is neither sign nor suspicion, it enjoys the remarkable distinction of being the earliest example of true, or bar, tracery in the kingdom; for it dates from the year 1250, or three

years earlier than the very similar and famous ones in the chapter-house at Westminster. Of exactly the same breadth as the Eggleston window, twenty-two feet, it is the only traceried one in the choir, all the rest, as at Eggleston, being lancets, either grouped or single. Save in a single particular, however, but that a very striking one, the arrangements of the two differ completely. Thus, on the outside, the tracery designs at Netley, in common with the jambs and enclosing arch, are flush with the surface of the wall—flat, like plate tracery, as though cut through the middle, at the glazing plane, and with only the edges chamfered off. At Eggleston, on the contrary, the outer and inner sides of the window are uniform in all respects. The special point in which the two designs agree, as regards general effect, lies in the tracery of the Netley window being set, in the interior, beneath a very deep and richly moulded arch of several orders, nearly penetrating the wall, and carried on sets of four banded shafts on each side, thus, as at Eggleston, giving it very much the appearance of the great pier arch of a crossing. In both instances the massive and constructional effect of the deep enclosing arch, altogether independent, as it were, of the subsidiary filling in, is very similar, and impressive. But the date of the Netley window is, probably, some five or six years later than that of the Eggleston one, a circumstance which, early as it is, makes all the difference.

set close together. Unhappily, only the eastern half of the western of these two coupled windows remains, and that in a very perilous condition, since it is kept in position solely by means of an iron bar, the constant strain upon which has long threatened ultimate destruction. The beautiful composition and details of these fine windows cannot fail to excite admiration, as being among the very best of their class to be seen anywhere. On both faces, inside and outside, they present the same appearance; the glass, which was not set in a groove, but, as sometimes happened in thirteenth century work, against a flat face worked in the outer chamfer of the jambs and mullions, occupying the central plane exactly. The restricted use of the dog-tooth in the outer enclosing arches, the varied and delicately-moulded caps of the graceful, banded nook-shafts, and the separate hood-moulds of the enclosed couplets, are all very noteworthy features, for they serve to accentuate a composition as rich and perfect, while seemingly simple, as can well be imagined.

Beyond a somewhat plain piscina, which still retains traces of red and buff colouring, and two or three square-headed aumbries, nothing else needing notice remains in what is left of the choir. Only, I may mention, the side walls show that the stalls, which here originally, as elsewhere, occupied the crossing, were at some later, but indefinite, period shifted eastwards; the Early English string-course beneath the windows having been cut down to the surface for that purpose.

## IV.

## THE TRANSEPT.

Most unhappily, what down to a few years ago might still be called the transept, has now all but utterly disappeared. This applies more particularly to the northern half of it, for the remains of the southern one continue as they were. And this is the more fortunate in that we have thus left to us clear evidence of the design and proportions of the crossing arches, their south-western supports, and by consequence, of the nature and bulk of the tower which they carried.<sup>1</sup> Besides all which, we have proof of the existence at an early period of a very unusual appendage to the south transept westwards, but which was done away before even the thirteenth century rebuilding was complete.

<sup>1</sup> From these remains we learn that the tower arches were lofty, pointed, and of three simply chamfered orders with hood-moulds. That the tower, if such it could be called, was little more than sufficient for the several high roofs to abut against, is shown by the responds

remaining in the nave and transept walls, which are of three slender reed-like shafts carried on corbels, and quite incapable of bearing any heavy weight, all the more so since the angle is worked away to contain the newel staircase.

As to the northern half, which also contained many very interesting features, the story of its wanton destruction well-nigh passes belief. Till quite recently, the west and north walls remained to their full height, the latter up even to the point of its gable. Very fortunately, I had previously not only measured, but caused photographs to be taken of much that has now utterly gone. In the west wall—which, in common with the greater part of that towards the north, was of the original twelfth century construction—had been inserted two simple, but very effective two-light windows above the line of the cloister roof<sup>1</sup>; while in the uppermost part of the north gable was a blocked single lancet light; and below, about halfway up, the round-headed doorway of the night-stairs.<sup>2</sup> Eastwards were the northern respond and centre pillar of the two aisle-bays, or

<sup>1</sup> These two small windows, which occupied the whole height between the cloister roof and corbel-table, were of singularly graceful and pleasing form. Their general design, which looked like simplicity itself, was of two plain bifurcated lights beneath a nearly equilateral arch and delicately proportioned hood-mould. The chief point, however, after their excellent proportion, was to be found in the management of their chamfers. Thus, while those of the inner, or tracery order, were slightly hollow, those of the outer, or main jamb order, were flat, but dying into arch chamfers which had broad hollows in the middle, with a flat fillet on each side. Plain and simple as they seemed, the effect of these windows—seldom or never achieved in modern work—was, especially as regarded light and shade, wonderfully beautiful and satisfactory, all the more so from the lovely tinting of golden lichen with which the grey stonework was so plentifully stained. They were, doubtless, inserted for the purpose of illuminating more efficiently the two altars of the north transept, and thus bringing them more into keeping with those which had the benefit of the two large traceried windows set opposite them on the south.

<sup>2</sup> During the forties, and long within my own recollection, stone steps, partly original, probably led up from the floor of the church to this doorway and a low, but spacious dwelling-room within. It stood over what ordinarily would have been the slype, entrance to which was had from the cloisters by the southernmost of the three round-headed doorways shown on Plan, though whether there had ever been a corresponding one

eastwards, as in such cases, there was nothing left to show. At the time referred to, the chamber, which was of no great depth, was closed in that direction by a solid wall, and covered by a semicircular waggon vault, composed almost entirely of ancient carved and moulded stones. That the doorway had always opened upon a chamber of some sort, and not a passage, would seem probable from the fact of the cemetery having always been, necessarily, towards the south, owing to the immediate and rapid falling away of the ground eastwards. But both the north and east walls, like the vault itself, were evidently post-suppression insertions, since the inner face of the former cut into the ashlar of the chief central doorway to the extent of a foot and a half, while the thickness of the wall blocked the doorway entirely. The line of the wall, however, continued right through the breadth of the eastern range, and in its northern face I discovered, about twenty years ago, the sharply pointed head of a lancet window, close to the angle and, apparently, in situ, for the eastern wall had been greatly tampered with and altered by, probably, the original grantee. What the primitive arrangements were is puzzling. That the southernmost of the three doorways could not have belonged to a sacristy, which sometimes occupied a similar position, seems clear from the fact of there never having been a second one opening from it into the church. Nor could it very well have belonged to a chapel, as at Westminster and Netley, since there were no bondings, as of a dividing wall, between it and the central doorway. This, too, was far from being

chapels, till lately standing to the height of four or five feet<sup>1</sup>; and close to the former, and inserted in the adjacent walling northwards, a little window of two lights, with its beautifully traceried head cut out of a single stone. There were also remaining one of the keystones of the quadripartite vaulting, showing broad, and finely chamfered ribs, as well as others of less conspicuous character. Of all these, as of very much more besides, in the adjoining domestic buildings, not a wrack remains to-day, the whole having been pulled down for the sake of the squared ashlar work, which was then carted away *to pave the stable yard of Rokeby Hall*. Shades of the late I. B. S. Morritt and Walter Scott! "*O tempora, O mores,*" with a vengeance!

Of the south transept, or limb of the transept, all but the west wall, and south-west angle, had been destroyed long before; probably soon after its suppression, and in order to gain more light and air for the domestic buildings, which were then converted into a dwelling-house. What is left, however, is of the most excellent and beautiful character, and serves to make our regret for what has perished only the more poignant. Though but a few years, probably, had elapsed since the completion of the new choir, the change in style had become strongly marked. All traces of the distinctly Early English style had completely passed away, and we are here brought face to face with the perfectly developed characteristics of the Geometrical. Thus, the two remaining angle buttresses are no longer provided with the simply sloping summits of their Early English predecessors, but with gabled heads, richly crocketed in natural foliage; and the masonry, instead of being partly rubble, is now not only of very fine ashlar throughout, but the blocks are of larger and more imposing size. As to the eastern chapels, with their fenestra-

exactly in the centre, between the two lateral ones, which, like itself, were distinctly doorways, and not symmetrically planned, perforated arcades such as are commonly met with in the vestibules of chapter-houses, so that their several uses, owing to the thorough gutting of the interior in the sixteenth century and its present annihilation, cannot now be very satisfactorily explained.

<sup>1</sup> The northern half of the transept, as a reference to the plan will show, was considerably shorter than that towards the south, its extension, when the later enlargements of the church were effected, being limited in that direction by the existing claustral arrangements. The only available way, therefore, lay towards the east, and of this the builders availed themselves by setting the main wall

some six feet or more forward, and adding, probably for the first time, an aisle of two bays, or chapels, separated from it by a beautiful central column of octofoil section, and two arches, each of 9 ft. 2½ in. span. Of their mouldings—for it is quite unlikely that they were simply chamfered—I have never met with so much as a fragment. The southern half of the transept, which, unlike that towards the north, was wholly rebuilt, and where no restrictions of length existed at all, was consequently enlarged in both directions, being made eight feet longer, as well as six broader. Besides being built in a later and richer style, its arcades and chapels would thus be each four feet wider than the northern ones, but not a vestige of them has existed for above a century.

tion, connecting arcade and vaulting, not a vestige is left standing—only the western jamb of the south, or gable, window. From the slight difference in level between its spring and that of the remaining two in the west wall, as well as from the distance of its western jamb from the angle, it is clear that the window, which would, of course, be central, was one of four lights, and its design, therefore, in all probability compounded of that of the two western ones, with a sexfoiled, or octofoiled, circle in the head, as in the nearly contemporary chapter-houses of Westminster and Salisbury. Like the rest of the transept, it was undoubtedly the work of the same master mason, or (*pace* Mr. Prior) architect, as the refectory at Easby, and its loss is the more to be regretted since its treatment would be intermediate between that of the two remaining two-light Eggleston windows, and of the three, and five, light ones at Easby, where, in the one case the central circle was, of necessity, only quatrefoiled, while the two below were cinquefoiled; and in the other, where the circles of the fenestellæ were cinquefoiled, the large one in the head was packed with five perfect trefoils, having a pierced central eye between them.<sup>1</sup> The main interest therefore now centres in the remaining western side, the walls of which remain perfect to the top. And here again we are perforce compelled to note the complete change which has overtaken every

<sup>1</sup> A mere superficial comparison suffices to suggest what a closer one will show to be the fact, of an identic origin in both cases. The Easby refectory, which must have been one of the finest structures of its class and period anywhere, remains still by far the most imposing feature of the monastic buildings, the church itself included. Structurally, though the two western ones were parted off, it is of eight bays, raised on a groined and vaulted substructure, 118 feet long by 35 broad. The east window, of five lights, which Mr. Prior unaccountably describes as having plate tracery, and what is more, draws as such, is one of the most beautifully designed and original compositions extant. It is admirably shown in the late Mr. E. Sharpe's *Decorated Windows*, where all its peculiarities of detail, which are many and striking, may be examined. But it is in the six side windows that the points of likeness to those at Eggleston come out most strongly. Like the nave windows there, and for similar reasons, these are all of three lights, and by consequence have more tracery space to fill in than the two-light ones in the Eggleston transept. At

Eggleston, the three-light nave windows, for economy's sake solely, had no actual tracery at all. But the mouldings and general details, as far as possible, will be found to be identical. As in those of the nave and transept at Eggleston, the Easby windows are in three planes, two for the casements, and one for the lights. Like those in the nave of Eggleston, the chamfers of all these windows are hollow, with a narrow fillet on each side, while, like those in the transept, the cusps are all confined to the soffit; and though the two larger circles, necessitated by the use of three lights, are naturally cinquefoiled like those in the fenestellæ of the great east window, the uppermost central one is quatrefoiled, as at Eggleston, where, with two lights, one such small circle only could be introduced. In all alike, however, whether of nave, transept or refectory, we see the same general proportion, effect, and family likeness, especially in the use of the equilateral arch, so strongly accentuated as, considering the proximity and intimate connection of the two houses, to leave no room for doubt as to their common authorship whatever.

feature. Basement, masonry, strings, window-sections, arrangement, and design—all are wholly different. Grouping of separate lights within a common enclosing arch and jambs has given place to the system of filling the whole of the enclosed opening with comparatively slender mullions and tracery. Thus the several parts become not only interdependent, but having those in the head to some extent formed by, and dependent on, the arch itself. Ceasing thenceforth to be structural, the massive divisional columns become simple upright bars, or props, of the unstructural filling in. The difference in section also between the arch and jamb moulds, which characterised the earlier work, here entirely disappears. In the one, the arch is carried on shafts having bands, bases, and capitals; in the other, both arch and jamb moulds are continuous, and the broad and flat chamfers of the previous period have in the casements become replaced by hollow and much narrower ones. For the tracery plane, however, the flat chamfer is still retained, while the cusping, which is of very refined and clear cut character, is, as usual at that time, of the soffit class. Moreover the whole of the eyes, as well as interstitial spaces, being sunk down square, the gradations of light and shade thereby secured bring out all those charming effects of strength and delicacy—or “tenderness and power,” as Ruskin has it—which so constantly stamp the best work of all sorts everywhere.

Indeed two better proportioned or designed windows of their date and class could not easily be found. But the various points of difference between them and those—equally fine in their way—which remain in the choir will more readily appear by a comparison of their respective elevations than by any verbal description. (See Plates V and VI.) But the interest of the southern limb of the crossing does not centre wholly in these two windows, fine and instructive as they are. A humble and unobtrusive fragment a little northwards of them presents a species of architectural puzzle which has baffled not a few. It consists of the carefully blocked southern half of a sharply pointed arch of two chamfered orders, the corresponding half of which has been destroyed, and the whole opening filled in with *ancient* masonry. Partly occupying its site, moreover, are seen the sill and three lower jambstones of the south side of the early doorway of the newel stair leading into the tower, and which could only have been inserted after the removal of the northern half arch. At first, and seen from the inside only, the explanation is far from being obvious, the height of the arch being apparently too great for that of an ordinary doorway, while its



position in the *west* wall precludes all idea of its having pertained to a chapel. An examination of the exterior, however, serves to throw considerable light upon the subject, and clear up a curious bit of architectural history. For we there find indisputable proof of this archway having, in the first instance, opened from the transept into a contemporaneous chamber, the toothings of whose south wall still remain strongly in evidence, as well as the return section of the basement mouldings. How far it extended westwards cannot now be said without digging, though its dimensions in that direction would not, judging from its breadth, which was only nine feet, have been considerable. As the arch faces the transept, and has the segmental rear arch, usually found in doorways, behind it, to the west, the only practical conclusion seems to be that the chamber to which it gave access was a sacristy. But whatever its use, its duration was of the briefest.

## V.

## OF THE ENLARGED NAVE.

For, after another short pause, similar to those which elapsed between the partial enlargement of the north transept and rebuilding of the choir, and the entire reconstruction of the south transept, a similar transformation was undertaken in the nave. Till then it had retained, with a single exception, its twelfth century proportions and details intact. The one solitary insertion consisted in the reproduction of one of the western windows of the south transept, to make way for which the two fine long western lancets were all but annihilated, and the new window made as nearly as might be to occupy their place. The time had now come, however, when structural necessity required that its proportions should be made to assimilate with those of the recast or rebuilt choir and transepts, in order to make the four arches of the crossing uniform both in design and span. To this end its south wall was removed, and set forward by exactly six feet. This alteration, however, had been duly provided for beforehand—from the time, that is, of laying down the foundations of the south transept. For when the south arch of the crossing came to be built, like those north and east of it, not only was the line of the nave extension fixed, but a toothed and stepped buttress with a finished sloping head erected to receive its thrust till such time as the contemplated new nave wall should be erected to adjoin, and be united with it. There it remains still, its outline to some extent obscured by contact, but plain enough to all sufficiently intelligent to read its mute, but striking, story.

And now, before reverting to the sacristy, for such I think, for divers reasons, it must have been, let us take a parting look at the inserted Geometrical window. Surprising as the fact cannot fail to appear to us—with our ingrained love of mechanical exactitude and symmetry—when the new south front of the nave had been completed, this window, instead of being taken out and reset *centrally* as aforetime, was allowed to remain *in statu quo*, notwithstanding the strikingly unpleasing and lop-sided effect produced; and there too, like the embedded buttress, it remains to teach us *history*.<sup>1</sup> But now to the sacristy. When it was built the south wall of the nave was, as I have said, still standing six feet north of the south-western angle of the crossing. But the new sustaining buttress was built quite detached six feet southwards of it, in line with the contemplated new nave wall. Therefore the dimensions of the sacristy could not possibly have been extended northwards, and must thus have been all along of the most restricted character. But it had speedily to be dispensed with altogether. For when the new south wall had been built up and attached to the buttress, it was

<sup>1</sup> The reason of the west front being left in this awkward and unsightly state was due, probably, not so much to indifference, as to want of means, otherwise something would pretty certainly have been done to remedy the defect. And this consideration raises the question of the whole subject of the recasting which the church and cloister alleys, from time to time, underwent. From the excessive poverty of the foundation, as appears in the charters and other documents, it seems quite impossible to suppose that the abbot and convent could have accomplished such works at their own unaided cost. And if we ask—then, at whose else? we have no definite answer. The choir and cloister arcades, both important works, were taken in hand *circa* 1240–50. But the only circumstance of that period, of which we know anything, so far from being of the nature of a benefaction, is an action by Gilbert de Leya to compel the abbot to comply with the terms of his father's charter in respect of his endowment at Kilvington. And then as regards the next step, viz. the entire rebuilding of the south transept, perhaps as a lady chapel, we have nothing beyond the fact of John, Earl of Bretagne, in 1274, the proximate date of the work, appointing six of the canons to be chantry priests in his castle of Richmond, and who, from the interest he took in

them, might possibly also have befriended the abbot and brethren in continuing their work of re-edification westwards. As to whether the same powerful friend or some others, jointly or severally, assisted in carrying on the work to completion by rebuilding the south wall of the nave, there is simply nothing to show. But that all these several works must, for the most part, have depended for their accomplishment on some external aid or other, seems certain. As to the continuance of the west end in the condition to which the erection of the new south wall of the nave condemned it, there is this also to be said, viz. that in the first place it was not, as in some cases, probably, much seen; then that the original flat angle-buttress having been left standing, it served to define and mark off as before, the position, not only of the west window, but also doorway, centrally, between itself and the corresponding one northwards, which any alteration in their position further south, so as to bring them into the centre of the new and broader gable, would, whatever advantage might have accrued to the appearance inside, have rendered the outside one about as unsightly as leaving them in their original positions. The latter plan, as being both the cheapest and least troublesome, was therefore adopted.

discovered that there was no way of access to the new central tower, and this it became necessary, of course, to provide without delay. Towards the north-west, north-east, and south-east of the crossing, no such stair could conveniently be constructed. In the first of those positions it would have intruded into and blocked the angle of the narrow cloisters; in the second and third because it would have blocked and disfigured the responds of the north, south, and east arches. Only the south-west quarter, therefore, remained, and it was utilised accordingly. The sacristy, though so recently constructed, was thereupon at once pulled down, and the angle filled in by a projecting stair-turret, access to which was had by the partial blocking and removing of the original large doorway and the insertion of one very much smaller, and more suitable for such purpose, in its place. How the staircase was contrived remains for us to see, and a curiously interesting as well as picturesque piece of work it is. But the need for such an adjunct had evidently been quite overlooked when both the transept and nave walls were being rebuilt, since no bond or toothing was prepared for it whatever. As a natural consequence of such neglect, there is seen to be next to no bonding at all, the joints on both sides being all but unbroken and continuous. Nor is that all, for the north-western angle of the turret had to be splayed away to the utmost extent practicable, in order to avoid running into the adjacent window, the easternmost of whose lights it would have utterly obscured.

As to the new south front of the nave, it will be found worthy of the most careful attention. Like the transept, it is built wholly of fine ashlar, and without any intermixture of rubble, as in the choir. Its base moulds are similar to, and continuous with, those of the transept; and there are four bays, separated by well-designed buttresses of two stages, but with plainly sloping, instead of gabled and crocketed heads, like those which form such salient features there. Simple and early looking as the whole elevation may, and to the superficial observer probably does, appear, it will be discovered on closer study to be of much later date, and, in the windows especially, of much richer character than at first sight might be thought. The three plain lancets, set under equally plain-looking arches, suggest a period distinctly earlier than that of the transept, with its fine, and fully-developed Geometrical traceries; while the absence of cusping conveys an impression of bareness and simplicity, which a narrower scrutiny speedily serves to dissipate. And so the old lesson is again taught us, that absence of ornament is no more indicative of poverty, than simplicity of form, of early date.

As to details, while the string courses above and below the windows—like the base moulds—follow those of the transept, the sections of the window jambs and arches differ considerably. For while the two outer moulds of the earlier transept windows consist each of a single hollow chamfer, the third, or inner one of the tracery plane being flat; those of the nave windows are all alike, and consist of flat chamfers, within whose lines a hollow has been sunk in such fashion as to leave only a narrow strip or border of the flat surface on either side of it, producing thereby a multiplicity of lines and variations of light and shade which, with all their seeming simplicity of form, involve a vast amount of cutting, and produce a very rich, though subdued, but fine effect.

Beneath the sill of the westernmost of these four windows, a small, but good and delicately moulded doorway has been contrived, in striking contrast to the severely plain twelfth century one opposite opening to the cloister. As to the chief western one, it has been so utterly destroyed that not a fragment of it is to be found anywhere. Its place—many years since a yawning gap—has latterly been blocked up with multitudinous fragments of wreckage of all sorts, amongst them being part of a gable-cross.

It rests now, I think, only for me to say that on the outside the flat, pilaster buttress of what was originally the south-west angle of the nave remains intact, but built up to on its south side by the six feet of walling, wherewith the width of that part of the structure was ultimately increased, while on the inside the rough and jagged surface marking the junction of the original south and west walls also remains, as though it had never been properly levelled up.

As to the north wall of the nave, two of the three original small lancets opening above the cloister roof still exist entire, together with the west side of the third, all the rest of the north-eastern part of the walling having long since been destroyed.

This completes our survey of the fabric of the church as first built, and afterwards at divers times rebuilt and enlarged. The singularly beautiful, impressive, and admirably balanced picture presented by it at the close of the thirteenth century can now, unfortunately, be realised by the eye of the mind only—drawn from such fragments as yet remain. For the fifteenth century, as usual, did only too evidently, well nigh all that could be done to ruin and destroy the effect of what once had been so fair, so stately, and so

graceful. The old high roofs having been removed, the walls throughout were raised in a dead and heavy mass above the corbel tables of the destroyed parapets, thereby not only crushing out all their pristine beauty of proportion, but imposing on them a featureless expanse of dull and lifeless stone, which, if applied as a basement, instead of a summit, would have been infinitely less offensive and out of place.

## VI.

## SPOILIATION AND DESTRUCTION.

At what precise period the partial destruction of the Abbey church and monastic buildings was commenced—for it was certainly due to the violent action of human hands, and not to the quiet processes of natural decay—is a point which, though to some extent uncertain, may yet, I think, be determined with tolerable accuracy. As will be seen later on, the church, with its dependent offices and other possessions, continued in the crown till the second year of Edward VI, when they were granted to one Strelly, or Strully. Up to that date therefore, it may be presumed, no material destruction would have taken place. Scott, indeed, in one of his finest and most admired passages, would attribute the entire havoc to the time of the civil wars, some century or so later on, when, picturing the church, he writes:—

“The reverend pile lay wild and waste,  
 Profaned, dishonoured, and defaced ;  
 Through storied lattices no more  
 In soften'd light the sunbeams pour,  
 Gilding the Gothic sculpture rich  
 Of shrine, and monument, and niche.  
 The civil fury of the time  
 Made sport of sacrilegious crime ;  
 And dark fanaticism rent  
 Altar and screen and ornament,  
 And peasant hands the tombs o'erthrew  
 Of Bowes, of Rokeby, and Fitzhugh.”

(*Rokeby*, canto vi, xxvii.)

All that, however, has nothing to do with history, and, beautiful as it is, must be regarded as mere poetic licence, designed to meet the requirements of his tale. The Puritans have quite enough and more, to answer for, without laying imaginary crimes to their charge ; and the various depredations are plainly attributable to both earlier, and later, days than theirs.

For the house continued all along to be more or less inhabited; and the church, though forming no part of, was yet so closely attached, that the neighbours, even though willing, which they were not, to enter on a course of predatory destruction, would have been stopped from the very outset. There seems good reason, indeed every reason, for supposing that the first grantee, on converting the domestic buildings generally into a dwelling-house, pulled down the greater part of the centre of the church which lay directly south of the eastern range, in order to admit the light more freely, and make the place brighter and more cheerful. Such, I think, would, in the first place, seem to be the simple and common-sense solution of the question; and it seems to be borne out by a long, and in various ways, interesting letter addressed to some of the junior branches of his family, and entitled "*Æconomia Rokebiorum*, by Rafe Rokeby the younger, of Lincoln's Inn, Esq., Secretarye to the Councell at Yorke, compiled in the year 1565," &c., and from which the following is taken:—

"Now it resteth for conclusion that I commend to your memories the places where you may find some monuments and remembrances of your ancestors, wherein I will not observe the dignities of places, but follow the suite of tyme. The place, therefore, where of longest antiquetie our ancestors choose their burial places were Eggleston Abbey, nere adjoyning to the towne of Rokebye, yea soe nere that it devoured up a good share of the demesnes thereof, a pretence of holynes having then drawne our ancestors by the zeale of devotion, whereof they were by the blindnes and errors of those tymes caried away, to repute it a great steppe towards heaven to have their burials in those places and amongst those persons, or at least in their habitts, whose unhallowed shooes and outward shells of pietye appearing to the eternall eye of God that searcheth hearts and reynes, and pierceth to the divideing of the marrowe and the bone, yea of the soule and bodye, to be a meere pageant of hypocrisie, and their intollerable pride, insatiable covetings, the foule dissolution of their lustes and lewd lives, and their most abominable idolatryes ascending up to the Almighty Judge of heaven and earthe, his justice seat, and their cryeing against them vengeance for sinne, Almightye God in his most high and just displeasure against them, rebellious sinners, hath with the breathe of his nostrills throwne their scites and cells into utter ruine and desolation, soe that '*Iam seges*

*et herba est ubi fuerunt templa fratrum, coluntque nunc monumenta patrum.*' And the ancestors of the howses of Bowes and of Rokeby lye without the doores in the demesnes of Eggleston Abbey, where yett their gravestones appeare old and weatherbeaten."<sup>1</sup>

From which—without construing too literally the Latin quotation that "There is now standing corn and grass where once were the temples of the brethren, and now they cultivate (the sites of) the monuments of the fathers"—it seems clear that the church before twenty-five years after the suppression was not only unroofed, but its walls thrown down to such an extent as to leave the tombs so exposed and open to the surrounding churchyard, as to leave the floor on which they stood indistinguishable from it—in fact, much the same as it is to-day.

After ceasing to be used as a mansion house, the domestic offices, or parts of them, would seem to have been tenanted by labourers till quite recent times; and I myself remember perfectly well no fewer than four separate families occupying various portions, both above and below, during the forties, at the same time. Even at so late a date as that, one of the lower rooms had preserved its oaken ceiling, painted blue and decorated with clouds; while two others adjoining the north transept, and approached by the night-stairs, which had long been occupied by an aged couple, were in

<sup>1</sup> The scurrilous charges contained in this sanctimonious effusion, interesting chiefly as illustrating the unctuous cant of the times, admit of brief, but conclusive answers. In the first place, so far from the Rokeby family having impoverished themselves through superstitious prodigality on their side, and the insatiable greed of the Eggleston brethren on the other, their whole benefactions to the Abbey, down to so late a period as that immediately preceding the suppression, consisted, as the following extract shows, of a single carucate of land:—"Extent of the House of Richmond, county of York, by knights' fees, *temp.* Hen. VII. The Abbot of Egleston was seized in his demesne as of fee in right of his church of Egleston . . . of one carucate of land with the appurtenances in Rokeby, held of Thomas Rokeby, in pure and perpetual alms, and which said Thomas held of Sir Brian Stapylton, knt., who held of the King in capite of the said honor of Richmond, value,

yearly, 40s." (*Plantagenet Harrison*, p. 45.) As to the "hypocrisie, intollerable pride, insatiable covetings, foul dissolution of lustes, lewd lives, and most abominable idolatryes cryeing against them vengeance for sinne," charged against the canons, we have direct historical witness, both of antiquity and of their open and professed enemies at, and after, the time of the Dissolution, to the contrary; seeing that in the one case their poverty was so extreme as to procure them immunity from taxation, and in the other that their pure lives and general beneficence were such as to bring about their immediate re-establishment by the King. Nor is that all. For when we turn to the much and self-lauded family of the writer, what is it that we find? Simply this, that of the only two who have composed their own epitaphs, the one deliberately, and with all shame and confusion, writes himself down "Bastard"; the other, with equal truth and conciseness—"Liar."

quite a habitable condition. Since then the remains have gradually fallen into deeper and still deeper ruin, till the well nigh incredible outrage of a few years since, when not only the whole transept, but large portions of the adjacent offices were swept away and utterly annihilated.

### CHAPTER III.

#### THE MONUMENTS.

OF the many monuments which once occupied, and—unlike so many of our own day—more or less adorned, the Abbey church, but few are now left, and fewer still of them, probably, *in situ*. By far the greater number would seem to have consisted of large slabs of the local grey 'Tees marble, some plain, some inscribed, some bearing symbols of office. Others evidently took the form of altar tombs, either plain, or, perhaps, bearing effigies in latten on their lid, as is seen on a still existing slab lying in the nave; while one at least, of vast dimensions, had richly sculptured and crocketed niches embellishing both sides and ends. The one solitary instance of a freestone monument occurs in the effigy of an abbot (?), which, if perfect, would have been of much interest. Unhappily it is not only a mere fragment, but very much weather-worn and mutilated. Nearly the whole of the face is gone, only a lock of curly hair above the right ear, with the corner of the mouth being left, while the trunk is destroyed from the waist downwards. And even of this, both the forearms and hands are gone. With respect to the vestments, moreover, there is nothing whatever indicative of the office of an abbot, or of the Order to which he belonged. He is simply habited as a priest, in chasuble and amice, and shown as having once held the chalice, now destroyed, with both hands, also destroyed, one at the rim, the other at the foot, upon his breast.<sup>1</sup> What remains of the folds of the ample chasuble shows sufficient vigour and freedom of handling to prove that the work, when perfect, must have possessed very considerable merit. It would seem to belong to the earlier part of the fourteenth century. Of the rest, which are for the most part, probably, of much later date, some fine large slabs are, or were a few years since, lying in the outskirts of the adjacent farmhouse, others within the church. One of the latter, possibly the only one

<sup>1</sup> The fine incised grave-cover of a priest at Le Petit Andely, France, shows him holding the chalice in an almost identical manner, but with the right

hand applied to the upper part of the long, slender stem, just below the bowl, instead of on the edge of it.



occupying its proper place, lay in front of the north chapel of the north transept. The inscription, which occupies the upper portion of the slab, is one of the only two now remaining. John and Johanna Michell thereby commemorated, and whose bodies rest below, were doubtless benefactors to the house, and probably chapel, before whose altar they were interred. The lettering indicates the fifteenth century. Among those lying in the nave, one on the north side is distinguished by a singular device in deeply incised lines, vertical and diagonal, occupying the whole field, and which looks very much like half of a once perfect figure, which has been cut longitudinally in two. Another towards the south, of large size, has the matrix of a very small brass with inscription below, and evangelistic symbols in the corners, now all gone; while another on the same side shows, in considerable relief, the forearm and hand of an abbot issuing from the right, and grasping a crozier.<sup>1</sup> The centre is occupied by a fine fleur-de-lysed cross of six rays rising from a calvary.

But, far exceeding all others in interest, is the great slab lying to the east of these, and directly beneath the line of the western tower arch, the fall of which probably has caused it to be broken transversely into three pieces. No less than 2 ft. 2 in. long by 7 ft. 7 in. broad, it commemorates, not improbably, one of the benefactors of the house—possibly the same Thomas Rokeby who, as the records show, endowed it with a carucate of land in that parish. Although but a simple grave-cover, devoid of all architectural enrichment, the effect produced is wonderful; the touching humility and devotion of the inscriptions, combined with the magnificent boldness, beauty, and freedom of the lettering, imparting to this humble tomb a degree of dignity and impressiveness which is perhaps unique. The accompanying illustration, reduced from a carefully taken and finished rubbing, gives the form, if not the effect, of the epitaph exactly.

It has been as variously, as often and incorrectly interpreted, one of the most generally approved versions, perhaps, running thus:—

“Jesu, for thy passion’s sake, Have mercy on my sinful heart.”

<sup>1</sup> A broken grave-cover at Romsey Abbey shows a hand and forearm also issuing from the dexter side and grasping the crozier, but without any accompanying cross; and another similar one, from Welbeck Abbey, is given by Gough. On the gravestone of Abbot Sutton, at Dorchester, Oxfordshire, the crozier is held by a hand and arm issuing from

the sinister, which is the case also in one at Flaxley Abbey, Gloucestershire. Another one from Romsey Abbey Church, which shows a crozier grasped by a hand issuing from foliage clustered about the edges of the stone, and accompanied by a highly enriched cross, is given by Carter. (*Architectural Antiquities*, Pl.lix.)

But this is palpably false in several particulars, the word "passion's" being in the plural; while "on" is "of"; "my," "thy"; "sake," "ser"; and "heart," "her." The true reading and sense of the distich therefore is, I think, clearly this:—

"Jesu, for thy passions sair, Have mercy of thy sinful heir."

And this pathetic appeal, which would seem in all likelihood to have been dictated by the deceased in his lifetime, would thus serve to show that, though his illegitimate birth prevented his succeeding to the inheritance of his earthly father; yet that there remained another, "incorruptible, undefiled, and that fadeth not away," to which, as an heir of God, and joint heir with Christ, he could look forward, and for which he offered this last, and still unceasing, prayer.<sup>1</sup>

Though now removed from the church, and set up in the grounds of Rokeby Park, near Mortham Tower, there remains yet to note another tomb of much interest and enormous size, which must have formed, probably, the largest and most conspicuous of them all.<sup>2</sup> It is in excellent general preservation—thanks to the action of the weather only, apart from that of human hands—and is formed of Tees marble, richly sculptured with niches and shields, the latter, owing to the excessively hard and intractable nature of the material, plain, but originally in all likelihood emblazoned. "The vast slab which must have contained the inscription," says Dr. Whitaker, "is unfortunately gone, but the length of the sides is eleven feet, the width of the ends five feet eight inches, the depth two feet five inches, and the thickness one foot. The estimated weight is 15 tons."

## CHAPTER IV.

### HISTORY.

THE fortunes of this small Praemonstratensian house—as uneventful as its means were scant—are exceptionally obscure, and the record of its endowments are just as inconsiderable. As with so many other similar institutions, the Abbey of Eggleston is virtually without a history. Quiet, calm, and peaceful in their external, as well

<sup>1</sup> Very solemn and impressive, if less strikingly so, perhaps, than the petition here offered up, is the "Fili Dei miserere mei," inscribed upon the breast and between the uplifted hands of Laurentius de Sancto Mauro (Lawrence Seymour), in his exceptionally beautiful brass at

Higham Ferrars Church, Northants., of which he had been rector, c. 1337.

<sup>2</sup> "I saw in the Body of church of *Eggleston* to very fair Tumbes of gray Marble. In the greater was buried, as I lernid, one Syr *Rafe Bowes*, and yn the lesser one of the *Rokesbys*." (*Leland*.)

as internal, affairs, the successive generations of its inmates—occupied from year to year in works of charity, and the daily and nightly round of divine offices—held on the placid tenour of their way till the great cataclysm of the sixteenth century overtook them, and brought their story to a close. Yet not wholly, in the first instance. And to those who, like myself, have all their lives long known and loved the spot, it can hardly, I think, be other than a source of satisfaction, not unmixed, indeed, with feelings of a different kind, to know that, so pure and unsullied were the lives and conversation of the brethren, and so strong the local feeling in their favour, that—*their abject poverty also being duly noted*—it was deemed more politic by those in power to pardon, than to plunder, and therefore to schedule their house among those thirty of all Orders which, for a time, secured a respite. On the 30th of January, A.D. 1537, the Abbey was accordingly refounded by the King's Letters Patent, and thus rescued from the general spoliation. But, as Dr. Whitaker observes, "this transient gleam of returning sunshine quickly passed away, for three years afterwards the final surrender was enrolled."

As to documentary evidences, it would seem very doubtful if it ever possessed a chartulary, for no document relating to it has so far been found in the hands of any private owner. All our information respecting it, in fact, is derived from copies, not originals, preserved in the Record Office, the British Museum, and the Registers of the Archbishop of York. From the paucity of its endowments, and the very limited extent of its possessions, it would seem unlikely that the deeds of the house were ever numerous, and thus it may pretty safely be inferred that few as they are, we still possess, in various quarters, all the more important ones.

And here let me say at the outset, how entirely the following references to its several benefactions, together with the various litigations dependent thereon, or connected therewith, as well as other interesting legal and historical notices, are due to the constant and unwearying kindness of my friend, Mr. William Brown, F.S.A., the Editor of these Transactions, who, for many years past, has devoted large portions of his leisure to searching after, and transcribing, whatever documents could throw any light upon the Abbey or its inmates. But for such unstinted and wholehearted help as he has afforded, so ample an elucidation of its fortunes could never have appeared in this connection; and the dense obscurity which for so long has shrouded its "short and simple annals" must still have continued to brood over them indefinitely.

After the fine of 1198, given at length further back on page 133, no mention of the house would seem to occur until 1205, when the

abbot is stated to have given the King ten marks and a palfrey to have such seisin of two carucates of land and a mill in Schideby (Skeby), and of half a carucate of land and a toft in Brumton (Brompton-on-Swale), of which he had been disseised by Roald, son of Alan, as he had had in them before Roald made a fine with the King for the land of William de Rolles.<sup>1</sup>

The next mention of the house occurs in 1239, when Abbot Hamo brought an action by Reginald de Fleg, a canon of the place, who acted as his attorney, against Warner Engaine, to indemnify him against the service claimed by Brian son of Alan for his holding in Strafford, as Warner was the mesne lord between them. Ultimately, it was agreed that the abbot should hold the property for which the service in dispute was due of Warner, doing forensic service to the chief lords of the fee instead of to Warner, and paying yearly to Richard le Sauvage and Amabilia, his wife, and her heirs, four marks on St. Botulph's day (June 17) at the church of Strafford. As a consideration, the abbot gave Warner a moulted sparrow hawk (*spervarium sorum*).<sup>2</sup>

In 1240 the same abbot recovered from William de Sandford 4s. 6d. rent from land in Beringham, at a cost of two marks of silver.<sup>3</sup>

Then in 1248 occurred a dispute relative to property of considerable value, and of which the tenure was burdened with very onerous obligations. From an entry on the Curia Regis Roll<sup>4</sup> for Easter Term in that year, it appears that an agreement was entered into somewhere about 1200 between Nicholas, the then abbot, and a certain Gilbert de Leya<sup>5</sup> as to the services due from the Abbey for the manor of Kylvington (North Kilvington), near Thirsk. This agreement Philip, Gilbert's son and heir, complained had not been kept by the abbot who was in office in 1248, when the action was brought. In Trinity Term in the same year<sup>6</sup> Philip pleaded that the manor had been given for the support of nine clerks, who were to be made canons of Eggleston on the presentation of Gilbert de la Legh and his heirs, and that by the abbot's refusal to admit his

<sup>1</sup> *Rotuli de Oblatis et Finibus*, 264.

<sup>2</sup> *Feet of Fines (Yorkshire)*, File 30 (20-23 Hen. III), No. 34. The fine was levied on the quinzaine of St. Mark, 23 Hen. III. The dedication of Startforth might seem, from the above-named circumstance to be, perhaps, doubtful. It is commonly said to be under the invocation of the Holy Trinity, but this entry would suggest that of St. Botulph.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, File 34 (24 Hen. III), No. 172. The fine was levied at York in the quinzaine of St. John Baptist, 24 Hen. III.

<sup>4</sup> No. 67, m. 9d. In crastino Clausi Pasche, 32 Hen. III. The abbot, who did not appear, was attached by John de Roynges and William de Soureby.

<sup>5</sup> He gave his name to Witton Gilbert, a few miles N.W. of Durham, where he founded a hospital for five lepers in the time of Bishop Pudsey (1153-1195). The variety of ways in which his name is spelled is worth notice.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 68, m. 7.

presentees he had suffered damage to the amount of forty marks. In reply, the abbot produced in court the charter in question, which witnessed that the manor was given in frankalmoign for feeding and clothing nine canons, who were to perform divine service in the church of the Abbey, but nothing was said about the Abbey being obliged to receive nine canons on Gilbert's presentation. As for the charter executed by Abbot Nicholas and produced by the plaintiff, the abbot said it was of no value, as Nicholas made it without the assent or will of his chapter, and that it was sealed secretly with the abbot's seal, and not with that of the convent. The jury found in favour of the abbot, namely, that the manor of Kilvington was granted by Gilbert de la Lee, not to Abbot Nicholas, but to his predecessor, Abbot William, for the support of nine canons, who should serve God in the said house of Eggleston, for the souls of H[ugh], Bishop of Durham, and of all the ancestors and successors of the said Gilbert. The abbot was not bound to receive any clerk as canon on the presentation of Gilbert or his heirs, and Abbot Nicholas's charter was made without the assent and wish of the chapter, which as soon as it knew of it at once demurred.<sup>1</sup>

There must have been something more in the claim made by Philip de la Leye to present nine clerks to be admitted canons than appears, as only three years later Abbot Robert was compelled to admit his claims.<sup>2</sup> The terms of the settlement of the dispute were as follows:—Leye acknowledged that the manor belonged to the abbot as of his father's grant, the abbot doing all service due for one knight's fee. In return for this grant the abbot agreed that eight canons of the house, namely Hamo of Oxford (*de Oxonia*), Alan de Geynesford, Walter de Brumton, Thomas de Walemyre, Henry of Barnard Castle (*de Castro Bernardi*), John de Harpham, Simon de Steynton, and Robert de Cledum, with a clerk who should be admitted and made a canon on Leye's presentation, should celebrate divine service for ever for the good of his soul and of

<sup>1</sup> Robert de Stichill, Bishop of Durham (1260–1274), confirmed a grant by Bishop Philip de Pictavia, or of Poitou (1197–1208), to Eggleston, with the assent of Maude, widow of Gilbert de Leye, of the manor of Kilvington, which had been held by Gilbert of the Bishop by the service of one knight's fee; reserving to the church of Thornton (Thornton-le-Street), in fee-farm (in feodali firma), five marks a year, payable on the four terms appointed in Alvertonshire. Witnesses to Bishop Philip's charter, Aimery, the Archdeacon of Durham, Peter, parson of Houeden,

Master John de Lond', Master Simon de Ferlington, Ralph de Multon, Philip de Colville, Guy de Hellebecke, Thomas de Colville, William de Herleseye, Robert de Boneville, Henry de Ferlington and Gikel de Semiditon, (that is, Smideton, now Smeaton). Bishop Stichill granted by the same charter the homage and service of Walter de Balliolo and Robert de Roynges. (*Registrum Palatinum Dunelmense*, Roll Series, ii, 1159.)

<sup>2</sup> *Fees of Fines (Yorkshire)*, File 44 (36 Hen. III), No. 151. In octabis S. Martini, 36 Hen. III (1251).

those of his ancestors and heirs. On the death of any of these nine a clerk was to be presented in his place by Philip and his heirs, and be made a canon, so that the full number of nine canons to be admitted on the presentation of Philip and his heirs, and made canons, should ever thereafter be maintained.

The abbot paid Philip 100s. for all arrears, and for the damages he might have incurred by the loss of the service due for the knight's fee. Philip further agreed that when he presented a clerk he would give him his first habit as canon.<sup>1</sup>

At Whitsuntide in 1275 a very important agreement<sup>2</sup> was entered into between the abbot and convent and John of Britany, Earl of Richmond, under which the canons undertook to supply from their church at Eggleston six chaplains to celebrate divine service daily in Richmond Castle. John de Dreux, Earl of Richmond, was a person of very great importance in his day. He succeeded his father in the earldom in 1268, and in the dukedom of Britany in 1286. His wife, Beatrice, was sister of Edward I, and it was in consequence of her death in 1274 that the chantry was founded. It is not easy to understand why the chaplains should have been supplied from the somewhat distant Abbey of Eggleston, when Easby, a house of the same Order and of far greater wealth and importance, lay within a mile of the castle. But perhaps the very poverty of Eggleston and the good repute of the brethren there supply the answer.

The masses to be celebrated by these clerks are fully set out in the deed. The first one was to say that of the day (*de die, vel de festo instanti*), or else of the Holy Ghost with music (*cum nota*). This may mean that the chaplain was to sing the mass of the Holy Ghost on vacant or ordinary days, of which there were very few, most days having a mass *de die*; but in any case, it was to be with music. The second chaplain was to sing the mass of the Blessed Virgin with solemn music (*cum nota solempni*), that is a mass of a more elaborate character than the first. The third was to celebrate specially for the soul of the lady Beatrice, the lord John's late consort, so that when he died this chaplain should sing the office of the dead for them jointly. The fourth and fifth chaplains were to celebrate the mass of the Blessed Virgin without music, so that both

<sup>1</sup> In 1254 (a die Pasche in tres septimanas, 38 Henry III), Robert, abbot of Eggleston, by Robert de Eggleston, his canon, placed in his stead, recovered from Geoffrey le Serjant of Thirsk (Treske), and Parnell (Petronilla), his wife, two bovates of land in North Kilvinton, paying 2s. a year for all

service, and eight marks as a consideration. (*Ibid.*, File 47 (37-39 Hen. III), No. 32.)

<sup>2</sup> *Cott. MSS.*, *Faustina B.*, vii, fo. 138d. Also in *Harl. MSS.*, 3674, fo. 70. It has been carefully printed in Gale's *Registrum Honoris de Richmond*, p. 95; and in the *Monasticon Anglicanum*, vi, 943.

musical and non-musical men should be eligible. The sixth was to celebrate for the soul of lady Beatrice, and, after her husband's death, for the souls of them both and of all the faithful deceased.

If by chance any of the services should not be duly celebrated, and in excuse the chaplain in default were to allege some hindrance, he was to be believed on his word, and the matter left to his conscience.<sup>1</sup> Should this, however, happen frequently, and seem like negligence, the earl's bailiff was to inform the abbot, who would see that it was set right. The earl enjoined that, notwithstanding the institution of these six chaplains, the number of the canons in the Abbey should be maintained at thirteen, as had been the custom. In time of war the chaplains, with the leave of the earl or his bailiff, could go into the castle, or, if ordered, retire to Eggleston, and there celebrate the services until recalled.

The endowments for the support of this chantry were made in no niggard spirit. The licence in mortmain, made in 1278,<sup>2</sup> allowed a grant up to 25*li.* a year, a large sum in those days. By this charter the earl gave them the capital messuage in Multon (Moulton) and all his demesne land and meadow there, as well as four tofts and a cottage, and eight bovates of land, with the bodies of the tenants and their families (*cum omnibus sequelis ipsorum*), which bovates lay by the land of Simon de Multon, and had been purchased by the Earl of Thomas [de] Ukkerby. Further, he gave them leave to carry four score cartloads of turf and twenty cartloads of heather (*bruere*) from his moor of Boghes (Bowes) to the Abbey or to their grange at Stratforde, and to cut an acre of wood every year in Hwittecliffe (Whitcliffe, west of Richmond), and take it to the castle. As a site for the dwelling for the chaplains and their household, he assigned a piece of ground he had enclosed inside the castle, near the greater chapel. He also allowed them to take water from the springs in the castle. Lastly, he gave a couple of escheats from Richmond, namely of William Whelpe in Beregate, and of Geoffrey Fuller (*Fullo*) in Walkergrene.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Justum super hoc impedimentum se habere pretendens, verbo ipsius capellani impedimento credetur, et sue consciencie relinquetur."

<sup>2</sup> *Cal. of Patent Rolls* (1272-1281), p. 270.

<sup>3</sup> The charter ratifying this agreement was executed at Nigun on the morrow of the Invention of the Holy Cross (Sept. 15), 1278, in the presence of Master Geoffrey de St. Medard, Archdeacon of Richmond, Sir Brian son of Alan, Sir Hugh son of Henry, Sir

Ranulph de Dacre, Sheriff of Yorkshire, Sir Roger de Lascels, Sir John son of Michael, the coroner, Sir Henry Spryng, Sir Henry de Rokeby, Sir Robert Wyclif, Sir William Skargill, Sir Hugh de Aske, knights, Droco de Fere, the seneschal, Robert de Appilgarthe, the bailiff, Harsculph de Cleresby, the receiver, and all the burgesses of Richmond. In 1334, on the Commemoration of St. Paul (June 30), John, Earl of Richmond, and *Vicomte* of Limoges, son of Arthur, Duke of Britany, confirmed, in Richmond Castle, his grandfather's grant.

No further mention of this chantry occurs after its foundation except once, at the confirmation in 1334. According to the Chantry Certificates in the time of Edward VI, there was no chantry in Richmond Castle. It is not impossible, perhaps, that the Abbey and neighbourhood became so impoverished through the incursions of the Scotch after Bannockburn that there were neither men nor money to keep the chantry going, and that it lapsed in consequence.<sup>1</sup>

Up to the close of the thirteenth century the fortunes of the religious houses in the North of England had been for the most part prosperous. They had enjoyed the blessings of peace, and had been unfettered by the public authorities in their acquisition of land. Several causes, however, arose during the half century following to diminish their prosperity. The Statutes of Mortmain prevented their acquiring more land. The lands they already possessed were wasted both by the Scotch and by the English armies sent to repel them. Finally, the Black Death made labour so scarce and dear that they were unable to cultivate their property. In the case of Eggleston there was never much in the way of prosperity to destroy. Except the manor of North Kilvington, their possessions were of small value, for the endowments given by the Earl of Richmond were appropriated to the maintenance of the chantry in the castle. From a return made to a grant of a fifteenth levied on lay personalty, and collected in 1301, it is clear that the house was very meagrely provided with stock and implements. The sum total paid to this subsidy by Eggleston only amounted to 69s. 7d., from granges at Eggleston 16s. 2d., Startforth 8s. 10d., and North Cowton 44s. 7d. The two neighbouring houses were richer; Coverham had four granges, and paid 81s. 5d., and Easby sixteen, and paid 27*li.* 6s. 3½*d.*

Again, not only was the house poorly endowed, but the possessions it did own were in some cases burdened with very heavy obligations, which must have swallowed almost all the profits. There is a striking example of a case of this kind in the claim made by Harsculph de Cleseby against John, Abbot of Eggleston, for services due for a messuage and 4½ carucates of land in Scyteby, Staynwegges, Stretforde, and Brunton, that is Skeeby, Stanwick, Startforth, and Brompton-on-Swale. This property had to answer for services due from a third of a twenty-fourth part of a knight's fee. The services claimed were scutage, for which 15s. were to be paid when scutage ran at 40s., and so in proportion, 2s. 7d. for castle

<sup>1</sup> In the Ministers' Accounts (see p. 181), taken after the Dissolution of the House, a payment was made to the chantry priest of the chantry of the Blessed Mary Magdalen, in Richmond Castle,

but as the endowments arose from property in Skeeby, this chantry could have nothing to do with the Earl of Richmond's foundation there in 1274.



guard at Rychemund, and doing suit at Harsculph's court at Scyteby every three weeks, which meant that the abbot had to be present at the manor court once in three weeks, or pay a fine to be essoigned or excused. Cleseby further claimed that the abbot was bound to find a chaplain to celebrate divine service daily throughout the year at his entire cost, for the Chapel of St. Mary at Ellerton,<sup>1</sup> for his soul and the souls of his ancestors. The abbot and convent had up to 1303 refused to acknowledge that they were bound to do these services, but by a fine<sup>2</sup> levied in that year they acknowledged their obligation, and agreed that in case of non-performance they might be distrained by their chattels on the property to do them.

The next grant to the Abbey was made in 1304, and consisted of some property at Startforth. To enable the canons to get a good title, it was necessary, under the Statute of Mortmain, to obtain a licence from the crown to receive the gift, and also to have an inquisition taken into its nature, value, and tenure. In this case the inquisition<sup>3</sup> was taken on Wednesday after St. Andrew's day, 33 Edward I (December 2, 1306). The jury<sup>4</sup> found that the property to be given by Master John de Boghs<sup>5</sup> (Bowes) consisted of a messuage, a carucate of land, and one hundred acres of meadow in Over Stretford, and that once they had been holden of the abbot and convent, but that in consequence of an assize of novel disseisin, taken before Hugh de Cressingham and his fellow justices, itinerant in Yorkshire, they were then holden of Robert de Cleseby by an annual service of 7*d.* payable on the feast of *St. Peter ad Vincula* (August 1), for the ward (*ad wardam*) of Richmond Castle. Cleseby held of Thomas de Richemund, knight, and Richemund of the earl, both by the above service. The earl in his turn held these lands, with the rest of his property in Richmondshire, of the King in chief. After deducting expenses, the land was worth only 20*s.* a year. The jurors go on to say that "it is not to be wondered at that so large a holding is valued at so small an amount, inasmuch as the land in the carucate is such that twenty acres are not worth 20*d.* a year, as they join on the moor of Staynmore and are barren."<sup>6</sup> So far as the pasture was concerned, the canons only got the lordship (*dominium*), as they already had common of pasture. Endorsed on the inquisi-

<sup>1</sup> This word is very indistinct.

<sup>2</sup> *Feet of Fines (Yorkshire)*, 31 Edw. I, File 78, No. 30.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p.m.*, 33 Edw. I, No. 156.

<sup>4</sup> Names of the jurors: Geoffrey de Scocia, Alexander de Multon, Thomas Godegrome, Richard de Ulington, Robert Warde, Roger son of Roger, John de Mortham, William son of William de Melsamby, John son of John de Laton,

Roger de Thorp, William Geruc', and Henry son of John de Dalton.

<sup>5</sup> Called Boughes in the writ directing the taking of the inquisition.

<sup>6</sup> Nec est mirandum quod tantum tenementum ad tam parvum valorem estimatur, quia in dicta carucata terre tales viginti acre que non valent viginti denarios per annum, quia adjacent more de Staynmore steriles.

tion is an intimation that on payment of a fine of 20s. the inquisition could be enrolled in Chancery, but not till the consent of the mesne lords had been obtained. The royal licence had been granted on April 26, 1305, before this inquisition was taken.<sup>1</sup> It was, however, of no avail, as Master John de Boughes died before the abbot and convent could take seisin of their property, and it was not until November 1, 1318, that his nephew and heir, William de Boughes, obtained a licence to carry out his uncle's wishes, and convey the property at Ovre Stretford to the canons.<sup>2</sup>

Henceforth the history of Eggleston is one long story of misfortune. In 1318, at the request of John of Britany, Earl of Richmond, taxes in arrears were forgiven to the sum of 27*li.* 8*s.* 4½*d.*<sup>3</sup>; ten years later, in consideration of the great damage done to the property of the Abbey during the raids of the Scotch, a further sum of 16*li.* 2*s.* 7*d.* was remitted<sup>4</sup>; and in 1333, for the same reason, another sum of 73*s.* 4*d.*<sup>5</sup> By 4 Ric. II (1380-1) the Abbey had become so impoverished that it does not appear in the Clerical Subsidy Roll<sup>6</sup> for that year.

The sister Praemonstratensian houses were at this time enjoying a fair amount of prosperity. At Easby there were nineteen canons and one conversus, and at Coverham sixteen canons and one conversus. The absence of Eggleston Abbey from this roll may be explained by a provision in the statute by which all beggars, paupers, and persons of small means were exempt. Under this clause many of the smaller religious houses escaped contributing to this subsidy.

Besides the relief afforded by the remission of taxation, the Archbishops of York endeavoured to alleviate the poverty of the canons by permitting them to appropriate certain churches, that is to take their revenues and serve them by one of their own canons, and thus obviate the necessity of instituting a vicarage, when they would have been obliged to set apart a sufficient provision for the vicar's support. It is owing to appropriations of this kind that so many churches in England are at the present day so miserably endowed, their incomes having been swept away on the suppression of the monasteries to which they were attached.

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. of Patent Rolls* (1301-7), p. 339.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* (1317-21), p. 224.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 252.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* (1327-1330), p. 404. "Qui dampna et gravamina quamplurima per frequentes accessus Scotorum inimicorum

et rebellium nostrorum ante hec tempora sustinuerunt."

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* (1330-1334), p. 463.

<sup>6</sup> *Exchequer Clerical Subsidies*, *ff.* 11, m. 2, col. 1.

The first church to be dealt with in this manner was the closely adjacent one of Startforth.<sup>1</sup> This church had been given to the Abbey early in the thirteenth century by Helen de Hastings,<sup>2</sup> her son Thomas de Hastings confirming the benefaction.<sup>3</sup> The deed of appropriation<sup>4</sup> was executed by Archbishop Melton at Thorpe by York (Bishopthorpe), on the eighth of the ides of March (March 8), 1329-30. The document commences with the pious reasons which usually appear in deeds of this nature, showing why the archbishop thought it right that the church should be appropriated, namely that, while divine love warned him to help the poor, it more especially admonished him to give assistance to those in religion who were continually serving God under regular discipline, so that they might be in a better position to pay acceptable service to the Maker of all things. The archbishop then proceeds to enumerate the special reasons in this case—their notorious poverty, caused by divers misfortunes; an income insufficient to pay for the celebration of divine service and to discharge the duties incumbent on them, so that, if help were not afforded them, the worship of God and other works of piety would cease or be abridged, and so the canons, who should be a certain number, would be compelled to beg or wander

<sup>1</sup> The church of Startforth, a small, aisleless building of Transitional origin, but with thirteenth century additions and insertions of singular interest, was wantonly pulled down to make way for the utterly vulgar and pretentious structure that now occupies the site, some thirty years since. The chief peculiarities were to be found in the chancel. The east window consisted of a small, single lancet, very slightly chamfered, and perfectly plain. On the south side, eastwards, was a triplet of three little lancet lights under a deeply recessed segmental arch, of very striking character and most unusual and impressive appearance. Westwards was a single lancet. The western gable was also singularly attractive, though the original bell-cot had been destroyed and replaced by an eighteenth century one, but which, like the porch of the same period, pretended to nothing. Its charm lay in the two long, narrow, broadly chamfered, and trefoiled lancets which lighted it, evidently the work of some skilful master mason, probably from Eggleston, and which had beautifully moulded scoinson arches inside. All these were in perfect preservation, and, beyond a new roof, the church wanted next to nothing doing to it structurally. All, however, was not

merely destroyed but annihilated, not a fragment even being left behind.

<sup>2</sup> The witnesses to her charter were the Archbishop of York, Master Honorius, Archdeacon of Richmond, W., Abbot of Jervaulx (*de Jerevalle*), A., Abbot of Easby (*de Sancta Agatha*), G. de Welle, Master W. de Bleis, G., Dean of Forsete, Helias, parson of Bedale, Helias, parson of Picale, Paulinus de Sancto Rumaldo, Peter, parson of Richemunde, Matthew, parson of Cuton (*Cowton*), Roger de Beluton, Roald, the Constable, Henry son of Herry, Guy (*Wydo*) de Heleb', Gilbert de Leia, Thomas de Lathes, Ralph de Muleton, Adam de Baxeby, Thomas de Appelton, Henry Soudam, and Helen de Burdon. The witnesses to her son's charter were Roger, the Abbot, and the whole convent of Wyteby, William, Archdeacon of Richemund, Thomas, the Official, William de Magnefeld, the dean, and the whole chapter of Richemund, H., parson of Stratford, Alan, his son, Henry de Hastings, Henry de Flamville, Jurdan the clerk, and William de Furneis.

<sup>3</sup> *Calendar of Patent Rolls* (1307-1313), p. 574, and *Ibid.* (1327-1330), p. 404.

<sup>4</sup> *Reg. Melton*, fo. 452. The word used in the Archbishops' registers in deeds of this kind is always *appropriate*, never *impropriate*.

about in the world, to the manifest disgrace of all clerks. To relieve their poverty and augment divine worship and other works of piety, the archbishop allowed them to appropriate the Church of Stretford, which had never been taxed at more than seven marks before the Scotch wars, but of which the revenues had so diminished that then it was not taxed at all. To indemnify the archbishop from the loss he would sustain by not getting the fruits during the vacancy of the living, the convent were to pay him 2s. a year. To benefit the monastery, and by reason of its nearness to the church and of its poverty, the convent was authorised to serve it by one of its canons, who was to stay there during his life (*suo perpetuo sollicitè peracturum*). The archbishop enjoined that the necessary means of support should be assigned to this curate, who was to be responsible to him in spiritual matters and to the convent in temporal ones.

The next advowson acquired by the Abbey was that of Rokeby.<sup>1</sup> The inquisition<sup>2</sup> on the subject was taken at Rokeby, before Thomas de Metham, the escheator, on Saturday before the feast of S. Gregory the Pope, 14 Edward III (March 11, 1339-40). The gift in this case was made by Maude, widow of Brian, son of Alan or Fitz Alan, and consisted of a messuage and a bovaté and half of land in Rokeby and the advowson of the church. The object of the grant was the support of a secular chaplain, who was to celebrate divine service in that church daily, according to her ordinance, for her good estate during her lifetime, and for her soul after her death, and for the souls of John Grey of Rotherfeld, the said Alan, their ancestors and heirs, and of all the faithful deceased. The property to be granted was held of Sir John, Duke of Britany, and Earl of Richmond, by homage and fealty and scutage, that is by paying 4d. when scutage ran at 40s. The messuage with the land was worth

<sup>1</sup> The fate of Rokeby church was, if possible, even more deplorable than that of Startforth. Both were situate, as Leland has it, "on the very ripe of Tees;" Startforth, a little below the fine bridge of Barnard Castle; Rokeby, at the point where the Greta flows into it from the south, a spot of the most romantic and exquisite beauty. But, though standing so solitary and sequestered, it was thought, as in so many similar instances during the century before last, to intrude too closely on the privacy of the Hall; whereupon the then owner, Sir Thomas Robinson, pulled it down and in its place erected a "neat," but barn-like structure, without a chancel, and pointing north and south, at about a mile's distance upon the great north road.

As to the former site, though its fences are now all destroyed, the outlines of the ancient church may still be faintly traced; and a little grave-slab adorned with a cross, from whose stem two oak leaves, symbols of two summers, are seen growing, and accompanied by a pair of shears, mark the place where a nameless little maiden together with "the rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep." Church, people, hamlet—all are gone.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. ad q. d.*, 14 Edw. III, No. 12. The jurors were Arnald de Croft, John de Cleseby, John Grethiued', Adam del Bowe, . . . John de Langeton, John Roter, Henry de Kirkeby, Geoffrey de Gormyre, John son of Alan, John Broun, Nicholas de G . . . , and John de Frythby.

10s. a year, and the church 66s. 8d. The donor had nothing left after making this gift. The licence in mortmain was granted on April 10 following, for a fine of 40s.<sup>1</sup>

At the time this gift was made Brian Fitz Alan's widow must have been of very considerable age, as she was already his widow with two children in 1302.<sup>2</sup> Her parentage is unknown, but she must have been of good position, as her husband dowered her in all his lands at the church door when he married her.<sup>3</sup> There were only two children of the marriage, Maude, wife of Gilbert de Stapelton, and Katherine, wife of John Grey of Rotherfeld, who was to be prayed for in Rokeby Church. In Danby Wiske Church, near Northallerton, is preserved a curious memorial of Brian Fitz Alan's widow. Forming the lintel over the doorway into the tower is a female effigy with the face downwards, and bearing on her dress a barry coat for Fitz Alan. As this family appears to have had no connection with the place, the effigy must have been brought from another church, perhaps Bedale, where the very fine monument of her husband still remains.

The motives which induced Archbishop Zouche<sup>4</sup> to authorise the appropriation of Rokeby Church are much the same as those which influenced his predecessor in relation to Startforth Church. The undeniable poverty of the canons, the unfruitfulness of their lands, expense of entertaining guests, attracted to the Abbey by its proximity to the highway, troubles from the Scotch, fines, invasions, robberies, and the destruction of goods and cattle, all certified on trustworthy evidence, had so diminished their resources that it was impossible for them to celebrate divine service in the church or discharge their other duties. The revenues of Rokeby Church were so small that, after paying all charges, they were insufficient to support the chaplain. Under these circumstances, and as the church was close to Eggleston, the archbishop gave leave that it could be served by the canons from the Abbey. A sum of 2s. a year was to be paid to the archbishop to indemnify him for any loss and as a mark of subjection, and a fitting pension and half the rectory house were to be assigned to the canon serving the church as a dwelling-house.

The chief church which was appropriated to Eggleston Abbey was that of Great Ouseburn, near Boroughbridge. On January 24, 1347-8, Thomas de Rokeby, knight, obtained the royal licence to appropriate the church of Usseburne to the abbot and convent of

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Patent Rolls* (1338-1340), p. 459.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p. m.*, 30 Edw. I, No. 15.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 34 Edw. I, No. 137a.

<sup>4</sup> *Reg. Zouche*, fo. 66. Dated at Cawode, May 6, 1342.

Eggleston, to make amend for the damage they had received from the royal army during its stay there before the battle of Neville's Cross.<sup>1</sup>

The same archbishop, William la Zouche, who had granted the licence to appropriate Rokeby, did the same also for Usseburn.<sup>2</sup> This licence contains a considerable amount of information about the condition of the Abbey as regards its temporalities. It states that the house had suffered ever since the time of its foundation from insufficient endowments. Their land was barren, and, owing to cold and storms, the crops did not get ripe. For want of accommodation elsewhere, the canons, even if they were in want themselves, were forced to entertain a number of persons travelling along the road near by. They had been robbed of part of the property settled on their house when it was founded, and this by no fault of theirs. Taxes, whether imposed by the Pope or King, had grown heavier. The incursions by the Scotch continued, and they had been obliged to rebuild their houses and churches which had been burnt down, as they had no others suitable. They had suffered a great deal of depredation and robbery, especially from the English army, which had made a stay of two days with them on its way to Durham, to fight the Scotch. The damage done was enormous, all their stock of hay, corn, wood, and other provisions, enough for the coming year, having been entirely consumed. All this had caused them to incur heavy debts and liabilities, so that unless they received help from outside, they would be obliged to disperse, and then the worship of God would decline and hospitality and other works of piety cease. To prevent this catastrophe, and overcome by their importunity, the archbishop, after consultation with the Dean and Chapter of York, gave them leave to appropriate this church as a relief for their poverty, on condition that they said masses for himself and his successors and for the canons of York. The question of a provision for a vicar was reserved, but it was enacted that the vicar was to be presented to the ordinary for institution, and was to receive a suitable income. Although Ouseburn was a considerable distance from Eggleston, the archbishop gave leave that it should be served by one of the canons; but, lest in consequence the number in the Abbey should be diminished, it was enjoined that another canon should be admitted in place of the one sent to Ouseburn.

<sup>1</sup> *Cal. of Patent Rolls* (1345-8), p. 452. "In recompensacionem deperditorum et dampnorum vehemencium que dilecti nobis in Christo abbas et conventus de Eggleston per exercitum nostrum nuper ibidem congregatum, et ante bellum de Dunolmo per aliqua

tempora perhendinantem sustinuerunt." The battle of Neville's Cross was fought on Oct. 17, 1346. The inquisition, if any, taken about this church, has not been preserved.

<sup>2</sup> *Reg. Zouche*, fo. 71d, dated May 23, 1348.

This licence to serve the cure at Ouseburn with a canon seems to have been a later conception, as it is added at the bottom of the folio on which the appropriation occurs. To indemnify the archbishop for the loss of the fruits during a vacancy of the living, which he and his successors would lose by this appropriation, an annual pension of 15s. was charged on it in his favour. On the death of the then rector, Sir John de Maunby, the abbot and convent were to enter into possession of this church without any further formality.

One more advowson, that of Bentham, in north-west Yorkshire, was given to Eggleston, but it never seems to have been appropriated. The inquisition<sup>1</sup> on the matter was taken at York, before Peter de Nuttle, the escheator, on March 28, 1357. The donors were Thomas de Fencotes, knight, and his wife, Beatrice.<sup>2</sup> The advowson is worth 10*li.* a year by knight service of Sir John de Moubray, as parcel of the manor of Bentham, Moubray holding in chief by the same tenure. The donors possessed over and above this gift the manors of Bentham and Ingleton, worth forty marks a year, and held by knight service of the same chief lord. The licence in mortmain<sup>3</sup> was granted in the May following, at the instance of the Earl of Richmond.

During the two succeeding centuries, except for the consecration of abbots and a few uninteresting lawsuits, there is no record of the Abbey. In 1421 Thomas Greenwood, canon of York, left 26s. 8*d.* to the "poor" monastery of Eggleston, to pray for his soul.<sup>4</sup> On the eve of the Dissolution the house was in a very poverty-stricken state. In 1535 its clear annual income only amounted to £36 8s. 3*d.*, when Easby was valued at £111 17s. 11*d.*, and Coverham at £60 18s. 3*d.*<sup>5</sup>

The following is an abstract of this valuation:—

Scite<sup>6</sup> of the abbey, with gardens, orchards, and arable lands in hand, 9*li.* 6s. 8*d.*

<sup>1</sup> *Inq. p. m.*, 3 Edw. III (2nd MS.), No. 2. The jurors were Gregory de Thornton, William del More, William Redman of Dent, John de Cokersand, Adam del Boure of Dent, John de Dounebigging, John de Burgh, Adam son of Adam del Boure, Ralph del Westhous of Thornton, John Ward of Sutton, Richard son of Adam del Boure, and Adam Brid of Sutton.

<sup>2</sup> She was daughter of Henry son of John, and granddaughter of John son of Hugh, and Isabel, daughter and heiress of Michael de Ryhill. She brought her

husband the manor of Dalton Ryhill, in the parish of Kirkby Ravensworth. (*Plantagenet Harrison*, p. 168.)

<sup>3</sup> *Patent Roll*, 31 Edw. III, Part 1, m. 10.

<sup>4</sup> *Test. Ebor.*, iii, 63.

<sup>5</sup> Dugdale's *Monasticon Anglicanum*, vi, 920, 921.

<sup>6</sup> P.R.O. *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, Portfolio 2, Richmond, m. 2. The Latin original has been printed in the Record edition of the *Valor*, v, 236; in Gale's *Registrum Honoris de Richmond*, p. 92; and in Burton's *Monasticon Eboracense*, p. 136.

Demesnes, manors, granges, mills, lands, and tenements in Starfforde, 10*li.* 6*s.* 1*d.*; Thorpe, 40*s.*; Lyrtyngton, 30*s.*; Badersdale, 20*s.*; Richemond, 9*s.*; Sadbury, 4*s.*; Middleton Tyass, 8*s.*; Kylvyngton, 12*li.* 12*s.* 5*d.*; Skeythby, 103*s.* 4*d.*; Milton,<sup>1</sup> 8*li.* 13*s.* 4*d.* ... 42*li.* 6*s.* 2*d.*  
Rents and farms in Bernard Castle, 20*s.*, and Eggleston, 20*s.* ... 40*s.*

Sum of Temporalties ... 53*li.* 12*s.* 10*d.*

Tithes of sheaves and hay from the rectories of Great Osburn, 4*li.*, and Stratfforde, 26*s.* 8*d.* ... 106*s.* 8*d.*

Tithes of the church of Arckyndale,<sup>2</sup> that is of sheep and wool, 40*s.*; hay, 40*s.*; offerings, 10*s.*; tithes of lead ore (*ure plumbi*), 40*s.*; and of calves and other small tithes, as in Lent payments,<sup>3</sup> 16*s.* ... 6*li.* 6*s.*

Sum of spiritualties ... 11*li.* 12*s.* 8*d.*

Sum of all the Temporalties and Spiritualities, 65*li.* 12*s.* 6*d.*

Payments:—Rents to the King, for lands in Bernard Castelle, 11*d.*; to Richemond Castle, for lands adjoining the Abbey, 2*s.* 10½*d.*; to the bailiffs of Richemond, for lands in the town of Richemond, 23*d.*; to the heirs of Thomas Mounteforthe, for lands in Strafford, 4*s.*; to the prior of Marton, 8*s.*; to [the prior] of Mount St. John,<sup>4</sup> 12*d.*; to Richemond Castle, for lands in Stratfford, 2*s.* 4*d.*; to the Bishop of Durham, for lands in Kylvyngton, 66*s.* 8*d.*; to the heirs of Thomas Cleseby, for lands in Skeithby, 5*s.* 7*d.*; to William Parre, esq., for lands in Lyrtyngton, 10*s.* 5*d.*; to the rector of Rombaldchirche, 6*s.* ... 109*s.* 8½*d.*

Pensions:—To a chaplain chanting at Stratfford for the soul of Richard Tyndall, 66*s.* 8*d.*; to the chaplain of the chantry at Ellerton for the souls of the heirs of Thomas Cleseby, 66*s.* 8*d.*; to a chaplain at Rombaldcherche, 66*s.* 8*d.*; to a chaplain at Richmond, 66*s.* 8*d.*; to the Archbishop of York, for the church of Usebourne, 5*s.*; to the Archdeacon of Richmond for the same, 5*s.*; for the church of Stratford, 2*s.* ... 14*li.* 8*s.* 8*d.*

(M. 2*d.*) Sinodals and procurations to the Archdeacon of Richmond, for the churches of Usebourne, 13*s.* 4*d.*, and Stratford, 8*s.* 2½*d.* ... 21*s.* 6½*d.*

The survey was made in pursuance of an Act of Parliament, passed 26 Henry VIII (1534–5), when Thomas Darnton was abbot. The auditors were William Knyght, Archdeacon of Richmond, and John Dawkyns (Dakyns), clerks, and Robert Bowes, Roger Lascelles, William Blythman, John Metcalf, James Rokeby, and Richard Crosby.

<sup>1</sup> An error for Multon, now Moulton.

<sup>2</sup> Now Arkengarthdale, near Reeth. *Plantagenet Harrison* (p. 276) asserts that this church was given to Eggleston by Conan, Earl of Richmond, in the reign of Henry II.

<sup>3</sup> “‘Lib’ Quadragesimal’,” in the original, which probably should be extended “‘Liberacionibus Quadragesimalibus.’”

<sup>4</sup> St. John of Jerusalem, that is the Hospitallers.



Fees:—Of the lord Dacres, seneschal of the lands of the Abbey, 40s.; of Ambrose Middleton, seneschal of the Court, 20s.; of William Shippertt, bailiff and receiver of Kylvyngton and Stratford, 20s. ... 4*li*.

Alms:—Alms given every week to the poor and indigent, 12*d*.; money given by the ordination and foundation of lord Dacres, the founder, 52s.; similar alms in bread distributed to the poor on the Friday in each week before Easter, 6s.; and in money during the same time, 4s. 4*d*.; and in similar alms given to sixty poor persons on the day of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist (June 24), for the soul of John, late rector of Rumbaldchirche, 15s. ... 78s. 4*d*.

|              |     |     |     |  |
|--------------|-----|-----|-----|--|
| Sum          | ... | ... | ... | 28 <i>li</i> . 18s. 3 <i>d</i> .             |
| Clear income | ... | ... | ... | 36 <i>li</i> . 8s. 3 <i>d</i> . <sup>1</sup> |
| A tenth      | ... | ... | ... | 72s. 10 <i>d</i> .                           |

At the time of the suppression of the smaller religious houses, Eggleston, having an annual income of only 36*li*. 8s. 3*d*., fell within the category of those which were destroyed as being under 200*li*. a year. For some reasons unstated, but not difficult to guess, it was exempted, and refounded on January 30, 1536–7, John Darnton being abbot. The Cistercian Nunnery of Kirklees, near Brighouse, in South Yorkshire, was another house also exempted at the same time. The grant for the continuance of the latter house, dated May 12, 1538, is printed in this *Journal* (xvi, 329), but here again no special reasons are assigned.

Almost exactly three years after its refoundation, that is on January 5, 1540, Thomas, Abbot of Egliston, and the convent made the final surrender of the house and its possessions in the counties of Richmond, York, and Durham into the King's hands.<sup>2</sup> The following pensions were granted:—Thomas Sheppard, the abbot, 13*li*. 6s. 8*d*.; Robert Redshawe, the sub-prior, 4*li*.; Henry Clacton, William Mason, William Wright, Thomas Hildereth, Ralph Cottes, and Thomas Eggleston, priests, 40s.; and John Clappam, sub-deacon, 26s. 8*d*., making a total of 30*li*. 13s. 4*d*. amongst nine persons.<sup>3</sup>

On January 24 in the same year the monastery of Eggleston, with the demesnes in Eggleston and Stratford, two grain mills, called Barnard Castell mills, and the tithes of Stratford, were farmed to Alan Kynge, of London.<sup>4</sup> In 1548 the site was granted to Robert Strelly and Frediswinda his wife. Some time after his death the

<sup>1</sup> The difference between income and charges is a shilling too little, and a tenth almost 6s. 1*d*.

<sup>2</sup> *Letters and Papers*, Hen. VIII, xii, 143, from the *Patent Roll*, 28 Hen. VIII, Part 4, m. 16.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, xv, 11.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, xv, 562, and xvi, 725.

property became vested in his nephews, William and John Savile, children of his sister Elizabeth, wife of George Savile, a member of the Lupsett<sup>1</sup> line. After its occupation by the Saviles the property passed through many hands, and in 1770 was sold by Sir Thomas Robinson, Bart., to John Morritt, from whom it has descended to its present owners of the same name.<sup>2</sup>

No example of a seal of this house has so far come to light.

<sup>1</sup> In Easter Term, 3 Elizabeth (1563), William Savile was plaintiff in a fine against Robert Strelly, John Savyle, and others, about the manor of Eggleston, and six messuages and four water mills, with lands and tithes in hay, lead, wool, and lambs, in Eggleston, Arclegarthdale, and

Startforde, and the advowsons of the churches of Arclegarthdale and Stratforde. (*Yorkshire Fines. Tudor* (Record Series), i, 274.)

<sup>2</sup> *Plantagenet Harrison*, p. 403, and *Visitation of Yorkshire* (1563-4), p. 276.

## APPENDIX.

### I.

#### ABBOTS OF EGGLESTON.

WILLIAM. (See page 162.)

NICHOLAS, about 1200. (See page 161.) Before 1200. (See page 162*n*.)

ROBERT said to be living in 1216. (Baildon's *Monastic Notes*, i, 52.)

WILLIAM recovered by a fine levied at York on the octave of St. Martin, 11 Hen. III (November 18, 1226), from Walter de Bailloill, after an assise of *mort d'ancestor* had been taken, two bovates of land in Kylvington. (*Feet of Fines*, Yorkshire, File 21, No. 182.)

HAMO occurs in 1239 and 1240. (See page 161.) Said to occur in 1235. (*Monastic Notes*, i, 51.)

ROBERT occurs in 1250 (page 162), was defendant in an action brought in 40 Hen. III (1255-6) by Walter de Aston, who alleged that the water of Thorsgil had been wrongfully diverted by his predecessor, Abbot Hamo, to the damage of the plaintiff's freehold in Stratford. (*Plantagenet Harrison*, 400.) Also in 1254 (page 163*n*).

ROGER. "That it apperid by a dede, withoute date, that Roger, sometyme abbott of Eggleston, and the convent of the same graunted to fynde a pryste to pray for the soule of Symon de [blank] Rumbold, preste, in the saide church of Seynt Rumbold, for such landes and tenementes as he had of the gyeft of the sayd Symon." (*Yorkshire Chantry Surveys* (Surtees Society), i, 143.)

As there is an interval of nearly half a century between abbots Robert and John of Easby, it seems likely that abbot Roger, for whom no date is given, was ruling at some time during that period.

JOHN OF EASBY occurs in 1296 on the De Banco Rolls, Easter, 24 Edw. I, m. 151*d*, and Trinity, 24 Edw. I, m. 158 (*Monastic Notes*, i, 51), and in 1303. (See page 165.)

THOMAS OF DURHAM, a canon of the house, was elected, and the fact of his election signified to the archbishop by the abbots of Easby and Coverham in a letter dated at Eggleston on Saturday after the octave of All Saints (November 11), 1307. He was blessed by the archbishop on Christmas Eve following, in the chapel at Scroby, in the presence of Peter de Dene, William of Beverley, and John de Possewyke, when he made the following profession of obedience:—Ego, Thomas, ordinandus abbas canonicorum, ad titulum Sancti Johannis Baptiste de Eggleston, promitto subjeccionem et reverenciam, a sanctis patribus constitutam, et obedienciam, secundum precepta sacrorum canonum, tibi, pater Willelme, archiepiscope, et sedi Eboracensis ecclesie, et hoc propria manu subscribo ✕. (*Reg. Greenfield*, i, 155*d*.)

WILLIAM. 2 kal. Julii (June 30), 1309. Wellum. Commission to the bishops of Carlisle and Whithorn (*Candida Casa*), to bless William, abbot elect of Eggleston. (*Ibid.*, i, 195*d*.)

BERNARD OF LANGTON was blessed on his election by the archbishop in his palace at Scroby, on the 10th of the kalends of January (December 23), 1313. (*Ibid.*, ii, 219.) In Michaelmas Term, 3 Edw. III (1329), Abbot Bernard, and Richard de Bradeley, Hugh de Kilvyngton, John de St. Rumbald, Geoffrey de Orlions, Michael de Bernyngham, and Thomas de Stellyngton, canons of the house, were attached to answer the abbot of St. Mary's, York, and William de Doncastre, a monk of that house, for assaulting the latter at Richemund on Sunday, the feast of the Nativity of our Lord, 2 Edw. III (December 25, 1328), when he was beaten and wounded, and kept in prison for two days, to the damage of 200*li*. The case was sent to be tried by a jury in the coming Hilary Term. (*Coram Rege*, No. 278, m. 46.)

JOHN OF THEAKSTON. Letter, dated the fifth of the kalends of April (March 28), 1330, to the archbishop, from John, abbot of Easby, announcing that he, with the abbots of Coverham and Blanchland (*Alba landa*) in Northumberland, had been present at the election of John de Thexton as abbot. The new abbot was blessed in the chapel of Bishopthorpe (Thorpe by York) on the kalends of April (April 1). Vow of obedience in the usual form. (*Reg. Melton*, 452*d*.)

ALEXANDER OF EASBY (Eseby) made his profession in the usual form on October 25, 1349, in the chapel of the manor of Cawode. (*Reg. Zouche*, 77*d.*) He was still abbot in 25 Edw. III (1351), when he and many others were sued for having disseised William de Huddeswell of land in Richmond. (*Assize Roll*, No. 1129, m. 17.) Plantagenet Harrison (page 53) places this case by mistake under 27 Edw. III. As the names of many of the heads of religious houses are given, it is important to have the exact date.

WILLIAM OF STARTFORTH. On October 18, 1351, the archbishop gave directions to his suffragan, brother Hugh, bishop of Damascus, to bless William de Stretteford, abbot of Egleston, and to receive his vow of obedience. (*Reg. Zouche*, 80.) By another letter of the same date he exhorted the bishop to take pity on the poverty of the Abbey, and not by reason of giving the blessing to become a burden on the house, "ne prefatos abbatem et conventum, occasione alicujus exaccionis, racione benediccionis predicto Willelmo de Stretteford, abbati dicti monasterii, electo, confirmato, per vos auctoritate nostra impendende, per vos aut familiares vestros oneretis in aliquo, seu gravetis; seu vos, circa expedicionem dicti abbatis, in hac parte exhibeatis difficiles quovismodo." (*Ibid.*)

JOHN. In 28 Edw. III (1364-5) John, abbot of Eggleston, was prosecuted by Henry de Walton, archdeacon of Richmond, on behalf of the King, for certain trespasses. (*Plantagenet Harrison*, page 47.)

PETER OF EASBY (Eseby), a canon of the house, was blessed in the chapel at Cawode on October 5, 1377, in the presence of Master John de Clifford, Adam de Akum, and Master Roger de Piking. He made the vow of obedience in this form:—Ego, frater Petrus de Eseby, electus abbas de Egleston, ordinis Premonstratensis, vestre diocesis, subjeccionem, reverenciam, et obedienciam, a sacris patribus constitutam, secundum regulam Sancti Augustini, vobis, pater, domine Alexander, Dei gracia archiepiscopo, etc., vestrisque successoribus canonice intransibitibus, et sancte ecclesie Eboracensi, salvo ordine meo, perpetuo me exhibiturum promitto, et hoc propria manu subscribo ✕. (*Reg. Alex. Neville*, i, 88.)

JOHN ENGLISH. On his death an election was made of

JOHN OF WELLS. Letter, dated from the chapter at Egleston, on St. Juliana the Virgin's day (February 16), 1410-11, from John, abbot of Easby, announcing the unanimous (*nullo penitus discordante*) election of John de Welles, a canon of the house, to the abbacy, vacant by the death of Sir John Inglis. The new abbot took the oath of obedience in the same form as that used by Peter of Easby

on April 19, 1411, in the chapel in Cawode Castle, in the presence of Master Richard Pittes, chancellor of the archbishop, William Gascoigne, Chief Justice of England, and James Conyngeston, rector of Rempstone. (*Reg. Bowett*, 266.)

THOMAS OF MORTON. John, abbot of Easby, by a letter, dated September 27, 1411, announced to the archbishop the election of Thomas de Moreton, a canon of the daughter house (*ecclesie filialis*) of Egleston, as abbot in the place of John de Wellys, deceased. He made his vow of obedience in the chapel of Cawode Castle on November 11, in the presence of Master Thomas Polton, the archbishop's chancellor, Master John Wodham, his registrar, and Sir John Burelle and Thomas Wyot, rectors of Gillyng and Holy Trinity, Gotheromgate, "and also of me, John Belvas." (*Ibid.*, 267*d.*) Thomas, abbot of Eglyston, occurs in 1423 on the De Banco Roll, Trinity, 1 Hen. VI, m. 34*d.* (*Monastic Notes*, i, 52.) He was still abbot in 10 Hen. VI (1431-2), when he (erroneously called Robert Norton), was summoned for entering the close of Sir Brian Stapelton, knight, at Rombaldkirk, and digging and taking away stones, etc. (*Plantagenet Harrison*, i, 402.)

THOMAS RAYNER. September 24, 1445. Commission to Nicholas, bishop of Dromore, to bless him. (*Reg. Kempe*, 404.)

RICHARD HILTON. On September 11, 1449, Robert, abbot of Easby, informed Archbishop Kempe of the election of Richard Hilton, a canon of the daughter house of Eggleston, as abbot, and on September 19 following the archbishop commissioned his suffragan, John, "episcopus Philopolensis," to bless the new abbot. The following account is given in *Kempe's Register*, fo. 421*d.*:—

LITTERA MISSA PRO BENEDICCIONE IMPENDENDA FRATRI  
RICARDO HILTON, IN ABBATEM MONASTERII SANCTE  
AGATHE<sup>1</sup> ELECTO ET CONFIRMATO.

Reverendissimo in Christo patri ac domino, domino Johanni, permissione divina tituli Sancte Balbine presbitero cardinali, Eboracensi archiepiscopo, Anglie primati, et Apostolice Sedis Legato, ejusve eo in remotis agente commissario seu vicario generali, frater Robertus, ejusdem gracia abbas monasterii Sancte Agathe juxta Richemund, salutem, reverenciam, obedienciam, pariter et honorem. Fratrem Ricardum Hilton, canonicum nostrum, ecclesie filialis de Egleston, nostri ordinis, et vestre diocesis, in abbate dictę ecclesie de Egleston, per cessionem voluntariam domini Thome Rayner, nuper abbatis ejusdem vacantis, rite et canonice, secundum nostri ordinis privilegia et statuta, electum, et per nos confirmatum, vestre paternitati reverende duximus presentandum;

<sup>1</sup> An error for Eggleston.

supplices humiliter et devote quatinus, cum idem electus et confirmatus ad vos venerit cum presentibus, sibi munus vestre benedictionis gracie dignemini impartiri. Vestram incolumitatem conservet Altissimus ad ecclesie sue regimen et animarum salutem. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum nostrum [presentibus] duximus apponendum. Dat. in domo nostra capitulari, undecimo die mensis Septembris, anno Domini millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> quadagesimo nono.

COMMISSIO AD BENEDICENDUM ABBATEM  
PREDICTUM.

Decimo nono die mensis Septembris, anno Domini supradicto (1449), emanavit commissio in communi forma, ad impendendum munus benedictionis solitum dicto electo et confirmato, ac ad recipiendum ab eodem in forma consueta professionem sive obedienciam canonicam, dicto reverendo patri in ea parte debitam. Et facta fuit littera reverendo in Christo patri, fratri Johanni, Dei gracia Philopolensi episcopo, suffraganeo domini, etc., ut in forma.

JOHN WOOLSTON. On August 16, 1455, in the chapel within the manor of Scroby, John Wolston, after making the usual oath, was blessed in the presence of Master William Malster, licenciante in laws, the archbishop's chancellor, Master John Sendale, canon of York, Master Thomas Lee, archdeacon of Salop, and Sir John Gisburgh, canon of Southwell. (*Reg. Will. Booth*, 127d.)

ROBERT ELLERTON. Commission to William, bishop of Dromore, to bless him, dated April 1, 1476. (*Reg. Georgii Neville*, 177d.) Still abbot in 10 Hen. VII (1494-5). (*Plantagenet Harrison*, i, 431.)

WILLIAM WESTERDALE. December 3, 1495. Commission to brother William, bishop of Dromore, to bless William Westerdale as abbot. (*Reg. Rotherham*, i, 90.) In 11 Hen. VII (1495-6), William, abbot of the monastery of St. John the Baptist of Eggleston, claimed damages against certain persons for entering his close at Eggleston and assaulting William Hall, Thomas Walker, and John Wakesed, canons of the said Abbey, whereby he lost their services in the church there for a long time. (*Plantagenet Harrison*, i, 402.)

JOHN WAKEFIELD. June 15, 1503. Commission to John, bishop of Negropont, to bless John Wakefeld. (*Reg. Savage*, 95d.)

THOMAS DARNETON, *alias* DRANETON, *alias* SHEPHERD. May 11, 1519. Commission to Richard, bishop of Negropont, to bless Thomas Darneton, a canon. (*Reg. Wolsey*, 43.) He became a member of the Corpus Christi Guild at York in 1523. (*Guild of the Corpus Christi, York* (Surtees Society, lviii), p. 200.) He was still abbot at the time of the surrender of the house.

## II.

MINISTERS' ACCOUNTS.<sup>1</sup>

Michaelmas, 31 Hen. VIII—Michaelmas, 32 Hen. VIII (Sept. 29, 1539—Sept. 29, 1540.)

Alan Kyng, farmer.

## Demesne lands.

Manor and demesne closes, including closes called Stefeld, Colte Closse, Kyrton Closse, Priour Flatte, Mawe Sympson, Newladedowne Closse, Horseclosse, Lez Morez, Westfeld *alias* le Cowe Pastour, with le Intak, le Woode with le Calff Closse, Est Cuskett, Newclosse, Mason Closse, Lang Inges, Oxepastour, herbage of a wood called Highspryng, and Tytrons; a water mill near the site of the late monastery, with a little close within the precinct of the same site, called le Owte Orchard, 21*li.* 2*s.*

## Payments of money.

William Blytheman, the King's receiver, by Thomas Rokeby, for part of the issues and profits of his office, 10*li.* 11*s.* Money charged in the receiver's account for money owed by Alan Kyng, 10*li.* 11*s.* Sum., 21*li.* 2*s.*

Office of collector of rents. Martin Rokeby, collector.

Stratforth. Free rents (five tenants), 13*d.*

Rents and farms. Closes called Lendyng, Crakestanes, Mortam Gilleez, Highe Lendyng, two crofts in Nether Stratforth, Graungefeld, Pacokfeld, Newe Riste, Ryddynges, Gyllehouse, Dereboughte, le Woodde Pasture, Malkynyme, lez Brignelle Lonynge, 17*li.* 17*s.* 5*d.*

Bernard Castell, 25*s.*, 1 lb. of pepper.

Lartington (a close called Cragge<sup>2</sup>), 40*s.*

Bawdersdale, 46*s.* 8*d.*

Thorpe, 50*s.*

Newseham, 10*s.*

Richemonde, two burgages, 6*s.*

Skeby, Rob. Coke, tenant, 113*s.* 4*d.*

Multon, 8*li.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

<sup>1</sup> 31–32 Hen. VIII, No. 172.

<sup>2</sup> After the Dissolution Robert Dar-kenall, of the King's household, had a

grant of a tenement, called Hagwormehall, in Baldersdale, and of another, called le Cragge, in Lyrtyngton. (*Letters and Papers, Henry VIII*, xv, 565.)

Kneton, 8s.

Harlesey<sup>1</sup> Bolrone, 7s.

Kylvyngton (le Hyrde House), 16*li.* 15s. 8*d.*

Osborne<sup>2</sup> rectory, 4*li.*

Stratforth rectory, 20s.

Rokeby with Mortam rectory, 40s.

Arkylgarthdaille<sup>3</sup> rectory, 100s.

Sum., 70*li.* 13s. 6*d.*

#### Deductions.

Rents received by the Brethren (*confratres*) before the surrender, 29*li.* 6s. 9*d.*<sup>4</sup>

Rents paid :—To Lord Parre, 10s., from lands in Lyrtyngton; to Lord Scrope, 5s. 9*d.*, from lands in Skeby; to the King at his castle of Barnard Castelle, 10*d.*; to the heirs of Christopher Fulthorpe, esq., from lands in Stratfurthe, 5*d.*; to the King at his castle of Richmonde, for lez Fryndeles Wapentake,<sup>5</sup> 3s. 10½*d.*; to the bishop of Durham, for lands in Kylvyngton, 33s. 4*d.* (half a year); to the collector of the rents of the late monastery of Marton from lands in Kylvyngton, 4s. (half a year); to the receiver of the late monastery of Byland from lands in Kylvyngton, 26s. 8*d.* (half a year); 4*li.* 4s. 10½*d.*

Pensions :—The Archbishop of York, 10s. from the rectory of Great Usebourne, also 2s. from the church of Stratfurth, and 2s. from the church of Rokeby; to the archdeacon of Richemond 13s., that is from Great Usbourne 5s., Stratfurth 3s., and from Rokeby 5s.; to the dean<sup>6</sup> of York 12*d.* from the church of Rokeby; and to the dean and chapter, 5s. Sum., 33s.

Salaries of chantry priests (*cantaristarum*) :—Robert Glover, chaplain, chantry priest in the church of St. Romald of Romalde Churche, from lands in Bawdersdaille, Lyrtyngton, and Stratforthe, 46s. 8*d.* (half year). James Dargenson, chantry priest of the chantry of the Blessed Mary Magdalen in the Castle of Richmond, from lands in Skeby, 50s. (half year). Robert Swales,<sup>7</sup> chaplain, celebrating

<sup>1</sup> Near Northallerton.

<sup>2</sup> Ouseburn.

<sup>3</sup> Arkengarthdale.

<sup>4</sup> That is all the rents except from the demesne lands and rectories.

<sup>5</sup> This wapentake seems to be mentioned nowhere else. Richmond is in the wapentake of Gilling.

<sup>6</sup> *diacono*.

<sup>7</sup> Also called Smales.



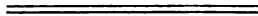
within the chapel of Ellerton, by a charter under the common seal from Thomas Darnton, the abbot, dated January 20, 25 Hen. VIII (1533-4), from lands in Multon, 46s. 8d. (half year). Sum., 7*li.* 3s. 4d. Fees, etc., 35s. 4d.

Payments of money :—To William Blytheman, the King's receiver, for the rectory of Usbourne, 4*li.*; and by Thomas Rokeby for the rectory of Rokeby, 40s.; and at another time, 15*li.* 10s. 2½*d.* Sum., 21*li.* 10s. 2½*d.*

Money charged in the account of the said William Blytheman, for the farm of the rectory of Arkylgarthdaylle, not paid (*minime solutis*) at the making up of this account, 100s.

Sum., 26*li.* 10s. 2½*d.*

Allowances and payments, 70*li.* 13s. 6d., which sum answers to the sum total aforesaid.



## NATHANAEL READING AND THE COMMISSIONERS OF SEWERS FOR THE LEVEL OF HATFIELD CHACE.

THIS case, from a pamphlet in the possession of Ralph Creyke, Esq., of Rawcliffe, is, by his permission, reprinted here. It gives a very full account of the claims by Nathanael Reading against the Commissioners of Sewers for the Level of Hatfield Chace, for compensation for his labours and losses in connection with the division of the lands incurred under this Commission. It contains many particulars not found in Hunter<sup>1</sup> in his account of this matter. Reading's career was a most romantic one. Originally a barrister, he was present at Naples in 1647, at the time of Massaniello's rebellion, and is said to have acted as his secretary. After order was re-established he was sentenced to death, but when just about to be executed he is reported to have made such an eloquent appeal to the public authorities that his life was spared, and he was permitted to return home. He first visited the Levels about 1650. In 1655, being both a Commissioner and a participant, at the request of the Commissioners,<sup>2</sup> he undertook to get in the assessments charged upon the improved lands within the manor of Epworth. Although he successfully carried out his undertaking, the task involved him in troubles, from which he was never able to free himself. This case sets out his later career. He survived till 1712-13, when he died, a very old man, and in great poverty. His wife was Arabella, sister of Sir Winston Churchill, and aunt of the great Duke of Marlborough.

<sup>1</sup> *Deanery of Doncaster*, i, 167. The account of Reading is chiefly derived from this source. As Hunter systematically omits to give the authorities for his statements, it is impossible to check him. Mr. John Tomlinson in his *Level of Hatfield Chace* errs in the same way. It may be useful to know that the original of the plan of Hatfield Chace in 1639 (*Tomlinson*, p. 94) is in the *Lansdowne MS.*, No. 897, which contains a large amount of material relating to this district.

<sup>2</sup> On January 25, 1655-6, the Commissioners wrote to the Protector, informing him of Reading's appointment, and asking for the assistance of the civil power to levy the rates. The Commissioners were Darcy Wentworth, William Adam, Marcus van Valkenburgh, Richard Burdett, Henry Perkins, Edward Neville, Robert Lee, John Vincent, Joseph Thoresby, and John Crosse. (*S. P. Dom. Interregnum*, cxxvi, No. 57.)

THE CASE OF NATHANIEL READING, ESQ., IN REFERENCE  
TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF *SEWERS* PROCEEDING  
WITH HIM UPON THE ORDER OF THE HOUSE OF  
LORDS.

2 Car. I.

THE Kings Father of Blessed Memory, being Lord of *Hatfield, Epworth*, and 15 other contiguous Manors within the Counties of *York, Lincoln* and *Nottingham*, whereunto a Level of above sixty thousand Acres of Over-flown and Boggy Moores belong'd, and whereupon he had a Chace of Red-Deer, graciously intending to free his Tenants from the Ravage of his Deer (and though they had no Right of Common therein, it being the King's Demeasness; yet to give them an Improved third part thereof, which would exceed the value of the whole, while overflown; (and only reserving to the Crown, one other third part thereof in Right of the Soyle) contracted with Sir *Cornelius Vermuyden* to Dis-chace and Drein this Level, and Covenanted, with him that He and his Participants should enjoy the remaining Third part thereof for his Charges, free from all Claims of Common whatsoever, or Re-imburse, and (among other Priviledges) Incorporate and Establish them by Act of Parliament.<sup>1</sup>

All the Tenants were over-joy'd at this Favour. The Deer were destroy'd. The Drainage perfected at vast Expence. The Allotments were set out: And upon the Petition of all the Tenants (but those of *Epworth*,) they were Decreed in the *Exchequer*.

The Tenants of *Epworth*, though they had greater benefit than their Neighbours, and had consented in the *Exchequer* to the carrying on the Works, and submitted to such Allotments as the Court should make, retracted and denyed the Kings Title, and committed monstrous Ryots, and would neither give the King nor *Vermuyden* an Acre: But the Court declared the Kings Title to be good, and their Opposition to so good a work, to be Unpardonable, and order'd the Works to be finished, and their Suits at Law to be stop'd, and the Cattle they Ryotously put on the Allotments to the King, not to be Replevy'd; and upon their Petition the Allotments amongst them also were Decreed; and they were left to implore His Majesty for

12 Car. I.

remitting the Fines and Issues out of the *Kings Bench*, which were then Levying upon them for their Ryots.

<sup>1</sup> Dated May 24, 2 Car. I (1627). Printed in Tomlinson's *Level of Hatfield Chace*, p. 237. On July 11, 1628, the King granted to Cornelius Vermuyden the manors of Hatfield, Fishlake, Thorpe, Stainforth, and Dowsethorpe, subject to

a rent of 150*li.* per annum, and to a covenant for the grant to be void, if his Majesty repay to the grantee 10,000*li.*, with interest, on September 25. (*Calendar of State Papers, Domestic*, Car. I, 1628-9, p. 206.)

The King Sold his proportion to *Vermuyden* and his Participants, with Covenants for Enjoyment, or Re-imbursement for almost 20000*l.* and a Fee-Farm-Rent of 1228*l.* 17*s.* *per annum* payable for ever; and soon after granted that Rent to the Duke of *Buckingham* in Fee. And in his Transcendent Clemency directed the respiting all Process against them. And the returning such Moneys as had been Levied on them. But in Requital, they took up Arms against His Sacred Majesty in the beginning of the Rebellion of 1642. Laid Waste the Decreed Allotments, Wounded the Sheriff and the Collector of the Commissioners of Sewers who Distrain'd for their Taxes, Kill'd several: And through the Encouragement of Captain *John Boynton*, who commanded a Troop of Horse against that Blessed King, and quarter'd amongst these Commoners, committed such Barbarous Ryots there, that *Cromwel* himself Excepted them out of that which he called *an Act of Pardon* in 1652.

The Commissioners of Sewers finding no means to preserve that Level (the works whereof had cost above 300000*l.*) but by bringing the *Epiworth* Allotments into Contribution to the publick works: And finding no person that durst adventure to put their Decrees in Execution amongst those Ryotors, though great Sums of the publick Moneys had been spent therein, Importun'd Mr. *Reading*, being both a Commissioner and a Participant, to undertake that Task; and upon the large Promises which they made him, He (to his great Unhappiness) accepted it; and with extraordinary Hazards, Expences and Difficulties, He subdu'd the Ryotors, and brought the Lands both into Obedience to the Commissioners, and into the possession of the Participants, and then expected the Reward, and Re-imbursement which was Promised him. 1655.  
18 Janu.

Mr. *Bradborne* being then become Participant and a Commissioner, press'd Mr. *Reading* to give him possession of 'half of the 7400 Acres, which Mr. *Reading* declared he could not do, for that he was resolv'd to put each Participant into the Possession of the same Proportions thereof which they Enjoy'd before the late Wars, and thereupon he declar'd to be Reveng'd, and oppos'd the doing him Reason.

Mr. *Reading* meeting with ill Returns, Petition'd his late Majesty of Happy memory for Relief, who Graciously Wrote to the said Commissioners, requiring them to examine his Petition, and Report to him thereupon. 1660  
31 Aug.

Captain *Boynton*, Captain *Hatfield*, and several others reported to His Majesty, *That according to their Duty, they had appointed a due Examination thereof; and found by divers Witnesses and several* 19 Oct.

*Informations from many Credible and Good Hands, that 7400 Acres in Epworth were by the Ryots of the Commoners laid waste in the late Wars; and that the Level was grown into so sad and miserable a condition by reason thereof, that the whole Improvement was in great danger of being lost: And that Sir Thomas Abdy, Sir Arthur Ingram, and divers other Participants, did in 1655 desire him to undertake the Management of the Level, and removal of the Force, and promised to gratifie him, and that he accepted of it; and in pursuance thereof endeavour'd to put the said Decrees and Laws of Sewers and Orders of Parliament in Execution; and in prosecution thereof had several Malicious Indictments and Vexatious Actions prefer'd against him and his Assistants; But notwithstanding the same, he inclosed the said 7400 Acres, and Employ'd therein for 8 or 10 weeks together 200 or 300 men at the rate of 2s. 6d. per diem a man, and Repaired the Church and Ministers House, and gave great Encouragement to the French and Dutch Protestant Strangers, who by reason of the Trouble would otherwise have quitted their Farms. And that the said Mr. Reading had borrowed and Expended very great Sums of Money therein, and had Sold part of his Estate to very great undervalue, to raise Money towards defraying the Charge, and discharging part of his Debts contracted in that Service; that he hath spent his whole time since therein, and been in very great Hazard of his Life from the said Commoners, both by their Publick Violence and Private Contrivement against him, and had received very great prejudice in all his other Affairs, and the Advantages he might otherwise have made thereby; and most particularly in his Profession. And that the business of the Level formerly, and of late with His Majesty and the Parliament totally lay upon him. And that on the 31th of May last in Execution of the Authority of Sewers, he was in great hazard of his Life from the said Commoners, and one of his Servants was that day Barbarously Murthered by them. And that he had lately recovered the Possession of the whole 7400 Acres, and had then many men at work about Inclosing the same, and that without any Charge to the Participants, but to their very great Advantage. And as to that part of his Commands touching their Opinions therein, they humbly conceived it most Just and Reasonable, that the several Participants should according to their Proportions in that Level, advance such Sums of Money as would discharge the several Sums 'laid out by him, and the Debts contracted by him in their Service; and that they ought to Gratifie him very Honourably for his several years of Service, both according to the Advantages they have had, and the several Disadvantages he hath met withall therein. And forasmuch as the greatest part of the Unhappi-*

*ness of the said Level arose from the Invasion of the said 7400 Acres, which was in Arrear of Taxes of Sewers almost 20000l. They were of Opinion that he should receive two Third parts both of his Disbursements, and gratification out of the Improvement of the said 7400 Acres. All which in Obedience to His Majesties Commands, and to the end that Mr. Reading might have Reason done him, they humbly certified.*

And so zealous was Captain *Boynton* then therein, that he wrote a Letter to the Lord *Castleton*, and the Lord *Downes*, and other Commissioners, desiring them to joyn with him in Signing that Report to the King.

His Majesty was thereupon Graciously pleased to write to the Commissioners to do him Reason accordingly, and to the Participants to give him satisfaction before they entred upon their respective proportions of the Land he had recovered for them.

The Duke of *Buckingham*, the Marquess of *Halifax*, and the Earl of *Manchester* wrote to the Commissioners to the same effect, but no satisfaction could be got notwithstanding; Insomuch that Captain *Hatfield* wrote to the Marquess, *That the knowledge He and all the Country had of the great Services Mr. Reading had done therein, made him stand amaz'd at the Ingratitude of his Opposers.* 15 Mar.

Mr. *Bradborne* thought the whole Level was then sufficiently Settled, and would be continued so without Mr. *Reading's* further help, contriv'd repealing his Collectorship, and thereupon the Commoners of *Epworth* immediately laid the 7400 Acres waste again, and defy'd all other Collectors of Sewers, and pursu'd them into *Yorkshire*, and threatned to Burn the Houses where the Cattle Distrain'd were Impounded; and thereupon Captain *Hatfield* and Mr. *Bradborne* sent up two Remonstrances to inform the Duke of *Buckingham* of their Insolencies in his Lieutenancy, and praying him to acquaint His Majesty therewith, it being impossible to preserve the Level and adjoining Country from utter ruine without suppressing these Ryoters; And his Grace did accordingly. And thereupon the Lord Keeper *Bridgeman* renewed the Commission of Sewers, and wrote several Letters to the Gentlemen in the Commission for each of the aforesaid Counties, to meet, and do Mr. *Reading* Reason. 1661. 11 Sept. 1666. 24 Sept.

He Petition'd, Exhibited his Accounts of Moneys expended as their Collector, amounting to above 8000l. besides those sums he had laid out as Agent to the Participants. Those relating to his Collectorship they referr'd, and his Witnesses were examined upon Oath, and they proved most of the Particulars. And Captain *Boynton* having given it under his hand, that he conceived Mr. *Reading* 1668. 23 Jun. 13 Sept.

deserv'd 200*l. per annum* Sallary, and that the Participants Lands ought to be charged with paying it, and with Indemnifying him in what he had acted legally in that Service. The Referrees Reported, 22 Sept. *That they had considered of his Services and Sufferings as their Collector, and found, that the Dangers and Difficulties he had been expos'd to thereby, had been very great; Insomuch that as no person could be found out, that would undertake that Imployment, but He; so since his Authority had been repealed, no person could be found out that would undertake to execute the same. That they found he did reduce the 7400 Acres to the due Obedience of the Court, and might so have continued to this day, but that since the said Repeal they were revolted to their Disobedience: And that they conceived he ought to have 200*l. per annum* Sallary; and to be sav'd Harmless for what he had legally acted as their Officer.*

Several long days were given by the Court to the Participants to except what they could against this Report, and his Accounts: And publick notice was given to all persons to bring in a Charge against him. But the Gentlemen of Honour in the Commission being tyred out with the peevish opposition which Mr. *Bradborne* and his party in the Commission made against them, certified the same to the Lord Keeper, whereupon his Lordship turn'd them out of the Commission, and prevail'd with the Marquess of *Halifax* to meet the Dis-interested Gentlemen in the Commission, and dispatch Mr. *Reading's* Affair. 1669. 11 Jan.

The Gentlemen upon receipt of two Letters from the Lord 1670. 9 Aug. Keeper, met at the time and place appointed, and the Marquess with great Generousness met them likewise: And after perusal of the Records, and long Debates upon the opposition *Bradborne* gave, Captain *Boynton*, pretending Friendship to Mr. *Reading*, proposed to the Marquess, that he would meet with any of the Commissioners, and within three days prepare the Business for the final Judgment of the Court; And the Marquess believing him, advised Mr. *Reading* to Refer it to the Captain, and Captain *Wesby* on the behalf of the Participants; and to Mr. Serjeant *Millington* and Mr. *Lyonel Copley* for him, to state it, and Report; and Mr. *Reading* thereupon submitted to it, and the Court was Adjourned accordingly, and the Referrees met; but Captain *Boynton*, through the Power *Bradborne* had got over him, would not be at Leisure; and though Mr. Serjeant *Millington* and Mr. *Copley*, to the great prejudice of their own Affairs, attended above twenty Appointments; yet Captain *Boynton* either came not, or would not stay: And having bought an Estate in the Level of Mr. *Valkenburgh*, and wrote to Mr. *Reading* who formerly

had a Mortgage on it, desiring that he and his Wife would Levy a Fine thereof, and promising to give her Five *Guineys*, which by reason of his Injustice, she refus'd to do; at last he told Mr. *Reading*, That if he and his Wife would Levy the Fine, the Report should be finished, but not otherwise.

Mr. *Reading* for the redeeming himself from his Oppression went to Captain *Boynton*, and promised to do it; But then the Captain told him, that he would have him do it at his own Charges, and give him bond and Judgement of 500*l.* so to do, and then he would write a Letter, assuring that the Report should be dispatch'd, and Mr. *Reading* was forced to do this likewise; Captain *Boynton* then wrote a Letter accordingly: The Report was then Signed, and He and very many other Gentlemen met: The Court lasted two days, and 2133*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* was adjudged due to him on part of his Demands, 100*l.* thereof was order'd to be pay'd him: And the residue of his Demands order'd to be proceeded on the next Court after *York* Assizes then following.

1673.  
22-23  
Octob.

Mr. *Reading* expecting then the Remainder of that Money, and Judgment for the residue of his Demands; the Court told him, Their *Expenditor* had no Money, and their Collector was getting the Arrears in, and several Peremptory Orders had been made for Leasing or Selling the Lands in Arrears; and they proposed to give him all the Arrears in satisfaction, with all the Powers for Levying them, which themselves were enabled to by Law, and advised him to consider thereof, and adjourn'd to a short day. Mr. *Reading* then went to Captain *Boynton* on account thereof, and gave him his reason against his accepting the same; but the Captain told him, That except the Fine was immediately Levied, he would obstruct all; But if he would Post to *London*, and perswade his Wife forthwith to Levy it, he would write a Letter to meet him there, with great assurance of assistance from him: And the Letter was sent, and the Fine was thereupon Levied accordingly.

1674.  
23 Apr.

2 May.

Captain *Boynton* and 13 Commissioners more met, and then Arrears were proposed to Mr. *Reading* again, but he declaring the necessity he had of present Money to pay his Debts, and the opposition he foresaw in gathering the Arrears, refused to accept them, except they would give him some Money besides; and Captain *Boynton* being Angry thereat, declared, That he would make him dance after them 14 years longer, and mounted his Horse to go away. And Captain *Hatfield* perswading him to accept the same, and undertaking *Bradborne* should pay his Arrears without any Trouble, and that he should have some Money given him besides;

14 May.



Mr. *Reading* being tyred out, and having Spent and being Damnified above 2000*l.* since he referred his Petition to them he submitted to it; and then Captain *Boynton* alighted and worded and wrote the Order himself, and put it in his Pocket; and Mr. *Reading* excepting at the words of it, Captain *Boynton* whisper'd him and desir'd him to come to his House, and assur'd him it should be to his advantage, and adjourned the Court.

Mr. *Reading* waited on Captain *Boynton*, and then the Captain flatly told him, that except he would give him another Bond and Judgment to forgive him above 300*l.* which those Lands he had purchased were in Arrears, he should have no benefit imaginable by the Arrears agreed on: But upon compliance, the Captain promised to be at next Court, and dispatch it to Mr. *Readings* advantage, and Mr. *Reading* was forced to comply with the Captain herein likewise: And then Captain *Boynton* met divers other Commissioners, and told them Mr. *Reading* was ready to perform every point of the Agreement on his part, and that it was most just that effectual Care should be taken that each Participant should pay his respective Arrears to him; or otherwise, that every one of their Tenants should be Distrained, and that a Decree should be forthwith drawn, and Sealed, to enable him thereunto; and the same was ordered.

The Decree was drawn, Captain *Boynton* perused it, and excepted to no Syllable thereof, but only added several words to make such Acquittances as Mr. *Reading* should give, more Effectual; and Mr. *Reading* gave the Captain such Acquittances as himself desired. The Decree was Signed, and Sealed, and Published.

5 June. Mr. *Reading* received several small Sums upon this Decree; But Captain *Boynton* having now got all he could from Mr. *Reading*, and resolving that Mr. *Reading* should not only have no further benefit of this Decree, but be enforced to expend much more than he received by it: *Bradborne* was in Arrears much above 400*l.* Feed him well, and by his Advice, thus it was carried on.

28 Sept. A Court was held, and Mr. *Reading* was then ordered to procure the Royal Assent to his Decree by a day appointed, and till then they suspended the Execution of it.

Mr. *Reading* Petition'd His Majesty for His Assent; and upon the Report of the Right Honourable to Lord *Keeper*, then *Attorney General*, That he had perused the Law of Sewers made on the behalf of Mr. *Reading*, and found nothing in it that might render it unfit to be confirmed by His Majesty, according to the usual form of such Confirmations, it containing only a Reasonable satisfaction to Mr. *Reading* for what was due to him for his Service to the Country. His Majesty was Graciously pleased to confirm the same.

Mr. *Reading* produced it at the day, and then Fil'd it in the *Petty-bag*.

*Bradborne* then perswaded Sir *Robert Clayton* and Mayor *Wildman* (the Duke of *Buckingham's* Trustees,) that this Decree would destroy his Graces Fee-Farm-Rent, and he prevail'd with them to Petition His Majesty therein, and His Majesty was pleas'd to require the Commissioners of *Sewers* to certifie Him the Truth thereof.

Sir *Edward Nevil*, Mr. Serjeant *Millington*, *Francis Sandys* Esq.; 18 Janu.  
*Michael Wharton*, and many other Gentlemen in the Commission, certified, *That it was no way prejudicial to the Interest of the Level, or his Graces Fee-Farm-Rent, and that they had, (with Mr. Readings consent,) directed such a way for adjusting the Arrears, as none of the Tenants should have just cause to complain.*

And Sir *Edward Nevil*, Mr. Serjeant *Millington*, Mr. *Sandys*, and divers 1675.  
 other Gentlemen of Honour, certified His Majesty, *That Mr. Reading* 5 April.  
*during the time he stood Collector, did very Eminently, and with much Difficulty, by himself and others, serve the Court of Sewers, and the Participants, exposing his Life frequently to great Hazards, Expending great Sums of Money therein, and having had many Troubles brought upon him by reason of that Service; that the Agreement aforesaid was made with him, and the Decree aforesaid was made to confirm that Agreement; And that they conceived it Just and Reasonable that he should receive and enjoy to his own use the remaining part of the Arrears, out of the lands in the present possession of the Participants, by reason of the Agreement; and that the destroying that Law, would occasion several Suits and Troubles to the Level, which they hop'd (after 14 years Controversy) would have been thereby determin'd.*

Captain *Boynton* then advised to move the Lord Chancellor *Nottingham* for a *Certiorari* to remove his Decree; But his Lordship refus'd it.

Sir *William Jones* then moved for one in the *Kings Bench*, and 'twas granted; (And upon the Exceptions he took to the Form of it, though Mr. *Reading's* Council insisted on't that the Commissioners are not ty'd up to Formality, but by the Statutes may and ought to proceed *Secundum æquum & bonum*, and after their Discretions;) yet the Court quashed the Decree without Impeaching the Agreement, and made a Rule, *That the Commissioners should, and ought to do what was just to Mr. Reading, notwithstanding their Certiorari.*

Sir *Edward Nevil*, Mr. Serjeant *Millington*, and several other 15 July.  
 Gentlemen of Honour and Dis-interested, Ordered the *Expenditor* to pay Mr. *Reading* 100*l.* in part of the Moneys adjudged due to him, and Adjourned to the 20th of *August*.

17 July. Honest Captain *Boynton* within two days after gets five more in the Commission to him, and they Repeal that Order.

20 Aug. Sir *Edward Nevil*, Sir *William Hickman*, Mr. Serjeant *Millington*, and divers other Gentlemen of Honour, having advised with the Judges thereupon, order the Repeal of Captain *Boynton* and his Youths, to be void, and declar'd it contrary to Law.

And several Orders were made for paying Mr. *Reading* the 100*l.* under several Penalties, Captain *Boynton* being present.

3 Jan. But Captain *Boynton* rally'd his Party, and then being strong enough, Repeal'd all Orders for paying Mr. *Reading* any more Money, and Ordered the *Expenditor* to pay him no more Money, and Ordered Mr. *Reading* to account to them for what Moneys he had received upon the said Decree.

Mr. *Reading* being thus Treated, Exhibited his Bill in *Chancery* against the Commissioners to have Execution of their Agreement with him. Captain *Boynton* advised to Demur to the Lord *Chancellors* 1676. Jurisdiction over them, they being Commissioners by Act of Parliament, and Promised that their Charges should be born out of the publick Money; and they did so.

26 Apr. His Lordship upon arguing the Demurrer, respited his Judgement, and recommended it to the Commissioners before the first day of *Michaelmas* Term following. Either to perform the Agreement with Mr. *Reading*, or to give him other Satisfaction.

8 Octob. Captain *Boynton*, Captain *Hatfield*, Mr. *Michael Wharton*, and the rest of Captain *Boynton's* Party being served therewith, held a Court; and upon hearing Sir *Thomas Stringer* of Council with Mr. *Reading*, and reading the Records and the Lord Chancellors Order and Debate, the payment of the 100*l.* was again confirm'd. And a day set for proceeding further thereupon.

Mr. *Reading* foreseeing the Obstruction he should then meet with from the two Captains, gave them notice that he would move the 16 Oct. Lord Chancellor that they might not sit Judges in their own Cause; And upon the 16<sup>th</sup> of that month his Lordship being moved therein, did again recommend it to all the Commissioners to give Mr. *Reading* satisfaction, and did recommend it likewise to the Defendants *Boynton* and *Hatfield*, and all others out of whose Estates the Moneys already, adjudg'd due to him, and such as should be adjudged due to him, were to issue: That they should not sit or Vote in that Affair hereafter, but leave the same entirely to the determination of the Dis-interested and Impartial Commissioners.

Mr. *Reading* returned, and served them with that Order; But notwithstanding they did sit, and obstruct, and order'd the unravelling all that had been settled before.

The Lord Chancellor being informed thereof, told Mr. *Reading*, 1678.  
*His only way was to Petition the Lords in Parliament.*

He thereupon Petition'd their Lordships, setting forth the Particulars aforesaid: And their Lordships order'd such of the Commissioners as 18 Jun.  
 were in Town, to answer presently.

*Toby Humphry Esq.*; in his Answer, confessed, *That in October 73, they did adjudge so much Money was due to him; and that they did agree to give him the Arrears, and that a Decree was made for the same, and that the Orders which had been made for paying him Money, had been Repealed, and refer'd to the Records, which would shew who had made the contradicting Orders complain'd of. That he had not in his Custody any Copies of those Proceedings, save only of the Report to His Majesty of the 19th of October 1660, which he, with others, signed:* And he annexed that, and Prayed that it might be accepted, as part of his answer.

*John Millington Esq.*; answered likewise, and annexed the Report to His Majesty of the 5th of April 75, and Pray'd That might be accepted as part of his answer.

Sir *George Cooke* and Mr. *Westby* answer'd also, and their Lordships order'd to hear Council the second of July; and the Commissioners not attending, their Lordships order'd them to pay Mr. *Reading* three pounds *Costs*.

13 July their Lordships made the Order following, &c.

U Pon hearing Council this day at the Bar on the behalf of Nathaniel Reading Esq.; touching the several matters in his Petition complain'd of, and of the Orders which have been made at private Courts of Sewers for the Level of Hatfield Chace, by Sir George Cooke, John Boynton, George Westby, and others, in the time of Adjournment, in contradiction to what had been publickly settled at General Courts of the said Commission, and of other Oppressive and Illegal Proceedings had against him by Mr. John Bradborne, opposing with force the Execution of a Decree of Sewers, made in pursuance of an Agreement made between the Petitioner and the Commisioners of Sewers for the said Level, for satisfaction of Moneys long since expended by him, and due to him for his Service as their Officer; and also of several Suits brought against him and his Servants in His Majesties Courts at Westminster, and elsewhere, by the said John Bradborne and others: As also upon the several Answers of Sir George Cooke, John Millington, Toby Humphry, and George Westby Esquires; After due consideration had of what was offer'd at the Bar, It is Ordered by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled that the said Commissioners, as also the said John Bradborne and the other Participants of and in the said Level of Hatfield Chace,

*shall have notice given them of the Petition, and the Complaints of the said Nathaniel Reading made against them, who are hereby required to Appear, and put in their Answer, or Respective Answers in Writing to the said Complaints within 10 days next after the meeting of the Lords in Parliament after the Recess now at hand, unless that in the mean time they give satisfaction to the Petitioner according to their several Orders and agreement. And it is further Ordered, that in the mean time all Actions and Suits which have been brought by any person whatsoever against the said Nathaniel Reading, or his Servants for any matter or thing done in pursuance of the said Decree of Sewers (notwithstanding that the said Decree be since Reversed) shall be by Authority of this Order stayed until this House be further mov'd concerning the same.*

Jo. Browne Cleric' Parliament'

11 Sept. Both the Commissioners and Participants were duly Served with this Order.

Sir *John Boynton* (for the Captain had got to be made a Knight) and twenty two other Commissioners held a Court, and there unanimously declared, and ordered that the Agreement made with Mr. *Reading* for giving him the Arrears, should be made good; and that he should have the full Benefit thereof, according to what the Court formerly Ordered and Decreed in that behalf. And that Mr. *Reading* having thereupon declared that he would not Prosecute them to their Appearing and Answering: They Ordered him to subscribe his Name to their Journal, in Testimony of his resting satisfied with their confirmation of the said Agreement that day made. And they declared that they were pleas'd therewith, and desired him to acquaint their Lordships therewith, to the end they might not in any sort incur their Lordships displeasure, by standing in Contempt, and they desired their Lordships that they would please to confirm the same likewise.

And they then Ordered that the Bill of the Solicitors for the *Lincolnshire* and *Nottinghamshire* Commissioners about their Demurring to Mr. *Reading's* Bill, amounting to 60*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.* and 10*l.* for his Pains therein, should be payed out of the Moneys rais'd for the Repairing of the Banks, and that the Charges of the *Yorkshire* Commissioners therein should be payed in like manner also.

1680. Mr. *Reading* Petitioned the House of Lords, setting forth the  
20 Dec. same; and thereupon their Lordships Ordered that the said Agreement, as it stands Particulariz'd and express'd in the Decree made by the said Commissioners comprizing the same: Whereunto the Royal Assent is given, and which stands Filed among the Records in *Chancery*,

is hereby confirmed, so that he may be enabled to put the said Agreement in Execution; unless any cause shall be shew'd to their House to the contrary within one Month next after the Date of their Order. And the said Commissioners for the time being were Ordered to give him their Assistance therein: And to examine what Charges he hath been put to by their not performing the said Agreement, and to pay the same to him in such manner as they had payed their own.

The Clause of (*unless Cause was*) inserted upon the motion of the Earl of *Alisbury*, supposing that the Earl of *Devonshire*, (who was not in Town) might be concern'd therein. And Mr. *Reading* fearing lest it should make the Order less absolute, immediately gave the Earl of *Alisbury* satisfaction. And thereupon his Lordship with great Honour offer'd to move to have it left out, but the House being entred upon great business, and several of the Lords, assuring Mr. *Reading* that they would not fail of remembering both why his Lordship moved it, and how he would afterward have had it left out. And that it was against Sense to fear that the Commissioners who had desired their Lordships to confirm their Agreement, should pretend from thence to shew any Cause against it, the House was not moved therein.

Mr. *Reading* looking upon himself to be sufficiently well Authoriz'd; demanded with all Fairness some part of satisfaction for Mrs. *Bradborne's* Arrears; and being refus'd it, he Distrained some Cattle of *Henry Moor* her Tenant; but the said *Moor* being Encouraged by Sir *John Boynton* said, *He cared not a — for their Lordships Order*, rais'd men with Arms, Threatned to kill Mr. *Reading*, abus'd the Constable who charged them to keep Peace, and carried away the Cattle by force.

Upon opening the Parliament at *Oxford*, Mr. *Reading* by Petition informed their Lordships thereof, and their Lordships confirmed their former Order. And a Serjeant at Arms was moved for, and Articles of High-misdemeanor were ready to be preferr'd against Sir *John Boynton* and Captain *Hatfield*, but that Parliament in a happy hour was Dissolv'd. 1681.  
25 Mar.

Mr. *Reading* being afterwards informed that Sir *John Boynton* and Capt. *Hatfield* had sent *Richard Marryot* Esq. to appear before their Lordships at *Oxford*, with Instructions to shew cause against their Lordships Order, with promise to bear his Charges, and reward him Nobly for his Pains out of the publick Moneys. He Petition'd the Court of *Sewers* that they would no longer oppress him, and that he might once more give them satisfaction out of their own Records

to any point which they would have had offer'd before their Lordships, and that they would examine the Charges they had put him to, by not performing their Agreement, amounting to above 3000*l.* and pay the same as their Lordships Order'd: And he then proposed likewise to bring the 7400 Acres again into Obedience to their Decrees, and thereby preserve the Level once more, which otherwise would be totally lost. But they rejected all.

Mr. *Reading* however procured a Writ of assistance out of the *Exchequer* for quieting the Possession of the said 7400 Acres, and at great Charges hath effected the same, and offered to put each Participant into the quiet Possession of their respective proportion thereof: But notwithstanding all, the said Sir *John Boynton* not regarding the Oaths he is under, nor their Lordships Orders, pursues him with all Severities of Oppression, and Reproaches him for what he hath suffered through the Perjuries of *Oates* and *Bedloe*, and for the having discovered to His Majesty the quantities of Arms which the Lord *Gray* of *Wark* had in his House, and encouraged the pulling down of Mr. *Readings* house over his, and his Wife and children's heads.

Mr. *Reading* in all humility beseecheth their Lordships to assert their own Orders, and to grant him such further Relief, as to their great Justice and Prudence seems fit.

---

SOME ELIZABETHAN VISITATIONS OF THE  
CHURCHES BELONGING TO  
THE PECULIAR OF THE DEAN OF YORK.

By T. M. FALLOW, M.A., F.S.A.

THERE is preserved among the Register books of the parish of Pickering, an unbound book of 77 leaves of pot-sized paper, on 108 pages of which are entered contemporary Elizabethan records of the visitations of the churches and chapels formerly subject to the jurisdiction of the Peculiar of the Dean of York. The visitations thus recorded are those of the years 1568, 1570, and again 1590 to 1602. The latter, omitting 1597, are consecutive, and include both the years named. The entries of the visitations are not, however, continuously entered in the book. Some of the intervening pages are blank, and others contain rough memoranda concerning judgments of the Spiritual Court of the Peculiar for the years 1623 to 1626 inclusive.

A list of the different visitations, with the dates and places when and where held, may be conveniently given here. The order is that in the manuscript.

- 1568 (10 July) Pocklington, (4 Aug.) Pickering, (16 Aug.) Kilham.  
1570 (6 Aug.) Pickering, (27 Aug.) Pocklington, (ult. Aug.) Kilham.  
[*A break of twenty years.*]  
1590 (18 Dec.) Pickering, (20 Jan.) Pocklington.  
1591 (6 Sept.) Pickering, (*blank*) Pocklington.  
1592 (20 June) Pickering, (12 Jan.) Kilham, (4 Jan.) Pocklington.  
1593 (8 Oct.) Pickering.  
1594 (15 May) Pocklington, (24 Feb.) Kilham, (4 Nov.) Pickering.  
1595 (*blank*) Pocklington, (25 Aug.) Pickering.  
1596 (16 Aug.) Pocklington, (15 Aug.) Pickering.  
1597 [*No visitations recorded.*]  
1598 (23 April) Pocklington, (20 April) Pickering, (7 Sept.) Kilham.  
1599 (24 Aug.) Pocklington, (20 Aug.) Pickering, (22 Aug.) Kilham.  
1600 (5 Sept.) Pocklington, (1 Sept.) Pickering, (3 Sept.) Kilham.  
1601 (26 Aug.) Pocklington, (ult. Aug.) Pickering, (2 Sept.) Kilham.  
1602 (14 Aug.) Pocklington, (10 Aug.) Pickering, (14 Aug.) Kilham.



It will be seen that in 1590, 1591, 1593, 1595, and 1596 no visitation of Kilham is recorded. In 1593 the only visitation is that of Pickering. In 1602 both Pocklington and Kilham were apparently visited on the same day, but probably this is a clerical error.

The writing of the visitation entries is for the most part clear and easy to read, but occasionally difficulties are met with, especially in the unusual forms of contractions which are used when Latin is employed, and in one or two cases it has been impossible to feel quite certain what word is meant. I am indebted to the Rev. E. W. Drage, vicar of Pickering, for the loan of the book in order to transcribe it, and to Mr. W. Brown and Canon Fowler, of Durham, for kindly helping in the difficulties that were met with, and for revising the transcript.

A few preliminary remarks seem needed. The jurisdiction of the Dean of York over the churches, the visitations of which are included in the Pickering book, dated from the reign of Henry I, by whom it would appear that the churches of Pocklington, Pickering, and Kilham, with their chapels, were given to the deanery of York as part of its *corps*, on the petition of Gerard, Archbishop of York (1100-1108).<sup>1</sup>

In volume xxxvi of the publications of the Surtees Society, Chancellor Raine has printed in full the ordination made by Archbishop Walter Gray of the vicarages of the three churches of Pocklington, Pickering, and Kilham, and the chapels dependent on them. From this document we understand how certain churches were visited at Pocklington and others at Pickering, and none, except Kilham, at Kilham. The churches and chapels visited at Pocklington were originally chapels in that parish,<sup>2</sup> and owed allegiance to it as their mother church. The same was the case with those visited at Pickering. Kilham, having no subordinate chapels within its parochial bounds, was visited by itself. It seems unnecessary to enter into all the details of Archbishop Gray's arrangement respecting these three churches and their chapels, and the provision made for the sustenance of the clergy who were to serve them, as the ordination he made can be so readily consulted in the published volume of the archbishop's Register. Briefly, however, it may be intimated that the vicars of Pocklington, Pickering, and Kilham were each to maintain a chaplain with them, and that they, and the vicars of the chapels subject to them, were

<sup>1</sup> Lawton's *Collections relating to the Dioceses of York and Ripon*, p. 360, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Except Kildwick Percy, which had earlier, and was no doubt visited at Pocklington as a matter of convenience.

to provide the ministers needed for the services of the church in each case. This would refer to the parish clerk and the other clerks in minor orders employed in the services of the mediæval church. The archbishop directed that there was to be one vicar for the chapels of Milington and Gevelde,<sup>1</sup> and that those chapels were to pay annually two shillings to the mother church of Pocklington, in equal portions at Pentecost and St. Martin in winter, "nomine subjectionis matri ecclesie suae de Pocklington." In like manner, there was to be one vicar in the chapels of Thornton and Alverthorp, and those chapels were to pay annually to Pocklington 12*d.* The chapels of Hayton and Beleby were to have one vicar, and were to pay annually 4*s.* to Pocklington, and in the chapels of Fankefosse and Barneby there was to be one vicar, and those chapels were to pay 2*s.* annually to Pocklington.

As regards Pickering and its subordinate chapels, no provision was made for Goathland other than that the vicar of Pickering was to receive the tithe, and Goathland remained a curacy dependent on Pickering till recent times. In the chapels of Ellerburn and Wilton Archbishop Gray ordered that there was to be one vicar, and that those chapels were to pay to Pickering annually 2*s.* In the chapels of Ebreston and Alverstan there was, in like manner, to be one vicar, and those chapels were to pay 12*d.* yearly to Pickering.

Kilham having no subordinate chapels, was dealt with by itself. Finally, jurisdiction over both persons and things within the entire deanery was wholly vested in the dean. Archbishop Gray's ordination is dated 7th of the ides of November, 1252. The authority of the Dean of York over these churches and chapels of the Peculiar was only terminated by virtue of the changes made, some sixty years ago, by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. It was one of those anomalies which grew up in the middle ages, the evils of which were unforeseen at the beginning. Lawton states that the dean exercised over his Peculiar full episcopal jurisdiction, saving only the conferring of confirmation and holy orders,<sup>2</sup> which pertained alone to one who was a bishop. In 1592-3 Dr. John Thornburgh, Dean of York, was promoted to the bishopric of Limerick, and was allowed to hold the deanery *in commendam*. The result was, that except perhaps for the payment of certain dues on ordination to the archbishop and not to himself, the Bishop of Limerick could, as

<sup>1</sup> This provision for one vicar in two churches, or "chapels," as Gray's ordination still described them, was unusual. It seems to have attracted the attention of his successor in the seventeenth century, Archbishop Sharp, who observed

that "Millington is as much a parish church as Givendale, though they have but one vicar." (Lawton's *Collections*, etc., p. 339.)

<sup>2</sup> *Collections*, etc., p. 4.

Dean of York, for all practical purposes treat these Yorkshire churches of his Peculiar as a detached part of his Irish diocese, the archbishop being ousted completely from the pastoral oversight of what was properly a portion of his own charge. It is true that the archbishop retained authority over the dean, as dean, and this was taken advantage of by Archbishop Harcourt in the case of Dean Cockburn, when the charges of simony were brought against the dean in respect to some of these churches, but so far as the Peculiar itself was internally concerned the dean's jurisdiction was practically paramount.

An illustration of the evils of the system may be seen from the repetition at the visitations, time after time without redress, of the dean's neglect to do his duty. This culminated in an appeal to the Lords of the Council by the parishioners of Pickering in 1615. Instead of being in a position to complain to the archbishop of the conduct of the dean as impropriator, the parishioners had to adopt the cumbrous and circuitous process of laying their complaint before the Privy Council. Although it deals with a time slightly subsequent to the visitation records, the account of what took place, copied from an entry of the Minutes of the Privy Council at the end of one of the older Register Books at Pickering, is so instructive that it ought to find a place here. It would seem that Edward Mylls (whose name appears as vicar of Pickering in the last visitation entry, and concerning whom some curious presentments were then made) was either incompetent or unwilling to preach in his church, and thus, owing to the dean's neglect to provide the quarter sermons, for a long period no sermon had been preached in the church. It was obviously no use to continue to complain of the dean to the dean, and as the Archbishop of York had no jurisdiction over Pickering, the parishioners' only course seems to have been to go with their grievance to the Lords of the Council, and this they did, as we learn from the following minute of the Privy Council in the Parish Register:—

“At<sup>1</sup> the Court at Greenewich on Sunday the 21 of May 1615 in the afternoone: present L. Archbishop of Canterburie [Abbot], L. Chancellor, L. Knolls, L. Treasurer, Mr Secretarie Winwood, D. of Linnox, Mr Chancellor of the Excheq., E. of Worcester, L. Chiefe Justice, E. of Pembroke, M<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Rolles, L. Souch, Sir Thomas Lake.

Complaint having bin made vnto the boarde by the Inhabitants of the towne and parish of Pickering in the Countie of Yorke, That

<sup>1</sup> The entry is thumbed in places, and words lost or made doubtful; the sense, however, is not affected.

that personage now in possession of the bishop of Bristol, Deane of Yorke (it being an indowment of the said Deanerie) such slender care hath bene had by him for the preaching of the Gospell vnto the said parishioners, and giving them that Christianlike and necessarie instrucon which is fitting, as for a long time they scarce had any sermon at all amongst them. Where vpon their Lordships were pleased to direct their Letters vnto the s<sup>d</sup> Lord Bishop admonishing and requiring him to giue speedie order for the redresse of so great an inconuenience and so scandalous to his maties most Christian gouern<sup>t</sup>. But receauing answer from his Lordship that in respect the said parsonage being an impropriacion is indued w<sup>th</sup> a vicarage and a viccar presented therevnto, he held him selfe freed in Law from any further charge, and that the said parsonage was in Lease, w<sup>th</sup> such other like excuses, but that notwithstanding he was contented to procure them 12 sermons euery yeare, their Lordships thought fitting this day to call him to the boarde, and to let him see in reason of State, besides the great obligacon they had as Christians, it behoued them to presse his Lordship notwithstanding the former excuse to haue yet a further care of the teaching so great a multitude (they (?) being 4,000 people) considering how busie the prie[stes] and Jesuites are in these dayes (especially in these qu[arters]) not only laboring to corrupt his maties subjectes in their religion but also infecting them with such damnable posicones and Doctrine touching the vaw . . . . . (?) vnto his maties sacred person. Where vpon the said bishop made offer vnto the boarde that he would forthwith (?) remoue the vicar now there present and place in his roome some lerned and religious pastor who should as it was desired weekly preach vnto the people and carefully instruct them in the points of faith and religion; of which their Lordships were pleased to accept for the present, and accordingly injoynd him to the performance thereof, and withall ordered the said preacher now to be presented should first be approved and allowed by the lorde Archbishop of Yorke in respect of abilitie and sufficiencie."

The minute is attested as follows:—

"Concordat cum registro. Francis \*Cottington, Laurence Trotter, attornie; Edward Bright, vicarius de Pickering, scriptor hujus Exemplaris."

Evidently Mr. Mylls was an unsatisfactory vicar; but this summary deprivation of one who had been duly instituted, and who had held the living for thirteen years, was only legal by virtue of the order of the Lords of the Council. That Bishop Thornburgh's cold-blooded method of getting out of the difficulty which his own neglect of duty

had created, by making a scapegoat of the unfortunate Mylls, should be accepted by the Council, is a notable illustration of the way in which men in authority could oppress their less favoured subordinates in those days. Thornburgh had his reward, for next year he was translated to the richer see of Worcester, when he resigned the deanery of York. Vicar Mylls, if he had not his reward, at any rate took his revenge, such as it was. At the bottom of one of the pages of the Register is written (possibly in his successor's handwriting), "Edward Milnes [*sic*] vicar of Pickering rent out all these following leaves." An examination shows that thirty-five leaves have been cut out of the book, containing the entries for the period during which Mylls was vicar. The whole affair, coupled with the constant complaints of the dean's neglect made in the presentments from the different parishes, affords a valuable commentary on the evils of the system of Peculiars, a system which was until recent times common throughout England.

Passing now to the visitations of the Peculiar, it will be seen that they are of no little interest from the insight which they give of parochial and ecclesiastical matters in Yorkshire in the reign of Elizabeth. Although they only deal with a few parishes, there is no reason to suppose that they do not accurately represent the normal state of things elsewhere at the time, or that they may not be treated as fair samples of what was going on in other parishes.

The presentments are manifestly replies to a series of Articles of Inquiry, and although we have not the originals before us, it is not difficult to see that they were based on the Injunctions of Queen Elizabeth, issued in 1559. The 14th of these Injunctions directed the clergy, once a quarter, to read the Injunctions "openly and deliberately before all their Parishioners at one time, or at two several times in one day, to the intent that both they may be the better admonished of their duty, and their said Parishioners the more moved to follow the same for their part." This must have been rather a wearisome proceeding both for priest and people, but we do not find any allusion to it in the presentments, unless it be in the Visitation of Pocklington in 1592, where complaint is made that "there is no resort to the church to be instructed according to the Articles." One object of such instruction would be that they might the better reply to visitation inquiries. It is, however, quite clear that the presentments were definite replies to questions asked, from such a return as that made from Kildwick Percy in 1599, where one reply is: "They have not such a booke, because they have no use thereof." In this case the only indication what the

book was, would be found in the question that was asked. The visitation inquiries seem, too, to have been divided under two heads, one "for the clergie," and the other "for the laitie," as we learn from the reply from Hayton in 1591, and elsewhere.

Of scarcely less interest than the presentment are the lists of clergy, parish clerks, churchwardens, and "fidedigni," given each year. The "fidedigni" seem to be the persons alluded to in the forty-sixth of the Elizabethan Injunctions as "three or four discreet men which tender God's glory and his true Religion," and who were to be appointed by the Ordinary to see that people attended church on Sundays and holy days, etc. They are also, in all probability, alluded to in the eleventh Injunction of Queen Elizabeth, and in those of Edward VI, as taking the place of the churchwardens in certain cases. They are, no doubt, the same as the "Quest men" of the canons of 1603, the "inquisitores et assistentes" of the churchwardens, as they are called in the Latin version of those canons. One is, in fact, tempted to hazard the guess that the true origin of the term "sidesmen," by which they are also known, is that they were the persons who *besides* the churchwardens were called upon to see to the well government of the church and parish, and join the churchwardens as "besides men" in making presentments at the visitations.

The lists supply many names of the clergy of the different parishes hitherto unknown. Occasionally we find a charge without a clerk in holy orders, as in 1599 at Allerston, and again in the year following at Yapham, where the name of Richard Staveley is entered as "Reader," with the addition of the words, "licentiatur ad legendum usque ad festum Sancti Martini episcopi proximum." His successor, James Sharpe, is simply described as "Reder" in 1601, but in 1602 "tollerated to rede there" is added. The expression "tolerated" seems to have been in common use as descriptive of the status of the Elizabethan Readers, who were regarded as a necessary, but unsatisfactory makeshift for ordained clergy, where they were employed. The word "tolerated" seems to have been designedly used as lacking the sound of authority conveyed by the more formal expression, licensed. Instances occur in different parts of England,<sup>1</sup> and it is also the expression used by Grindal in his Injunctions issued as Archbishop of York in 1571.

Of ecclesiastical matters complained of in the presentments, we find complaint of lack of service on Wednesdays and Fridays (Givendale 1568, Wilton 1568, Fangfosse 1594, etc.). This omission

<sup>1</sup> See *The Clerk's Book of 1549* (Henry Bradshaw Society), edited by Dr. J. Wickham Legg, p. xliii.

to have service on those days was an infringement of the 48th Injunction of Queen Elizabeth, which ordered: "That weekly upon Wednesdays and Fridays, not being holidays, the Curate at the accustomed hours of service shall resort to the Church, and cause warning to be given to the people by knolling of a Bell, and say the Letany and prayers." It would seem from this that there was no intention to enjoin service in church every day at that period, although the Prayer Book of 1558 has as a heading to the form of Morning Prayer, "An ordre for Morning Prayer Dayly throughout the yere." In the case of Evening Prayer the word "daily" is omitted, whether by design or not, is uncertain.

Another complaint is that there were no "Quarter Sermons." An instance of this may be taken from the Pickering Visitation presentment of 1595, where complaint is made "that they have not had there quarter sermons this last yeare," and similar complaints occur both at earlier and later periods, while in three cases the presentment states that the quarter sermons have been preached, and in some instances the preachers' names are added. The Quarter Sermon was provided for in the fourth of the Injunctions, as follows: "That they, the Parsons above rehearsed,<sup>1</sup> shall preach in their own persons once in every quarter of the year at least, one Sermon, being licensed especially thereunto, as is specified hereafter; or else shall read some Homily prescribed to be used by the Queen's authority every Sunday at the least, unless some other preacher, sufficiently licensed as hereafter, chance to come to the Parish for the same purpose of Preaching." The eighth Injunction explains that the preachers were to be licensed either by the Queen's Majesty, or by the Archbishop of the Province, or the Bishop of the Diocese, or by "the Queens Majesties Visitors."

Other matters more particularly dealt with in the Injunctions, and included in the presentments, are such as the complaint from Millington in 1570, "that they have not a byble of the largest volume," and from Wilton in 1595, "and they have a meane byble, and it is not in the largest volume." This is an allusion to the sixth Injunction of 1559, which directed that within three months there was to be provided, at the charges of the parish, "one book of the whole Bible of the largest volume in English." That Bible was the version known as Cranmer's, or the "Great Bible," issued in 1540, and the first English version "appointed to be read in churches." The Elizabethan Injunction is really

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* "all Deans, Archdeacons, Parsons, Vicars, and all other ecclesiastical persons."

a resuscitation, almost word for word, of that issued in 1547, and the allusion can only be to Cranmer's, or the "Great Bible." Such presentments as that from Barneby in 1595, "they have not an Homilie booke," and from Kilham in 1602, "that there vicar haithe not a Register in parchment wherin he writethe the names of such as ar Christonedd, married and buried accordynge to the Canons," are also matters which are dealt with in the Injunctions, as is also the provision of a pulpit, a defect which the churchwardens and sidesmen of Goathland were directed to remedy at the Visitation of 1601.

Twice there is presentment made of the vicar of Pocklington, that the Communion was not administered at marriages. In 1601 the complaint is that "there is no Communion ministred to any at the tyme of there mariag, nor haithe not beyne used within there parishe, in defalte of the minister, as they think, who never offered to minister the same." In the year following the complaint is renewed, "to the which articles we saie that there is no administration of the Lordes Supper at any Mariag." Here the form of the presentment implies that a question was asked on the subject. Are we to assume, from the silence maintained in other parishes, that the Communion was ordinarily administered at marriages, or had the practice, which was a survival of the nuptial mass, already become obsolete, and was therefore passed over without notice? It is difficult to suggest which was the case, but it should be noted that the rubric in the Elizabethan Book of Common Prayer of 1558 was peremptory: "The newe married persones (the same day of their marriage) must receyve the holy Communion." This direction was modified in 1661 in the form of the rubric as it stands at the present time.

The complaint made in 1602 against Edward Mylls, vicar of Pickering, "that he for the most parte but not alwaies, dothe weare a surplesse in tyme of dyvyne service," suggests that his sympathies were with the Puritan section of the clergy at the time, with whom no little difficulty was encountered as to the use of the surplice.<sup>1</sup> It is, however, possible from the other objections taken to him, that it was a case of indifference and slovenliness. The further presentment as to the vicar of Pickering's marriage is a curious piece of reading at the present day, but it is explained by the 29th of the Injunctions of 1559, which directs: "That no manner of Priest or Deacon shall hereafter take to his Wife, any manner of Woman without the advice and allowance first

<sup>1</sup> See *Diocesan Histories* (S.P.C.K.)—*York*, by Canon Ornsby, p. 338.



had upon good examination by the Bishop of the same Diocess, and two Justices of the Peace of the same Shire, dwelling next to the place where the same Woman hath made her most abode before her marriage, nor without the good will of the Parents of the said Woman, if she have any living, or two of the next of her kinsfolks, or for lack of knowledge of such, of her Master or Mistris where she serveth. And before she shall be contracted in any place, he shall make a good and certain proof thereof to the Minister, or to the Congregation assembled for that purpose, which shall be upon some holyday, where divers may be present. And if any shall do otherwise, that then they shall not be permitted to minister either the word or the Sacraments of the Church, nor shall be capable of any Ecclesiastical Benefice." The Injunction then goes on, in a similar strain, to deal with the marriages of bishops, deans, and heads of colleges.

Several presentments are made of the dean (as at Pickering in 1595) that the fortieth part of the revenue of the parsonage is not employed for the poor of the parish. This is a matter dealt with by the Injunctions of 1559 and 1547 in identical terms. The eleventh of the Elizabethan Injunctions is that which concerns us. The direction is that all non-resident clergy whose benefice was worth more than £20 a year "shall distribute hereafter among their poor Parishioners or other inhabitants there, in the presence of the Church-wardens or some other honest men of the Parish, the fortieth part of the fruits and revenues of the said benefice."

The most frequent presentment against the dean relates to the chancel being in decay, and it throws an unpleasant light on the manner in which the ecclesiastical dignitary of those days was wont to look upon his preferment. Quarter sermons neglected and the fortieth part of the revenues of their benefices not given to the poor, were small matters compared with this persistent neglect to repair their portion of God's house. When complaint is made that the parishioners were neglecting to keep their part of the church in repair, they were peremptorily ordered to do it, and to bring proof that they had done so into court under pain of a fine. When, however, complaint is made of the dean by the parishioners in his own court that he is grievously neglecting his part in the matter, no notice whatever is taken of the complaint, which has to be reiterated time after time, but all in vain. The benefice was looked upon in those days almost solely as a source of income, and Deans Hutton and Thornburgh probably took no lower view of their obligations than did other of the clergy in their day.

This attempt to spare their pockets, on the part of impropiators, by allowing the chancels to fall into ruin, led, no doubt, to the direction in the Prayer Book of 1558, "and the chauncels shall remain, as they haue done in tymes past." It is unnecessary to cite any of the presentments under this head; they are so numerous as to be met with somewhere in each visitation. Sometimes "Mr. Deane" is openly blamed. At other times it is obliquely hinted who is at fault. In 1598 at Kilham "my Lorde of Limirik" is presented for the chancel being in decaie and ruin, and this is repeated next year, when "the Lord Bushop of Limerick, deane of Yorke," is said to be in default respecting "there chancell, thet is nowe and haithe beyne a long tyme in greate ruyn and decaie in leade, glasse, iron, and other necessities."

Other matters, such as unauthorised schools, non-resident vicars, and lack of hospitality, vicarage house in decay, no Communion at Easter, lack of catechising, the minister "letted" to do his service on Easter Day (Pocklington, 1594), are met with, but hardly call for notice.

There is one curious presentment at Pickering in 1594, where complaint is made as to a squabble and disturbance in church over the reading of the first lesson on Sunday, November 3rd, 1594. The office of parish clerk is a very ancient one, and was from early times held in special estimation, many responsible duties being attached to it. After the Reformation the duties attached to the office often included reading the Epistle and the First Lesson, and this practice lingered on in places till our own time, the parish clerk wearing sometimes a sleeveless surplice. Much information on the subject may be seen in *The Clerk's Book of 1549*, edited for the "Henry Bradshaw Society" by Dr. Wickham Legg, and the new edition of *Hierurgia Anglicana* may also be consulted. The case at Pickering arose, it will be seen, out of a dispute between the old and the new parish clerk.

The other ecclesiastical complaints hardly call for special notice here, as they explain themselves. The same may be said for almost all the presentments relating "to the laitie." These latter comprise the usual proportion of charges of immorality, recusancy, omission to attend church, neglect to pay assessments and wages, frequenting alehouses in time of service, and so forth, such as are usually met with in other records of the period, but there is nothing in any of them which calls for special explanation or comment. A few, such as the "fray" made in Kilham churchyard on April 22nd, 1592, between Mr. Robert Constable, of Thwing, and Mr. Roger Lascelles (of which

one would like to know some particulars), the complaints as to Sunday and Holyday labour, are rather out of the ordinary routine, and help to add a little life and picturesque colouring to the visitation records.

It only remains to say a few words as to the two Deans of York whose Visitations of their Peculiar form the subject of this paper.

Matthew Hutton, who held the deanery from 1567 to 1589, was a man of much independence of character, and exercised no small influence in the ecclesiastical polity of his day. It was greatly owing to him that Archbishop Grindal was translated from London to York in 1570, and the Puritanism of that archbishop strongly commended itself to the dean. When at a later period Grindal had been succeeded by Sandys in the See of York, the dean was speedily in open rebellion, and the archbishop directed a series of thirteen Articles against him, in which he was charged with refusing to assist the archbishop in the government of the province. Archbishop Sandys died in 1588, and in 1589, owing to the influence of Lord Burleigh, Dean Hutton was appointed Bishop of Durham. In 1595 he was translated to York. He died in January, 1605-6, leaving a large landed estate behind him. Concerning this Surtees remarks: "I neither praise nor envy an episcopal fortune. Hutton, however, only succeeded in that which most of his contemporaries tried to effect; his son, Timothy Hutton, served the office of Sheriff of Yorkshire in 1607; and the family of Hutton, of Marske, have ever since ranked with the first gentry of the North Riding."<sup>1</sup>

John Thornburgh, the other Dean of York whose Visitations are recorded, succeeded to the deanery in 1589, on Hutton's promotion to the episcopate. He was a native of Salisbury, and in January, 1592-3, was also raised to the episcopate, being made Bishop of Limerick. In 1603 he was translated to the bishopric of Bristol, and in 1616-17 was further promoted to the See of Worcester, on which latter occasion he resigned the deanery of York, which he had till then held *in commendam* with his two former sees. Dr. Thornburgh, who was esteemed a learned man of science in his day, as well as a theological writer of note, died in 1641, at the age of ninety-four, and is buried in the Cathedral Church of Worcester, where fourteen years before he had erected a large and curious monument to himself in the Lady Chapel. Of his gross neglect of his duties while holding the deanery *in commendam*, mention has been made above.

<sup>1</sup> Surtees' *History of Durham*, i, p. lxxxiv, cited by Canon Ornsby, *Diocesan Histories—York*, p. 369, from whom the above particulars regarding Hutton have been mainly derived.

VISITATION OF THE PECULIARS OF THE  
DEAN OF YORK.

1568, 10<sup>o</sup> Elizabethe.—*Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pocklington decimo die mensis Julij anno domini millesimo quingentesimo sexagesimo octauo per Reverendum Virum Matheum Hutton sacretheologie professorem, Decanum Ecclesie Cathedralis et Metropolitice beati Petri Ebor. In presentia mei Johannis Brokett notarij publici,<sup>1</sup> etc.*

## POCKLINGTON.

Alexander Smithe, clericus, vicarius ibidem. *personaliter: et exhibuit literas ordinum et institutionis, et soluit dicto domino decano pro procuracionibus vij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>*

Anthonius Ellinson ludimagister. *personaliter.*

Matheus Burton clericus parochialis ibidem. *personaliter.*

Willelmus Westebie Ricardus Dobson Thomas Rooper gardiani. *personaliter. jurati. Johannes Richardson Willelmus Colson fidedigni. personaliter. jurati. Dicunt omnia bene.<sup>2</sup>*

## YAPHAM.

Nicholaus Steavenson Willelmus Steavenson gardiani. *personaliter. jurati. Johannes Jackson Robertus Richmon fidedigni. personaliter. jurati. Dicunt omnia bene.*

## HAITON CUM BEILBIE.

Thomas Webster, clericus, vicarius ibidem. *personaliter: et exhibuit literas ordinum et institutionis, ac soluit pro procuracionibus vij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>*

Johannes Preston, clericus, curatus ibidem. *personaliter: et admissus est.*

Lancelotus Johnson clericus parochialis ibidem. *personaliter.*

Thomas Craven Willelmus Blaister gardiani ibidem. *personaliter. jurati. Adamus Shawe Robertus Richardson Henricus Hessey Thomas Hessey fidedigni. personaliter. jurati. They do saie that all thinges ar well bothe in Haiton and Beilbie to there knowledg. Saving the churche yeardes of Haiton and the chapell of Beilbie are not sufficientlie fensed. Habent ad reparanda premissa citra festum sancti Michaelis archangeli proximum sub pena xx<sup>s</sup> etc.*

<sup>1</sup> John Brockett, notary public, admitted freeman of York, 1566; sheriff, 1570.

<sup>2</sup> In the original the names of the wardens and sidesmen are written one above the other, and are bracketed, the

presentments they make following after the bracket. To save space, their names are here printed consecutively, but it must be understood that the clergy, schoolmasters, and parish clerks do not join with them in making presentments.

## THORNETON.

Willelmus Harte, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter : et exhibuit literas ordinum etc., ac soluit pro procuracionibus dicto domino decano vij<sup>s</sup> vjd.

Rcbertus Gylyot clericus parochialis ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Swanne Petrus Bound Willelmus Buttle Ricardus Riche gardiani ibidem . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Hodgeson Johannes Blithe Henricus Tindale fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt [et] presentant that the cancell of the churche is in decaies in glasse windowes and lykwise the bodie of the same churche. Moniti sunt ad reparanda premissa for the bodie of the churche betwix this and Michlmes next vpon paine of x<sup>s</sup>.

## ALLERTHROPPE CUM WAPPLINGTON

Michael Watson Willelmus Haiton Radulphus Smith Thomas Flint personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## FANGFOSSE CUM BARMEBIE

Ricardus Steavenson, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter : et exhibuit literas ordinum et institucionis, et soluit dicto domino decano pro procuracionibus vij<sup>s</sup> vjd.

Thomas Silbarne Willelmus Texton Thomas Overend Willelmus Blansherd gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Nicholaus Vessey Ricardus Vessey fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## GEVENDALE .

Rollandus Backhouse, clericus, vicarius ibidem, personaliter : et exhibuit literas ordinum et institucionis ac soluit pro procuracionibus dicto decano vij<sup>s</sup> vjd

Robertus Richardson Willelmus Ricall gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Wall Johannes Lamme fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . They saie they haue often tymes no service vpon Weddinsdaies and Fridaies . Item that there churche is in decaie . But it is in repairing by work men . All the rest is well .

## MILLINGTON .

Thomas Newlove, clericus, curatus ibidem, personaliter : et exhibuit literas ordinum .

Willelmus Rose Petrus Newlove gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Hudson Johannes Webster fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . They saie all is well saving that John Pennye and his wif lyveth not to geither .

## KYLDWIKE PERECIE.

Willelmus Herbert, clericus, vicarius ibidem, personaliter: et exhibuit literas ordinum et institutionis, ac soluit vij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup> pro procuracionibus dicto domino decano.

Ricardus Frankland, clericus parochialis ibidem, personaliter.

Willelmus Bulmer Ricardus Hanley gardiani. personaliter. jurati. Johannes Lendill Willelmus Weddall fidedigni. Qui dicunt omnia bene.

---

Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering per Reverendum Virum Matheum Hutton sacretheologie professorem, Decanum Ecclesie Cathedralis et Metropolitice beati Petri Ebor. quarto die mensis Augusti anno domini millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> sexagesimo octauo. In presentia mei Johannis Brokett notarij publici, etc.

## PICKERING

Willelmus Colman, clericus, vicarius ibidem, personaliter: et exhibuit literas ordinum et institutionis, ac soluit dicto domino decano pro procuracionibus vij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>.

Ricardus Cowper clericus parochialis ibidem, personaliter.

Ricardus Parke Ricardus Thomson Thomas Shorpshier Johannes Marshall Ambrotius Prowde Ricardus Walker gardiani. personaliter. jurati. Thomas Marshall Henricus Harding Henricus Lighton fidedigni. personaliter. jurati. They present Dorothie Barker for having a child in fornication or adulterie, but they cannot tell by whome. Item likewise Dorothie Todd to haue had a child in fornication or adulterie, but they cannot tell by whome. Que quidem mulieres fuerunt vocate et confesse sunt sua crimina et penitentes fuerunt, eis injunctum in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering duabus diebus Dominicis proxime sequentibus habitu penitenciali. etc.

## GOTELAND CAPELLA.

Edwardus Cockerell Ricardus Sleyghton gardiani. personaliter. jurati. Ricardus Wilkynson Radulphus Skynner fidedigni. personaliter. jurati. Dicunt omnia bene.

## ELLERBURNE CUM WILTON.

Johannes Waddington, clericus, vicarius ibidem, personaliter: et exhibuit literas ordinum et institutionis, ac soluit pro procuracionibus dicto domino decano vij<sup>s</sup> vj<sup>d</sup>

Robertus Todd clericus parochialis ibidem, personaliter.

Willelmus Preston Georgius Boyes gardiani . personaliter . jurati .  
Qui dicunt omnia bene Saving there churche is in some decaie in  
leades and glasse windowes. Moniti sunt ad reparanda premissa  
citra festum Sancti Martini Episcopi in yeme proximum.

## WILTON CAPELLA .

Stephanus Skelton Johannes Harthropp gardiani . personaliter .  
jurati . They saie they haue seldome service vpon Weddinsdaies  
and Fridaies .

## EBBERSTON ECCLESIA .

Thomas Willan, clericus, vicarius ibidem, personaliter : et exhibuit  
litteras ordinum et institucionis, ac soluit domino decano pro procura-  
cionibus vijs vj<sup>d</sup>

Robertus Whitwell clericus parochialis ibidem, personaliter .

Willelmus Sowden Robertus Noble gardiani . personaliter . jurati .  
Qui dicunt et presentant omnia bene, saving the cancell is in  
decaie, and that M<sup>r</sup> Deane should repaire the same as they think .

## ALLERSTON CAPELLA

Johannes Cave, clericus, curatus ibidem, personaliter : et exhibuit  
litteras ordinum .

Lancelotus Preston Henricus Dowson gardiani . personaliter .  
jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

Visitatio celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Killome xvj<sup>to</sup> die  
mensis Augusti anno domini millesimo quingentesimo sexa-  
gesimo octauo per Reuerendum Virum Matheum Hutton  
sacetheologie professorem, Decanum Ecclesie Cathedralis et  
Metropolitice beati Petri Ebor. In presentia mei Johannis  
Brokett notarij publici etc.

## KILLOME .

Georgius Chester, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter : et exhibuit  
litteras ordinum et institucionis, ac soluit dicto domino decano pro  
procuracionibus vijs vj<sup>d</sup> .

Christoforus Smithe Thomas Kerey Willelmus Burdall Simo  
Grindall gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .  
Saving the glasse windowes in the bodie of the churche is in decaie.  
Habent ad reparanda premissa citra festum Sancti Martini Episcopi  
proximum sub pena xiijs iiij<sup>d</sup>

1570.—Visitatio Reuerendi Viri Mathei Hutton sacretheologie professoris, Decani Ecclesie Cathedralis et Metropolitice beati Petri Ebor. celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering sexto die mensis Augusti, anno domini millesimo quingentesimo septuagesimo, coram Magistro Roberto Hutton clerico officiali dicti Reuerendi Viri Decani antedicti, in presentia mei Johannis Brokett notarij publici. etc.

## PICKERING.

Willelmus Colman, clericus, vicarius ibidem, personaliter.

Ricardus Cowper clericus parochialis ibidem. personaliter.

Georgius Parke Henricus Barker Thomas Parke gardiani. personaliter. jurati. Johannes Marshall Johannes Park Johannes Grange Robertus Benson Georgius Audrey Willelmus Clerk fidedigni. personaliter. jurati. Qui dicunt et presentant Petrum Baines et Margaretam Petche pro suspicione adulterij ex relatione Roberti Petche mariti dicte Margarete. Item they present Cecilie Symson wif of Cuthbert Symson for lyving frome hir husband who dwelles at Linton vpon Vse, as is supposed.

## ELLERBURNE.

Johannes Wallington,<sup>1</sup> clericus, vicarius ibidem, personaliter.

Robertus Todd clericus parochialis ibidem. personaliter.

Johannes Haggett Henricus Keddye Robertus Skelton Robertus Berryman gardiani. personaliter. jurati. Qui presentant all the inhabitants of Wilton for not contrybuting to there parishe church of Ellerburne. Item William Butler alias Fisher and Margaret Cook lyveth to geither as man and wif offensyvelie and not married. Item John Shawe for fornication with Elizabeth Birdsall of the parishe of Thorneton.

## CAPELLA DE WILTON.

Stephanus Skelton Robertus Steavenson gardiani. personaliter. jurati. Dicunt that the vicar dothe seldome service in there said chapell vpon Sondaies and hollidaies at afternone.

## ECCLESIA DE EBBERSTON.

Pecivallus Sickerwham<sup>2</sup> vicarius ibidem. personaliter.

Ricardus Slee clericus parochialis ibidem. personaliter.

Johannes Herrington Henricus Noble (?) Ricardus Shynmyng gardiani. personaliter. jurati. Willelmus Sowden Ricardus Easter fidedigni. Presentant et dicunt that the cancell is in decaie and haithe beyne of long tyme, but they know not who should repaire it.

<sup>1</sup> In 1568 this name is clearly written Waddington; here it is as clearly Wallington.

<sup>2</sup> This family name occurs several times in the parish registers of Pickering as Sickertham, and later as Sikerswan.



## ALLERSTON CAPELLA.

Johannes Cave, clericus, curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Topclif Ricardus Whitwell Thomas Dowson gardiani .  
personaliter . jurati . Dicunt omnia bene .

---

Visitatio Ecclesie parochialis de Pocklington cum Ecclesiis et Capellis  
subsequentibus celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pocklington  
xxvij<sup>o</sup> die mensis Augusti anno domini 1570 coram Magistro  
Roberto Hutton clerico, officiali Reuerendi Viri Mathei Hutton  
sacretheologie professoris, Decani Ecclesie Cathedralis et Metro-  
politice beati Petri Ebor. In presentia mei Johannis Brokett  
notarij publici . etc.

## ECCLESIA DE POCKLINGTON

Alexander Smithe, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Watson senior Willelmus Sothebie Alexander Dobson  
gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Sawnderson Robertus Cooke  
Johannes Plaxton fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et pre-  
sentant John Dobson, Elizabeth Dobson, and William Dewesburie for  
refusing to paie the clerk wages. Item Rauf Maire for fornication  
with Elizabeth Faldon.

## CAPELLE DE YAPHAM ET MELTINBIE.

Robertus Richmound Johannes Traine gardiani . personaliter .  
jurati . Thomas Jakson Thomas Steavenson fidedigni . personaliter .  
jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## ECCLESIA DE THORNETON .

Willelmus Harte, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Gyllyot clericus parochialis ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Swanne Christoforus Browne Johannes Dyneley Ricardus  
Grindall gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## BARMEBIE .

Ricardus Steavenson, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Harper Robertus Garland gardiani . personaliter . jurati .  
Qui dicunt et presentant the church to be in decaie . Item Rauf  
Lake for not paying his sessement . Item Widowe Herrison for the  
like . Item George Newell for that his parte of the church yearde  
fence is in decaie . Et tunc statim dictus Leake intravit recogni-  
cionem sub manibus gardianorum de solucione premissorum . Et sic  
dimissus est .

## FANGFOSSE.

Ricardus Steavenson, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Harper Robertus Garland gardiani . personaliter . jurati .  
Qui dicunt et presentant That the churche is in decaie . Item  
presentant Radulphum Leike for not paying his sessiement . Item  
Widowe Herrison for the like . Item George Newell for that his  
fence of the churche yearde is in decaie . Et postea statim com-  
paruit dictus Newell [*erased, and Leak written over*] et intravit  
recognicionem de solucione eius assert (?) et sic dimissus est .

## GEVENDALE.

Laurentius Luddrington vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Robinson clericus parochialis . personaliter .

Johannes Richardson Johannes Seymer gardiani . personaliter .  
jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Elizabeth Boyneton for not receyving  
the holie communion . Item John Steavenson Ellyn Steavenson and  
Elizabeth Lack for very late comyng to there parishe churche and  
very seldome vpon Sondaies and hollidaies .

## MILLINGTON .

Johannes Watson curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Webster Christophorus Harper gardiani . personaliter .  
jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant That they haue not a byble of  
the largest volume . All other things they saie ar well .

## HAITON .

Thomas Webster, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Palmer clericus parochialis . personaliter .

Thomas Blaxston Robertus Litster gardiani . personaliter . jurati .  
Qui dicunt et presentant that they have ijs<sup>s</sup> whiche they receyved of  
theme that absented theme selves from the churche whiche is yeate  
vndistributed to the poor . But it shalbe shortlie .

## BEILBIE .

Ricardus Fox curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Palmer Thomas Brokbank Thomas Beilbie gardiani .  
personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that the chapell is  
in decaie and the churche yearde likewise . Moniti sunt ad repa-  
randa premissa citra festum Sancti Hillarij proximum .

## KYLDWIK PERECIE .

Willelmus Harbert vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Alexander Dawson Marmaducus Blaxston gardiani . personaliter .  
jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

Visitatio Ecclesie parochialis de Killome celebrata fuit in dicta Ecclesia per magistrum Robertum Hutton officialem Reverendi Viri Mathei Hutton sacretheologie professoris, Decani Ecclesie Cathedralis Ebor. ultimo die Augusti anno domini 1570 in presentia mei Johannis Brokett notarij publici etc.

Georgius Mitchell, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Bartholomeus Williamson Georgius Thomson Robertus Howe Johannes Dawson gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene saving the bodye of the church is in some decaie . Habent ad reparanda premissa citra festum natalis Domini proximum .

Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering xvij<sup>o</sup> die mensis Decembris anno domini 1590 per Robertum Hutton, officialem Reuerendi Viri Mathei Hutton sacretheologie professoris, Decani Ecclesie Cathedralis Ebor. in presentia Johannis Whittacres notarij publici, deputati magistri Johannis Brokett, notarij publici, etc.

#### ECCLESIA DE PICKERING .

Willelmus Owrome, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Ricardus Cowper clericus parochialis ibidem, personaliter .

Thomas Shorpschier Ricardus Park Ricardus Thomson gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Marshall Ambrotius Prowd Ricardus Walker Henricus Lighton fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui presentant ut sequitur We present Dorothie Barker to haue had a child in fornicacion or adulterie, but by whome they knowe not . We present lykewise Dorothie Todd for the like . We present Hewan Robinson to lyve sepratelie frome his wif .

#### CAPELLA DE GOTELAND .

Edwardus Cockerell Willelmus Chapman Thomas Lighton Johannes Duck Junior personaliter . jurati . Dicunt omnia bene .

#### ECCLESIA DE ELLERBURN .

Radulphus Hunte, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Preston Georgius Boyes gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that the vicaredge is in some decaie . To the rest all is well .

#### CAPELLA DE WILTON .

Stephanus Skelton Robertus Steavenson gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Page Johannes Harthorp fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt that they haue not there service done in due tyme, but they trust the vicar will amend it,

## ECCLESIA DE EBBERSTON.

Brianus Baines, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Petrus Nicholson Anthonius Thymney gardiani . personaliter .  
jurati . Jacobus Allanson Johannes Harker Robertus Mitchell  
Willelmus Sowerbie fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia  
bene .

## CAPELLA DE ALLERSTON.

Lancelotus Preston Henricus Dowson gardiani . personaliter .  
jurati . Thomas Skelton Radulphus Huntley Johannes Darrell  
Robertus Clerk fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Dicunt omnia bene .

Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in  
Ecclesia parochiali de Pocklington per Robertum Hutton  
officiale Reuerendi Viri Mathei Hutton sacretheologie profes-  
soris, Decani Ecclesie Cathedralis et Metropolitice beati Petri  
Ebor., xx<sup>mo</sup> die Januarij 1590 in presentia mei Johannis Brokett  
notarij publici, etc.

## ECCLESIA DE POCKLINGTON.

Alexander Smithe, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Matheus Burton clericus parochialis ibidem .

Willelmus Webster Ricardus Dobson Thomas Rooper gardiani .  
personaliter . jurati . Johannes Richardson Willelmus Colson fide-  
digni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant quod Margareta  
Eliot grvida est cum Johanne Bulmer in fornicacione, et Annam  
Metcalf gravidam esse cum Johanne Smith similiter fornicacione  
sive adulterio.

## CAPELLA DE YAPHAM.

Nicholaus Steavenson Willelmus Steavenson gardiani . personaliter .  
jurati . Johannes Jakson Robertus Richmond fidedigni . personaliter .  
jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## ECCLESIA DE THORNETON.

Magister Robertus Hutton, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Glyyote clericus parochialis . personaliter .

Robertus Swann Petrus Bound Willelmus Buttle Ricardus Riche  
gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Hodgeson Johannes Blithe  
Henricus Tindale fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia  
bene and no falt to be found .

## CAPELLA DE ALLERTHORPPE CUM WAPLINGTON.

Michael Watson Willelmus Haiton gardiani . personaliter . jurati .  
Radulphus Smithe Thomas Flinte fidedigni . personaliter . jurati .

Qui presentant Johannem Raynerd for not resorting to his wif sence Whitsundaie last, and Henry Cowling for absenting him self frome the church on Sabbothe daies and other holidiaies.

## ECCLESIA DE HAITON.

Radulphus Pickering vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Richardson Henricus Hessey gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Adamus Shawe Thomas Hessey fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## CAPELLA DE BEILBIE .

Robertus Hessey Willelmus Beilbie gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene saving that there ar some decaies in the fences of the chapel yearde there . Habent ad reparanda premissa citra festum Pashe proximum .

## GEVENDALE .

Rollandus Backhouse, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Richardson Willelmus Ricall gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## MILLINGTON .

Thomas Newlove, clericus, curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Rose Petrus Newlove gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Hudson Johannes Webster fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## BARNEBIE .

Thomas Robinson, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Silbarne Robertus Lamme gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## FANGFOSSE .

Thomas Robinson vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Milo Overend Rollandus Seymer gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## KYLDWIK PERECIE .

Robertus Hutton, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Lyndley, gardianus . personaliter . juratus . Qui dicit omnia bene .

---

Pickering 1591.—Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering sexto die mensis Septembris anno domini 1591 per Willelmum Owrome, clericum, deputatum Venerabilis Viri Magistri Johannis Thornburgh, sacretheologie Baccalaurei, Decani Ecclesie Cathedralis et Metropolitice beati Petri Ebor. In presentia mei Johannis Brokett notarii publici,

## PICKERING.

Willelmus Owrome, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Ricardus Cowper clericus parochialis . personaliter .

Willelmus Marshall personaliter . juratus . Henricus Parke personaliter . juratus . Jo. Hoggart personaliter . juratus . Robertus Thomson personaliter . juratus . gardiani . Stephanus Keddye juratus . Ricardus Haldour<sup>1</sup> juratus . Thomas Shorpshier juratus . Thomas King juratus . fidedigni . Qui dicunt et presentant vt sequitur viz.:

Agnes Browne wif of William Browne for not comyng to the parishe churche to receyve the holie communion .

Agnes King servant to Richard Atkinson for not receyving the holie communion at Easter last and for standing excommunicate .

Elizabeth Johnson wif of Frances Johnson for not receyving the holie communion at Easter last in hir parishe churche .

Richard Dutton gentleman and his wif for not receyving the holie communion at Easter last .

## ELLERBURNE.

Johannes Richardson, clericus, vicarius ibidem . excusatur .

Henricus Jackson, clericus, curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Browne Christoforus Horseye gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Horseye Robertus Keddy fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant vt sequitur vz. Cisse Robinson of the Marrys gotten with child by one William Sleightholme of New Malton and was borne at Formanbye in one Robert Craven his house .

## WILTON.

Willelmus Berryman Johannes Boyes novi gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Ricardus Dixon . Stephanus Skelton . veteres gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene saving vt sequitur viz.: That of late there is one Elizabeth Yorke gotten with child but by whome we knowe not, and did beare it in one Roger Allan alias Rowelingson his house in Wilton .

## ALLERSTON.

Ricardus Ellys, vicarius, personaliter .

Willelmus Cawodd Robertus Barghe gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Ricardus Topclif Stephanus Almond gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

<sup>1</sup> This surname occurs in the modern form of Holder in the later parish registers. Norse, Halldor,

## EBBERSTON.

Ricardus Ellys, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Allotson Edwardus Craven gardiani novi . personaliter .  
jurati . Johannes Rayne Ricardus Noble gardiani veteres . personaliter .  
jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## GOTELAND.

Rogerus Thomson, curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Harland personaliter . juratus . Johannes Corner personaliter . juratus .  
gardiani novi . Johannes Duck personaliter . juratus .  
Johannes Chapman personaliter . juratus . gardiani veteres . Qui  
dicunt omnia bene .

---

Pocklington . 1591 .—Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum infra scriptarum celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pocklington [blank] die [blank] anno domini 1591 per Alexandrum Smith, clericum, deputatum Reverendi Viri Johannis Thornburgh, Decani Ecclesie Cathedralis Ebor., in presentia mei, Johannis Brokett, notarij publici, etc.

## POCKLINGTON.

Alexander Smithe, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .—non exhibuit .

Robertus Fawcett, ludimagister ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Bowcock clericus parochialis . personaliter .

Johannes Plaxton Willelmus Martin jurati . veteres gardiani .  
Alexander Appleyard Willelmus Hanley jurati . novi gardiani . Qui  
dicunt et presentant ut sequitur, viz.: Mistris Elizabeth Palmes for not  
commying to the church and for not receyvinge the holie Com-  
munion for one holle yeare and more . John Watson for slandering  
of his neighbors . Jane Bucke wif of Thomas Bucke the yonger for  
slanndering of hir neighbors in the churche yearde and other places .  
John Prickett for keping disorder in his house by the night to the  
greate disquietnes of his neighbors . Thomas Bucke the yonger for  
open slanndering of his neighbors and especiallie John Gibson  
in the open markett that he haith the ij<sup>o</sup> wiffes lyving . Thomas Lambe  
the yonger for that he dothe not remayne with his wif accordyng  
to the order of the lawe . The falte is as we thinke in the woman .  
John Lambe thelder for the like . 24 die Decembris 1591 com-  
paruit dictus Johannes Lambe junior, et allegat that Elizabeth  
Lambe his wif went awaie frome him with an other mann abowte  
Whitsontide last, and sence camme not to him againe . Et tunc  
dominus dimisit eum .

## YAPHAM CUM MELTYNBIE

Anthonius Teasdale Robertus Fugill gardiani novi .personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Marshall Willelmus Jackson gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt for the cleregie all is well . Agnes Hall doughter of Robert Hall is greate with childe begotten at Huggett by Edmond Wilson and is harbored in hir father his house .

## BEILBY .

Marmaducus Hessilwodd Johannes Cudworth novi gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Batman Christoforus Brokesbank veteres gardiani . jurati . Qui dicunt the Articles being diligentlie redd vnto theme, that all is well and in good order .

## HAYTON .

Ricardus Sugden, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Abrahamus Fawber Milo Asheburne novi gardiani . Thomas Shawe Johannes Tesheton veteres . Qui dicunt for the cleregie all is well . And for the laitie all is well and in good order .

## THORNETON .

Willelmus Glyyote, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Lee Johannes Riche gardiani . jurati . Thomas Partus Jacobus Westeby fidedigni . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia esse vera .

## ALLERTHROPPE .

Johannes Cook gardianus . personaliter . juratus . Ricardus Tympron fidedignus . Ricardus Symson fidedignus . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt that all is well and in good order

## MILLINGTON .

Robertus Rose Jacobus Nicholson novi gardiani . Robertus Kylwike Robertus Webster veteres gardiani . Qui dicunt the Articles being diligentlie redd vnto them, that all is well and in good order .

## HAITON .

Thomas Shawe Johannes Teshton gardiani veteres . jurati . Abrahamus Fawber Milo Ashburne gardiani novi . jurati . Qui dicunt all is well and in good order .

## FANGFOSSE .

Johannes Husband Thomas Hopkinson gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Dawtrie Thomas Seamer fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that they had no sermons preached this yere last past and more . Also their channcell is in ruynes and quite fallen downe in Mr Deans default . Also that Thomas Buck and Joan Jewetson were married in their churche without banns



askinge. And likewise a pedder and [*blank*] were married in their church not beinge their parishioners.

Lawrencius Deane, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter comparuit, non exhibuit

BARNBIE .

Richardus Stevenson Willelmus Dewsbery Georgius Andrewe Georgius Watson gardiani . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that for the Articles concernynge the clergie all is well . And as touchinge the laitie as (*sic*) is well .

GEVENDAILE .

Willelmus Richardson Johannes Richardson gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Rogerus Archer Robertus Smythe gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

KILDWICK PEIRCIE .

Thomas Newlove, clericus, curatus . personaliter .

Thomas Buck, gardianus . Qui dicit omnia bene .

1592.—Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering xx<sup>mo</sup> die Junij anno 1592 per Willelmum Owrome, clericum, deputatum magistri Johannis Thornburg, Decani Ecclesie Cathedralis Ebor., in presentia mei Johannis Brokett, notarij publici .

PICKERING .

Willelmus Owrome, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Nicholaus Wodd Robertus Kyng Rogerus Moone Ricardus Furnes gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Agnetem Browne uxorem Willelmi Browne, Elizabetham Johnson uxorem Francisci Johnson, John Thorpe, Richard Atkynson, Agnes King doo stand excommunicate . Elizabeth Turner for bearing of a child in fornicacion within this towne at this instant in the house of Thomas Cropton . The chancell of Pickering in decaie bothe the windowes and the leades, and to be repaired as we suppose by Mr Deane . Mr Deane for want of the quarter sermons, and for not geving the xl<sup>tie</sup> part of his lyving of the parsonage of Pickering to the poore people of the said parishe . Agnes Poskett wif of William Poskett of Pickering for a scold .

ELLERBURNE .

Henricus Jackson, clericus, curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Ratclif Johannes Cawverd gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Brawne Christoforus Horseley gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## GOTELAND.

Rogerus Thomson curatus ibidem.

Johannes Ducke Johannes Chapman gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Harland Thomas Corner gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Trinian Smithson for not commyng to the church .

## WILTON.

Willelmus Berryman Johannes Boyes gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Ricardus Dixon Stephanus Skelton gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## ALLERSTON.

[*blank*] Ellys vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Cawodd Robertus Barghe gardiani veteres . Ricardus Topcliffe Stephanus Awmond gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt that all is well and in good order .

## EBBERSTON.

[*blank*] Ellys vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Langburn Ricardus Harker Willelmus Allatson Edwardus Craven . Qui dicunt et presentant Thomas Walker for vsing alehous in service tyme . The saide Thomas Walker for not commyng to the churche . all other thinges ar well .

[*Here is a beginning of an entry relating to Goteland,  
which is erased.*]

---

Visitatio celebrata in ecclesia parochiali de Kyllome xij<sup>o</sup> die Januarij  
anno domini 1592 .

Johannes Gibson, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Page Edwardus Johnson Willelmus Grindall Barnardus Skrosten Thomas Welburne Henricus Marshall personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that the chancell is not in repaire . Defalt that John Caward alias Caword will not paie his duetie vizt the Bell man his wages . Elizabeth Wilson in defalte for scold with hir neighbores . A defalte that Silvester Gurdon will not paie his dues vnto the churche wardons for a laie to amend the steple windowes . That the churche and porche is not in repaire . Elizabeth Durstall haithe a childe by report by Robert Wright . A fraie maide in the churche yearde of Kyllome the xxij of Aprill betwixt Mr Robert Constable of Twhing and Mr Roger Lascelles . William Herryson, Charles Gibson, William Browne, John Cawarde alias Cavert for walking in the churche . All other thinges are well and in good order to our knowledg .

## POCKLINGTON.

1592.—*Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pocklyngton iij<sup>to</sup> die mensis Januarij 1592 per Alexandrum Smith, clericum, deputatum magistri Johannis Thornburgh, sacretheologie Baccalaurei, Decani Ecclesie Cathedralis Ebor., in presentia mei Johannis Brokett notarij publici etc.*

Alexander Smithe, clericus, vicarius ibidem.

Thomas Butler Willelmus Beilbye Georgius Baxby Thomas Reyne Thomas Walker Willelmus Dewesbury gardiani . Thomas Leing Willelmus Nixton Franciscus Hill gardiani veteres . Qui dicunt et presentant that there is no resorte to the church to be instructed according to the Articles . Mary Brian, servant to Mistris Dowman, a recusant for iij monethes . Vmfrey Watson lyveth frome his wif . Katheryn Ellys lyveth frome hir husband . Walter Jobson, tailor servantes wrought vpon Sondaie in the service tyme . Leonerd Richardson did carrye and recarrie corne to and frome his mylne vpon Sondaie . All the rest ar well .

## ALLERTHROPE.

Willelmus Gylyot vicarius . personaliter .

Johannes Heron Ricardus Arneson . Qui dicunt et presentant George Watson for that he did commit fornicacion with Jane Bulmer before they were married . Edward Turner and Isabell his wif for the lik . All the residew is well .

## THORNETON.

Willelmus Gylyot, clericus, vicarius ibidem .

Robertus Gylyot Georgius Blansherd gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that Agnes Layton departed awaie frome hir master Richard Ryche, suspected to be with child . All the residew ar well and in good order .

## FANGFOSSE.

Johannes Croseby, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Husband Thomas Hopkinson gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Dawtrie Thomas Seymer fidedigni personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that all thing is well . Saving that there quire is not repaired .

## BARNEBY.

Thomas Kilburne Robertus Sylbarne Johannes Lynton Franciscus Staveley gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that all is well and in good order, save onelie the vicar is not resident vpon his vicaridge at Barnebye, nor haithe beyne sence his institution to the same .

## BEILBYE .

Ricardus Sugden, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Skarff Robertus Braithwaite Marmaducus Hesselwodd  
Johannes Cudworth personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt that all is in  
reasonable order .

## HAITON .

Ricardus Sugden, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Georgius Haiton Willelmus Wheldrak Abrahamus Fawber Milo  
Asheburne personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Rauff  
Blackburne for that he will not paie his laie or sessement to the  
necessarie vses of the church of Haiton . As for all other thinges  
they ar in reasonable order .

## GEVENDAILE .

Johannes Crosebie, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Ricardus Strameton Johannes Steavenson jurati . gardiani veteres .  
Willelmus Richardson Thomas Richardson jurati . gardiani novi .  
Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## MILLINGTON .

Thomas Newlove, clericus, curatus ibidem .

Petrus Newlove Robertus Newlove gardiani . personaliter . jurati .  
Robertus Best Jacobus Nicholson fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui  
dicunt omnia bene .

## GREATE GIVENDALE .

Willelmus Richardson Thomas Richardson Ricardus Stramton  
Johannes Steavenson gardiani et fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui  
dicunt et presentant omnia bene .

## KYLDWIKE .

Thomas Robinson, clericus, vicarius ibidem .

Thomas Newlove, clericus, curatus ibidem .

Johannes Holme gardianus ibidem . personaliter . juratus . Qui  
dicit omnia bene, saving that there is a scoole master naymed  
William Garbutt, but he knoweth not whether he haith a lycence  
frome the ordinarie of this courte or no .

---

1593.—Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata  
fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering viij<sup>o</sup> die Octobris anno  
domini 1593 per Willelmum Owrome, clericum, substitutum, etc.,  
in presentia mei, Johannis Brokett, notarij publici, etc.

## PICKERING.

Willelmus Owrome, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Henricus Priestman Johannes Gibson Johannes Maugham Georgius Read gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Elizabeth Johnson wif of Frances Johnson of Kinthorpe for an obstynate recusant in not comyng to the churche to here dyvyne service by the space of ij<sup>o</sup> yeares last past and more . Anne Browne wiffe of William Browne of Pickering for an obstynate recusant in not comyng to the churche to here dyvyne service and so haith done by the space of ij<sup>o</sup> yeares and more . Rauffe Hodgeson of Pickering for an obstinate recusant and haith absented him self frome the churche by the space of ij<sup>o</sup> yeares and more . Anne Clerke being in John Wright his house of Blansbye and haith meate and drinke there, for not comyng to the church to here dyvyne service by the space of half a yeare . Rychard Hutchinson sonne of William Hutchinson of Kinthorpp for absenting him self from the churche by the space of half a yeare and more, and he is excommunicate .

## ALLERSTON .

Richarde Cowper sequestrator of the fruytes there .

Frances Huntley, juratus . William Lockwood, juratus . churchwardens . They saie they haue no recusantes within there parishe .

## EBBERSTON .

Richarde Cowper sequestrator of the fruytes there .

William Nicholles juratus . James Sowabie juratus . churchwardens . Present Thomas Walker, of Ebberston for wilfullie absenting him frome the churche by the space of a yeare or thereabowtes .

## GOTELAND .

Roger Thomson curate there .

Robert Harland Robert Newton church wardons . jurati . They saie they haue no recusant within there chapelrye nor any that dothe relyve any recusant .

## ELLERBURNE CUM WILTON

John Richardson vicar there . personaliter . juratus .

William Ratclif John Calvert church wardens . jurati . They saie they haue none<sup>1</sup> within there parishe .

## WILTON

Henry Jackson, clerk, curate there . personaliter . juratus .

William Berryman personaliter . juratus . John Boyes—*nullo modo*<sup>2</sup> churchwardens They saie they haue none within there chapelry

<sup>1</sup> "None," that is no recusants. In this instance the vicar joins the churchwardens in making the presentment.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* W. Berryman appeared personally, and was sworn; the other churchwarden—John Boyes—put in no appearance, and was not sworn.

1594.—*Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pocklington xv<sup>to</sup> die mensis Maii anno domini 1594.*

## POCKLINGTON.

Alexander Smithe, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Bowcok clericus parochialis . personaliter .

Thomas Hauckyearde Charolus Sharp novi gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Beilbye Thomas Reynerd Georgius Baxby veteres fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Sothebye Johannes White veteres gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Thomson Jacobus Forrest Johannes Herryson Thomas Plaxston novi fidedigni . Qui dicunt et presentant The chancell to be in ruyn and decaie of Mr John Thornburghe Deane of Yorke . The minister was letted to doo his service vpon Easter daie last by Frances Robynson Nicholas Norman alias Noddell and John Wetherell . That there was given to the poore vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> yerelie by the last will and testament of Thomas Roper and delyuered by the executores of Thomas Roper . Thomas Forrest and George Browne Jane Dowman the daughter of Elizabeth Dowman and Leonerd Gower dothe not receave the sacrament at all.

## YAPHAM CUM MELTYNBY.

Thomas Herryson Willelmus Harper gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## THORNETON.

Willelmus Gylyot, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Franciscus Gibson clericus parochialis ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Lee Johannes Browne Robertus Mell Henricus Longcaster gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Bell Willelmus Walker Georgius Lee Willelmus Walker fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## BARNEBY.

Edwardus Wilberfosse Johannes Gurwodd Ricardus Clowdeslay Willelmus Tymperon gardiani ibidem . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant prout sequitur, viz<sup>t</sup> William Fleare thelder for not resorting dailie vpon Sondaies and hollidaies to Barneby church for feare of proces by the Peter Bailif.<sup>1</sup> But he resorteth some tymes to Fangfosse churche and haithe beyne there dyvers tymes at dyvyne service within a quarter of a yeare last . To the rest all is well .

<sup>1</sup> Query—The bailiff of the Liberty of St. Peter of York.

## BEILBIE .

Ricardus Sugden clericus .

Marmaducus Nelson Ricardus Leing gardiani . personaliter . jurati .  
Qui dicunt omnia bene . Saving there is some of Beilbye that haue  
there churche yearde partes at Haiton vnrepaired, but thay cannot as  
yeate tell there names .

## KYLWIKE PERECIE .

Robertus Fawcett vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Johnson clericus parochialis ibidem . nullo modo

Johannes Duche vetus gardianus . personaliter . juratus . Thomas  
Colton novus gardianus . personaliter . juratus . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## HAYTON .

Ricardus Sugden, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Marmaducus Garthume Johannes Wheldrake gardiani novi . jurati .  
Robertus Beilbye Anthonius Beilby gardiani veteres . jurati . Qui  
dicunt omnia bene .

## GEVENDALE .

Johannes Crosebie, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Ricardus Archer clericus parochialis ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Richardson Thomas Richardson veteres gardiani .  
jurati . Willelmus Pickering Robertus Turner novi gardiani . jurati .  
Qui dicunt et presentant that the churche yearde wall is in decaie  
but they will amend it shortlie .

## FANGFOSSE .

Franciscus Ayrsley, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Hugo Bucke Rollandus Seymer personaliter . jurati . gardiani  
ibidem . To the Articles they [*sic*] and present as followith viz<sup>t</sup> :  
there churche yearde walles or fence is in decaie which was suffi-  
cient, and by reason of amending of there churche it is in decaie in  
some parte . John Husband for soying of corne vpon Childermas  
Daie and also vpon Newyeres Daie last past . They haue no  
common praier vpon Weddinsdaies and Frydaies, and sometymes on  
Sondaies and hollidaies in respect of waters betwene Barneby and it .  
The cancell is in decaie in defalt of the parson as they affirme .

## ALLERTHROPE .

Willelmus Gylgot, clericus, curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Timperon Johannes Cook junior, gardiani novi . person-  
aliter . jurati . Rollandus Smithe Edwardus Blansherd fidedigni .  
personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## MILLINGTON.

Thomas Newlove, clericus, curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Christoforus Turner Thomas Newlove gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Thomas Hudson Thomas Turner fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that Vrsuley Dowman of Millington is a recusant and absentes her self frome the churche and the Communion . Other defaltes, they saie they haue none within there chapelry .

---

Visitatio celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Kyllome xxiiij<sup>to</sup>  
die Februarij 1594 .

Johannes Gibson, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Bartholomeus Williamson Robertus Jackson Silvester Jourdeyne Willelmus Herrison Thomas Mylner Willelmus Harvy gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Christoforus Graine Thomas Jackson Robertus Johnson Christoforus Hewbank Willelmus Thene (?) Willelmus Grindall junior, gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant ut sequitur viz. Margaret Colson wif of Rauf Colson a scold . Beatrix Gibson a common scold . The cancell in decaie in defalte of the Deane of Yorke . Beatrix Gibson is excommunicate at the suete of Katheryn Marshall and so haithe stand a longe tyme . John Wilson haithe not paide his clerke wages by the reporte of the clerke .

---

Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in  
Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering iiij<sup>to</sup> Novembris 1594.

## PICKERING .

Willelmus Owrome, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Fournes Thomas Mitchell Robertus Norton Brianus Hill gardiani novi . Henricus Priestman Johannes Maugham Georgius Reade Johannes Gibson gardiani veteres . Petrus Blackhouse Rogerus Dobson Ricardus Wetherell Thomas Shorpsher fidedigni . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant vt sequitur, viz<sup>t</sup>: Rauffe Hodgeson for not commyng to the churche but wilfullie absenting him self . And so haithe done a long tyme . Elizabeth Johnson wif of Frances Johnson of Kinthropp . John Wright did not receyve the Communion at Easter last . John Richardson for suffring John Thorpe to drinke in his house in service tyme vpon a Sondaie in sommer was twelmonth . Rauf Hodgeson as they thinke is a favorer of Romishe Religion . John Harding dothe teache children in the parishe of Pickering but whêther he be licenced or no they knowe not .



Isabell [*erased, and Eliz. written over*] Kyng and Isabell Sadman fornicatores . One Jeyne servant to Robert Leymyng for fornicacion . Alice Lynton for fornicacion with one William Goddalle of Wilton . Dorothe Todd for lyving frome hir husband . Item they saie that vpon Sondaie being the iij of November 1594 in tyme off evynnyng praie [*sic*] Richarde Haie being parishe clerk of Pickering and begynnnyng to rede the first lesson of the saide evynnyng praier, Robert Leymyng did close and shutt the byble to geither whereupon he was to red at, and so disturbed him frome reding it, and therevpon John Harding redd the first lesson, and so hindred and disturbed the saide Richard Haie parishe clerke who was readye and abowteward to rede the same . And the saide John Harding did likewise disturbe and hinder the saide Richarde Haie vpon All Saynts daie last when he was to haue helped the vicar to saie devyne service, and so hindred him being commanded to the conrye<sup>1</sup> by the church wardens, and having the admission of the saide Richard Haie openly redd with a revocation of the former granted to the saide Hardyng, wherebye he was commanded and enioyned to surcease frome execution of that office .

·EBBERSTON .

Anthonius Rogers, clericus, vicarius de Ebberston . personaliter .

Rollandus Casse Willelmus Sawdon gardiani novi . Willelmus Nicoll excusatur propter infirmitatem . Jacobus Sowerby personaliter juratus . gardiani veteres Qui dicunt et presentant viz. Thomas Sickerwham dothe lyve from Jenet his wiff and she frome him . Thomas Walker dothe favor the Romishe power in religion and dothe not comme to the church to here dyvyne service according to the lawe . The chancell of the church is in decaie in defalte of Mr Deane as they think . All other thinges ar well .

WILTON .

Henricus Jackson, clericus, curatus ibidem . personaliter . juratus .

Andreas Wandrike Batholomeus Marsingale gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Berryman Johannes Boyes nullo modo . excusatur . personaliter . jurati . gardiani novi . Qui dicunt et presentant ut sequitur viz<sup>t</sup>: William Goodaill for fornicacion with Alice Lynton doughter of William Lynton of Midlebie parochie de Pickering

GOTELAND .

Rogerus Thomson curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Harland Robertus Newton gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Worffock Johannes Keild gardiani veteres . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

<sup>1</sup> This word is doubtful, but is perhaps "conrye," for "contrary."

## ELLERBURNE.

[Anthonius Rogers clericus . personaliter]<sup>1</sup>

Johannes Richardson, clericus, vicarius ibidem . excusatur .

Robertus Goodale Johannes Fairewether gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Calverd Willelmus Ratclif gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant vt sequitur viz<sup>t</sup>: Mr John Richardson is not resident vpon his vicaredg but his curate dothe diligentlie instructe the youthe . Jane Gryme for fornicacion with William Gill . But whether the curate did churche hir or no they cannot tell . To the rest they saie all is well .

## ALLERSTON.

[Anthonius Rogers clericus . personaliter . ]<sup>1</sup>

Thomas Tesymond curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Franciscus Huntley gardianus vetus . Johannes Walmesley Johannes Whitwell gardiani novi . Qui dicunt et presentant that they had no Communion sence Easter last because they had no curate to minister vnto theme .

Dicto iiii<sup>to</sup> die mensis Novembris 1594 in dicta Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering coram Willelmo Owrome clerico etc., in presentia mei Johannis Brokett notarij publici, etc.

Officium domini contra Elizabetham King, parochie de Pickering . Presented for fornicacion and cited tappere in this place &c. qua preconizata et nullo modo comparente, dominus ex officio suo . . . [?] pronunciavit eam contumacem, et in penam contumacie sue hujusmodi, eandem excommunicavit in scriptis, etc.

Officium domini contra Isabellam Collinson alias Sadman parochie de Pickering . Presented for fornicacion and having had a child in fornicacion . quo die comparuit personaliter dicta Isabella comparuit personaliter [*sic*] cui dominus objecit premissa, confessa est that she haith had a child in fornicacion but she cannot tell who is the father as she saieth . Et dominus injunxit eidem penitencias habitu penitenciali in ecclesia parochiali de Pickering die dominica proxima, et die Sabbato proximo tunc sequente in foro publico de Pickering, et monita est ad certificandum de peragacione penitenciarum suarum hujusmodi proximis sessionibus

---

1595.—Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pocklington [*blank*] die mensis [*blank*] 1595 .

<sup>1</sup> The words within brackets erased.

## POCKLINGTON .

Alexander Smith, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Williams Johannes Thomson gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Thomas Hauckyerd Charolus Sharp gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Jacobus Forrest Johannes Herryson Thomas Plaxston Henricus Turner fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant ut sequitur viz: John Talor for keping of one Elizabeth Litster being gotten with child in fornicacion . Anne Jobson alias Cawodd for keping of one Constance Litle being begotten with childe in fornicacion . Margaret Elliott being begotten with childe in fornicacion, and hir father for keping of hir . Mr Richarde Palmes for breaking of a locke of the churche yearde gate and will haue the keping of the key of the gate frome the churche maisters . Marye Bryan servant to Mr Dowman, for other name<sup>1</sup> they knowe not, for not commyng to the church .

## BEILBIE .

Ricardus Sugden clericus . personaliter .

Marmaducus Nelson Ricardus Leing novi gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Skarth Robertus Braithwaite veteres gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that Robert Sergeant who dwelt at Everyngham got his wif with child before mariage and dwellithe now at Beilby . To the rest all is well and in good order .

## FANGFOSSE .

Franciscus Ayrsley, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Rollandus Seymer Hugo Buck Petrus Straker Willelmus Dicconson personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant vt sequitur . They haue not hadd iiij sermons in defalte of the parson . There chancell is in decaie in defalte of Mr Deane . They haue not had the Communion ministred thryse this last yeare in the churche . There churche yearde fence was not sufficientlie kept and manteyned in some parte thereof, whiche now is sufficientlie amended . The [*sic*] haue not had morning praier and evennyng praier songe or said at there parishe churche euerie Sondaie and hollidaie by the vicar or by any other minister, but the same haithe beyne muche neglected, and especialle vpon Sondaie last being holyrod daie . They saie he dothe not chatechise the youthe of the parishe, nether dothe he admonishe his parishioners to send there children to the churche for the same purpose to there knowledg . They haue not an homilie redd euerye Sondaie in there churche when as there is no sermon preached .

<sup>1</sup> ? names.

## GRANTS OF ARMS.

(Continued from page 122.)

### V.

#### GRANT OF A CREST BY WILLIAM FLOWER, NORROY KING OF ARMS, TO EDWARD HUTCHINSON, OF WYKEHAM ABBEY, ESQUIRE, 1581.

PERSONS bearing the name of Hutchinson appear to have lived in the parish of Wykeham, in the North Riding, between Pickering and Scarborough, from a time long anterior to the date of the grant of a crest printed below. The earliest will of any Hutchinson living in Wykeham is that of Thomas "Hochonson," chaplain of the chantry of Wykeham. He made it<sup>1</sup> on December 3, 1466. It was proved on January 14 following. By it he desired to be buried within the chapel of St. Helen of Wykeham, "there to await the glorious advent of our Saviour, and, as I fully believe, to rise again with God's elect on the great day of judgment." To the parish church of Wykeham he bequeathed a breviary (*portiforium*), on condition that the parishioners paid his executors 26s. 8d. To the chapel of St. Helen of Wykeham a little breviary, covered with calfskin.<sup>2</sup> To Thomas Redehede of Gaunton, now Ganton, a russet cloak (*togatam russeti*), and 40s. which he owed him. To Joan, Redehede's wife, a furred cloak (*togam penulatam*), and a silver spoon to each of their children, Robert, Richard, William, and Isabel. To Katherine Hunderhill, widow of his brother, John Huchonson, a furred cloak; and to her son, Richard, "unum *baslerd*,<sup>3</sup> argento paratum, unum pelvim, unum *hallyng*,<sup>4</sup> cum *banquer de Arrase*." A brass pot to his sister Alice, and a featherbed to his other sister, Emmot. To John Hochonson a lamb. To Thomas Huchonson two lambs, and to his daughter, Agnes, a brass pot with one *sterlt*.<sup>5</sup> Residue to John Ellerton, vicar of Hoton Bushell, and John Ruston, vicar of Ellerburn.

The next will is that of Richard "Hochinson" of Wikeham, dated September 25, 1510.<sup>6</sup> He is nearly certainly the nephew of the

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Test.*, iv, 36. This will is not fully abstracted.

<sup>2</sup> "Cum corio de hinulo coopertum." *Hinulus* or *hinnulus* is the Latin for a fawn. See *Catholicon Anglicum*, s.v.

<sup>3</sup> A short sword or dagger.

<sup>4</sup> Hangings for the hall. In the inventory of Thomas Walker, of Bedale (*Richmond Wills* (Surtees Society), p. 31),

dated 1542, "Item, a banker, v qweischyngs, and a haulyng." The banker was a covering, generally of tapestry, for a bench or chair, in this case made at Arras.

<sup>5</sup> A handle.

<sup>6</sup> *Reg. Test.*, viii, 63. The date of proof is not given, but it was probably some time in 1510.

chantry chaplain, son of his brother John. The testator desired to be buried in his parish church in front of the pulpit, and for this object he left a sum of 6*s.* 8*d.* He bequeathed to the prioress of Wykeham 3*s.* 4*d.*, and 20*d.* for absolution, and a similar sum to each of the sisters. To his godson (*filiolo*), Richard Redehede, ten cattle in the pasture at Peyk. His son George got a dozen silver spoons, a red ark (*archam*), a *counter*, a chest of *spruce*, hangings in the hall<sup>1</sup> with a *banquor*, and a folded table.<sup>2</sup> To each of the houses of Friars, into whose brotherhood he had been received, he bequeathed a sum of 3*s.* 4*d.* His wool at Wykeham Abbey he left to his son Thomas, and that at Ledes to his wife Maude. Thomas also got his plough, cart, four oxen, three cows, four horses, and a dung cart.<sup>3</sup> He mentions his son-in-law, Robert Redehede. His son Thomas and his wife were the residuaries.

Plantagenet Harrison<sup>4</sup> makes this Richard great-grandfather of Edward Hutchinson, to whom the grant of a crest was made in 1581. No proof is given of this descent, and it seems strange that one of the connecting links, Richard Hutchinson, alleged to have been son of the last-named testator, should not have been mentioned in the will of his supposed father. While it is not impossible that such relationship existed, all that can be said with certainty is that in 1544, Richard Huchenson, gentleman, and Helen, his wife, recovered by a fine<sup>5</sup> the manor of Wykeham and three messuages with lands there, and in Marton, Roston, and Hotton, from Francis Pole and Katherine, his wife. Harrison says Richard Hutchinson inherited the manor of Scaldwell in Yorkshire, (wherever that place may be), from his brother William, who had been rector there at the time of his death, March 23, 37 Henry VIII (1545-6), when he (Richard) was aged 66. His widow's maiden name, according to the same authority, was Peryam. She survived till July 2, 2 Elizabeth (1560). Harrison makes this Richard Hutchinson have a son of the same name. Whatever the exact relationship between these two persons, the next possessor of Wykeham was undoubtedly a Richard Hutchinson, and father of the Edward Hutchinson to whom the grant of a crest was made. He heads the pedigree in the Yorkshire Visitation of 1584-5 (page 183), where all that is told of him is that he was twice married; that by his first wife, whose name is not given, he had three children—a son, Edward, the grantee, and two daughters, who were both married in London; and that his second

<sup>1</sup> "Alleum pendens in aula."

<sup>2</sup> "Mensam plicatam."

<sup>3</sup> "Cupam pro fimo." "COUP, a cart or wagon, with closed sides and ends,

used for carting lime, dung, etc." (*English Dialect Dictionary*.)

<sup>4</sup> *History of Yorkshire*, i, 182.

<sup>5</sup> *Yorkshire Fines* (Tudor), i, 110.

wife, by whom he had three children, was a daughter and one of the heirs of William Hulcott, of Barcot, in Berkshire. The inquisition which was taken after his death<sup>1</sup> gives a somewhat fuller account of him. It was taken at York Castle on March 29, 2 Elizabeth (1560), before George Conyers, the escheator. From this inquisition it appears that on March 18, 1 Edward VI (1546-7), he had bought from Sir Edward Gower, knight, and Thomas Gower, esquire, his son and heir, the manor of Grendalle,<sup>2</sup> now Grindall, in the parish of Bridlington, to the use of himself and his wife Margery, who had survived him, and was living in London when the inquisition was taken. He also died seised of the manor of Wyckham and of the demesne lands there, in the tenure of George Halle, as well as of the rectory of Whixleye. By his will, dated March 8, 2 Elizabeth (1559-60), given in the inquisition,<sup>3</sup> he devised the parsonage of Wyckham, with the demesnes, to his wife Margery and her assigns, for a term of seven years. She was to pay his son, Edward, 14*li.* a year, half-yearly, at the manor house of the said parsonage; and was also to pay for all manner of reparations of the houses in tilings and great timbers, and keep the woods and springs, that is the young woods, from waste. To his three daughters, Margaret, Mary, and Joan, towards their preferment and setting out in marriage, 300*li.* Remainder, if all died unmarried and under eighteen, to his three sons, Edward, Thomas, and George. Parsonage of Whixleye to wife for life, "vpon condycion that the said Margerie, my wife, shalle fynde and maynteyne my two sonnes, Thomas and George, at scole and lerninge, yearlie bestowing vpon them suche stypend and exhibicion, as to my said wyfe shall seme good, vntil the same Thomas and George, and everie of them, shall comme to the fulle age of xxj yeares." Remainder after her death to Thomas and George for life; remainder to Thomas's right heirs. To Margaret Clerke, his servant, 13*li.* 6*s.* 8*d.* To his menservants, remaining with him at the time of his decease, 20*s.*, besides their wages. Residue to his wife, whom he appointed executrix. To his cousin, John Hochonson, whom he made overseer of his will, 6*li.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for his pains. Witnesses, his said cousin, Thomas Smythe, his sister Linton,<sup>4</sup> and Alice Smythe, wife of the said Thomas Smythe. The manor of Grendalle, of unknown tenure, was worth 14*li.* a year. The rectory of Wyckham, held of the Queen in chief by knight service, by the

<sup>1</sup> *Ex. Inq. p. m.*, File 250, No. 22.

<sup>2</sup> See *Yorkshire Fines* (Tudor), i, 129. There had been dealings between Richard Hutchinson, the father, and the Gowers about the manor of Gryndall and the advowson of the free chapel of the

Blessed Mary there as early as Trinity Term, 1541. (*Ibid.*, i, 95.)

<sup>3</sup> The will of Richard Hutchinson, of London. Wickham is entered in Registers (Mellershe, fo. 22) at Somerset House.

<sup>4</sup> Perhaps Lurton.

twentieth part of a knight's fee, worth 18*li*. a year. The rectory of Whixleye, held of the Queen as of her manor of Est-Grenewiche, in free socage, was worth 5*li*. a year. Richard Hutchinson died in Colman Strete, London, on March 8 (1559-60), the day he made his will, leaving a son and heir, Edward, aged at the time of his father's death 17 years 3 months and 27 days.

This last-mentioned Edward Huchinson, to whom the grant of a crest was made in 1581, survived some ten years after that date. In his will,<sup>1</sup> which was executed on February 20, 33 Elizabeth (1590-1), and proved April 23 following, he styles himself "gentleman." After confirming and allowing such feoffment as he had to uses for term of life to Mary, his wife,<sup>2</sup> he left all the rest of his land, which he had by descent, to his son Stephen. The lands, lately bought of George Dakins, of Fowbrigge, the younger, "which by sundry waies doth remaine incumbred by former actes, done by the said George Dakins, whereof the Lorde Evers hathe nowe the greatest parte extended," he gave to his three younger sons, Edward, Charles, and William,<sup>3</sup> as well as 100*li*. a piece for their better education and bringing up. He bequeathed a similar sum to each of his daughters, Jane, Thomasine, Mary, and Priscilla,<sup>4</sup> and to his son Stephen 20*li*., to be paid when he sued his livery.<sup>5</sup> To his five sisters, that is his wife's sisters, Jane Milbourne, Frances Jackson, Anne Clerke, Ellinor Wood, and Isabel Wood, every one of them, a rose noble; and the same to his own brothers, Thomas and George Hutchinson. To his daughter, Isabel Thompson, and every of her children, 40*s*. To his brother Milbourne's children 10*s*. each, and 12*d*. to each of his men and maid servants. He gave to his wife, for the better payment of the several sums of one hundred pounds bequeathed to his sons and daughters, all his goods, implements, and stocks, and made her executrix. He appointed his well-beloved brethren, Mr. Thomas Jackson, Mr. John Milbourne, Mr. Anthony Wood, and William Clerke, supervisors of his will, and gave them 40*s*. a piece for their pains. Witnesses, John Milbourne, Anthony Wood, Thomas Parkinson, and Clement Beatcham.

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xxiv, 548, and also xxv, 862.

<sup>2</sup> According to the pedigree in the *Visitation* (p. 183), she was a daughter of Richard Wood, of Pickering, the same person as the Richard Wood, of Pickering, who is named in the pedigree of Wood, of Copmanthorpe. (*Ibid.*, p. 592.)

<sup>3</sup> April 23, 1591. Administration of the goods of William Hutchenson, one of the children of Edward Hutchen-

son, of Wikeham Abbey, esquire, was granted to Anthony Wood, gentleman, and Christopher Thompson, for the use of the said William's brothers and sisters. (*Ryedale Act Book.*)

<sup>4</sup> June 2, 1613. Administration of the estate of Priscilla Hutchinson, of Wikeham Abbey, granted to her brother Stephen. (*Ryedale Act Book.*)

<sup>5</sup> That is, when he should sue livery of his lands on attaining his majority.

Edward Hutchinson's inquisition<sup>1</sup> was taken at New Malton on April 16, 33 Elizabeth (1591), before Edward Frothingham, esquire, deputy of Ralph Moor, esquire, the escheator. He died seised of the site of the late priory of Wickham, of closes called Aplegarth and Barley Close, and of parcels of land called Blackley Flat, Micklehill Flat, le Osmond Dale, and others named, as well as of the rectory of the same, and the patronage of the vicarage. By a deed, dated October 19, 6 Elizabeth (1564), he granted these to Richard Wood, Roger Dalton, William Wyvell, gentlemen, and John Harton, yeoman, to the use of Mary, his wife, who was still living. The value and tenure of the site and rectory was the same as in his father's inquisition. He also held a capital messuage, a close called Leake Close, and two bovates of land in Huton Bushell of the Queen, as of her Castle of Pickering, in free and common socage, by fealty only, worth 5s. a year. Also ten messuages, four cottages, &c., in Brompton, Sawldon, Snanton, Ruston, Huton Bushell, Est Heslerton, and Rillington, which he had lately bought of George Daykins, late of Fowbridge, the younger, gentleman, and which had lately formed part of the hereditary possessions of George, late Earl of Cumberland, and were by him sold to George Daykins the elder and Ralph Pollerd, since deceased.<sup>2</sup> These were held of the Queen, as of her Castle of Pickering, in free and common socage, and were worth 40s. a year. Also four carucates of land in Marton by Huton Bushell, late parcel of the Abbey of St. Mary's, York, held of the Queen in chief, by the twentieth part of one knight's fee, worth 6*l.* a year. Also two messuages, four cottages, and two bovates of land in Wickham and Ruston, late parcel of the priory of Wickham, and a messuage and two bovates of land in Falsgrave, *alias* Walsgrave; all held in free and common socage, worth four marks a year. Edward Hutchinson died on February 20, 33 Elizabeth (1590-1), Stephen, his son and heir, being aged 18 years and 4 months.

Stephen Hutchinson lived to much more advanced age than his father or grandfather, not dying till about 1648. He occurs as a justice of the peace for the North Riding in 1624.<sup>3</sup> He married Catherine, daughter of Sir Richard Graham, of Norton Conyers, knight. His father-in-law's will<sup>4</sup> is so unusually interesting that it seems a pity not to take this opportunity of giving a full abstract of it:—

November 18, 1617. Richard Musgrae, of Norton Coniers, knight. To be buried in the parishe church of Wath, as neare as

<sup>1</sup> *Ex. Inq. p. m.*, Ch. 228, No. 5.

<sup>2</sup> The fine, referring to the sale by the Earl of Cumberland, was levied in

Hilary Term, 1561-2. (*Yorkshire Fines* (Tudor), i, 258.)

<sup>3</sup> *North Riding Records*, iii, 224.

<sup>4</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xxxviii, 864.



may be to Mrs. Margaret Staineley. All my goodes to my wife,<sup>1</sup> and I make hir my sole executrix. Unto everye daughter a gould ringe, dethes head engrauen vpon every one. To the poore of Wath parrishe fortye shillings. Vnto Mr. William Bell a crowne of gould in my ould loue towardes him. And for Julian Denton, my daughter, who was married in my house, secretlye, without my councell and knowledge, and brought in a prest against my will, therefore my last will and testament is, that out of my love and opinion to him<sup>2</sup> I have disbursed for him six score poundes since Candlemas last, and she noe assurance of any estate; therefore my will and pleasure is, that noe more money be paid out of my goodes vntill hir said husband, Henrye Denton, shall assure hir of an estate forth of his landes, for that which is past, at the contentment of Mr. Thomas Musgrau, my eldest sonne, Mr. Stephen Hutchinson, my sonne in lawe, Mr. Roger Beckwet (*sic*), and Mr. John Chapman, parson of Wath. And if the said Henrye Denton shall make such an estate as is thought convenient by those which I haue appoynted, then my wife and executrix is to giue hir vp, to make that which is giuen alreadye, two hundreth and fortye poundes, without hast and at conveniente leasure. And for my sonne, Thomas Musgrau, though I could find falte with him for some miscarriage, yet my loue was as great vnto him as to any child I had, now I would intreate him of my loue to be louinge; respectiue, and dutyfull vnto his mother, and God will blesse him. Moreouer I would intreate him, as ever he myndes to doe for me, to be goode to Thomas Beverley and Robert Outworth, my ould servantes. Item, I leaue my sonne, Richard Musgrau, to my wife, whome I assure myselfe will be carefull for him, as father and mother. Witnesses, Richard Lambe, John Dinmore, and William Fouldes.—[Proved February 24, 1617-18, before Edmund Mainwaringe, LL.B., commissary for the archdeacon of Richmond.]

In his old age Stephen Hutchinson was much troubled by his son Edward joining the King's army, in which he became a colonel of horse, and in consequence of his malignancy was fined 140*li*.<sup>3</sup> The following is an abstract of the father's will<sup>4</sup>:—

September 9, 1646. Stephen Hutchinson, of Wyckham Abbey, esquire. My body to be decently buried in the church of Wyckham. As regards my sonne, Edward Hutchinson, as I conceive [he] hath beene disaffected to y<sup>e</sup> state, and thereby hath incurred my displeasure, therefore I give and bequeath my mansion house, and the scite of the pryory of Wyckham, and all the rectory of Wyckham

<sup>1</sup> Joan, daughter of Sir John Dalston, knight, of Dalston, near Carlisle.

<sup>2</sup> The son-in-law, Henry Denton, mentioned later on.

<sup>3</sup> *Royalist Composition Papers* (Yorkshire Record Series), iii, 6.

<sup>4</sup> From the original at York.

and Ruston, etc., and all my other landes, which discended to me from my father, to Edward,<sup>1</sup> my grandchild, and to his heires for ever. And I do constitute my cozen, Stephen Thompson, of Humbleton, esquire, and Robert Thompson, of London, confectioner, trustees for receivinge the rents thereof for my grandchild, till he come at the age of twenty and one yeares. Concerninge my landes, and tenementes, and watermills, which I purchased of my brothers, Edward Hutchinson and Charles Hutchinson, in Snaynton, Brompton, and elsewhere, with the moyety of the manor of Brompton, I give and bequeath them to the said Stephen Thompson and Robert Thompson, as feoffees in trust for y<sup>e</sup> vses followinge. First, to receive the rents thereof for the vse of my grandchild, Ellen Hutchinson, first for y<sup>e</sup> first three yeares next after my decease; and, after y<sup>e</sup> said three yeares expired, then to receive the rents thereof for the ioynt vse of my grandchildren, Ellen Hutchinson, Katherine Hutchinson, and Dorothy Hutchinson, vntill my said grandchild, Edward Hutchinson, shall attaine vnto the age of twenty and one yeares, and then my feoffees shall stand seized thereof from thenceforth to the vse of my said grandchild, Edward Hutchinson, and his heirs for ever. My wife, Katherine Hutchinson, executrix. My will is that 50*li.*, due to Mr. Legard Banbury, with the vse which is arreare; 10*li.*, due to Mr. Noell, with the vse which is arreare; and 100*li.*, with the vse arreare, due to Mrs. Boyes, of Whitby, widdowe, be first satisfyed out of my personell estate. Whereas I stand bound with my sonne, Edward, for 200*li.* to ye Masters of y<sup>e</sup> Trinity House att Hulle, my will is yt the said money, with the vse arreare, be payed out of the rentes or profittes of my said landes in Wyckham and Ruston, which shall arise out of y<sup>e</sup> said landes the next yeare after my death. I give 5*li.* to be distributed by my wife amonge my servants, as she pleaseth. To y<sup>e</sup> poore of y<sup>e</sup> parish of Wyckham and Ruston, 2*li.*, to be distributed by my sonne, Edward, according to his discrecion. Edward Hutchinson.<sup>2</sup>

Witnesses, John Smith, Hugh Ridley, W<sup>m</sup> Readhead (sworn), Richard Carlill, Robert Crake (mark, sworn).

[Proved November 30, 1648, before Mr. Smith, M.A.]

\*To all and singular, as well nobles and gentles as others, to whome these presentes shall come, be seene, heard, read, or vnderstoode, Will'm Flower, esquire, *alias* Norroy Kinge of Armes of the East, West, and North partes of this realme of England, sendeth greetinge in our Lord God euerlastinge. Wheras Edward Hochinson, of Wyckham, in the countie of Yorke, esquire, sonne and heire of

<sup>1</sup> He did not attain his majority till 1665 (*Dugdale's Visitation of York hire*, p. 83), so he was only four at this time.

<sup>2</sup> Sealed with the Hutchinson arms and crest.

<sup>3</sup> From the original in the possession of Lord Downe.

Richard Hochinson, of Wyckham aforesaid, is well borne and descended of worthie auncestres, that haue of longe tyme vsed and boren armes as tokens and demonstrations of their race and gentry, which lykewise to him by iust descent and prerogative of birth ar duely deryued; He, yet not knowenge of any creast or cognoysance properly belonginge vnto his auncient armes (as in very deede to meny auncient cotes of armes ther be none), hath required me, the said Norroy Kinge of Armes, to assigne vnto his said auncient armes a creast or cognoysance, meete and lawfull to be boren without preiudice or offence to any other person. In consideration wherof, for a further declaration of the [wort]hinesse of the said Edward Hochinson, and at his instant request, I, the said Norroy Kinge of Armes, by power [and au]<sup>1</sup>thoritie to me committed by Letters Patentes vnder the Greate Seale of England, have assigned, giuen, and graunted [vnto]<sup>1</sup> the said Edward Hochinson to his auncient armes, being *Partie per pale gueules and asure a lyon rampant argent, the feild replenished with crosse crosselets gold*, for his creast or cognoysance, vpon the heaulme, a *cockatrice asure, membred gueules, seiant in a coronett gold, and hauinge the winges eleuated, with mantelles gueules, doubled argent*; as more plainly together with the said auncient armes appereth depicted in the margine hereof. Which armes and creast, or cognoysance, and euery part and parcell therof, I, the said Norroy Kinge of Armes, do by these presentes ratifie, confirme, giue, and graunt vnto the said Edward Hochinson, and to all the offspringe and posteritie of the beforesaid Richard Hochinson, the father, for euer. He and they the same to haue, hold, vse, beare, enioy, and shew foorth, to their estimation and worshippe, at all tymes, and for euer hereafter, at his and their libertie and pleasure, accordinge to the lawe of armes, without the impediment, lett, or interruption of any person or persons. In witnesse wherof I, the said Norroy Kinge of Armes, haue hereunto subscribed my name, and sette the seale of myne office, the fourth day of June, in the yere of our Lord God a thousand fye hundred foure score and one, and in the xxij<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of our moste gracious souueraigne lady, Queene Elizabeth.

p' moy Wyllam Flower, *alias*  
Norrey Roy darmes

Circular seal, yellow wax, 1 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter, a cross, and on a chief a lion passant between a fleur-de-lys and a key. SIGILL . . .  
. . . . . REGIS ARMORVM PA . . . . . BORIALIS.

*Dorso*.:—Norroy King of Arms to Hutchinson, esquire. Grant of a crest to his antient family arms. (Seventeenth century hand.)

<sup>1</sup> Hole in the MS.

## MOUNT GRACE PRIORY.

### THE FOUNDING OF THE CARTHUSIAN ORDER.

BY THE REV. H. V. LE BAS., M.A.,

Preacher of the Charterhouse, London.

#### **Stat Crux dum volvitur orbis.**

THE Order of Carthusians was established at La Chartreuse, in the mountains of Savoy, in the year 1084. Bruno, a native of Cologne, was the founder. It is recorded of him that after a course of theological study at Paris he returned to his native town, where he became a canon of the Church of St. Cuthbert. This position he quitted on his appointment to a canonry in the Cathedral of Rheims, of which church he was shortly made chancellor. In 1084 he determined to withdraw entirely from the world, and devote himself to a life of asceticism. It has been said that one of the causes of this determination was the disgust which he felt at the shameful administration of the diocese of Rheims. Finding himself powerless to abate the irregularities which so greatly distressed him, he made up his mind to abandon his ecclesiastical position and prospects, and to seek for peace in a life of seclusion, asceticism, and prayer. Six friends were persuaded to accompany him, and after some deliberation on the choice of a locality, they settled at a lonely spot in the mountains of Dauphiné, which the Bishop of Grenoble granted to them for the purpose. The place was called La Chartreuse, and from this name of their first home the Order takes its title. The word has survived in a modified form in the vernacular of all the countries in which the Carthusians have settled. In England we speak of the Charterhouse and the Carthusians; in Italy the words become Certosa and Certosini; in Spain Kartuja and Kartujanos; in Germany Karthaus and Karthäuser, etc.

The legendary form of the history of the foundation of the Carthusian Order has been recorded on the authority of the Carthusians themselves. It is given in the Statutes of Prior Guigo, which were first printed in 1510. The translation of the Latin original is as follows:—

## A SHORT NOTICE ON THE ORIGIN OF THE CARTHUSIAN ORDER.

At Paris about the thousand and eighty-second year from the incarnation of our Lord sacred studies were in high repute. At that time a certain Professor, distinguished above his fellows by his manner of life, his learning, and his reputation, died of the extreme weakness incident to advanced age. Now when the whole University of Paris, both Professors and Scholars, had met for the interment portion of his funeral obsequies, suddenly, to the amazement of all, the dead man raised his head, and then sank back again on his bier, and in the hearing of all, with a loud and awful voice, he called out, "I have been accused at the just tribunal of God." This said, his head fell back on the bier, and once more he lay (as) dead. At this astounding miracle all present were terrified, and determined that the corpse should be watched till the next day. When morning dawned a very large concourse was gathered, both of learned and ignorant men; in their presence, while they were discussing with great astonishment what had happened the day before, the dead man suddenly raised his head once more, and with a lamentable and fearful cry thundered out, "I have been judged at the just tribunal of God." All who had come together to see the sight, distinctly and intelligibly heard this cry, and enquired what could be the portent implied by these unusual utterances of a dead man, and they settled unanimously that the corpse should certainly not be buried till the day following. So when morning came, as this astounding report of a strange occurrence had been bruited through the whole town, there was a great gathering of old and young, of sick and poor. Now, when all things had been duly set in order, and the body was being conveyed to the burial, the dead man suddenly, for the third time, gave forth a very loud and lamentable cry, saying, "I have been condemned at the just tribunal (or by the just decision) of God." When they heard distinctly this horrible and unexpected sentence of damnation passed on so great a man, all present, struck with fear and trembling, called to mind the text of the royal prophet, "By terrible things in Thy righteousness wilt thou answer us; Thy thoughts are very deep." Among others present on that occasion was Bruno, a native of Germany, who was born of parents of good repute in the city of Cologne. He was a canon of the Cathedral of Rheims and a distinguished professor of divinity. There were also present two Stephens, one of Bourg and the other from Die, canons of Saint Ruff. They had been joined also by one Hugo, whom they called their chaplain, for the reason that he was the only one among them who could perform

the priestly office. There were also two laymen, Andrew and Garin. All these trembled, and were seized by a wholesome terror. When they asked a certain holy hermit how they might escape this terrible judgment of God, they received answer from Psalm liv. "Lo! I have prolonged my flight, and remained in solitude." With one mind they were fired by a love of solitude, and they approached St. Hugh, bishop of the Church of Grenoble, begging that he would assign them a place suitable for the fulfilment of their purpose in his diocese, which abounded with many desert mountains. He received them in person with thanks and respect, treated with them, and granted their wish. For by his advice and aid, and in his company, they entered on the site, and built the Carthusian retreat; for the afore-mentioned holy bishop had seen in a dream the Lord building a dwelling-place suitable for His high rank. He had also seen seven stars, which pointed out the way to it. There therefore the holy prelate, who was their patron, and was associated with the establishment of the first Carthusian house, lived in devotion and careful practice of the rules so long that Bruno, the first prior of the Carthusian house, urged him occasionally to leave it, using these words, "Go to your own sheep, and pay them the debt which is due to them." Bruno was succeeded in his office of prior by Dom: Laudwin, a man excellently instructed in sacred and profane literature. After him Dom: Peter, a Frenchman, undertook the control of the Carthusian house. He, through a desire for silence and solitude, asked and obtained a release. His place in the control of the house was supplied by Dom: John. After his death Dom: Guigo, a man admirably instructed in profane and sacred literature, was appointed to fill the vacancy. He arranged, and illustrated by his example, the plan of the Carthusian rule; and throughout his life he lived according to the form and direction of the statutes which follow.<sup>1</sup>

It is only necessary to add that Bruno was not permitted to do what no doubt he would have preferred, namely to end his days at La Chartreuse. About 1090 Pope Urban II. summoned him to Rome to help him in some important business, and in order that the papal city might have the benefit of his piety and devotion. But his passion for solitude never abated, and he gained permission to retire to Calabria. There he died in 1101, having founded at his new dwelling-place a second house of the Carthusian Order.

We understand, then, the objects which Bruno and his friends had before them in retiring to La Chartreuse. How they set about

<sup>1</sup> *Statuta Ordinis Cartusiensis a domino Guigone Priore Cartusiense.*  
Edita Basle 1510.

organising the new society, and what particular rules they adopted for the purpose, we shall never be able to discover. The earliest light which is thrown upon that subject—and even that shows to us no details—dates from a time seventy or eighty years later. In the year 1159 two strangers visited La Chartreuse, and part at least of what they heard there concerning the life of its inhabitants has, fortunately, been preserved.

One of these visitors was himself the head of a religious house. He was accompanied by a member of his own order, who lived to become renowned in this country, if not in all Europe. Hugh, afterwards prior of the first Carthusian house in England—namely that founded by Henry II. at Witham in Somersetshire—and subsequently Bishop of Lincoln, was the younger of the two strangers. He was deeply impressed by the sincere devotion and self-denying asceticism which he witnessed, and at once formed a wish to be admitted as a member of the Order. On hearing this, one of the older monks, judging from his looks and what he had heard of his bringing up, that he was unfitted for so severe a life, did what he could to dissuade him. He drew a terrible picture of the hard life led by the Carthusians, and the extreme severity with which they treated themselves and one another. After reading the words which he addressed to Hugh, we cannot doubt that whatever were the details of their rule, it was drawn up with the object of heaping upon the brotherhood as much hardship as human nature could endure. The narrative is preserved in the *Life of St. Hugh of Lincoln*. A translation from the Latin runs as follows:—

“In that company of holy men was one who formerly had a great reputation in the world, and on this occasion was highly esteemed for his observance of the sacred rule (of St. Bruno). To him Hugh confidently disclosed his most secret thoughts, not so much asking his advice whether he should carry out his plan, but rather how he could soonest give effect to his wishes. His enquiry was made with tears and lamentations, and the answer he received was very different from that which he expected, for that far-sighted man, gazing on one who by the evidence of his looks was a youth who had lived in luxury, and was of tender age, and knowing that he was a member of a distinguished family, could not believe that he had sufficient vigour of character or bodily strength to comply with the rules of that Order. Therefore, with the view of restraining him by his alarming answer from this rash design, or endeavouring rather to find out how much strength of purpose he had, he replied: ‘How, my son, can you venture to entertain such an idea? The inhabitants

of the rocks whom you see here present are harder than any rock ; they do not think of sparing themselves or those who live with them ; the place you see is in appearance rugged ; the practice of the Order is most severe ; even the specially rough hair-shirt in which they dress would tear away skin and flesh from your body ; the severity of the discipline would utterly destroy the delicacy which I observe in you.'"<sup>1</sup>

If we wish to realise the life of the Carthusians as it is seen in the present day, and the way in which it differs from that of other religious orders, there are two points on which we should fix our attention. The first is their isolation from the world, the second is their isolation from one another. The main object, or one of the main objects, of all orders is no doubt separation from the temptations and the wickedness of the world. The Carthusian fathers go a good deal farther than this, and endeavour to separate themselves from the world itself. With this object in view, they shut themselves up in the great cloister of their house, and will see no one. From that great cloister they can pass directly to the church, the chapter-house, the frater, the library. With the one exception of the walk they take all together once a week outside the precincts, it is literally true that the Carthusian fathers pass their lives within the walls of the great cloister of their house.

Into this great cloister they admit no one. Not even in church does a Carthusian father ever look upon the face of one from the outer world, except on the rare occasions when a prelate of their own church pays the convent a visit. He is honoured by admission into the most important part of the church, namely the fathers' choir, but very seldom is any other stranger allowed to be present on the floor of the church during divine service. It is true that guests staying in the convent, or visitors who ask permission to see such parts of it as are shown to the public, are allowed to attend the services. They, however, are placed in a gallery, where they can see very little, and where they cannot be seen at all. The fathers thus confining themselves strictly to one part of the convent, preserve their seclusion undisturbed, by shutting out from that part of the building the rest of the human race. The conviction of their founder seems to have been that if you are to leave the world, you must leave it altogether. He had seen worldliness and corruption flourishing among leading churchmen, who had renounced the world and the flesh. The only safe

<sup>1</sup> *Magna Vita S. Hugonis*. Epis : Lincoln : Ed : T. F. Dimock (Rolls Series 37). Longmans, 1864. Liber i. ch. 7.



plan, in his opinion, was to shut yourself up within four walls, secure from the possibility of being tempted by the unholy thing. For eight centuries the Carthusians have adhered to this leading idea. Neither for evil, nor yet for good, will they have anything to do with the outer world. Whatever alterations in the detail of the rule may have been brought about by time, to the spirit they still cling, and their life takes its distinguishing features from this determination.

But they cannot do this without depriving themselves of many opportunities of doing those good works for the benefit of their fellow creatures, for which other religious orders have been most deservedly renowned. Their rule will not allow them to become preachers, like the Franciscans and Dominicans. They are not the founders and conductors of schools and colleges, like the Benedictines, who have for so many centuries maintained places of education for the young, and places of study for all. The Carthusians have not given themselves to the cultivation of the soil, like the Cistercians and the Trappists. They have renounced the very functions of the priest, except within their own walls, and for the edification of themselves and their fellows. A Carthusian father is forbidden to baptise or hear confessions, to administer the last sacraments to the dying, or to bury the dead, unless he is assured that the circumstances are such that the services of no other priest can be obtained. Then, for the moment, the rule is relaxed, and he is not only allowed but ordered to render the service required. The Carthusian father aims at the life of a solitary. His isolation from the world is complete. The brothers, or *conversi*, who are laymen, and who are occupied in manual labour for the good of the community, are permitted to hold necessary intercourse with the outer world. But the isolation from the world of the fathers is never interrupted.

Only less complete is their isolation from one another. Each father leads his life alone. They very rarely meet in private, and then only with the express leave of the prior. If two of them encounter one another in passing through the cloister, they do not speak, they do not even look at one another. The hood of the cowl is drawn forward; they pass without a glance. But though they do not meet in private, there are fixed occasions occurring about three times a week, when the whole of them assemble together, and when conversation is permitted or enjoined. On Sundays, and also on chapter feasts (of which there are about fifty in the year), they dine together in the frater. No conversation is permitted at the table, but later in the day they adjourn to the little cloister or to the garden, and then "recreation," that is general conversation is allowed.

This lasts for about an hour and a half. Again, on one day in the week they all take a walk together outside the precincts for two or three hours, and during that time they are ordered to converse with one another.

It is of course necessary that the buildings of a Carthusian convent should be so arranged as to render possible the isolated life of its inmates. Instead of sleeping in large dormitories and taking all their meals together in spacious refectories, each Carthusian father lives alone in his own small house, standing in its own small garden. These houses are generally built on all four sides of the great cloister, and their doors open into the cloister walks. Each house usually measures internally about 22 ft. by 22 ft., and contains four rooms, two on each floor. The garden, in one corner of which the house stands, measures about 45 ft. by 45 ft. The whole work of the house and garden is done by the inmate, for no one else, except the prior or his deputy, ever enters its door. The meals, at ten a.m. and 4-30 p.m., are brought from the kitchen by two of the brothers; but they do not enter the cell, or see the face of its occupant. The food is introduced into the house by means of an L-shaped hatch. The bell of the cell is rung, the door of the hatch opened, the dish introduced, and the brothers withdraw unseen. So careful are they that the solitude of the solitary should be undisturbed.

☉ *beata solitudo!* ☉ *sola beatitudo!*

---

After this statement of the aims and objects of the Carthusian life, it will be interesting to study the matter a little more in detail, and see how the fathers strive to attain the object they set before themselves. Each day is carefully mapped out. They are not left to their own unaided judgment to decide what is profitable for them, but they are guided and supported in their arduous life by rules carefully thought out, the result of the experience of centuries. To every hour of the day is assigned its proper occupation of prayer, praise, meditation, or manual labour. A small allowance of needful leisure and recreation is not forgotten. The following is the way in which a Carthusian father passes his time in summer on ordinary days, that is days which are neither festivals nor fasts:—

He is aroused towards 5-45 a.m. by the "Excitator" (one of the fathers) ringing the bell, which hangs at his cell door.

He at

5-45 a.m. rises, performs his toilet, and recites first offices in the oratory of his cell.

- 6-30 a.m. Second Angelus. Arranges his room.
- 6-45 a.m. To church, for the conventual high mass, which begins at seven. A quarter of an hour is spent in silent prayer before the Blessed Sacrament, each monk kneeling in his stall.
- 7-45 a.m. Private mass as celebrant and server at one of the three altars in church, or at an altar in a detached chapel. Two monks recite an office together, before the one who is a priest, or the senior if both are priests, begins to vest for mass, at which the junior serves. The one who says mass first, afterwards acts as server to the other.
- 8-45 or 9-0 a.m. Returns to cell. Free time for an hour, half of which is usually spent in meditation, half in manual labour.
- 10-0 a.m. Office in cell. Dinner brought to hatch in wall of the cell by two brothers, who, ringing the bell at the door, retire without seeing the father. Free time till 12-0 noon, during which light manual labour is recommended, but reading not forbidden.
- 12-0 noon. Third Angelus. Two or sometimes three offices are now recited. Afterwards free time till Vespers, which may be spent in study, literary work, manual labour, or artistic work.
- 2-30 p.m. Recites office in his oratory in cell.
- 2-45 p.m. To church for Vespers. Each monk as he enters the choir for this service takes a pull at the big bell (the rope of which hangs from about the centre of the roof), hands the rope to the next, and passes to his stall. The last man stops the bell at a signal from the Prior, and the service at once begins.
- 3-45 or 4 p.m. Returns to cell.
- 4-30 p.m. Supper brought by brothers.
- 6-0 p.m. Fourth Angelus. Last office, and retires to rest at 6-30 or 7-0.
- 10-30 or 11-0 p.m. Is awake by the "Excitator," who enters the cell door, lights a lamp, and taps at the door of the inner room. Recites office, after which there is about a quarter of an hour free time for devotions or preparation.
- 11-15 or 11-45 p.m. To church for night office, which consists chiefly of psalms chanted to Gregorian tones, some of them fine specimens of severe old plain song. Instrumental music is never used.

2-0 or 2-15 a.m. First Angelus. Returns to his cell, and after reciting another short office there at 2-30 a.m., he retires to rest.

Roughly worked out, this gives

Ten hours to devotion ;

Ten hours to sleep, meals, and necessary work in the cell ; and

Four hours to leisure, which may be spent in exercise within the cell and garden belonging to it, or in reading, etc.

The precise time in church is approximate, as it varies according to the length of the service. The hours given are those of an ordinary day in summer. On ordinary days in winter, that is from September 14 to Ash Wednesday, the dinner is after None at 11-0 a.m., instead of after Sext at 10-0 a.m. This time of the year is called the fasting time, and there is then no other meal in the twenty-four hours, though some bread and wine or beer is allowed at 4-30 p.m. Permission is easily obtained to keep an apple or some cheese or butter from the dinner to eat with the bread, but at this season nothing is served from the kitchen, except the dinner, at 11-15 a.m. There are more than fifty days, besides Sundays, which are chapter feasts. On those feast days, and also on Sundays, the horarium differs a good deal from that of an ordinary day, and the fathers for the day live more like cenobites than hermits, for all the canonical offices are sung in choir, except Compline, which is always recited in cell.

The horarium for Sundays and chapter feasts is as follows:—

5-30 a.m. if sermon day, 5-45 a.m. if there is no sermon. Prime in choir. First meeting and sermon in chapter-house.

6-30 a.m. Private masses in the chapels.

8-0 a.m. Terce of conventual mass.

10-0 a.m. Sext and dinner in frater.

12-0 noon. Third Angelus.

12-15 p.m. None in church, second chapter meeting and recreation, or colloquium, till Vespers.

2-45 p.m. Vespers, followed by supper in refectory.

The evening is the same as on ordinary days, and Compline is always said in cell.

The Carthusian Angelus consists of three Ave Marias, and would be more correctly called by the ancient name of Ave Maria than by the more recent name of Angelus. These Aves are said at the sound of the bell, four times in the twenty four hours:—First in

church at the end of the night office; second in cell at 6-30 a.m., after prime; third at 12-0 noon; fourth at 6 o p.m., before compline.

Most of the foregoing regulations are founded on a very practical Carthusian experience during comparatively recent years. From Carthusian principles they have in no measure departed, and to chief rules and customs they lovingly cling; but in the last three or four centuries some variations have certainly been introduced, especially about the time of the Council of Trent.

In Lent the private masses are said after 6-30 a.m., and the conventual mass much later in the day than at other seasons. It is preceded by None, and followed by Vespers. Dinner is at 11-45 a.m., and the whole afternoon is spent in the cell. On feast days in Lent there are two conventual masses, that of the feast immediately after Terce, and that of the feria or fast, between None and Vespers.

No sermons are ever delivered in the church either to strangers or to the monks by themselves. At the first meeting in chapter on Sunday morning an address is sometimes given either by the prior or by someone deputed by him. It must have been, therefore, in the chapter-house, and not in the church, that the touching scene took place, in the year 1535, which is so graphically described by Maurice Chauncey.<sup>1</sup> The prior warned his brethren of the ruin impending over them and their house. He encouraged them to stand firm and endure, and he ended by asking them to do what they saw him do, "Charissimi patres et fratres, quod videritis me facere, facite obsecro et vos." He then rose from his seat, and turned to the eldest of the fathers, who was sitting next to him, and kneeling before him, begged his forgiveness for any offence towards him of which he had been guilty, "corde ore, vel opere." He proceeded to each of them in turn and did the same, and all the fathers followed his example, and each from each begged forgiveness. Anyone unacquainted with Carthusian customs, reading the account of this scene, would naturally suppose that it took place in church, especially as mention is made of "suum chorum" and of "altero choro." But this word chorus does not necessarily imply that they were in choir, but might quite as well refer to the two lines of seats on either side of the chapter-house.

The officers of a Carthusian convent are the following:—

The prior, chosen annually.

The coadjuteur, deputy in spiritual matters (if the prior chooses to appoint one).

<sup>1</sup> Quoted by Froude, *History of England*, vol. ii, chapter 9.

The procureur, the prior's assistant in all secular affairs, who looks after the servants indoors and out of doors, the kitchen, garden, farm, etc. He also acts as chaplain and confessor to the *conversi*, and novice master to the aspirants to lay brotherhood.

The master of the novices, for those who desire to become fathers.

The sacristan, sometimes with an assistant. These last do all the work in the church, sweeping, cleaning, lighting the lamps, besides of course taking charge of all sacred vessels, vestments, and preparing all the many altars, which are used every day.

#### DRESS.

The fathers wear next their skin a sleeveless hair shirt, reaching to the waist. Over this is a shirt of white serge, or coarse flannel. Their stockings are not woven, but are of white cloth. They cover the heel, but leave bare the fore part of the foot, which is protected by a sock, also of white cloth, which lines the shoe. A heavy loose robe of white serge, with loose sleeves, and bound round the waist with a girdle, is the principal garment, and over this is a cowl, something like a chasuble. It has no sleeves, and is open at the sides, which are loosely connected by a band, about eight inches in length. The cowl has a peaked hood, which generally is allowed to fall on the shoulders, but which may be raised to protect the head from the weather, and which when pulled well forward goes a long way towards hiding the features of him who so wears it. If two fathers accidentally meet in cloister the hood is brought forward to remove as far as possible the temptation to look at one another. They use neither linen in their dress nor for their bedding. Their mattress is a bag of sackcloth filled with straw. The dress is very warm, and, except with regard to the feet and legs at night office, they must suffer from heat rather than cold.

#### FOOD.

They eat neither butcher's meat, poultry, nor game. Indeed, they do not admit any of these things within their walls, so that this rule of abstinence is enforced not only on all regular inmates of the convent, but also on their guests. Their diet consists of fish, eggs, milk, cheese, butter, bread, pastry, fruit, vegetables. They drink water, and in England beer; on the Continent vin ordinaire; but never take tea, coffee, or chocolate, because such things were unknown to St. Bruno. For the same reason they do not smoke, though some of them indulge themselves in tobacco in the form of snuff.

The fathers take two meals a day: dinner at 10-0, 11-0, or 11-45, according to the season, and supper at 4-30 p.m. The supper for

about half the year, namely from Sept. 14 to Easter, consists of dry bread, with water, beer, or wine, to which they can get leave to add cheese or fruit saved from their dinner.

#### SICKNESS.

No infirmary is needed in a Carthusian convent. The sick father is nursed in his own house, which contains ample room both for himself and his attendant. The rooms of the brothers are sufficiently spacious to afford accommodation for the sick, without requiring a separate building.

#### THE BURYING OF THE DEAD.

The cemetery is usually a small square in the great cloister garth. There the fathers and brothers lie side by side. No useless coffin confines their bones, but they lie each in his habit as he lived; taking their rest in death in the dress with which they were clothed when they sought rest in life in the rule which the piety of St. Bruno provided for them more than eight centuries ago.

---

## HISTORY OF THE PRIORY.

By WILLIAM BROWN, F.S.A.

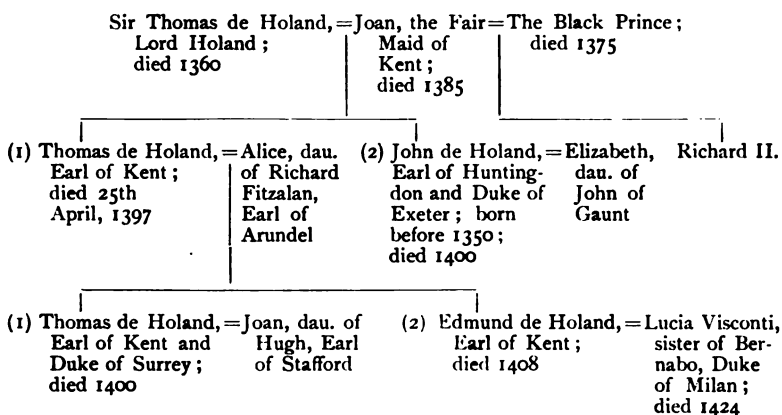
The Priory of Mount Grace<sup>1</sup> lies six miles north-east of Northallerton, at the base of the Arncliffe Woods, where the Cleveland Hills become merged in the Hambletons. Down to the close of the fourteenth century the place was known as Bordelby, or Borthelby. At this time it was in the possession of Thomas de Holand, Duke of Surrey, the founder of the priory. How he acquired it is unknown. In 1366 the manor of Borthelby, with rents and services in other parts of Yorkshire, was conveyed by John de Bentle to Richard de Ravenser, provost of Beverley, Marmaduke Constable, and Robert de Elkyngton.<sup>2</sup> As Ravenser constantly appears at this date as an intermediary in conveyances made by licences under the Mortmain Acts, it is very possible that the grantees were trustees for some pious object, which is not disclosed. However that may have been, nothing more is heard of the place till the foundation of the priory. Later on it will be shown that the duke's title was most probably imperfect.

<sup>1</sup> Further information relating to the history of this place prior to and after the time when there was a priory here,

will be found in vol. vii. of this *Journal*, pp. 473-494.

<sup>2</sup> *Lansdowne Charters*, No. 411.

The duke was a man of very considerable importance, as well from his wealth and high rank as from his near relationship to the King. His grandmother, Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent, was daughter of the lord Edmund, Earl of Kent, Lord Wake, and Lord Woodstock, the third son of Edward I. Her first husband, Sir Thomas de Holand, Lord Holand, was the grandfather of the Duke of Surrey; and her second, Edward, Prince of Wales (the Black Prince), by whom she became mother of Richard II. The following brief pedigree will show the founder's near relations:



In right of his grandmother, who represented the Wakes and Stutevilles, the duke was possessed of considerable estates in Yorkshire, the chief seats being Kirkby Moorside and Cottingham. He was twenty-four years old at the time of his father's death, in 1397. He soon became a recipient of some of the honours which Richard II. showered on his maternal relatives. On 29th September, 1397, he was created Duke of Surrey, and on the same day his uncle, the Earl of Huntingdon, was made Duke of Exeter. The next year other dignities were conferred upon him, including the offices of Marshal of England and Lieutenant of Ireland.

The exact time when the Priory of Mount Grace was founded is uncertain, as the charter of foundation is undated. It must have been shortly after 18 February, 1397-8, when the King granted licence to his most dear nephew, Thomas, Duke of Surrey, to found a house of the Carthusian Order, called Mount Grace, in his manor of Bordelby, which was held in chief, and to grant the same to the monks there for a dwelling-place.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Patent Roll*, 21 Ric. II. part ii. m. 14.



In the foundation charter<sup>1</sup> the founder, there styled Thomas de Holand, Duke of Surrey, Earl of Kent, and Lord Wake, begins by pointing out what a pious and meritorious act it is to do works of charity for one's kindred and those faithful to God, and states that from a very early age his determination and wish had been to increase the worship of God. He then further adds that he believed and knew of a truth that all conditions and orders of Holy Church were good and devout, yet by God's inspiration he bore a special devotion and most peculiar affection to the most holy Order of the Carthusians, and entertained a great admiration for their holy and peculiar observances, and for the persons living in that Order, whose number, by God's grace, he heartily desired to increase. For these reasons and for the honour and reverence of God, and His holy mother, the Virgin Mary, and St. Nicholas, and for the affection he bore to the feasts of the Assumption of the same glorious Virgin and St. Nicholas, and to the above-named holy Order, he had founded by royal licence a house of monks of the Carthusian Order, within his manor of Bordelby, near Cleveland, and willed that it should be called the house of Mount Grace of Ingelby,<sup>2</sup> in honour and everlasting memory of the aforesaid blessed feasts. One of these monks was to be styled prior, and by the assent of the prior of the Carthusians of the Greater Order (that is the Grande Chartreuse), he nominated Robert Tredweye as the first prior. He gave them his manor of Bordelby, and commanded them to pray for King Richard II., Queen Isabella, himself and his wife and his heirs, and for the heirs of John de Holand, Duke of Exeter, his uncle, John de Ingelby and Eleanor, his wife, during their lives; and to say masses for them after their deaths, and for the souls of Anne, late Queen of Richard II., Edmund, late Earl of Kent, and Margaret, his wife,<sup>3</sup> Joan, late Princess of Wales, his (the grantor's) grandmother, Thomas de Holand, late Earl of Kent, his grandfather, and Alice, his mother; and for the souls of his ancestors and heirs; and for the souls of Thomas de Ingelby and Katherine, his wife, and of

<sup>1</sup> "Cum pium et meritorium sit pro parentibus cunctisque Dei fidelibus opera caritatis administrare, et jam a primæva ætate in mente habuimus et desideravimus, Deo inspirante, cultum divinum augmentare; et quia credimus et veraciter scimus quod omnes status et ordines sanctæ ecclesiæ boni sint et devoti, tamen, inspirante Deo, specialem devotionem et potissimam affectionem gerimus ad sanctissimum ordinem Carthusiensem, cujus observancias sanctas et peculiares,

atque personas in eodem ordine degentes, sed valde miramur, quorum numerum, gratia divina co-operante, augere cordialiter peroptamus."

<sup>2</sup> The house was called the House of the Assumption of the Most Blessed Virgin in Mount Grace. The dedication to St. Nicholas was soon forgotten.

<sup>3</sup> Edmund of Woodstock, the son of Edward I., his great-grandfather, and Margaret, sister and heiress of Thomas, Lord Wake of Lidell.

William and Margaret de Aldeburgh; of William, Eleanor, Magol<sup>1</sup> Authorp; of Richard, Alice, Walter, Gilbert, Thomas, Margaret, Alice, Richard, Margaret, John, and Walter Walksted; Walter, Joan, and Joan (*sic*) Wrigge; John, Joan, and Richard Wakhurst; and for the souls of all faithful persons.

The original of this charter is in the possession of Sir H. D. Ingilby, of Ripley, Bart. It has an illuminated initial letter, and appended to it is a fine impression of the seal of the founder. This is circular, 2½ inches in diameter, and bears an equestrian figure of the duke riding to the sinister. The duke is in armour, with his crested helm on his head, and wears an armorial surcoat with long sleeves, a very unusual feature. In his right hand he brandishes his sword, and slung from his neck is his shield of arms. The horse has a chamfron of plate and an armorial trapper of the Duke's arms, which were *England within a silver bordure*, impaled with those of *King Edward the Confessor, within a bordure ermine*, probably by grant of his half-brother, King Richard.<sup>2</sup> The field of the seal is powdered with groups of three rings conjoined in triangle, and the letters *ag* in monogram. The legend is: *sigillum : thome : holand : ducis : surr . . . [com]itis . . . . . warrwik.*

It has, unfortunately, not been possible to see this deed, so as to give a fuller account of the noble seal attached to it. The English abstract of the foundation charter, given by the gentleman who made the report, is in substantial agreement with the copy in Dugdale, which may be regarded as fairly accurate.

The Carthusian Order, for which the Duke of Surrey expressed such a profound love and admiration, never possessed many houses in this country. The first foundation was at Witham, in Somersetshire, in 1181. Although this house enjoyed the prestige of having St. Hugh, afterwards Bishop of Lincoln, as its first prior, during the next 160 years only one other priory of this Order was established, Hinton, in the same county, in 1222. The remaining seven Carthusian houses in England were all founded between 1343 and 1414, of which the Charterhouses at Kingston-upon-Hull and at Beauvale, in Nottinghamshire, were in the diocese of York. There were no Charterhouses in Ireland, and only one in Scotland, near Perth, called "Domus vallis virtutis," or, in the vernacular, "Wale of Wertew" (*Fourteenth Report of the Historical Manuscripts Commission*, iii, 24). The popularity of the Carthusian Order during this period is more

<sup>1</sup> ? Magota.

<sup>2</sup> In Willement's *Roll of Arms of the reign of Richard II.* (p. 5), which was

compiled between 1392 and 1397, Holand, Earl of Kent, bore *gules three golden leopards and a silver bordure*.

remarkable, when it is remembered that the other religious orders, such as the Benedictine and Cistercian, and the Regular Canons, had been supplanted in popular favour by collegiate establishments, peopled with secular canons, and that from the time of Edward I. the stringency of the Statutes of Mortmain had made it very difficult to found any new religious houses.

During the brief remainder of his reign King Richard II. continued to show his interest in the lately founded priory. On 20th March, 1399, he granted the monks here a charter of liberties and franchises in general terms, including a right to mine lead<sup>1</sup>; and on 22nd May in the same year he gave, on the prayer of his nephew, the Duke of Surrey, to Edmund, prior of Mount Grace, the alien priories of Hinckley in Leicestershire, Wareham in Dorsetshire, and Carisbrooke in the Isle of Wight, and all the lands belonging to the alien priory of St. Mary of Lire, in the department of Evreux, in Normandy, to hold as long as the war should continue between England and France.<sup>2</sup>

With the deposition of Richard II., the founder's uncle, the fortunes of the house received a decided check. In the first Parliament of Henry IV. the Duke of Surrey and his uncle, the Duke of Huntingdon, were deprived of their dukedoms. For the purpose of avenging this loss, they engaged in a plot, in the winter of that year (1399), to murder the new King at a tournament, which they invited him to attend. This plot was unsuccessful, as the King was informed of their treason, and an attempt to surprise him at Windsor was defeated by his departure thence earlier than had been expected. The conspirators advanced as far as Brentford, with the hope of exciting a rising in the city of London in King Richard's favour, but, receiving no support, they were obliged to retreat, and got as far as Cirencester, where they endeavoured to make a stand. Here, in a fight in the streets with the people of the town, the Duke of Surrey was killed by an arrow, or, according to another account, beheaded by the same people. Froissart, mentioning his death, adds, "Great sorrowe was made (for him) in dyvers parts of England: for he was a fayre yong man, and was there in maner against his wyll, but his oncle and the erle of Salisbury brought him thereto." Froissart expresses far too good an opinion of the duke. It is possible that

<sup>1</sup> *Charter Roll*, 21-23 Ric. II. No. 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Patent Roll*, 22 Ric. II. part iii. m. 11. Printed in Dugdale's *Monasticon Anglicanum*, vi. 23. Wareham would seem to be an error for Ware. (See p. 258.) Nothing more is heard of Carisbrooke, so it is to be presumed that when peace came to be declared between

England and France, Mount Grace had to surrender possession of it. The grant of Hinckley was confirmed in 1412. (See p. 258.) Ware, Wareham, and Carisbrooke all became the property of the Carthusian Priory of Sheen. (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, vi. 1040, 1047, 1049.)

his participation in this rising was due to the influence of his uncle, the Earl of Huntingdon, and of the Earl of Salisbury, as he was still a young man, not more than twenty-seven; but it is very improbable that he joined against his will, or that much pity was felt for his fate, except perhaps on the score of youth. During the last years of Richard's reign he aided and abetted the King in all the unlawful and tyrannous acts which led to his downfall. He was amongst the band of chosen followers who accompanied him on his Irish expedition, which was the prelude to his deposition. The duke's character was tarnished by acts of cruelty and violence. He was quite unnecessarily present at the execution of his mother's brother, Richard, Earl of Arundel, when he behaved in so cruel and indecent a manner as to call forth an indignant rebuke from the earl, and a prophecy of the misfortunes which should soon befall him.<sup>1</sup> His own death was precipitated by a violent attack on the bailiff of Cirencester when attempting to arrest him.<sup>2</sup>

The exact date of the duke's death was 7th January, 1399-1400.<sup>3</sup> His head was cut off by the men at Cirencester, put on a pole, and taken to the King at Windsor, who, to please the citizens of London, by whom the duke was exceedingly hated, sent it to that town.<sup>4</sup> It can have been there only a very short time, as his widow was allowed on 13th March, 1399-1400, to take it down from London Bridge, and bury it where she pleased. The body was buried in the Abbey of Cirencester, and remained there till 1412, when the duke's widow, Joan, by the kind offices of Lucy, Countess of Kent,<sup>5</sup> obtained leave to remove her husband's bones from that place, and reinter them at Mount Grace. The place of the duke's burial at Mount Grace is unknown. Within the priory walls are the memorials of another person who died in rebellion against Henry IV., Archbishop Scrope, whose arms, *a bend and a label of three points, within a bordure sown with mitres*, will be found in the south-east corner of the cloister court, where they form the terminations of the dripstone of

<sup>1</sup> *Thome Walsingham Historia Anglicana* (Rolls Series), ii. 225.

<sup>2</sup> *Chroniques par Waurin* (Rolls Series), p. 32.

<sup>3</sup> *Inquisicio capta apud Halneghton*, in comitatu Leycestrie, die Lune in vigilia Annunciacionis B.M., 5 Hen. IV. (24th March, 1403-4). Predictus Thomas (nuper comes Kancie), obiit die Mercurii proximo post festum Epiphanie Domini, anno regni regis nunc primo; et quod Edmundus de Holand est frater et propinquior heres prefati Thome, et est

etatis viginti et unius annorum et amplius. (*Inq. p. m.* 5 Hen. IV. No. 38.)

<sup>4</sup> Waurin, pp. 34, 41, 43.

<sup>5</sup> Lucy, daughter of "the scourge of Lumbardye, of Melan, grete Bernabo Viscounte," whose misfortunes are told by Chaucer in the *Canterbury Tales* (B. 3589-3596). Bernabo Visconti, Duke of Milan, was deposed in 1385 by his brother's son, Gian Galeazzo Visconti III. This last-named person founded, in 1396, the Charterhouse near Pavia, the façade of which is one of the finest pieces of decorative work in Northern Italy.

one of the cell doors. The arms of Gascoigne, most probably those of the Chief Justice, *on a pale a luce's or pike's head coupé*, occur in a similar position on two doorways on the east side of the same court. The only other heraldic bearings are carved on the label of the frater doorway, though now difficult to decipher—Redman, *three cushions*, quartering Aldeburgh, *a lion rampant*.

Notwithstanding their founder's death in rebellion, the house was not unkindly treated by Henry IV. It is true they lost the alien priory of Ware, worth 245*li.* a year, for which 1,000*li.* had been paid, but as a recompense the King granted them 100*li.* a year from the Exchequer till they should receive lands to that value, and also a tun of the better red wine of Gascony, which they were to receive at Hull every year at Martinmas.<sup>1</sup> The grant of 100*li.* a year was redeemed in 1421, when Henry V. gave to Mount Grace the alien priories of Long Bennington in Lincolnshire, and Field Dalling in Norfolk, pertaining to the Abbey of Savigny (*Seveniac*) in Normandy; of Hagh', now Hough-on-the-Hill, near Grantham, belonging to the Abbey of Cherbourg (*Burgh Cesaris*) in Normandy; and of Minting in the same county, belonging to the monastery of St. Benedict on the Loire.<sup>2</sup> The same King had already, in 1412, shown favour to the house by confirming, at the instance of his uncle, Thomas Beaufort, Earl of Dorset, and afterwards Duke of Exeter, Richard II.'s gift of the alien priory of Hinckley. The object of this confirmation was<sup>3</sup> the endowment and support of five monks, chaplains of the house, who should perform divine service there, and pray for the good estate of the King and earl during their lifetime, and for their souls when dead, and for the souls of their progenitors and ancestors, and of the earl's heirs, and of all faithful persons.

Whilst the monks were acquiring property away from home, their title to the site of the priory itself was not free from doubt. As has been already mentioned, it is unknown how the Duke of Surrey acquired possession of the manor of Bordelby. The advowson of the priory, notwithstanding his being declared a traitor, descended to his brother Edmund, whose widow, Lucy, Countess of Kent, on his death, on 22nd May, 2 Henry VI. (1424), was seised of it.<sup>4</sup> The next time there is any mention of the subject the patronage of the house was vested in the Ingilby family. It is not clear how it came into

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Patent Rolls* (1399-1401), p. 532.

<sup>2</sup> *Patent Roll*, 9 Hen. V. part ii. m. 19.

<sup>3</sup> In plenam dotacionem et sustentacionem quinque monachorum, capellanorum ejusdem domus, infra domum

predictam, ad divina servicia ibidem celebranda et ad orandum pro salubri statu nostro et ipsius comitis, etc." (*Patent Roll*, 3 Hen. V. part ii. m. 39.)

<sup>4</sup> *Inq. p. m.* 2 Henry VI. No. 35. Her heir was her brother, Galeas de Viscont.

their possession. Certainly not by inheritance, as there seems to have been no relationship between the Holands and Ingilbys; so it is probable that the latter family owned the manor when the priory was founded, and only resumed possession.<sup>1</sup> This theory is supported by the facts, that in 1397 or 1398 John Ingilby had leave to hear mass and the other divine offices in a chapel or oratory in his manor of Bordelby,<sup>2</sup> and that in the foundation charter members of this family were to be prayed for. Perhaps the other persons mentioned in this charter, who were people of little importance, had interests in the manor, and were pacified in this way. However that may have been, there is no doubt that in later times the Ingilbys came to be regarded as the patrons of the house. At the death of Sir William Ingelby, knight, which took place on 2nd August, 1438, it was found that he died seised of the patronage, which was valued at 20s. a year; and the same was found on the death of another Sir William Ingelby, which happened on 21st September, 1456.<sup>3</sup> It is interesting to find that, besides the foundation charter, there are still preserved at Ripley Castle, the seat of the Ingilby family, a very fine specimen of a mediæval lock and key, brought there from Mount Grace at its dissolution, and a translation of Bonaventure's *Life of Christ*, by Nicholas Love, prior of the house.<sup>4</sup>

The prior and convent of Mount Grace found their position so intolerable that they determined to petition Parliament for a confirmation of their title. In this petition,<sup>5</sup> which was presented in 1439, it was stated that their house had been founded in 22 Richard II.

<sup>1</sup> On 15 April, 1455, administration to the estate of Robert Yngilby, of Mount Grace, was granted to William Dalton, of Estharlesey, in Clyveland (*Reg. Test.* ii. 310d); and on 10 June, 1393, administration of the will of Thomas de Ingleby, of Yarm, was granted to Sir William, the chaplain, and John, son of the deceased (*Ibid.* i. 55). The Ingleby family was connected with the parish of East Harlesey, in which Mount Grace is situated, as early as the middle of the fourteenth century. In 1362 the King made a grant to Thomas de Ingelby and Katherine, his wife, as a reward for his good service, of certain tenements in Herlesey, worth 20s. a year, which had belonged to Thomas Salcoke, of Herlesey, and of two messuages, a toft, and six bovates of land in Westherlesey, worth 40s. a year, which had belonged to Robert de Foxton. This property had come into the King's hands in consequence of the treason of Salcoke and Foxton, for adhering to Gocelin Dey-

vyll and Gilbert de Middelton, and the Scotch, enemies of Edward II. The crime had been proved by an inquisition taken before William de Nessefeld, the escheator in the county of York. (*Patent Roll*, 36 Edw. III. part ii. m. 17.)

<sup>2</sup> *Reg. Newark*, fo. 215.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p. m.* 17 Hen. VI. No. 9, and 35 Hen. VI. No. 11.

<sup>4</sup> *Sixth Report of the Hist. MSS. Comm.*, p. 353. Within a mile of Mount Grace is an interesting memorial of the Ingilby family. A fine fireplace, dated about 1600, till lately in a farmhouse near Hutton Rudby, but now in Ingleby House, formerly and better known as the Tontine, bears the arms of the Ingilby family. Very possibly these are arms of John Ingilby, of Rudby, esq., whose seat, on which he, being an old man and lame, was wont to rest himself, was broken down by a Crathorne labourer. (*North Riding Records*, i. 9.)

<sup>5</sup> *Rotuli Parliamentorum*, v. 22.

by the Duke of Surrey, who had endowed it with the manor of Bordelby, worth ten marks a year. The monks then began to build, but stopped on the duke's death, so that their monastery remained for a great part unbuilt, to their great loss and damage.<sup>1</sup> In consequence of the evil feeling then prevailing, and especially of those who paid no regard to old titles, but without right or reason kept troubling simple folk, they dared not proceed to complete their house. For these reasons, and as they had been in possession of the manor ever since the foundation of their house, they prayed that orders should be given to the sheriff of the county to summon all claimants to the manor to appear before the King and his Council, and show their title before the coming Martinmas. No one seems to have done so, as on 19th November in the year following the King confirmed their title in Bordelby. This confirmation does not seem to have been very efficacious, as in 1508 Henry, prior of Mount Grace, accepted from John, prior of Guisbrough, a lease for a term of fifty years, at a yearly rent of 8*li.* of the chapel of East Harlsey, and of lands which included the whole of the manor of Bordelby, with a proviso for re-entry if the rent should be in arrears for six months, when the canons of Guisbrough are to receive the land back in the same state it was before the erection of the priory.<sup>2</sup>

The monastery still continued to receive further gifts. In 1456 Sir James Strangways, of Harlsey Castle, and Elizabeth, his wife, had licence to grant the advowson of the church of Beighton, in Derbyshire, to prior Robert and the convent for a fine of 10*li.*<sup>3</sup>; and in 1462 the King granted them, in frankalmoign, the manor of Atherstone, in Warwickshire, parcel of the alien priory of Great Okebourne, now Ogbourne, in Wiltshire, for the relief of the poor estate of the house and the expenses of persons gathering there weekly.<sup>4</sup> In 1471 the monks received their last grant. This was one by the King in frankalmoign to prior Robert and the convent of the manor or alien priory of Begger, in Yorkshire,<sup>5</sup> and for this they were to pray for the

<sup>1</sup> "Et est a cest cause le dit Monstier en graund partie a edifier."

<sup>2</sup> In the will of Mr. Martin Collins, treasurer of York Cathedral, dated 18th August, 1508, is the following bequest: - "Priori et conventui domus Cartusiensis de Monte Graciæ, ad opera sive ædificationes suas, x marcas. (*Test. Ebor.* iv. 279.)"

<sup>3</sup> *Patent Roll*, 34 Hen. VI. part i. m. 20.

<sup>4</sup> *Calendar of Patent Rolls* (1461-1467), p. 120.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* (1467-1471), p. 304. There is no place called Begger, in Yorkshire. What is intended is the property of the

Cistercian Abbey of Bégard, in the Department of the Côtes-du-Nord, in Britany. Conan IV., Duke of Britany and Earl of Richmond, who died in 1171, was buried there. Clarkson (*History of Richmond*, p. 32n) says that the site of this priory is nowhere mentioned, but that at Moulton there are some old buildings, called the Cell. The property granted to Mount Grace under the denomination of Begger was probably the Mills at Richmond. Tanner, quoted in Dugdale (*Monasticon Anglicanum*, vi. 1055), adds:—The Abbey of Begare, in Britany, having several estates in England,

good estate of the King, and for his soul after death, and for the souls of the King's father, Richard, late Duke of York, and the King's brothers and sisters, and all faithful persons deceased. For this purpose they undertook to celebrate three masses daily, that is, of St. Mary, the Holy Trinity, and St. Erasmus the bishop.

From this time until shortly before the date of its dissolution, nothing is heard of Mount Grace. The rumour of the coming changes in religious matters seems to have deeply stirred the feelings of the monks. In 1534, the year of the proclamation of the royal supremacy in ecclesiastical matters, Fletcher, a monk of the house, was said to have had revelations, which made a great stir in the Order, though the subject was not known. Great fear was expressed that they might prove no better than those of the Maid of Kent, who was executed for treason in that year. Then there was a fantastic rumour that one of the brethren was buried in a dunghill, and this without any reason. The great stumbling-block to the monks here was the obligation to take the oath acknowledging the royal supremacy. Rather than do this some of their brethren at the Charterhouse in London preferred to suffer death by starvation in prison. Here there was an attempt at resistance. Two monks, Thomas Leighton and Geoffrey Hodgson, refused to take it, and two others, Richard Marshall and James Nelley, attempted to escape to Scotland to avoid being sworn. Sir Francis Bigod, of Mulgrave Castle, who was himself executed shortly afterwards for treason, in writing to Cromwell, said the most part of the brethren were traitors that is, would not take the oath. The four monks (for the two who tried to escape to Scotland were caught), with another one, Robert Fuster, were kept in prison at their monastery for nearly three months, until they became obedient and tractable, and thus the house became conformable to the King's will. The prior himself John Wilson, had considerable difficulty in making up his mind on this momentous question. He consulted the Archbishop of York, who reported that he was very conformable and applying to all things, but in some required to be satisfied. For this purpose he requested leave to confer with Dr. Horde, a prior of their Order, who was highly esteemed by them. The Archbishop believed that it would be a good thing to grant this request, as many of the monks were very simple men. Ultimately the prior, like his brethren, must have been persuaded to take the oath, as he and they joined in the surrender of the house.

particularly in Lincolnshire and Yorkshire, there was a cell of alien monks of that abbey fixed near Richmond, *temp.* Henry III., which, upon the suppression

of these foreign houses, was granted first to the Chantry of St. Anne at Thirsk, then to Eton College, then to Mount Grace, and at last to Eton College again.



At the Dissolution the net revenues of the house amounted to the sum of 323*li.* 2*s.* 10½*d.*, when Rievaulx only produced 278*li.* 10*s.* 2*d.*, and had twenty-four inmates. The following is an abstract of the valuation<sup>1</sup>: Site of the monastery, 13*li.* 6*s.* 8*d.* Manor of Begger in Richmond,<sup>2</sup> 8*li.* 11*s.* 4*d.* Demesne lands and gardens in Rychmund, 30*s.* Beverley,<sup>3</sup> 30*s.* City of York,<sup>4</sup> 20*s.* Bilburgh, 8*li.* A close, called Kennyngthwayte,<sup>5</sup> in Helaug, 12*s.* Catterton, 6*s.* 8*d.* Middlethorpfeld<sup>6</sup> by Drynghowsez, 8*s.* Estharlessey, 100*s.* Westroughton,<sup>7</sup> 4*li.* Thirske,<sup>8</sup> 60*s.* Appleton, 16*s.* Wrysell,<sup>9</sup> 6*s.* 8*d.* Welbury, 22*s.* Pottough, 6*s.* 8*d.* Tranholme, 100*s.* Sutton under Whystonclyff, 46*s.* 8*d.* Thornewton in Mora, 12*s.* Thornewton in le Beyns, 8*s.* Northallarton (*sic*), 30*s.* Yarme, 26*s.* 8*d.* Thekeston by Burneston, 4*li.* Colton, 44*s.* 11*d.* Manor of Southolme, 33*li.* 4*s.* Beswyk *super Waldam*, 6*li.* Boynton *super Waldam* and Skypton on Swale, 40*s.* Sutton and Fereby by Masseham, 20*s.* Newby on Wyske, 20*s.* In Swaldale,<sup>10</sup> 40*s.*

113*li.* 8*s.* 3*d.*<sup>11</sup>

In the county of Durham: Stokton, 12*s.* Bysshopton, 40*s.* Derlyngton,<sup>12</sup> 10*s.* Midleton in Teasdale, 100*s.* Hyltondale in Westmerland, 6*li.* Free rent from the abbey of Stratford, for Wodham Feres in Essex, 50*s.* Lincolnshire: Manor of Hough,<sup>13</sup> and lands, etc., there, and in Gelston and Brandon, 48*li.* 6*s.* 4*d.* Manor of Myntyng, with lands there and in Gawdeby, 26*li.* 7*s.* 8*d.* Foston, in *le deanry* of London, 8*s.* Notts.: A messuage in Barnebygate in Newark, 4*s.* Leicestershire: Manor of Hynckley, 11*li.* 2*s.* 7*d.* Warwickshire: Manor of Adderstone, 39*li.* 0*s.* 1½*d.* Norfolk: Manor of Feldallyng, 21*li.* 10*s.* 4*d.*

164*li.* 11*s.* 0½*d.*

Sum . . . 277*li.* 19*s.* 3½*d.*

Spiritualities in the diocese of Lincoln: Rectories of Dyghton, 6*li.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; of Bennyngton, 54*li.*; of Hogg, with the tithes there and in Gelston and Brandon, 15*li.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and lands and glebe, etc., 100*s.*;

<sup>1</sup> *First Fruits. Valor Ecclesiasticus*, portfolio 3, York Diocese, Cleveland Deanery. Printed in the *Valor Ecclesiasticus*, v. 84. See the *Ministers' Accounts* (31 and 32 Hen. VIII. No. 180) for the rental of the property immediately after the Dissolution. In many cases the rents were slightly higher at the later date. William Wilson, probably a relative of the prior, John Wilson, was the collector for the Yorkshire portion. The additional information relating to Yorkshire, given in this latter document, is noted below.

<sup>2</sup> The Mills (*Ministers' Accounts*) let at 10*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.*

<sup>3</sup> Beverley and Lytle Mautholme. (*Ibid.*)

<sup>4</sup> In Ywbery, now Jewbury. (*Ibid.*)

<sup>5</sup> Kenyngthwaite Mede. (*Ibid.*)

<sup>6</sup> Middilthorp and Sandewith. (*Ibid.*)

<sup>7</sup> John Rownthwaite was the rector. (*Ibid.*)

<sup>8</sup> Thirske and Bagby. (*Ibid.*)

<sup>9</sup> Est Worsall. (*Ibid.*)

<sup>10</sup> Padryse in Swaldale. (*Ibid.*)

<sup>11</sup> In the *Ministers' Accounts* the following places are also mentioned:—Osmonderley, 49*s.* 7½*d.*; Newby on Wiske, 26*s.*; and Tunstall in Holderness, 13*s.* 4*d.*

<sup>12</sup> Derneton. (*Ibid.*)

<sup>13</sup> There was a Gild of St. Rumbald here. (*Ibid.*)

of Hynkley, with the tithes, etc., there, and in Wykyn, Dadlyngton, Stoke, and the mill of Dadlyngton, 23*li.* 16*s.* 8*d.*

Sum . . . 104*li.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

Sum total . . . 382*li.* 5*s.* 11½*d.*

From this had to be deducted the sum of 59*li.* 3*s.* 1*d.* for rents and salaries, including a rent of 18*d.* paid to the abbot and convent of Rivaux for a composition for intercommon in the manor and precincts of the monastery of Mount Grace, and 5*s.* alms at Easter for the poor at Hynkeley, leaving, as mentioned, a net income of 323*li.* 2*s.* 10½*d.*

The following were the yearly pensions which were assigned to the inmates of the house on 18th December, 31 Henry VIII. (1539), the day it was dissolved: John Wylson, the prior, 60*li.*, with the house and chapel called the Mounte; Robert Fletcher, Henry Ayraye, Geoffrey Hodgeson, John Creyse or, Greyse, Robert Fuyster, Austin Fell, Robert Marshall, Robert Stelle,<sup>2</sup> priests, 7*li.* each; William Bee,<sup>3</sup> Thomas Hargrave, Richard Chyppyng, Thomas Dykenson, Richard Marshall, William Preest or Preyste, John Thorpe, and Leonard Hall, priests, 6*li.* 13*s.* 4*d.* each; John Foster, John Wells, and Roger Tompson, novices, 3*li.* 6*s.* 8*d.* each; James Nelly, Richard Walker, Robert Shipley, John Saunderson, *conversi*, 40*s.* each; Peter Tutbagge and Thomas Gelly, *conversi*, four marks each; and John Tong, *donatus*, 26*s.* 8*d.* In all, 195*li.* amongst twenty-seven persons, which, if paid, was not a bad allowance out of a net income of 323*li.* 2*s.* 10½*d.*

On 6th May, 32 Henry VIII. (1540), the reversion and yearly rent of 13*li.* 19*s.* 8*d.*, reserved upon a twenty-one years' crown lease, dated 16th February, 31 Henry VIII. (1539-40), to John Cheny, of Drayton in Buckinghamshire, esquire, of the house and site of the late priory of Mount Grace, was granted in fee, in consideration of 722*li.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, to Sir James Strangways, of West Harlsey, knight.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Hen. VIII.* xiv. 258, and xv. 555.

<sup>2</sup> "Robert Stell, prest," made his will on February 7, 32 Henry VIII. (1540-1), proved 14th July following. It is of no interest. He does not even mention where he was living, and by some omission the deanery in which his will was proved is unnamed. He mentions his sisters, Effame Hardwike and Jennet Hike, who received 6*s.* 8*d.* a piece. "Residue to Henrie Mayson to dispose for the helth of my soull as he thinkes goode." One of the witnesses was Sir William Preste, who is mentioned above. (*Reg. Test.* xi. 553.)

<sup>3</sup> This monk survived until 1551, when he made his will, in which he described himself as "Syr William Bee, clarke, and sumtyme professed brodere of the monastery of Montgrace, and nowe abydyng at Newcastle upon Tyne." He mentions Leonard Hall and Robert Marshall, no doubt brother monks. The two following bequests are interesting:—"To the father of the Mount Grace two pare of spectacles of syluer. To euery on off my professed bretheryn off Mouantt grace xijd." (*Wills and Inventories* (Surtees Soc.), i. 134.)

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* xv. 342. The grant is printed in the *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vii. 488.

As the later devolutions of the property have been already set out in a former volume, it is only necessary to add that the priory, with the rest of the Arncliffe property, was sold in 1900 to Sir Lowthian Bell, of Rounton Grange, baronet, by whom the dwelling house has been repaired and enlarged, and the excavations of the foundations completed.

The seal of the priory (Plate II.) is a pointed oval,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  by  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches, having within the central compartment, the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin, with two angels on either side; below is St. Nicholas seated, with the right hand raised in the attitude of benediction, and his crosier in the left. Legend: *Sigill . . . . . be Marie de Monte gr . . . . .* The prior's seal (Plate II.) was also a pointed oval, 1 by  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch, with St. Nicholas in the same attitude, beneath a canopy. *S. Prioris domus gr.*

The following is the list of priors of the house:

ROBERT TREDWYE OF TREDEWY, 1398.

EDMUND, 1399.

NICHOLAS LOVE, 1415. Received a royal pardon in 1416. (Yorkshire Record Series, *Monastic Notes*, 144.)

ROBERT LAYTON, 142 . . .

THOMAS LOCKINGTON, 1436. (*Rievaulx Chartulary* (Surtees Soc.), 351); and 1437 and 1439 (*Monastic Notes*.)

ROBERT LEKE, 1454 and 1469. (*Ibid.*) Admitted to the Corpus Christi Guild at York in 1473. (Surtees Soc. lvii. 88.)

THOMAS, 1497. (*Ibid.* lxxxv. 50.)

HENRY ECCLESTON had a pardon from Richard Fox, Bishop of Durham, in 1501, for all purchases and alienations of land by him or his predecessors. (*Thirty-sixth Report of the Deputy Keeper of Public Records*, 35.) He also occurs in 1509. (*Rievaulx Chartulary*, 357.)

JOHN WILSON, 1520. The last prior.

A few of the books which once belonged to the house can still be identified. In the library of the Dean and Chapter of York is a book called "Speculum Spiritualium," and in the library of the Dean and Chapter of Ripon is a copy in Latin of Bonaventure's "Meditations on the Life of Christ," which had once belonged to the Benedictine House at Frieston, a cell to Croyland Abbey, in Lincolnshire.<sup>1</sup> This last volume is of considerable interest, as it is most probable that it was from this copy that Nicholas Love, who was

<sup>1</sup> *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, ii. 380, and vii. 484n.

prior of Mount Grace early in the fifteenth century, made his translation. There are two copies of this translation, one, as already mentioned, at Ripley Castle, and the other amongst the Additional MSS. (No. 30,031) in the British Museum. The following is a specimen of the prior's English:

*<sup>1</sup>Of the myracle done at the bridale, of water turned into wyn.*

Byfel that day twelf monthe<sup>2</sup> that our lord Jesus was baptisede, as it is seid, ther was made a bridale in the cuntre of Galilee, in a place that was cleped the Cane.<sup>3</sup> Of the whiche bridale there is doute whos bridale it was; but we at this tyme shallen suppose, after the comene opynione, that it was of Jhon the Evangeliste, as Seynt Jerome telleth in the prologue of the Gospel of Johan. At the whiche bridale Oure Lady, Jesus modour, was, as she that was eldest and moste worthy of the thre sistres, and ther she was now beden and cliped thidour as other straungeris weren, but she was there in hir sistres house, homely as in hir owne house, ordeynynge and mynestrynge as maystresse therof. And that we mowe <sup>1<sup>st</sup> evidencia</sup> vnderstonde by thre euydences of the processe of that gospel. First, by that the gospel seith first, *That the modour of Jesu was there, and after that Jesu and his disciples weren cliped or beden therto.* And so as we suppose it bifel that what tyme Oure Lady sister, Marie Salome, the wif of Zebede, shapte to wedde hir sone, Johan, she <sup>2<sup>nd</sup> evidencia</sup> ~~se~~ede bifore to Oure Lady to Nazareth, that was fro ye Cane aboute foure myle, seiynge that she wolde make a bridale to hir sone Johan; and so than Oure Lady went with hir to ordeyne therfore certayn dayes bifore, so that whan other gestis weren beden, she was there al redy and homely bifore. The secunde evidence is that she knewe defaute of wyne, wherefore it semeth that she satt not (35) at that mete as other gestis that were beden, but that she <sup>3<sup>rd</sup> evidencia</sup> ~~se~~ede aboute mynstrynge as one hem that delyuereden mete and drynke and othere necessities. Wherefore she perseyuede bi tyme and seze the defaute of wyne, and toke priuely hir sone therof for helpe and remedie. And that mygte she not haue doo[n] <sup>3<sup>rd</sup> evidencia</sup> ~~3if~~ she hadde sett amonge other wymmen, but she had risen fro the borde that is not semely to be (*sic*), and also it is not to lyue that she, that was vertuously shamefast, satt bi hir sone among men. Wherefore it folweth that she satt not as a gest, but mynestride as it is seid bifore. The thridde evidence herof is that she bade the seruantes to goo to hir sone, and that thei shulde do what he bade hem doo. And so it semeth that she was ouer hem, and that the bridale was gouerned bi hir, and therefore she was bisy that no defaute were therat.

<sup>1</sup> Fo. 34d. The words in italics are rubricated in the original. <sup>2</sup> Twelve months after Our Lord's baptism.

<sup>3</sup> Wycliffe in his translation speaks of "the Cane of Galilee."

Nota  
nupcias  
Johannis  
Evangeliste.

## BURIALS AT MOUNT GRACE.

Besides the founder, the following persons were buried here:

20 Feb., 1432-3. WILLIAM DE AUTHORP,<sup>1</sup> rector of Dighton (Kirk Deighton), desired to be buried in the church of the Blessed Mary of Mount Grace. He left to the prior and convent a silver cup gilt, 12 silver spoons, and a book, called *Pupilla oculi*. To the parish church of Dighton a large *cowcher*, a missal, a new gradual, a legend of saints (*legendam de sanctis*), and a processional. All his English books to Lady Elienor Roos, and, with other plate, *j charegeour de electro*. (*Reg. Test.* iii. 351.)

3 April, 1500. THOMAS DARELL, of Sessay, esquire. To be buried within the monastery of Mount Grace. (*Test. Ebor.* iv. 172.)

12 Oct., 1478. JOAN, widow of Sir William Ingleby, knight, and daughter of Sir Brian Stapleton. "Sep. in monasterio sive prioratu domus Cartusienium, Eboracensis diocesis, Mountgrace vulgariter dicte." (*Ibid.* iii. 243.)

16 Feb., 1483-4. ROBERT KIRTON, of Crathorne. "My body to be beryd at Mountgrace. I will that William Raner have my jekky goun; and, if he will wed his woman, I will that he haue j quy w<sup>t</sup> calf. To the causy of Crathorne, ijs. I wit to the chirch of Crathorn j whyt w<sup>t</sup> calf, to the making of j buke, called an ordinall. To the hermet of Stalebrig,<sup>2</sup> xxd." (*Reg. Test.* v. 226d.)

2 May, 1436. THOMAS LOKWOD, of Estharsey Graunge. To be buried in the church of Mount Grace. To the prior and convent, xxs. To making a window in the church of Harlesey, vjs. viiijd. (*Ibid.* iii. 458d.)

17 July, 1438. ALIENORA, daughter of Sir Robert Roos, of Ingmanthorpe. To be buried in the conventual church of the B.V.M. of Mount Grace. To the prior and convent a piece of silver, with

<sup>1</sup> Relations of the testator are mentioned in the foundation charter. The rector himself occurs elsewhere in connection with the Ingleby family. On April 24, 3 Henry IV. (1402), John de Ingleby and William de Authorpe, parson of the church of Dyghton, by a deed dated at Harrowode, granted to Richard de Redmayne, knight, and Elizabeth, his wife, half the manor of Harrowode, which they had of the gift and feoffment of the said Richard and Elizabeth, to hold during their lives; remainder in tail male to their sons, Matthew and Richard; remainder in special tail male to the said Richard and Elizabeth; remainder to Brian de

Stapelton, son of the said Elizabeth, in tail; remainder in fee to the right heirs of Elizabeth. Witnesses, William de Rythyr, Nicholas de Medylton, knights, William Gascoigne, Nicholas Fraunke, of Allewaldlay, and Thomas Thwaytes, of Lofthous. Two seals: (1) On a shield a star of six rays, crest a tree. *Sigillum Johis* . . . . (2) The annunciation. *Ecce ancilla d'ni fiat m[ichi secundum verbum] tuum.* (*Harleian Charters*, 112A, 30.)

<sup>2</sup> Staddle Bridge, near Mount Grace. There are indications of foundations near this bridge, on the south side of the Wiske, which may mark the site of this hermit's cell.

a cover. To the seven houses of the Carthusian Order in England, seven nobles. (*Test. Ebor.* ii. 65.)

8 Sept., 1532. JAMES STRANGWAYES, of Westlathes, now Westleys, in the parish of Whorlton, esquire, "To bee tumulate in the monastrie of the Mountgrace, and therfore I yeve theme xxs. in money." (*Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vii. 484n.)

Sir RICHARD STRANGWAYES, of Harlsey Castle, who died on 13th April, 3 Henry VII. (1488).<sup>1</sup> His widow, Dame Jane Strangways, in 1500, makes the following bequest: "I wytt unto the Mount Grace x marcs, for to praye for my saule and the saule of my husbond Strangweis, their beyng buryed; and the Prior, w<sup>t</sup> hys Bretherne, to doo on obbett for my saule, my husbond saule, and all Crysten saules in theyre quere, w<sup>in</sup> x dayes after they be dessyryd to doo it; and on other to be downe be theime at my twelmonth day then next foloyng" (*Test. Ebor.* iv. 188.)

2 Sept., 1522. Sir THOMAS STRANGWAYES, of Harlsey Castle, knight. "To be beriede at Mountegrace, where as the Prior of the same house thynkes best. Also I gif to my corseprisaunce my best horse. Also I give to the Mountegrace, if it please God that I be beriede there, on other horse. Also I gif to the saide house of Mountegrace, and to the brether of the same, for to pray for my saull, lxs. Also I will that the Prior of the Mountegrace have, to pray for my saull and Cristen saulles that God wold have praid for, xxs. (*Ibid.* v. 155.)

### ST. JOHN'S WELL.

There are two edifices connected with the Priory, but situated at some little distance away, which are worthy of notice. In the wood, about a hundred yards south-east of the Priory, is a well, traditionally known as St. John's Well, but whether the Baptist or Evangelist is uncertain.<sup>2</sup> The well is enclosed within a domed covering of stone, of pre-Reformation date, built against the hillside, which rises almost perpendicularly behind it. The top has a triangular form. Remains of the hood moulding along the edges are still visible. The upper part of the covering is modern. The opening has a circular head and a rebated edge. Till within the last few years, when the well

<sup>1</sup> *Calendar of Inquisitions* (Henry VII.), pp. 119, 165.

<sup>2</sup> It may be only a coincidence, but it is worth remarking that the well in the cloister of the Charterhouse at Villeneuve-les-Avignon is dedicated to St. John.

was closed in, it was the custom for visitors to drop pins in the well to such an extent that the bottom was often almost covered with them, at the same time expressing in silence a prayer for the desired object.

#### THE LADY CHAPEL.

The other building, called the Lady Chapel, lies rather more than half a mile away, to the east, at the top of the steep bank immediately behind the Priory. The pathway leading to it is called Lady's Steps, but the stones with which it was formerly paved have disappeared. The chapel is said to have been built in 1515.<sup>1</sup> The earliest mention of it occurs in the will of Sir Thomas Strangways,<sup>2</sup> dated 1522. After ordering his body to be buried at Mount Grace, he proceeds: "Also I will that the preist that synges at Our Lady chapell of Mountegrace shall syng there still for them that he synges for, for the space of iij yeres be commyn and gone, and he for to have unto his wages as he haith had before, that is for to say, iiij*l.* in the yere. And if it fortoun the saide preist to die at any time within the said yeres or they be expired and gone, then I will that a other preist of honestie and good discretion be waged in his rome to fulfill the said intende, and he to have unto his wages duryng the residue of the said iij yeres accordding to the rate of iiij*l.* by yere, and that the said preist, that nowe is, tell and enforme hyme that fortounes to entre after hym the same charge that he haith that synges there nowe."

After the dissolution of the Priory the house and chapel, called the Mount, were assigned to the prior as part of his pension. Chapel Close and the Mount Wood are mentioned in the grant of the Priory to Sir James Strangways in 1540. Nothing further is heard of the place till early in the seventeenth century, when it had become a great place of resort for pilgrims. This of course could not be tolerated by the authorities, so the Commission for Ecclesiastical Causes within the Province of York issued an order<sup>3</sup> to put a stop to this great concourse of pilgrims here. The order begins by reciting that being informed "that diverse and sundrie superstitious and popishlie affected persons have frequented, and still doe frequent (in manner of pilgramage), to repaire unto a certaine chapell or hermytage, nere unto the late dissolved monasterie of Mount Grace, in Cleveland, of the dioces of Yorke, especiallye upon the Ladies and other Saints' eves, and certain other sett and appointed tymes, by the people of that countrie observed and noted, att which place and

<sup>1</sup> Graves's *History of Cleveland*, p. 135. No authority is quoted for the date, though it is probably right.

<sup>2</sup> *Testamenta Eboracensia*, v. 156.

<sup>3</sup> The document is printed at length in the *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vii. 482.

tymes the saide persons, flockinge together, doe observe and practise diverse superstitious and popishe ceremonies, and have certaine unlawfull conventicles for the actinge and performinge of sundrie suche popishe, idle, and superstitious and like vanities; and forasmuch as those persons, that doe repare thither, come secretlie and closelie, and for the moste parte in the nighte tyme, whose names are not knowne certainlie, the rather that for some of theme are thought to come from farr"; and then proceeds to command all justices of the peace, mayors, and others within the province of York to arrest all persons frequenting the said pilgrimage and taken at the chapel or hermitage, and take them before the Commissioners, or else to have them bound in the sureties of 50*li.* apiece to appear before them. The order is signed by Toby Matthew, Archbishop of York, John Thornborough, Bishop of Bristol, who was also Dean of York, and others.

The order seems to have been quite ineffectual, as both inside and outside the chapel, and on the inside of the west wall of the south transept of the priory church, are carved in a seventeenth century hand the initials of many persons, accompanied by crosses, generally of the Calvary type, that is a cross standing on a pedestal of two or three steps. Outside the Lady Chapel are inscribed "O.C. 1649," the memorial, doubtless, of one of the pilgrims, but reminding one strangely of the Protector.

The custom of making pilgrimages to this place remained in vogue during all that century. Warburton the Herald, in the earlier part of the eighteenth century, speaks<sup>1</sup> of the Lady's Chapel and Well, near Mount Grace, famous for the resort of Romish pilgrims. The Well has been nearly drained away. It lies to the south of the Lady Chapel. Even as late as the beginning of the last century the custom had not entirely died out. Graves, whose work<sup>2</sup> was published in 1808, says: "Numerous miracles are reported to have been performed at this chapel by Our Lady's help, such as the sudden recovery of a child that seemed dead, and the cure of many from the *sweating sickness*, and other afflicting maladies; but these carry with them so much the appearance of superstition that we at present forbear any further repetition."

The statement in a former volume<sup>3</sup> that this chapel was the burying-place of the monks is unsupported by evidence. It has not been possible to verify the assertion that tombstones have been seen there by persons now alive.

<sup>1</sup> *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, xv. 81. Buck's views of Mount Grace and the Lady Chapel are from drawings by Warburton, now preserved in the British Museum. (*Lansdowne MS.* 914,

folios 207, 208.) They are most inaccurate.

<sup>2</sup> *History of Cleveland*, p. 135.

<sup>3</sup> *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vii. 481.



ARCHITECTURAL HISTORY OF MOUNT GRACE  
CHARTERHOUSE.

By W. H. ST. JOHN HOPE, M.A.

The houses of the Carthusian Order in England were but nine in number, viz. Witham, Somerset, founded in 1179 or 1180; Hinton, Somerset, founded in 1227; Beauvale, Notts., founded in 1343; London, founded in 1371; Kingston-upon-Hull, founded in 1378; St. Anne's, near Coventry, founded in 1381; Epworth, Lincolnshire, founded in 1395; Mount Grace, founded in 1397-8; and Shene, in Surrey, founded by Henry V. in 1414.

There are now no remains of the Charterhouses at Witham, Kingston-upon-Hull, Epworth, or Shene, and comparatively little of those of Hinton, Beauvale, and St. Anne's. A good deal of the London Charterhouse can be made out, but by far the most extensive and best preserved remains are those of the Charterhouse at Mount Grace.

Owing, no doubt, to its secluded position, the Mount Grace Charterhouse is comparatively little known, yet here alone in England can all the peculiar arrangements of the Carthusian Order be studied in detail. The church is complete as to its plan, and most of it is standing nearly to its full height. The area of the great cloister is intact, with the ruins of many of the cells that surrounded it, each in its little garden. The outer court is also still enclosed by walls and buildings prior in date to the Suppression, and contains, beside the church, etc. the foundations of a second series of cells and gardens.

On the suppression of the monastery, in 1539, although the buildings were unroofed and dismantled of all their woodwork, ironwork, and glazing, there is no reason to suppose that any of them were pulled down; and it was probably not until quite a century later that a partial clearance was made of the western range of cells and some other buildings in order to make room for a farmyard. Whatever else has perished has done so for the most part through the gradual neglect of three and a half centuries and the destructive growth of ivy and other vegetation.

In process of time, notwithstanding the considerable remains above ground, a number of interesting features had become buried or obscured through the falling in of buildings and the accumulation of rubbish. Arrangements were accordingly made in the spring of 1896 for the excavation of the more important of them.

The operations in question extended to the eastern and southern parts of the church, the chapter-house, and other adjoining buildings. In the following year the frater, kitchen, etc. were explored, and further works were carried out in 1898. On the acquisition of the site by Sir Lowthian Bell, in 1900, the excavations were again resumed, principally in the great cloister and the cells that surrounded it. Eventually the whole of the eastern range of cells and their gardens were completely cleared of rubbish, and a number of interesting features brought to light, including many large pieces of the arcades of the destroyed cloister.

Mount Grace Charterhouse is situated on rising ground on the west side of a high range of hills, running north and south, and now well covered with wood.

The buildings stand upon an artificially levelled site, and are disposed round two irregular four-sided courts, on different levels, forming together what may be roughly described as an elongated pentagon.

The lower or outer court lies to the south of the other, and has its western side covered by a range of buildings about 275 feet long.

#### THE OUTER COURT.

Somewhat to the south of the middle of the range is the gatehouse. Of this the passage only remains. It consists of an outer

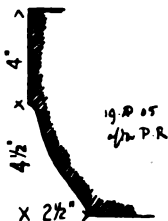
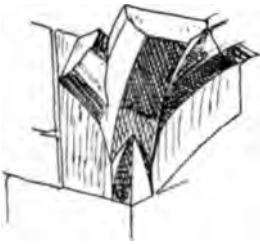


Fig. 1.—Springer of the gatehouse vault.

gate-porch, entered by a broad but plainly chamfered four-centred archway, the mouldings of which die into the jambs, instead of being carried down to the ground. It was originally covered by a groined vault of one bay, with transverse, diagonal, and wall ribs, but only the springers are now left. (Fig. 1.) Beyond the porch was the gate-hall, which was entered by an arch with continuous jambs, closed by massive double doors. The gate-hall was vaulted in one bay like the porch, and opened into the court by a similar arch to that outside, and springing like it from the side walls. Since nothing is left of the superstructure of the gatehouse, it is impossible to say how it was carried up.

From the gatehouse there extends southwards the ruined shell of a two-storied

building, of slightly later date. Externally it is divided by good buttresses of (originally) four stages into five bays. (Plate III.) The ground storey has no external openings except a small inserted window at the further end. In the second bay from the gate there is a curious hole in the wall, as if for the outlet of a pipe, and to the right of it another hole has been begun, but not continued. The upper part of the west wall had in each of the first and second, and of the fourth and fifth bays, a plain square-headed window of two lights, the last of which is still perfect. In the third bay, in place of a window is a shouldered doorway, with chamfered sill. Since this could only have been reached by a wooden ladder, the upper floor into which it opened was probably a corn store. Both the doorway and the windows of the upper floor are insertions in an older wall. The south-west angle has a diagonal buttress, and in the south end is an inserted four-centred doorway from without, and over it on the upper floor a single light, square-headed window. The north end is formed by the side of the gatehouse, and has no openings.

The division of the bays on the inner or court side does not correspond to that without, the buttresses being so spaced as to give three wide bays, and a fourth at the south end of only half the width of the others. This inner side is unfortunately much ruined, and the upper part has gone. The bay next the gatehouse has a square window of two lights, with cusped ogee heads, next to which was a wide doorway,<sup>1</sup> and then two windows, each of one light, of which the sills alone remain.<sup>2</sup>

The next bay is much broken down, and shows the sill of a doorway 37 inches wide, and part of one jamb. Beyond it were probably two small single-light windows, as in the first bay.

The third bay has also a doorway, beyond which are the sills of a pair of single-light windows, about three feet apart.

The narrower fourth bay contains a doorway only. This is fortunately perfect, and has a four-centred arch, without any outer label.

All the doorways have steeply chamfered steps, and the windows have flat sills throughout.

Internally the building was divided by massive cross beams, 17½ inches by 15 inches in section, into ten bays, but there are not now any signs of partitions or other divisions. The four doorways, however, show that it contained at least as many apartments, and not improbably that next the gatehouse was the porter's lodge. The

<sup>1</sup> Only one jamb of this is left.

<sup>2</sup> By inadvertence, only one has been shown on the plan.

southernmost chamber had a second doorway from without, and in its west side a square recess  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet high, with a broad but low window across its upper half. The lower part of the recess is only roughly faced, as if something like a trough or cistern had stood within it; but there are no traces of any connecting pipes.

The floor of the corn store in the upper storey was laid on the beams already mentioned. These were partly built into the walls, and partly carried by a wall-plate 8 inches square, into which they were notched. This in turn rested on a set-off of  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches projection. A similar set-off supported the wall-plates and tie beams of the roof, which were 8 feet  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches above the upper floor. Of this floor only the western side is left, and enough of the south gable to show the sill of a single-light therein.

The south end of the building just described is not square with the side walls, but forms with them an obtuse angle of  $100^{\circ}$ . It also originally extended in an easterly direction for nearly 220 feet as the southern boundary of the precinct, as far as the wall that bounded the monastery on the east, but has now for the most part been destroyed. In later times it was raised somewhat, and then there were built against it, on the outside, a series of buildings of more than one date, which eventually formed a range covering the whole of that side of the court. The outer walls of these have been preserved to a considerable extent, and enable us to learn something of their character and possible uses.

The westernmost of these buildings, which is the latest in date, was a two-storied structure, 68 feet long and 21 feet wide. It had no external openings on the ground floor, but on the court side, which is greatly ruined, there were certainly three doorways, all of course insertions in the older wall. Two of these doorways are near together at the west end, and between them are the marks of a partition cutting off the chamber into which the westernmost opened. The third doorway is nearer the east end, and opposite to it the outer wall is set back about 5 feet, to form a recess 21 feet broad. Just to the west of it are the holes for a cross partition. The upper floor had two square-headed two-light windows in the western gable, and perhaps another in the projecting bay, but in the ruined state of the building it is difficult to say more about it, or to assign any definite use for it. The sills of the doorways, as elsewhere, are stepped and chamfered.

The building just described abuts with a straight joint against the west wall of the block east of it. This measured internally  $52\frac{1}{2}$  feet in length by some 20 feet in width, and was of two stories

Only the lower part of the southern wall is left, but the two gables are nearly perfect. The wall on the court side is ruined almost to its foundations, but had at least one doorway towards the western part. There are no windows in the existing walls, and no definite marks of subdivision, but in two places may be seen grooves for mangers, which suggest that the building was a stable. One of the mangers extended across the eastern end; the other at 15 feet from the west end, and there may have been a third towards the east. The east wall has a slight set-off for the upper floor, which was of considerable height, and probably served as a garner.

Eastward of the stable is another building of the same width, and a little over 80 feet long, abutting against it with a straight joint. There does not, however, seem to be much difference of date between them. It is now ruined, and only the south wall and the eastern gable are standing. The side to the court is completely broken down. The ground storey was lighted on the south by two or more square-headed two-light windows, but all have been altered or built up, and two other rough openings have been made in the outer wall as doorways. Towards the east end, on account of the rapid rise of the ground, a separate chamber has been formed by building a cross wall, and in the south wall of this is also a blocked window. The eastern gable shows marks of three stories, and contains a square-headed window to light the topmost floor. The building was probably a barn. The barn does not extend quite to the angle of the court, but stopped short of it to allow of a garderobe being built in the corner outside.

The east side of the court is about 270 feet long, and is formed by the retaining wall to the higher ground behind it. For the first 130 feet of its length this wall is now clear of buildings, but in one place various holes and roof-corbels indicate the former existence of some wooden shed-like structure, six bays long, which was built against it. The northern half of the wall was overlapped for 140 feet by the enclosed gardens of an added series of cells for the accommodation of the brethren.

Returning to the west side of the court, there extended northward for about 125 feet from the northern side of the gatehouse another two-storied building. Externally it was divided on the west face by buttresses of four stages into six bays, beyond which another building formed a seventh bay. In the first three bays from the gatehouse there are no positive signs of early openings, all possible traces having been obliterated in 1654 by the larger windows inserted by Thomas Lascelles, the then owner, to convert the block into a

dwelling-house. (Plate III.) In the fourth bay may be traced the jambs of a tall window running through both storeys, and the same feature exists in the opposite wall. Above the buttresses all the work is seventeenth century. The fourth buttress differs from the others as to the lowest stage, the southern edge being chamfered, and there was clearly an arch springing from it to a wall in line with it westwards.

The three bays beyond are almost untouched medieval work. They show in the ground storey a range of square-headed openings: two in the fifth bay, three in the sixth, and two in the end bay. They are, however, not on one level, but gradually rise northwards, with the upward slope of the ground in front. Thus the first<sup>2</sup> and second openings were on a level; the third was a little higher; the fourth was also somewhat higher, as well as much taller; the fifth and sixth are raised so that their tops are level with that of the one south of them. The seventh is practically level with the last two, and has under it a blocked hole for a lead pipe, with a descending chase in the wall, sloping northwards. A rough doorway has also been made in this last bay.

As regards the upper storey, the fifth bay contains a narrow four-centred doorway, an insertion of the seventeenth century, and a large square-headed window of two lights, with a transom. The sixth bay has a wide square-headed window on the same level as the last, and another, formerly of two lights, to the north, on a higher level. The last bay has a small square-headed opening over the southernmost of those below. Above this the wall is set back with a slight splay, and over the sixth buttress is what looks like the start of a gable end.

The east face of this block has been a good deal altered, and is now almost entirely masked by a wing added by Lascelles and by Sir Lowthian Bell's new building. Beginning at the gatehouse, there is first a doorway into a now blocked vice to the destroyed upper storeys of the gatehouse itself. Next to this is a buttress which, like all the rest of the block, is of slightly later date than the gatehouse. North of the buttress was (1) a four-centred doorway, (2) a square-headed light, and (3) another doorway; then (4) a doorway opening outwards to the staircase of the Lascelles wing; next (5) a doorway (now blocked), (6) a window (also blocked), (7) a doorway, and (8) a square-headed two-light window of the Lascelles work, lately cut down

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Ambrose Poynter has remarked this work is in character nearly a century upon the curious fact that the whole of earlier than its recorded date.

<sup>2</sup> This has been cut down to form a roughly-made doorway.

for a doorway. Immediately beyond is a buttress. The openings described extend over nearly three bays of the external division, and if the Lascelles doorway (4) replaces, as it no doubt does, an earlier window, the southern end of the block must have contained three small chambers, each with an entrance doorway, and a window to light it. There were probably no windows to them in the outer, or western, wall.

North of the buttress was (9) a broad and lofty window, like that opposite in the outer wall, and beyond it a doorway (10). The two large windows evidently lighted a hall entered by the doorway (7). The further doorway (10) opened into that part of the block which is characterised by the ascending series of western windows. This part had no window on the east, owing to its being overlapped by other structures. These have been so ruined as to be difficult to explain, but appear to have consisted at first of an open court  $26\frac{1}{2}$  feet long by  $14\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, extending eastwards, with another to the north of it only 17 feet long by  $7\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, and separated from it by an interval of one foot. The larger court was paved with stone flags, and had against its north wall a stone staircase to the upper floor of the block, probably covered by a pentise roof. At the foot of the stair was a tank, perhaps to catch the rain water from the pentise, and to the north of it, against the wall, was found the base of a stone post, perhaps to support the pentise itself. The smaller court was probably connected with another building to the north, against which it abutted.

The portion of the block into which the doorway (10) opened probably contained the kitchen, etc. of the adjoining hall.

With regard to the upper floor, the original features that can or could be made out are as follows:

Above the vice doorway next the gatehouse the facing is all of the Lascelles work. Next the buttress was (1) a doorway over that below, which can only have been reached by a wooden stair or ladder. Beside it was a two-light square-headed window, with another over it of like size and character. North of these was another window on the first floor, partly covered by the Lascelles wall, and a little beyond, a second window to the uppermost floor. Between the latter and the buttress is a three-light window of seventeenth century work. These windows must have lighted a large two-storied chamber extending over the three chambers below, as well as over the screens of the hall.

The hall itself seems to have been carried up the whole height of the block.

Over the kitchen, etc. north of it were two other rooms. The larger was reached by the stone staircase described above, and was lighted from the west by the large transomed window there and the smaller one north of it. In the east wall is a nice little fireplace with corbelled-out lintel (Fig. 2), and the lower part of its octagonal chimney shaft (Fig. 3) may be seen outside. The lesser room, which was probably a bedroom, opened out of the larger, and was on a somewhat higher level, as is shown by the height of the large window that lighted it on the west.

The alterations of 1654 have considerably obscured and effaced the original internal arrangements of the block just described.

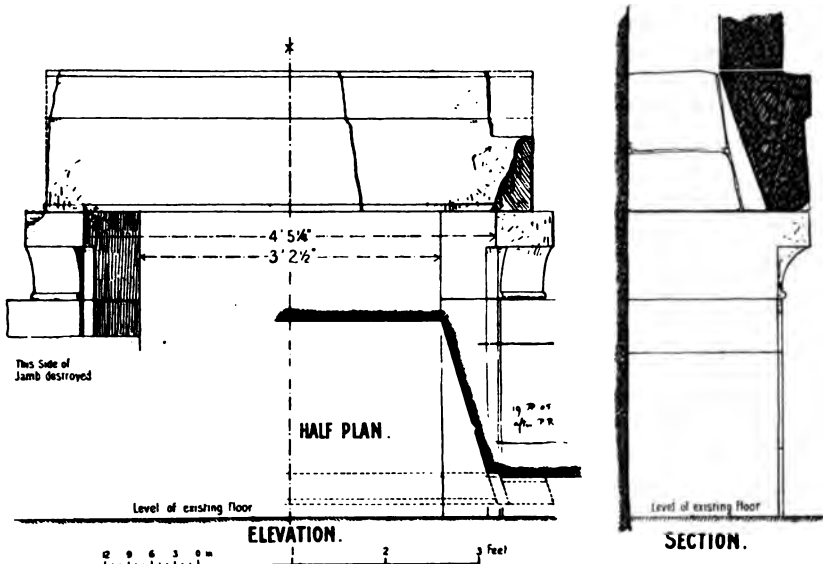
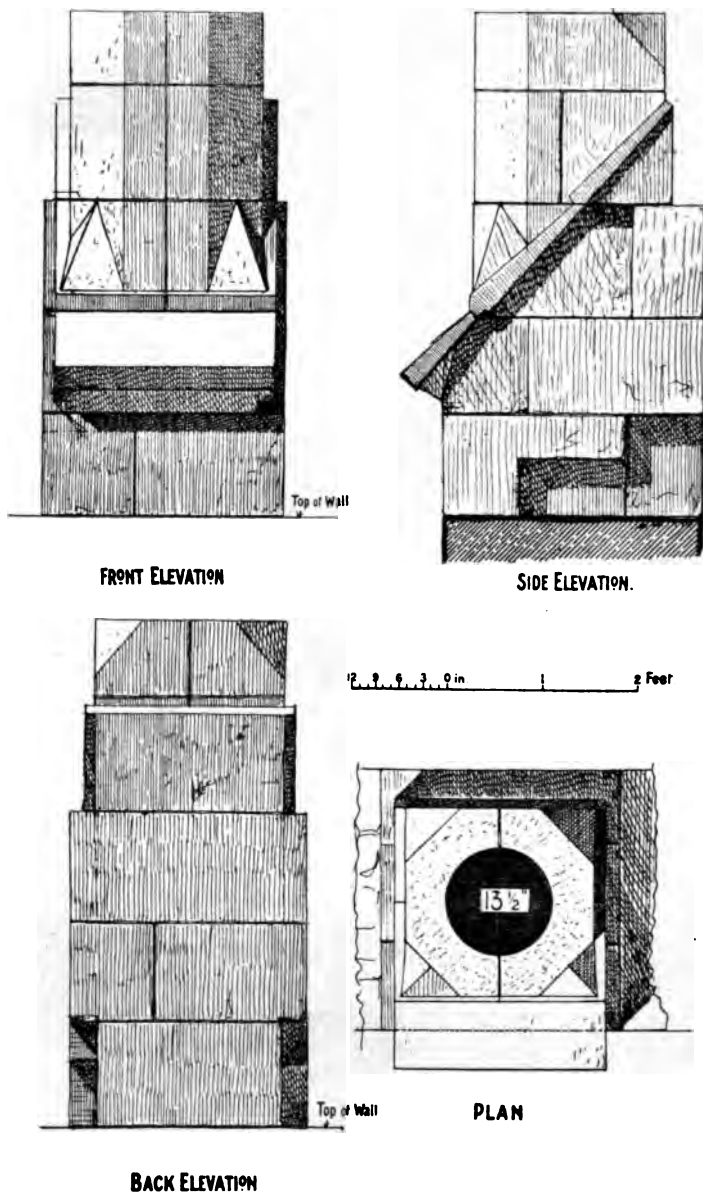


Fig. 2.—Fireplace in western range of outer court.

When Thomas Lascelles came into possession he evidently found the building roofless, and stripped of all its floors and partitions. As it was too long for his needs, he appropriated for his dwelling-house the southernmost two-thirds, leaving the rest open to the sky, as before. By erecting massive cross walls, he divided his lower storey into a large hall in the middle, with the parlour or great chamber on the south, and the buttery, pantry, and kitchen on the north. The hall doorway was made in the middle of its western side, and covered by a tower porch, flanked on each side by a broad transomed window of three lights. (Plate III.) In the south wall of the hall is





**Fig. 3.**—Base of a chimney shaft in the western range of the outer court.

a huge fireplace, and towards the east a doorway into the parlour. This was also furnished with a great fireplace against its south wall, and lighted by two windows on the west, of the same pattern as those of the hall. In the north wall of the hall, opposite the parlour door, was the entrance to the kitchen. In the south end of this the buttery and pantry were partitioned off, and lighted by another large window on the west. The kitchen fireplace was of noble proportions, being over 10 feet wide, with a lintel formed of deep stones ingeniously joggled together, like those in the twelfth century *calefactorium* at Fountains Abbey. (Fig. 4.) To the west of it was a doorway into the roofless chambers on the north, which henceforth served as a

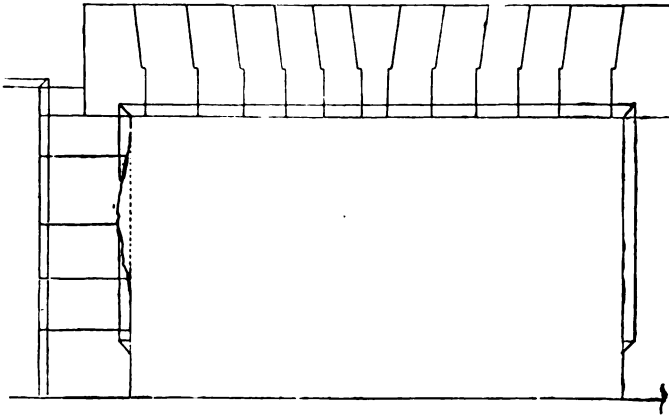


Fig. 4.—Fireplace with joggled lintel in western range of outer court. (Scale= $\frac{1}{2}$  inch to a foot.)

kitchen court. Another large window on the west lighted the kitchen itself, thus giving externally a symmetrical arrangement, with the porch in the middle. All the original openings on the east side of the new rooms were built up, except one nearly opposite the hall door, which was converted into a doorway. This led into a large new wing some 15 feet wide, extending eastwards  $22\frac{1}{2}$  feet, and of two storeys, within which was constructed an ample wooden staircase to the upper floor. This consisted of (1) a large chamber to the south, over the parlour, with a fireplace, and two large west windows like those below; and (2) one long room extending over both hall and kitchen, and probably subdivided into three lesser chambers by partitions. The windows of these corresponded in size and position to those below, and over the porch was a little room opening out of

the chamber that adjoined it.<sup>1</sup> The original windows on the east side were all blocked, like those below. The great staircase was continued up above the first floor to a long gallery in the roof, lighted by three nice gabled dormer windows rising from the battlement parapet that surmounted the western front. All the work done by Lascelles is of good and simple character throughout.

Forming the south end of the western range of buildings was a block  $55\frac{1}{2}$  feet and 24 feet wide, extending east and west, with its west wall flush with the front of the western range. It is now ruined to its foundations, with the exception of the western end, and a singular chimney against the south side. It was divided by a cross wall into a square eastern section and a larger western. Outside and against the north wall of the western chamber has been built a large round vat or copper,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  feet in diameter internally, with external buttresses of some size on the west. This is of somewhat later date than the building itself, but is now greatly ruined, and only a part of the base or hearth remains. In the south-west corner of the room is a structure entered by two wide four-centred archways, and divided unequally within into two divisions by another four-centred arch. The western, or larger, division has a tall, pointed, arched recess on the west, pierced by two square-headed windows, one over the other. The whole is covered by a pyramidal roof of stone, covered by an embattled chimney.<sup>2</sup>

From comparison with other remains elsewhere, the building probably formed the malthouse and brewhouse; the round thing being either the steeping vat or boiler, or serving as both; the ample floor for germinating the malt; and the chimneyed structure the kiln for drying the malt. The small annexe on the south may have been the wood-store.

The square eastern chamber was entered by a doorway in the north wall, and had opposite to it a later fireplace in the south wall. A little to the west of the doorway was built out a small round oven, which suggests that the room was the bakehouse. The flagged floor remains in places, as well as traces of a partition wall, but the exact line of this is uncertain.

The north side of the outer court is formed for the most part by the wall which divides it from the inner and upper court.

<sup>1</sup> This room has a second partition on trade, to allow of a passage between it and the east, surmounted by an open balustrade, the wall to the large southern chamber.

<sup>2</sup> The top of this may be seen on the extreme left in Plate III.

Against or in front of this were erected a number of important buildings, including (1) the frater, (2) the prior's cell, (3) the church, (4) the chapter-house, and (5) the sacrist's cell.

#### THE FRATER.

Of the frater only the north side and part of the west end remain, and the excavations on its site showed that it had been so altered that it is somewhat difficult to make out the original arrangements. It was at first 26 feet wide and 36 feet long, and entered from the inner court or great cloister by a four-centred doorway, the labels of which end in shields of arms.<sup>1</sup> Over the doorway is a square-headed window, and to the west of it and the doorway are a number of holes one above the other. These show that the doorway opened into a passage screened off from the hall, and surmounted by a loft or gallery. In the middle of the north wall is a "turn"<sup>2</sup> from the great cloister, similar to others presently to be described, and just west of it a small recess for a water tap. The chase for the pipe of this may be seen on the cloister side, and the leaden waste pipe from it was found during recent excavations. The western end of the frater was also partitioned off by a screen, with loft above; the windows must, therefore, have been in the south wall, but this has been completely destroyed. Within the western screen were two doorways. The first of these still remains on the north. It is an insertion of somewhat later date than the wall in which it is set, and opened into a cellar or cellars beyond. The second doorway was in the middle of the west wall, and opened into the frater with a descending flight of several steps from a wooden porch outside, in which there were other steps up to it. The doorway itself was probably halved midway, so as to form a hutch for passing in food.

The porch above referred to opened out of a pentise extending from the frater wall westwards alongside the bakehouse as far as, probably, the oven beyond the bakehouse doorway. Between the angle of the frater and the corner of the bakehouse the pentise was of double width, and closed on the south by a wall extending from the angle buttress of the frater to the bakehouse wall. In the corner

<sup>1</sup> Of Redman, *three cushions*, quartering the *lion* of the Aldeburghs.

<sup>2</sup> This turn cannot have had anything to do with the frater, and seems to have

been intended to open into a cell on the site of the frater, which was afterwards abandoned or placed elsewhere.

of this part, against the frater, was the base of, apparently, a conduit. Beyond this was a doorway from a room outside to the south. This room was evidently the kitchen; it had a fireplace four feet wide on the east, and opening out into it, to the south, was a lesser room. Both apartments seem to have been half-timbered structures, and their demolition has left little behind from which their arrangements can be made out.

The area north of the pentise above noted was an open court.

The later alterations to the frater consisted in reducing its width from 26 feet to 16 feet by building a new south wall within it, and removing the old outer wall altogether. Against the new wall was then built a pentise or wooden passage, which was made to communicate with the older pentise west of it by a new doorway in the wall between. Within the altered frater may be traced, against its east and south walls, the margin of a ledge 2 feet 6 inches broad, on which probably stood narrow tables, with a bench against the wall behind, at which the monks sat on the occasions when they dined together in frater.

The frater was terminated eastward, not by a wall, but by a wooden screen or partition, which formed one side of a passage 6 feet wide, connecting the inner and outer courts. The southern end of this has been destroyed, but in the north end is a wide doorway, with a flat lintel, formed of one long stone. This doorway so closely adjoins the one into the frater that the alternate courses of the jamb stones are common to both doorways.

#### THE PRIOR'S CELL.

From the entrance passage to the inner court there extends as far as the church a building which may have formed the prior's cell. It was 26 feet wide and  $38\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, but was subdivided by a strong partition into a greater and a lesser chamber. The greater was entered through a doorway in the north end of the partition<sup>1</sup> that formed the eastern side of the entry to the great cloister, and had a large fireplace in the north wall, with a curbed stone hearth, and a bracket for a light on its right-hand side. To the west of the fireplace are traces of a recess, perhaps for a water tap, as in other of the cells. The south wall has been completely destroyed. The lesser chamber is apparently the result of an alteration, and its site may originally have formed the garden of the prior's cell. Its north wall has clearly been rebuilt, and now contains a doorway from the

<sup>1</sup> This partition takes the place of a wall two feet six inches thick, that once stood immediately within and parallel to it.

great cloister, with a turn in its east jamb. Owing to the difference of level, there was a flight of several stone steps from the doorway down to the floor of the chamber, and immediately west of it was a partition running south. The south wall has also been rebuilt, and at the same time extended outwards 15 inches. It is, unfortunately, ruined to its plinth, but has at its western end a projecting block that seems to be the base of a chimney breast. The east side of the chamber is formed by a wall of which part exists. It is too ruined to show whether it contained any windows, but at its north end there is a low doorway leading into the area beyond, which may at one time have been a garden. Against the same part of the wall was probably placed the staircase to the upper floor. This extended over both the lower chambers, and may also have included the loft in the east end of the frater. The part over the lesser chamber had an oriel window towards the cloister, the moulded base of which remains intact.<sup>1</sup>

Although this building has been called the prior's cell, it is possible that only the lesser chamber of the ground storey formed part of it, and that the larger room had another use.

It is difficult to reconcile the decrease in the size of the frater with the increase that undoubtedly was made quite as early in the number of the monks' cells; and as a place must be found for the frater of the lay brothers, who were few in number, it is probable that the diminished frater was assigned to them, and that the larger room of the prior's cell was converted into a frater for the monks. It would be in direct communication with the kitchen by the passage south of the old frater, and the seats and tables could quite conveniently be disposed round three sides.<sup>2</sup>

### THE CHURCH.

The church was originally an aisleless parallelogram, built parallel with but distant about 25 feet from the wall dividing the two courts. It was divided externally by buttresses into four bays, and measured internally 88 feet in length by 25 feet in width, which towards the west gradually increased to 27 feet. The west end and most of the north wall are still left nearly to their full height, and the south wall also remains to some height above its plinth. (Plate IV.) The east wall

<sup>1</sup> To enable the oriel to clear the cloister roof, its floor was raised somewhat above that of the room from which it was entered, and reached by a short flight of stone steps in the wall at one side. The steps still remain.

<sup>2</sup> It was perhaps on this account that the thick west wall of the room was taken down and replaced by the partition outside it, so as to increase the area as much as possible.

has been destroyed through a later lengthening. The west wall contains a wide doorway with depressed head, which was furnished with double doors, defended on the inside by a drawbar working in a slot in the south jamb. To the north of the doorway was a square window, but in later times it was carefully walled up. Over the doorway was a five-light window with depressed head, with a label dropping on each side; the tracery has all fallen out.<sup>1</sup> (Plate IV.)

On the south side each bay probably contained a three-light window, evidence of which exists in the two last bays. The north wall apparently had no windows,<sup>2</sup> but in the second bay was a doorway approached by a pentise from the great cloister. By this way the monks came from their cells into the church. The doorway probably opened into a retroquire under the *pulpitum* or gallery that formed the western boundary of the monks' quire. Besides the high altar at the east end of the presbytery, there were probably two other altars in what may be called the nave, against the western side of the *pulpitum*. The pentise from the cloister had a room to the west of it, and over both room and pentise was an upper chamber or gallery, constructed of wood. In the north wall of this was a large cupboard recessed into the wall, and in its south part was a chapel. There may still be seen in the church wall the chopped-off bason of the drain of this, and over it a trefoiled niche to hold the cruets. The pentise itself was returned eastwards along the church as far as another pentise which was carried across the front of the chapter-house.

Early in the fifteenth century several important changes were made in the church. First, the presbytery was extended a bay eastwards, as far as the end of the chapter-house, thereby increasing the total length to 118 feet. Next, a chapel was thrown out transeptwise from the south side of the nave. (Plate IV.) It was  $19\frac{1}{2}$  feet long by  $15\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, and had a large window of five lights in its south wall, and another, probably of three lights, on the west. The east wall was solid, and bears traces of an altar 6 feet 2 inches long that stood against it, with holes high up for a projecting wooden cornice. To the south of the altar in the south wall is a mutilated drain. The chapel was apparently entered by an arch formed by removing the tracery of one of the nave windows and the cutting down of its jambs to the floor. This arch was no doubt closed by a wooden screen with a doorway in it. To the north of the chapel altar is a small

<sup>1</sup> This window is an insertion of somewhat later date than the wall in which it is set.

<sup>2</sup> There may have been one in the second bay, where are clear signs of a wide blocked opening of some kind. See Plate V.

doorway to a destroyed vestry on the east, built in the angle formed by the chapel and quire. (Plate V.) From the vestry there was also a doorway into the retroquire.<sup>1</sup>

To balance the south chapel, another was thrown out on the north. It was 19 feet long, but only 10 feet wide, and opened from the nave by a wide arch, which still remains, within which was a tall screen. In the north wall was a large window of, apparently, seven lights, and high up in the west wall a window of three lights. Below the latter, and towards the north, is a square-headed opening with a bracket under it, and round the corner, in the north wall of the nave, is another such opening. Their use will be dealt with presently. The east wall of the chapel has no window, but plain traces of an altar,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, with a small bracket drain to the south, and a recess for the cruets. Over the altar was a high tester canopy. Towards the western end of the chapel is a large but quite plain slab of grey marble, which covers a grave containing a skeleton.

The next change was the addition of the little tower in the middle of the church. (Plates IV. V. and IX.) To carry this two strong walls,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet apart and pierced with tall pointed arches, were built across the church on the line of the old *pulpitum*. Other arches, the mouldings of which intersect those of the others in a curious way (Plate IV.), were then thrown across the interval, and upon them was raised a tower measuring internally only  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet from east to west and  $9\frac{1}{4}$  feet from north to south. In the south-east corner of the space between the cross walls was also built a square turret. This led up into a chamber in the tower, in which there were openings into the quire and nave roofs, and small trefoiled lights, with square labels, in the north and south walls. The belfry could only be reached by a stee; it has in each face a single cinquefoiled light, with originally a transom. The whole is crowned by an embattled parapet, with pinnacles at the corners, rising from angle buttresses, relieved by niches, and by gargoyles at the parapet line. The tower is still almost perfect, with the exception of its floors and roof and the window transoms.

On the western side of the tower may be seen the weathering of the nave roof, which had a pitch of  $40^{\circ}$ . (Plate IV.) Lower down are the holes for the rood loft, which had under it two altars, one on each side of the tower arch. In the north end of the space under the tower a floor has been inserted about 7 feet up, and closed in front by a partition, so as to form a loft or store place.

<sup>1</sup> This was blocked a little later by the tower turret, and a new doorway made east of it into the quire.



On the eastern face of the tower the stone weathering also shows the pitch of the roof, which was the same as that of the nave. Below it can likewise be plainly traced the curve of the pointed wagon ceiling of the quire. (Plate V.) In this face of the tower were also two openings: one into the space between the ceiling and the roof; the other below the ceiling, looking into the quire.

The north wall of the quire shows plain marks of the canopies of the monks' stalls. The extent of these can be traced on both sides towards the east through the gaps in the tile pavement, a good deal of which remains under the turf. Above the north stalls are two clerestory windows and part of a third, each of three plain uncusped lights. (Plates V. and IX.)

Just to the east of the end of the stalls was the step across the quire called the *gradus chori*. A chase cut for it in the south wall shows that the stone edging was 15 inches wide. The platform of it was tiled. Against the middle of the east wall is the lowest course of an altar<sup>1</sup> 13 feet long and 3 feet 5 inches wide, and immediately in front of and adjoining it the base of a later altar. This was 12 feet 9 inches long and 3 feet 2 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches wide, and from its peculiar construction seems to have had within it two cupboards, with doors in front, and a shallow locker in each of the solid ends. The pavement round the altar was originally of large black and yellow tiles. Not far from the south-west corner of the altar was found, lying loose, the bason of the wall drain.

At the south end of the *gradus chori* is a wide doorway into another chapel.<sup>2</sup> It is of later date than the presbytery enlargement, and extends southwards for 29 feet; its width was 13 $\frac{1}{2}$  feet. It is now ruined to the plinths, but retains against the east wall the solid bases of two altars, each 5 $\frac{1}{2}$  feet long and a little over 2 feet wide. Between them is a stone curb 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  feet long and 4 feet 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide, with its end against the east wall, which evidently formed the base of a high tomb. Close by the south end of the northernmost altar was found a curious shaft, 22 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches high, of a pillar piscina, with a deep oblong drain on top, and beside it a projection to carry the cruets.

Opposite the doorway of this chapel is another opening into the chapter-house.

In line with the east wall of the presbytery is a short length of wall running southwards for 11 feet, and pierced by a wide doorway

<sup>1</sup> The limewash on the east wall stops abruptly on reaching the altar ends, and is not carried across behind the altar.

<sup>2</sup> In front of it lies a plain marble slab, 3 feet 8 inches long, 2 feet 1 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches wide, and 5 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick, and north of it part of a floor of pavers 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches square.

opening eastwards. From this wall there was also another running westwards. No more could be found than is shown on the plan, and it is difficult to see the use of it, unless it served as a base of a flying buttress to counteract some settlement or spreading of the eastern gable of the church.

Although in the foregoing account of the church it has been described as containing a nave and quire, the length of the church, like those of the Cistercians, really consisted of two quires: an eastern, for the use of the monks; and a western, in what is usually called the nave or body, for the lay brothers. Lay folk were not admitted to the church at all.

#### BUILDINGS NORTH OF THE CHURCH.

The building out of the north chapel was the cause of various changes on that side of the church, which are not at all easy to follow or unravel.

The area in the angle of the nave and chapel was originally an open court, but some rough foundations indicate the building of some structure, with a joisted floor, against its western side. After the building of the chapel a wall was carried northwards in line with the west wall of the chapel, and a cell constructed in the regular area thus formed. The floor of it was 7 feet above the first level,<sup>1</sup> so as to enable the cell to be entered directly from the great cloister. On this side the wall has been mostly rebuilt, with a doorway, a fireplace, and a turn for passing in food, etc. In the untouched part of this wall, on the cloister side, was a lavatory, and behind this, on the cell side, was fashioned a recess for a water-tap for the use of the inmate. In the south wall of the new cell was formed a recess 4½ feet wide and 18 inches deep, for a wooden seat, with a square-headed window 2 feet 6 inches wide in the back, looking into the church. In the east wall was another recess, of the same dimensions, also fitted with a wooden seat, with a window eighteen inches wide in the back, looking into the chapel, through whose west wall it is pierced. The inmate of the cell could thus hear mass being said in the chapel itself, and through the other window see the altar of the south chapel. Neither opening was glazed nor shuttered in any way, and as the cell had no windows in its west and north walls, and, as will be shown, only room for one window on the east, the monk who dwelt in it must have needed the light that came from the church through these openings.

<sup>1</sup> The space underneath perhaps served afterwards as a cellar or store place attached to the prior's cell, from which there was already a doorway into it.

The cell was covered by a steeply-pitched roof abutting on the south against the church, and on the north against a stone gable, most of which remains, surmounted by the chimney of the fireplace below. The roof was brought down sufficiently low at the sides to clear the western window of the chapel, and had a small transverse gable over the recessed window looking into it.

The space left eastwards of the cell, between the chapel and the cloister wall, was only  $12\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide. It was, nevertheless, divided lengthwise by a cross wall, and another cell formed on the cloister side, leaving an area  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide between it and the chapel for purposes of light.

The cell itself was only 5 feet wide and 16 feet long, and had a door from the cloister with a turn in its western jamb. Door and turn are both inserted in the older wall. There are some traces of a fireplace just to the east of the entrance. This small cell belongs to one of the latest changes in point of date. Like that west of it, its floor was on a level with the great cloister. The upper floor must have been reached by a wooden ladder.

The wall forming the east end of the cell was continued southwards for about a yard, and then canted eastwards, so as to avoid blocking part of the large north window of the chapel.

The space east of it, as described above, originally extended as far as the church southwards, and up to the pentise that connected the church with the great cloister, and was covered with a room with an upper storey, extending also over the pentise. But owing to the building of the chapel, this had to be taken down and remodelled. By the erection of the tower within the church, the doorway from the pentise was blocked, and a new one had to be made a little to the west. This also entailed the widening westward of the pentise itself. There was thus left on the west side of it (1) a space about 11 feet long and 3 feet wide against the chapel wall, and (2) an area about 12 feet by 7 feet between the pentise and the narrow cell. The former was closed in front by a wooden screen or partition, and probably formed a store cupboard. The latter was converted into a small room, in the south end of which was built a small round furnace; the object of this is not clear. The room may have formed the sacrist's checker.

As there is a difference of level of 7 feet between that of the great cloister and of that of the church, the pentise passage from the cloister had in its northern half a descending flight of many stone steps.

The space east of the pentise was an open court, with another pentise on the south against the church, leading into another on the east, which extended across the front of the chapter-house.

In the court, just east of the pentise, is a stone drain coming through the cloister wall, about  $3\frac{1}{4}$  feet from the level of the court, and under it a stone sink, with a stone drain laid against the pentise wall.

#### THE CHAPTER-HOUSE.

Of the chapter-house little else can be made out than its plan. The west wall has been entirely destroyed; the south side and east end remain only to a height of about a yard; and the north wall, although standing to some height, is devoid of any architectural features. The chapter-house was 29 feet long from east to west, and 24 feet 9 inches wide. How it was entered we cannot now tell, as the chief doorway was in the destroyed western wall. In the south-west corner is a wide inserted doorway from the church, but this was not the regular entrance. What remains of the walls is perfectly bare, on account of their having been wainscoted all round, as the plugholes show. There is consequently no trace of the altar that usually stood in a Carthusian chapter-house.<sup>1</sup>

#### THE SACRIST'S CELL.

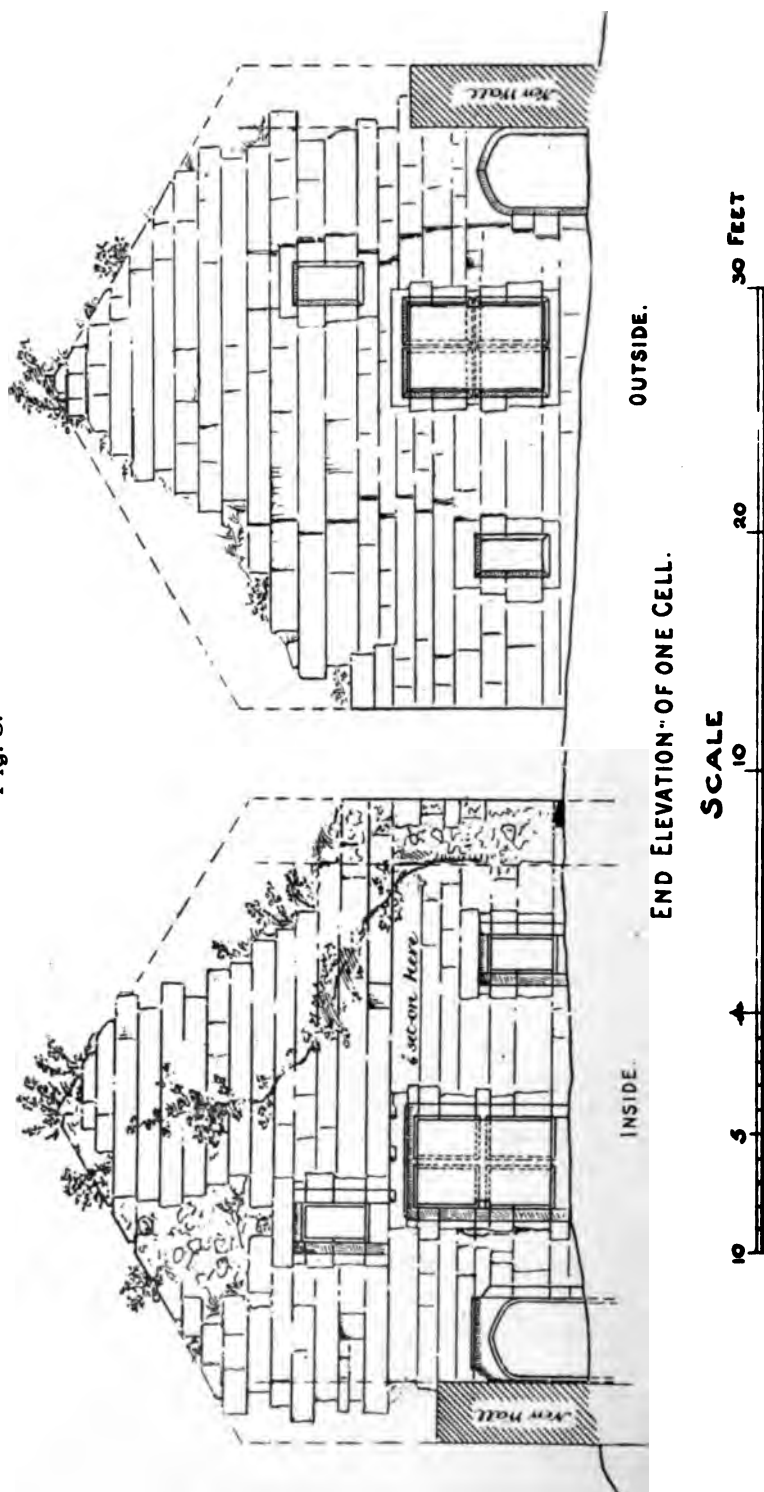
In the north-east corner of the chapter-house is a flight of several stone steps to the base of a small doorway. This opened into a pentise leading to a cell, which, from its analogous position to the sacrist's cell in the London Charterhouse, was probably here the abode of the sacrist.

The cell originally stood on the south side of a large garden, bounded on the north by the great cloister, on the west by the chapter-house, on the east by the precinct wall, and on the south by a wall in line with and probably once continuous with the original south wall of the church. The area covered by the extension of the presbytery probably formed part of the sacrist's garden. The cell itself had a doorway from the cloister, with a turn in the west jamb, but is now ruined almost to its plinth, with the exception of part of the east side, which contains a very perfect fireplace. Under the pentise to the chapter-house is a recess for the water supply.

<sup>1</sup> In the chapter-house at Hinton, which is fortunately quite perfect, the drain and other traces of the altar are still visible. At the London Charterhouse at the time of the Suppression

there was in "the Chapter house an alter wyth a table of alabaster wythe vij yoyes of ow' ladye," and "at the netherende of the sayd Chapter house a lyttell Chappell of waynescote."

Fig. 8.



## THE GREAT CLOISTER.

The inner court or great cloister, to which reference has already so frequently been made, is an irregular four-sided area, of which the longer diagonal measures 379 feet, and the shorter 296 feet. The south, east, and north sides are practically of the same length, 231 feet, but the west side is 41 feet longer. No two sides are, therefore, parallel, and all four angles are different.

The enclosing wall is fairly perfect on three sides, but in recent years has been largely rebuilt on the east. At a distance of 50 feet from the east<sup>1</sup> and west sides, and of  $47\frac{1}{2}$  feet from the north side, and parallel with them, are the outer walls of the northern

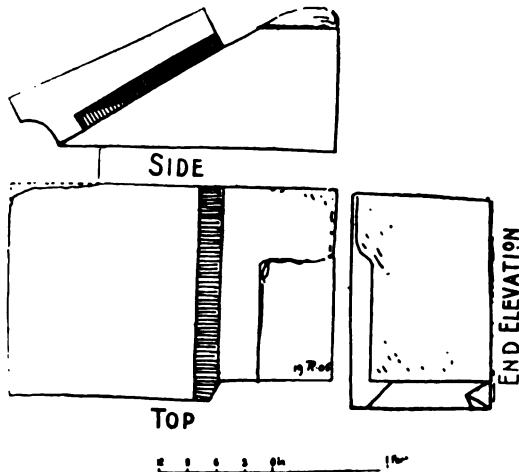


Fig. 6.—Kneeler stone of coping to a gable of a cell.

half of the monastic precinct. The strip of ground between them thus formed along three sides of the court is divided up into a number of little gardens, in which stand the cells or dwellings of the monks. Of these gardens, five extend along the eastern side, five more as far as the westernmost wall, and five others fill the space as far as the north-west corner of the frater.

In the case of the five eastern cells, the cell stands in the south-west corner, and has the garden to the east and north. The western cells stood in the north-east corner, with the garden to the west and south. Of the five northern cells, the middlemost stands detached against the south wall, with the garden on the three free sides, while

<sup>1</sup> The outer wall on this side is not quite parallel to the inner, but the average width is 50 feet.

the two cells to the east of it have their gardens north and east of them, and the two to the west, north and west of them. The area occupied by each house and garden forms roughly a square of about 50 feet, but in the case of the cell at the north-east corner the area is about half as large again as the rest, and the cell at the north-west corner has also a somewhat larger garden.

The cells were all of exactly the same size, 27 feet square externally, and each formed a complete two-storeyed dwelling, in which the monk passed the greater part of his lonely existence. As each cell was also planned in precisely the same way,<sup>1</sup> a description of one will suffice for all.

The entrance to the cell was through a wide four-centred doorway in the cloister wall. (Plate VII.) Beside the door, and about 3 feet from the ground, is a rectangular opening on the cloister side, about 14 inches square. This runs back 26 inches in the thickness of the wall, and then, turning at a right angle, ends in another opening in one jamb of the doorway. Through this passage the daily supply of food and drink was supplied to each monk, and it is so contrived that neither the giver nor the receiver could see the other.

The area of the cell was divided by wooden partitions resting on stone curbs into (1) a lobby on the cloister side, (2) a large living room, (3) a smaller room, which was the bedroom and also the oratory, and (4) a still smaller chamber, which was the study.

The lobby was about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, and had in one end the stairs to the upper floor, and in the other a doorway from the garden. The living-room measured about 16 feet by  $10\frac{1}{2}$  feet; it had a fire-

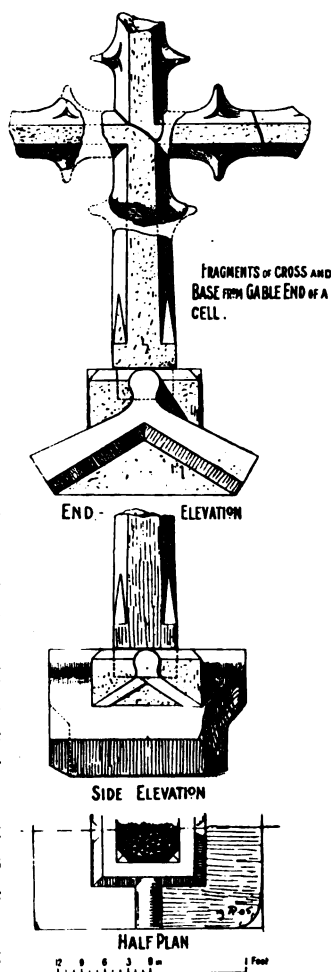
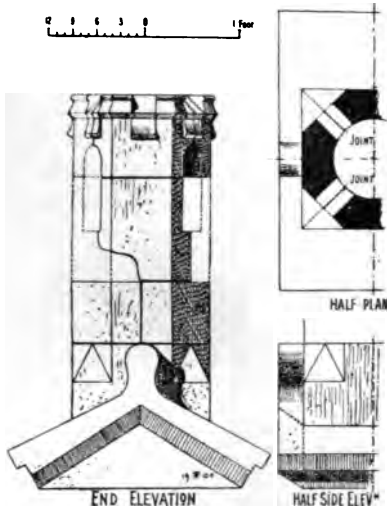


Fig. 7.

<sup>1</sup> The middle cell on the north side is planned somewhat differently, owing to its isolated position.

place on one side, and a doorway from without, and a two-light transomed window towards the garden. (Fig. 5.) The study occupied the free corner of the cell, and was lighted on two sides by small square-headed loops. The bedroom had only one outer wall, with a two-light transomed window looking into the garden. The staircase opened out of the living-room, and was a winding one, of wood.

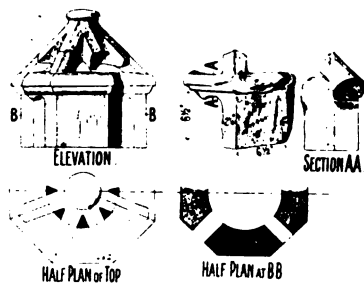


**Fig. 8.**—*Embattled chimney top from one of the cells.*

As none of the cells shows any traces of whitewash or plastering, the walls must have been wainscoted. The roof was set parallel with the cloister, with a pitch of about  $40^\circ$ , and ended against stone gables surmounted, the one by the chimney shaft of the living-room fireplace, the other by an ornamented cross. (Fig. 7.) The chimney shafts were all of stone, circular within and octagonal without, and pierced with openings on the alternate sides. The tops were either embattled, as in Fig. 8, or conical, as in Fig. 9. The height of the shafts is of course conjectural.

In the garden, against the cloister wall, was a wooden pentise covering the door into the cell lobby, and extending from it to the party wall of the next cell. Another pentise was also carried along the garden wall from the doorway into the living-room, to the outer wall of the monastery. Here a low square-headed doorway gave access to a small garderobe, built outside, all of stone, over an open drain with an ever-running stream of water, which was carried past the ends of all the gardens.

Each cell was provided with a supply of pure fresh water, for domestic purposes, by a lead pipe from a conduit in the middle of



**Fig. 9.**—*Conical chimney top from one of the cells.*



the cloister. This pipe ended with a tap, sometimes in the lobby of the cell, sometimes in the pentise outside it, within an arched recess in the wall.

In the "Older Statutes" of 1259 the 16th chapter of the second part treats "De utensilibus celle."<sup>1</sup> It provides that the inmate of every cell shall receive

For his bed: a pallet; a felt if it can be had; also for it a plain thick cloth, not lined; a pillow; a quilt or covering of coarse sheeps' skins, covered with coarse cloth.

For his clothing: two hair shirts; two tunics; two pilches, one worse, the other better; likewise two cowls; three pairs of boots; four pairs of socks; *pelles*; a cap; night shoes and day shoes; fat also for greasing them; two lumbar; a girdle; all of canvas, and coarse.

And whatsoever directly belongs to the bed or clothing, of whatever colour or thickness it be, be he cloisterer or prelate, he shall not mind. Nevertheless, it is lawful for priors and others going beyond bounds to have clothes a little better, and for necessity lighter than these have who stay at home, in which, as in other things, all curiosity and niceness shall be avoided. For among all monks, and especially among us, it is ordered that meanness and coarseness of clothes, and everything else we use, worthlessness, poverty, and self-abasement belong.

<sup>1</sup> De utensilibus celle. Capitulum xvi.

Accipit incola celle ad lectum paleam; filtrum si possit haberi; sin autem pro eo pannum grossum simplicem. non duplicatum; pulvinare; cotum vel cooperitorium de grossis ovium pellibus; et panno grosso coopertum.

¶ Ad vestitum autem duo cilicia; duas tunicas; duas pellicias; unam deterio-rem; alteram meliorem; Duasque simili-ter cucullas; tria paria caligarum; paria pedulium quattuor; pelles; capam; sotu-lares nocturnos et diurnos; sagimen quoque ad unguendum; lumbaria duo; cingulum; omnia canabina et grossa.

¶ Et quicquid prorsus ad lectum ves-titive pertinet; cujus grossitudinis colo-risve sit. non curabit subditus vel prelati.

¶ Liceat tamen prioribus et aliis extra terminos exeuntibus. vestes habere ali-quantulum meliores. et pro necessitate leviores quam habent hi qui domi resi-dent.: in quibus sicut in aliis omnis curiositas et accuratio devitetur:

¶ Cum enim ad omnes monachos. tamen maxime ad nos humilitatem attri-tionemque pannorum et universorum

quibus utimur: vilitatem. paupertatem. et abjectionem certum est pertinere:

¶ Habet etiam celle habitator acus duas; filum; forfices; pectinem; novacula ad caput; cotem vel calculum; et corrigia ad acuendum.

¶ Ad scribendum vero scriptorium; pennas; cretam; pumices duos; cornua duo; scalpellum unum; ad radenda per-gamena novaculas sive rasoria duo; punctorium unum; subulam unam; plum-bum; regulam; postem ad regulandum; tabulas. graphium.

¶ Quod si frater alterius artis fuerit. quod apud nos raro valde contingit; omnes enim pene quos suscipimus. si fieri potest scribere docemus; habet arti sue instrumenta convenientia.

¶ Et dantur ei olle due; scutelle due; tertia ad panem; vel pro ea mantile; Quarta grandiuscula est; ad faciendas mundicias; Cochlearia duo; cultellus ad panem; justa; cyphus; vas aquarum; salaria; patella; manutergium; ad ignem focile; esca; lapis ignitus; ligna. securis; Ad opera vero; dolabrum.

The inmate of a cell also has two needles, thread, scissors, a comb, a razor for the head, a hone or stone, and a strop for sharpening.

For writing: a desk, pens, chalk, two pumices, two inkhorns, a penknife, two razors or scrapers for scraping parchment, a pointer, an awl, a weight, a rule, a ruler for ruling, tables, a writing style.

But if a brother be of another craft, which very rarely happens among us, for almost all whom we receive, if it can be done, we teach to write, he has suitable tools for his craft.

And there are given him two pots, two plates, a third for bread, and a lid for it. And there is a fourth, somewhat bigger, for washing up. Two spoons, a knife for bread, a flagon, a cup, an ewer, a salt, a pan, a towel, tinder for his fire, fuel, a strike-a-light, wood, a chopper. But for works, an axe.

This rule, which is still that in force throughout the Order, occurs in almost the same words in the early *Consuetudines*, or Customs, attributed to prior Guigo, of which it forms the 28th chapter.

In connection with the list given above, it is interesting to compare that of the things which were brought to Mount Grace by one of the monks, who had been transferred thither from the London Charterhouse in January, 1519-20<sup>1</sup>:

Be yt Remembyrd that I Dane Thomas Golwyne monke professyd of the howse of London hadde w<sup>t</sup> me by the lycens of the honorable fader prior of the sayd howse of London Dan Wylliam Tynbegg: when I departyd from London un to Mownte Grace All these thingf under wrytten the xxv day of January in the yere of owre lorde m<sup>i</sup> cccccix.

Imprimis iij habyt<sup>f</sup> as they come by cowrse

It<sup>m</sup> ij newe stamyn<sup>2</sup> shyrt<sup>f</sup> and j olde

It<sup>m</sup> ij newe stamyn colys<sup>3</sup> and j olde

It<sup>m</sup> ij newe hodys and j olde

It<sup>m</sup> a newe coote lynyde & an olde mantell

It<sup>m</sup> a wyde sloppe<sup>4</sup> furryd to put over all my gere of the gyfte of my lady Conway

It<sup>m</sup> a newe cappe and an olde

It<sup>m</sup> a newe pylche<sup>5</sup> of the gyft of M<sup>r</sup> Saxby

It<sup>m</sup> an olde pylche. And iij payer of hosen

It<sup>m</sup> iij payer of newe sokk<sup>f</sup> & ij payer of olde

It<sup>m</sup> ij olde sylec<sup>6</sup> and a lumbare<sup>7</sup>

It<sup>m</sup> a new payer of korkyd shone lynyd and j payer of doble solyd shone

It<sup>m</sup> a payer of blankett<sup>f</sup> & ij goode pylows and ij lytell pylows & a kosshyn to knele on

<sup>1</sup> Public Record Office, State Papers, Henry VIII. vol. iii. 606. I am indebted to my friend Mr. T. M. Fallow for the transcript of this very interesting list.

<sup>2</sup> Stamin, linsey wolsey cloth.

<sup>3</sup> Colys, cowl.

<sup>4</sup> Sloppe, a mantle.

<sup>5</sup> Pilche (*Lat.* pelicium), a fur gown.

<sup>6</sup> *Cilicia*, or hair shirts.

<sup>7</sup> A loin cloth.

Itm a newe mantell by the gyfte of syr John Rawson Knyght of the Roodt  
 Itm a lytell brasyn mortar w<sup>t</sup> a pestyll gevin by the gyfte of a frende of myn  
 Itm ij pewtyn dysshes ij sawcers an [*sic*] a podynger & a lytell square dysshe for  
 butter  
 Itm a new chafyng dysshe of laten gevin to us and ij new tyne botyll<sup>t</sup> gevin by  
 a kynsman of owrs  
 Itm a brasyn chafer that ys to hete in water  
 Itm a brasse panne of a galon gevin to us lyke wyse  
 Itm a lytell brasyn skelett<sup>1</sup> w<sup>t</sup> a stele<sup>2</sup>  
 Itm a payer of new felt boot<sup>t</sup> & ij payer of lynyd sleppers for mateyns Itm a  
 fayer laten sconse

These bok<sup>t</sup> drawn to gether by lyne be yn velome

Itm a fayer wrytten yornall made by the cost of masters Saxby havynge a  
 claspe of sylver and an ymage of seynt Jerom gravyn ther yn. the seconde  
 lef of advent begynnyth *ierusalem alleluia* this boke standyth in makinge  
 iij<sup>li</sup>  
 Itm a fayer wrytten primer w<sup>t</sup> a kalendar and many other Rewls of owre  
 religion ther yn  
 Itm a fayer wrytten sawter w<sup>t</sup> a fayer ymage of seynt Jerom theryn in the  
 begynnyng the ij<sup>de</sup> lef of the sawter begynnyth *te erudimini*<sup>3</sup>  
 Itm a large fayer boke wrytten w<sup>t</sup> the lessons of dirige & the psalms of  
 buryinge & letany and the Response theryn notyd  
 Itm a boke wrytten conteynynge certeyn masses w<sup>t</sup> the canon of the Masse  
 and a kalendar in the begynnyng of the boke w<sup>t</sup> a fayer ymag of Jhesu  
 standyng befor  
 Itm a lytell penance boke wrytten  
 Itm a wrytten boke of prayers of diverse saynt<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> ymag<sup>t</sup> lymnyd & dirige  
 wrytten ther yn

Itm a wrytten boke of papyr w<sup>t</sup> divers storyes of ars moriendi ther yn  
 Itm a printyd portew<sup>s</sup> by the gyft of m<sup>r</sup> Rawson  
 Itm a yornall & a printyd primer gevin by m<sup>r</sup> Parker  
 Itm a lytell legent aurey in printe  
 Itm a shepds kalender in printe  
 Itm ysops fabyll<sup>t</sup> in printe  
 Itm directorium aureum in printe  
 Itm a complete frame for to wefe w<sup>t</sup> corsys<sup>5</sup> w<sup>t</sup> xix polysses<sup>6</sup> of brasse & xix  
 plumett<sup>t</sup> of lede w<sup>t</sup> ij swordys of yron to worke w<sup>t</sup> in the frame  
 Itm a dowbyll styll to make w<sup>t</sup> aqua vite that ys to say a lymbeke w<sup>t</sup> a serpentyn  
 closyd both yn oon

The last item but one is of special interest, as showing that this particular monk was a weaver, and no doubt he set up the frame here described in the upper room of his cell.

<sup>1</sup> Skelett, a small pot.

<sup>2</sup> Stele, a handle, often so used of the handle of a spoon.

<sup>3</sup> From Psalm ii. verse 10: [Et nunc reges intelligi]te: erudimini [qui iudicatis terram].

<sup>4</sup> The English name for the *breviarium*, the book containing the full church ser-

vices for all the hours (not the Mass), was *portos*, or its Latin equivalent *portiforium*, as being in a form which the priest could *carry abroad*. The word was spelt in many different ways.

<sup>5</sup> Courses.

<sup>6</sup> Pulleys.

From these remarks on the plan, arrangements, and furniture of the cells in general, we may pass to an examination of the remains of the cells round the cloister at Mount Grace.

The first cell, that at the south end of the eastern range, is ruined to within a couple of feet of the floor, but towards the cloister the wall is standing to a little above the top of the doorway. This has on each side, as the termination of the label, a large shield, shown as suspended by a loop from a hook. On the shield are carved the arms of Archbishop Scrope, *a bend and a label of three points, within a bordure sown with mitres*. The turn is on the right side of the door, and in addition to the usual rebate round the outer opening, has the inner opening rebated too, with traces of a fold-up door for closing it, probably to shut out the draught. The hearth of the fireplace remains in the south wall.

From the corner of the first cell to nearly as far as the third cell, the wall towards the cloister has been destroyed, and replaced by plain masonry in modern times. All traces of the entrance to the second cell are accordingly gone. The cell itself is also reduced to little else than its plan. In the garden is a small and shallow water tank of masonry.

The third cell has large plain shields terminating the label of its doorway, and is also more perfect than most, especially on the north side, which is standing to a sufficient height to show part of the upper storey. The south side retains the fireplace and its stone fender, and in the east wall are the sills of the two-light window of the living-room and of one of the loops lighting the study. The north wall contains the other of the study loops, the two-light transomed window of the bedroom, and the doorway into the garden, all practically perfect save that the transom and mullion of the large window are gone. In the south end of the lobby are the grooves of the wooden staircase, showing that the steps were 8 inches high and of 15½ inches tread against the wall. They began against the south wall, ascended westwards, then turned to the north, and again to the east. The fragment of the north gable of the upper floor contains a small square-headed window. (Plate VII.)

The fourth cell has at each end of the doorway label a large shield of the arms of Gascoigne, *on a pale a luce's or pike's head coupé*, and over the turn opening, which is on the south of the door, are two holes for the hinges of a hanging shutter to close it. The cell itself is much ruined, but retains in the south wall the hearth and stone fender of the fireplace, and on the north side the sills of the windows. The doorway in the north end of the lobby is

complete. The grooves for the staircase show that the treads of the steps were  $13\frac{1}{2}$  inches broad.

Till recent years a good deal of the north gable of this cell was standing (Plates VI. and VII.), but it eventually fell a victim to the growth of ivy and other destructive vegetation. It contained a square-headed window, like that still left in the third cell.

The garden wall of the fourth cell towards the cloister retains its original coping. (Plate VII.)

It is somewhat uncertain how the garderobes of the first four cells were arranged. Owing to the rise of the hill, the eastern wall of their gardens is practically a retaining wall to the hill itself, which has evidently been cut back to make room; there were consequently no external garderobes, as in the other cells. The collapse of a good deal of the wall through the slipping of the ground behind has destroyed whatever evidence there may have been, but it seems reasonable to suppose that the garderobes were formed of wood under the further end of the pentise.

The fifth or northernmost of the eastern row of cells has small shields of the Gascoigne arms terminating the labels of its doorway. The turn has large holes over it for the hinges of a hanging door. Internally, the cell is much ruined. The south wall is standing to some height, with remains of the fireplace, but the east and north walls are pulled down or have fallen to below the window sills. The north doorway, nevertheless, is standing. The footings of the partition walls remain. The garderobe of this cell was probably at the north end of the western pentise, but the outer wall is too much broken to show any remains of it.

The sixth cell forms the easternmost of the north range. The label of the doorway ends in small plain shields, and on the western side is the usual turn. The cell itself is much ruined, and its floor is still encumbered with fallen rubbish, but the wall towards the cloister is standing nearly to its full height. The fireplace was in the west wall. In the eastern end of the lobby is a small niche for the water-tap. The garden walls are much broken down.

The seventh cell has small uncharged shields on the doorway label, and was evidently arranged like the sixth cell. It is much ruined,<sup>1</sup> but retains its northern doorway, and also traces of the living-room fireplace in the west wall. The staircase had steps of

<sup>1</sup> The wall towards the cloister was until recently standing for nearly its full height, but the upper part was destroyed by the masons who were rebuilding the middle cell for the late Sir Lowthian Bell.

9 inches rise with 14-inch treads, and towards the eastern end of the lobby is a recess for the water-tap. Over the north doorway are plain marks of the pentise that ran along the western side of the garden, and also against the outer wall, which remains, with its coping, to the garden of this and all the other cells of the north range. At the north end of the pentise is a low square-headed doorway, rebated all round for an external door, opening into a small garderobe, built throughout of stone, with a wooden seat. In front of the seat is a low stone step. The pit is only 2 feet deep, and has at the bottom, on each side, an opening 5 inches high for the passage of a stream of water. The pentise had a tiled roof, as may be seen from the existing fragments still adhering to the walls against which it abutted.

The eighth cell is the middlemost of the northern range, and differs from all the other cells in standing clear of its garden walls, instead of being placed in one corner of the garden like the rest. On this account the arrangements of both cell and garden are unusual. An examination of the surroundings of the cell also reveals another feature. At the point of junction of its cloister wall with the south-west corner of the seventh cell, there exists the eastern jamb of a projected doorway, and a similar jamb may be seen in the precinct wall just to the west of the garderobe of the seventh cell. It was therefore evidently intended in the first planning of the buildings to have a passage here from the cloister to the outside of the monastery, but when the eighth cell was begun the idea was abandoned, and the line of the passage thrown into the garden of the new cell. The cell doorway is in the middle of its south wall, and has the turn in its eastern jamb. It opened into the usual lobby, but this has doorways from the garden at both ends, owing to the staircase being placed elsewhere. The rest of the area of the cell was divided by a partition running north and south into two equal parts. That to the east formed the living-room; that to the west was subdivided by another partition into a bedroom and study. The living-room has a fireplace with stone fender in the middle of its south side, and to the north of it a window. This was originally merely a square-headed loop, but a larger one has been inserted in its place, and the sill cut down and lined with wooden seating. In the north wall of the room was a two-light transomed window. The bedroom was lighted by a similar window, also in the north wall, and the study by a small loop on the west. The stairs to the upper storey were evidently placed against the partition

forming the south side of the living-room, and continued as a straight flight until they were sufficiently high to clear the doorway in the east end of the lobby. The eastern half of the lobby seems to have been ceiled over to form a cupboard or store place under the stairs, where they continued above it.

The cell itself has recently been rebuilt and refitted as far as possible on its original lines by the late Sir Lowthian Bell.

The garden, as will be seen from the plan, surrounds the cell on three sides. Its western part had a pentise against the cloister wall, with a door from it into the lobby. The eastern wall was traversed by a pentise along its whole length. At its south end this was returned as far as the cell, which had a doorway from it, and contained a niche in the wall for the water supply. The northern end was also returned westward for about 6 feet along the precinct wall, to cover the entrance to the garderobe, which was placed thus far to the west to avoid the projected doorway hard by. The garderobe has not been excavated, but its entrance and visible remains correspond with that described above. All the pentises were roofed with stone slates.

The ninth cell, except towards the cloister, is ruined to within a short distance of the floor. The doorway has plain shields on the label and the turn in its eastern jamb. The living-room fireplace is in the south wall, and the water-tap recess was outside the cell under the southern pentise.

The tenth cell exists only in plan, and has not yet been excavated. Owing to its peculiar position, the south wall stands partly free, with a narrow space behind it, which, since it was beneath the pentise, probably served as a convenient tool-house. In the western end of this pentise is a recess in the wall. This cell differs from most of the others in having had a window towards the cloister from the room in the upper storey.

The first four cells (Nos. 11-14) of the western range are standing on the cloister side almost to their full height, parts of the cornice below the roofs even remaining in place, but on the western side of the wall both cells and gardens are almost obliterated. All four cells have their doorways complete, with the turn in the eastern jamb, and had the tap recess in the garden, under the pentise against the cloister wall.

The fifteenth and last cell has been excavated to reveal its plan, which so far as it was left resembled that of other cells. It had the fireplace in the north wall, and the tap recess just outside the southern door. The garden of this cell was somewhat longer than

those north of it, perhaps to compensate for the encroachment in its south-east corner of the cellar attached to the frater. This cellar seems originally to have been a workshop or some such building belonging to the cell, but was converted to other uses by making a doorway into it from the frater. It measured 12 feet 7½ inches from east to west, and on the west side about 12 feet in length, but its plan is otherwise irregular. On the cloister side is a recess formed by blocking a former hatch or serving window. To the north of this cellar has been subsequently added another about 13 feet square, but its northern end is cut off by a partition, and is at a higher level. It thus forms a passage or lobby about 3 feet wide, entered from the cloister by a narrow inserted doorway.

Besides the usual upper storey, the fifteenth cell had a further series of upper chambers extending southwards from it over the interval separating it from the cellars as well as above the cellars themselves. (Plate VIII.) The original upper room had, like the tenth cell, a square-headed loop towards the cloister. Just to the south of this is a long low window placed horizontally, with a sill steeply sloping within, as if to throw light through an opening in the floor into the lower room. It could not have been to light the staircase, since this was at the north or opposite end of the lobby. To the south of this curious window may be seen the jamb of an inserted doorway communicating with the chambers beyond. Of these chambers that over the added cellar has, above the doorway of the latter, a large window towards the cloister of three cinquefoiled lights under a four-centred arch. (Plate VIII.) The room to the south also communicated by a doorway with the loft in the west end of the frater, and had towards the cloister a square-headed window. Over it was a loft or attic, also with a loop to the cloister, which was reached by a step ladder from the chamber to the north. Not improbably these upper rooms had a separate staircase to them in the narrow passage below, into which the inserted doorway opens from the cloister. That they were living-rooms is proved by the existence of a garderobe pit on the south-west, in the angle of the garden wall.

The wall enclosing the cloister, as may be gathered from the foregoing description of the cells, is fairly complete for its whole circuit. The most serious loss is on the east side, where part has disappeared altogether, though now replaced by modern walling, and the upper walls of the cells are also gone. Four out of five cell doorways, nevertheless, remain. Along the north side there is only one serious break, at the ninth cell, and the upper parts of the cell walls also remain in part. The west side, but for its coping, is



complete for its whole length, and has also the upper walls of the cells. The south side is practically complete from the south-west corner of the cloister to the western end of the chapter-house. Beginning at the west (Plate VIII.), there is a chase in the wall for a pipe to the frater, the turn already described, and a little further east the frater doorway. Over all thus far is the upper part of the frater wall, with the window lighting the eastern loft. Next to the frater doorway is the doorway of entry into the cloister. About 20 feet to the east is an inserted length of walling, containing the projecting oriel of the prior's cell, and the doorway of the latter, with its accompanying turn. The upper wall of this cell has, unfortunately, gone, with all the tracery, etc. of the oriel. From the prior's cell eastwards all the courts and buildings as far as the garden of the sacrist's cell are 7 feet below the level of the cloister. There is consequently no upper part to the wall, which is here finished off with a coping, interrupted only towards the west by the little gable already mentioned. (Plate IX.) Next to the prior's cell there is a strip of the original walling, then another inserted length containing the doorway and the turn of the added cell. Beyond is the lavatory. (Plate X.) It consisted of a four-centred arched recess 3 feet 7 inches broad, 1 foot 9 inches deep, and 4 feet 3 inches high. It has at the back a flat ledge about a foot broad, on which stood the cistern, and in front a projecting stone trough, over which were the taps. The trough was probably once lined with lead, with a waste pipe in the middle, carried down a chase in the wall. Where the pipe went to is uncertain, as the chase ceases just under ground. The chase for the supply pipe is on the west side. A little beyond the lavatory on the east is the inserted doorway and turn to the narrow cell fronting the church, and beyond that again the doorway from the cloister to the church itself. The only other opening on this side was the doorway of the sacrist's cell, with its accompanying turn.

All round the cloister may be seen a considerable number of the hooked corbels that carried the wall-plate of the roof of the cloister alleys; and against the south corner of the thirteenth cell there are left the cuts for the rafters and the chase where the roof abutted. This roof was probably at first a mere pentise, and along the west side it seems so to have continued to the end, but on the east and for half the north side the massive foundations and plinths we uncovered at Whitsuntide, 1900, showed that a beginning had been made to rebuild the whole in stone. Large pieces of tracery, which evidently filled the openings between the buttresses, were subsequently found in clearing the eastern range of cells, and from them it is possible to recover the design. (Fig. 10.) Each bay contained

PLATE IX.



MOUNT GRACE PRIORY. SOUTH WALL OF THE GREAT CLOISTER.

two sets of three cinquefoiled lights, each 2 feet wide and all of a height, and enclosed within a segmental arch. Between buttress and buttress there were thus two of these arches. The heads throughout were built of large stones 13 inches thick, but the stones of the enclosing arches, and of the piers from which they sprang, were 25 inches thick.

The foundations of the western half of the north side, and part on the southern side, were afterwards uncovered by Lord Stanley of Alderley. They are of slighter character than those described above, and have smaller buttresses, spaced somewhat more widely; facts suggestive of their having carried woodwork in continuation of that enclosing the western alley.

The knowledge that a large conduit house stood in the middle of the London Charterhouse led to a search being made during Whitsuntide, 1900, for traces of a like structure at Mount Grace. The result was the uncovering of a number of broken fragments of a small octagonal building, buttressed at the angles, with traceried openings in the sides. Some rough stones below may have served as foundations or footings. No pieces of piping or traces of drains were met with, and the worked stones lay as if they had been overthrown. The building probably consisted of a stone base supporting a wooden superstructure containing the cistern. The water supply was no doubt derived from the existing conduit-head on the side of the hill, a little way to the south-east of the monastery, known as St. John's Well; consisting of a circular water tank surmounted by a pyramidal stone roof. There is also another spring, also on the hillside, just above the fourth cell, but the water of this was probably utilised to flush the drain of the garderobes of the northern and western cells.

#### THE SECOND CLOISTER.

It has already been pointed out by Mr. Brown, in his preceding chapter on the history of the Priory, that the revenues of the house were largely increased in 1412 by the royal confirmation of Richard II.'s gift of the alien priory of Hinckley, the object of which was the endowment and support of five monks, chaplains of the house, who were to constantly pray for the good estate of the King, etc.

These five monks were evidently an addition to the foundation for whom accommodation had to be made, and this could only be done by building another series of cells round a second cloister to the south and east of the church.

The manner in which this was effected is characteristic of the ingenuity of the medieval builders.

The sacrist's garden had at first been a very large one, extending from the original east end of the church to the precinct wall on the east, and bounded on the south by a wall in line with the south side of the church. It had been somewhat reduced in size through the extension of the presbytery, but was still larger than usual. It was now cut in two, and the eastern section utilised as the garden of one of the new cells, which was built in its south-west angle. The wall forming the west side of the new cell and its garden was set sufficiently eastward of the sacrist's cell to allow of a pentise or alley between them, and the outer side of this was carried by a wall starting southwards from the corner of the sacrist's cell itself. By means of an opening of the width of the alley through the sacrist's garden wall, the alley was continued southwards some 50 feet further, and another cell with its garden constructed to the east of it. The pentise was then returned westwards, alongside an extension in the same direction of the wall of this second garden, as far as the west end of the church, with which building it was also parallel. Room was then made on the south for three more cells, each with its garden, with a garderobe outside, like the cells of the great cloister. These three cells and gardens did not extend quite as far west as did the pentise, space being left at the end for a fourth garden, consisting of a narrow strip, with a garderobe on the south-west angle. This garden belonged to a sixth cell, which stood on the other side of the pentise, in the angle formed by it and a thin wall extending as far as the corner of the church. The pentise seems to have ended on the west at a gate in the wall just described. Last, the new cluster of cells was connected with those surrounding the great cloister by opening a door through the south-east corner of the latter into the pentise behind the sacrist's cell. And this could only be done, as will be seen from the plan, by taking down and rebuilding one angle of the cell in question.

Of the new cells little more is left than the lowest courses of the walls. They exhibit curious differences, which can only be explained on the theory that they were built separately. The first cell, that next the sacrist's, is so narrow that, if it included the usual lobby, there could hardly have been space on the ground floor for much else than a long and very narrow living-room, with the fireplace in its north end. The second cell was as long as the first, and even narrower; but is so ruined that little beyond its size can be determined. The third cell was  $16\frac{1}{2}$  feet square, and, like the two just described, had probably only the lobby and living-room on the ground floor. All three cells could of course have had their

bedrooms and studies in the upper storey. The fourth and fifth cells are alike, and were evidently built together. Though oblong instead of square in plan, they are practically as large in area as the cells round the great cloister. Each had the usual lobby within the entrance, and the living-room with its fireplace to the west. Whether there was another room on the ground floor beyond the bedroom is uncertain. It will be seen from the plan that these two cells have broader gardens than the cell east of them. The sixth cell is abnormal, not only as to position but in plan. It is small and narrow, with the doorway in the south end, and the fireplace and a doorway towards the pentise at the north end. It is uncertain how it was subdivided, but it can hardly have contained more than two rooms beyond the lobby. Besides the garden already described, this cell evidently had a second one to the north, in the space between it and the church.

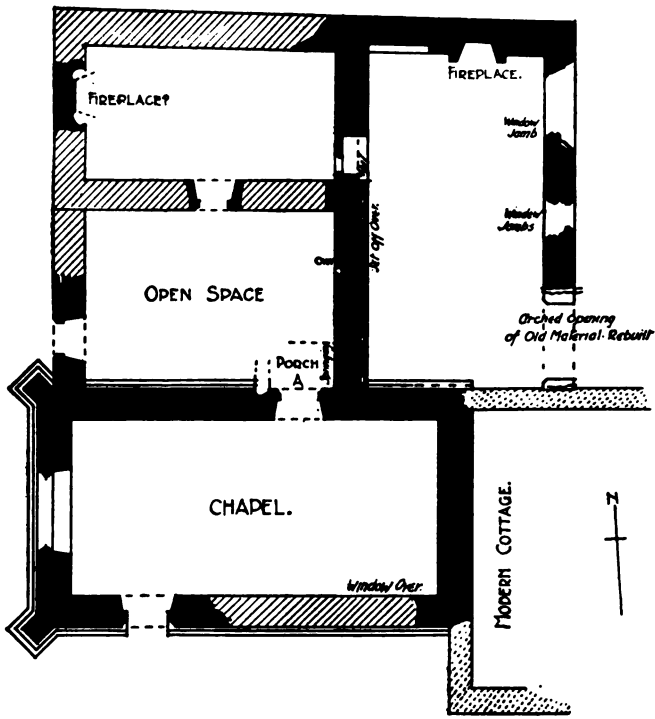
It will be noticed that while the walls of the new cells are of the same thickness as the older cells, their garden walls are much thinner, and it is also evident that as regards the fourth and fifth cells, their walls were carried up independently, and the garden walls built later.

How the area, or second cloister, enclosed between the added cells and the church walls was used there is nothing to show. It may have served as a cemetery.

From the south-west corner of the sixth of the new cells a wall extends westwards for 55 feet, but is there broken off. Close to its present end and on its north side is the pit of a garderobe, with a drain running from it eastwards, from which there extend some 17 feet of a wall going northwards. These walls seem to have enclosed a court, or courts, but for what purpose is uncertain. The easternmost was at any rate subdivided, and has towards the east the foundation of a thin partition ranging parallel with the church, and forming a narrow enclosure entered by a gate on the south. Within it, just in front of the church doorway, Lord Stanley of Alderley has discovered the gravestone shown on plan. It is 5 feet 2 inches long, and though much damaged and worn, bears plain traces towards the head of a cross flory.

In the present condition of the ruins, it is not at all easy to make out the exact sequence of the buildings, or to understand what remained unbuilt when the prior and convent made their petition to Parliament in 1439.

The gatehouse, the precinct wall, the church as first planned, and a good deal of the great cloister seem to belong to a period shortly



Scale for Plan.  
 0 10 20 30 Feet  
 Scale for Elevation.  
 0 10 Feet  
 Scale for Details.  
 0 1 Foot

W. H. KNOWLES. MEN'S-ET-DEL.

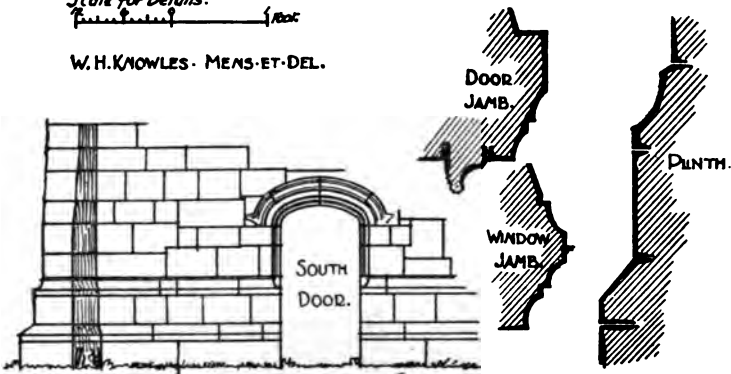


Fig. 11.—Plan and details of the house and chapel of the Mount.

after the foundation, but even here there are difficulties. From the evidence of the mouldings, Mr. John Bilson thinks that the north, west, and south sides of the cloister, and the church, were first built, followed by the transeptal chapels, the tower, the east side of the cloister (except the northernmost cell), and the west window of the church. But, as he points out, the arms of Archbishop Scrope on the first cell of the eastern range suggest that it was built before the archbishop's execution in 1405. It is also clear, from the preparations for the abandoned through passage west of the seventh cell, that the western half of the north side of the cloister is later than the eastern. Under these circumstances, and for reasons that appear in the text, I have ventured to colour the plan in what seems to be the approximate order of building.

#### THE HOUSE AND CHAPEL OF THE MOUNT.

The house and chapel called the Mount, which were assigned to the last prior, John Wylson, at the Suppression, deserve more than a passing notice. Though both are now greatly ruined, it is quite possible to make out something of their plan and arrangements, and a climb up to the elevated spot on which they stand will be amply repaid by the extensive view over the surrounding country.

The house (see plan, Fig. 11) consists of two rooms at right angles to each other. The larger is 28 feet long by  $14\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, and stands north and south. It has a fireplace in the north end, and traces of two original windows in the east wall, in which was also the entrance, but this has been widened and rebuilt with old material. The lesser room extends westwards from the northern end of the larger, and was about  $20\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, with an average width of 11 feet, but the side walls are not quite parallel. There are traces of a fireplace in the west end, but the walls are destroyed to below the level of the window sills. In the south-east corner is a rebated opening or hatch into the larger room. The doorway into the lesser room is in the middle of the south wall. There is nothing to show how either room was subdivided.

To the south of the smaller room is an open court of the same length, but nearly 15 feet wide. It has an entrance doorway on the west, and some traces of a pentise along the east wall. The south side is formed by the chapel. The north wall of this is in line with the south end of the larger chamber, but the west wall projects somewhat beyond the line of the court, and has angle buttresses. The chapel measures internally about  $30\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $14\frac{1}{2}$  feet. It had a west window, probably of three lights, another in the south wall,

but none at the east end. There is a doorway in the south wall, which was the entrance from without, and another on the north, for the use of the inmate of the lesser room. This north doorway has traces externally of something having abutted beside its western jamb; and to the east of it is a curved springing stone, apparently of a porch covering the doorway. The top of this porch may have served as a landing to a doorway into an upper room above the larger chamber of the house, the existence of which is indicated by the set-off for its floor, but how the steps up to the landing were managed is uncertain.

As the plinths of the chapel run along both sides for their full length, as well as across the west end and round the buttresses, the chapel was clearly built before the rooms north of it. The area to the east is covered by a later cottage, but as there is no east window, it may stand upon the site of an earlier appendage to the chapel.

In conclusion, the writer has to express his indebtedness to several kind friends for help in preparing this paper: to Mr. William Brown and the late Sir Lowthian Bell, for laying open so much by their excavations; to Lord Stanley of Alderley, for many useful points of information; and to Mr. Ambrose Poynter, for sundry notes and for the majority of the illustrations. Mr. Charles Clement Hodges has also obligingly permitted the reproduction of the photographs shown in the plates. Mr. W. H. Knowles has kindly furnished me with notes and the plan of the house and chapel of the Mount. The drawings reproduced in Plate VIII. and Fig. 5 were made for the Yorkshire Archæological Society, many years ago, by Mr. W. Riley.

---



## PAUL JONES, PIRATE.

By T. B. WHYTEHEAD.

THE following letters (in my possession) were written by my great-grandfather, William Whytehead, vicar of Atwick, in 1778, to his cousin, Miss Constable, of Siggleshorne. He was born at Flamborough in 1729, and graduated at Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge. He was curate of Bridlington, and was appointed to Atwick in 1756; was vicar of Hornsea, and also of Mapleton, and died at Easingwold in 1817. He married Rachel, daughter of Henry Yates, surgeon, of Easingwold, her mother being a daughter of William Kitchingman, of Carlton Husthwaite. The letters are interesting as showing the alarm that existed at the period when Paul Jones's squadron was threatening the coast. For safety Mr. Whytehead had sent his family to stay at Siggleshorne.

"Madam,

"Between 11 & 12 last night when the Drum beat to arms I immediately mounted my Horse and went to the Sand to have ocular proof of what was passing. When I got there could not observe any appearance of ships nearer than 4 or 5 miles to the northward by what we could judge from the Report of Cannon and Lights for Signals. I met my friend B. Bedell upon the Sand & asked him whether he thought it requisite that I should ride to Silston to acquaint you, but he advised me not to come as it would alarm you so much and as we both then judgd unnecessarily. I returned to the Town to relieve my family from their fears, and then returned to the Cliffs where the soldiers were asembled. They fired 3 volleys and then returned. I took one behind me & rid on the cliffs a mile or two to the Northward, observed many false fires from the ships for signals but no Reports of Cannon; about 2 o'clock this morning I got back to our Beck where was a Guard of 3 or 4 soldiers & the man who watches the Beacon; just then two ships came from the Southward opposite to the Beck and stood as near to the shoar as they possibly could; then I did expect to see their boats come ashoar, and so did the Guard, who desired me to ride up to the Town in all haste & bring down all their Fellow-soldiers; however I thought it more prudent to wait until I saw the Boats landing; the Ships did not stay many minutes before they put off again. I waited untill they got about a League from the land & then went, very well satisfied, to Bed; however one of the Guard went up for the Soldiers again; who again musterd and went to the

Cliffs. You may be assured, Madam, that I shall be with you at Silston before the enemy can be at our Town, both for the preservation of my own children as well as that of you & yours; I keep a horse ready, and a strict watch will be kept on the Land untill the enemy (who I take to be Jones's Fleet of 5 or 6 Sail) leaves the Coast.—My wife behaved most courageously; she only requested that I would bring the two children to Silston, and as to her part she would trust herself to the Protection of Providence untill I returned from thence to fetch her. I shall be careful not to give you any false alarms, but you may depend upon seeing me at Silston whether by day or night when I think there is danger. I assure you I found it very difficult to prevail upon my wife not to insist upon my coming at 1 o'clock this morn. My opinion is that the enemy do not want to land. Their intention is to take what ships they can meet with; there is only one large ship, the others are of no great Force. With my wife's best Respects.

"I am, Madam,

"Your very obliged hble. servt.,

"Hornsea, Sept. 22d."

"Wm. Whythead.

"Madam,

"I received your favour by J. Russel last night; my wife and self think ourselves infinitely obliged to you for your invitation to Silston & your intended means for our safety, which we should have most certainly accepted of had there been occasion; but (thanks be to God) we slept very soundly last night without any disturbance, the enemy being gone to the Southward, and not a ship to be seen this morn.

"Our Fisherman was at Flamboro yesterday, and tells me that He never saw Bridlington Piers so full of ships as at present; many of them had suffered much in their Rigging from the Enemy's Shot, and one of them was so much shattered in her hull that she sunk at the Harbour mouth.

"Mrs. Hogart and her 2 daughters sent for a chaise yesterday to fetch them from hence. They left the Town about 6 or 7 in the Even, not choosing to stay another night at Hornsea; indeed, they had a very uncomfortable one the Tuesday Even: they came to our House, whilst I was reconnoitering; the youngest daughter fell into a Swoon and the old lady fell very sick, so that my wife was fully employed for some time in nursing them: with her most respectful Compts.

"I am, Madam,

"Your obedt. & obliged hble. Servt.,

"Hornsea, 23rd,  
morn. past 8."

"Wm. Whythead.

"Madam,

"Supposing that you are desirous of hearing all the Reports in this Town concerning Paul Jones's Squadron, have sent you what is stirring here since the Departure of your Servt. One of our neighbours was at Burlington yesterday, & brings us word that there was a desperate and bloody engagement off Flamboro Head on Thursday night between two of our armed ships, which had a Fleet of loaden Ships from the Baltic under convoy; that they engaged the large Man of War that Jones commands for two hours, & were upon the point of boarding her when the two other Frigates belonging to them came up to his assistance, so that our two ships were then obliged to strike; it is said his Ship is greatly shattered & that he has lost 70 of his men killd in the engagment. Two english sailors during the hurry of the Fight swum on shore, and he shot another for not fighting valiantly. He takes no ships, they say, but sinks them after he has taken out their Hands; 14 sail are sunk by him already.—But I hope soon to hear better news about Him, for they say there are now in Bridlington Bay 2 small men of war waiting for a reinforcement of 3 ships more from Yarmouth Roads, and as the wind now blows fresh at South they cannot be long in coming from thence, so that if he continues about the Head a Day or two longer we may expect to hear of another Engagement. He spent most of yesterday there in refitting.

"As I was returning Home on Thursday Even from Silston Mr. Bethels Steward overtook me & told me that they had taken up 7 of Jones's men near Pattrington, but I hear since that they are Deserters from one of His Majesty's Ships at Hull, and that the three men whom your Brother Constable sent to the Key yesterday belong to the same gang. If we continue quiet untill Monday I purpose to fetch Rachel then. With my wife's most respectful Compts.

"I am, Madam,

"Yr. most obliged hble. Servt.,

"Hornsea, 25th Sept."

"Wm. Whytehead.

"P.S. Noon. I have been enquiring of a Person just come from Burlington what news is stirring there this morn. He says that the Baltic Fleet are all safe in Scarbro' Piers, that Mr. Greame of Swerby had left their house, & Mrs. Heblethwaite of Burlington.

"P.S. The good family at Wassand have sent us word that they intend to honour us with their Company tomorrow in ye afternoon."

SOME ELIZABETHAN VISITATIONS OF THE  
CHURCHES BELONGING TO  
THE PECULIAR OF THE DEAN OF YORK.

By T. M. FALLOW, M.A., F.S.A.

*(Continued from page 232.)*

BARNEBYE.

Franciscus Ayrsely, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Apleton Johannes Asbridge novi gardiani . jurati .  
Johannes Ginwodd Willelmus Tymperyn veteres gardiani . jurati .  
Qui dicunt et presentant that there vicar maryed manye, George  
Ambler of Leedes and Suzan Mettham withowte bannes asking and  
withowte lycence . They haue not an homilie booke but they saie  
Mr Deane there late vicar did take the same frome Barnebye  
churche to Fangfosse and left it there . Staveley wiffe for suffering  
persons to drinke in hir house at vnlawfull tymes . William  
Richardson of Barnebye for abusing Mr Ayresley vicar there with  
wordes not convenient . Item vxor Harpa widow for soyng of corne  
vpon the Sabboth Daie .

THORNETON

Willelmus Gylyote, clericus, vicarius ibidem .

Johannes Lee Johannes Browne Henricus Lancaster Johannes  
Bargeman Georgius Lee Willelmus Bell Willelmus Walker gardiani .  
jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Edwarde Swan of Melburn and  
Elizabeth Clerk of the same for fornicacion to gether, and she  
is with child .

HAITON .

Ricardus Sugden, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Beilbye Henricus Plaxton novi gardiani . personaliter .  
jurati . Marmaducus Garthome Johannes Wheldrake veteres gardiani .  
personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt all is well and in good order .

KYLDWIKE .

Robertus Fawcett vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Coulton novius [*sic*] gardianus . personaliter . juratus .  
Qui dicit that Mr Fawcett there vicar dothe not dwell at Kyldwik,  
but he servethe the cure there him self . And all the rest is well .

ALLERTHROPE .

Willelmus Gylyot clericus . personaliter .

Ricardus Talbott Thomas Bland Franciscus Gibson novi gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Tymperon Johannes Cooke fidedigni . Qui dicunt omnia bene, and in good order .

GREATE GYVENDAILE .

Johannes Croseby vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Pickring nullo modo . Robertus Turner . personaliter . gardianus . Qui dicit et presentat Roger Symson, Mr Lengley mylner, for fornicacion with Constance Litle of Pocklington . The rest is well and in good order .

YAPHAM CUM MELTYNBEVE .

Robertus Steavenson Willelmus Harper gardiani . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene and in good order .

MILLINGTON .

Thomas Newlove, clericus, curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Turner Jacobus Turner gardiani . jurati . Christoforus Turner Thomas Newlove fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that Vrseley Longley is a recusant and absentes hir self frome the church, all other thinges ar well and in good order .

---

Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering xxv<sup>t</sup> die mensis Augusti anno domini 1595 per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalaureum, officialem decanatus Ebor. In presentia mei Johannis Brokett, notarij publici etc.

PICKERING .

Willelmus Owrome, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Furnes, excusatur . Brianus Hill, juratus . Robertus Norton, juratus . Thomas Andrew, juratus . veteres gardiani . Henricus Kyng Robertus Fetherston Robertus Hill novi gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Georgius Wheateley non citatus . Petrus Blackhouse Ricardus Wetherell Guido Atkynson Robertus Bellerby Johannes Parke Robertus Skayles fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that they haue not had there quarter sermons this last yeare . And the glasse windowes of there chancell is in decaie in defalte of the Deane of Yorke . They saie that the xl<sup>tie</sup> parte of the parsonage is not employed vpon the poore of the parishe Rauf Hodgeson, Elizabeth Johnson wif of Frances Johnson, do not repaire to the

churche . And John Dowe of Newton haithe not of laite repaired to the churche and standithe excommunicat . John Hardyng Katheryn his wif, and Robert Leymyng did not receyve the holie Communion at Easter last past in the parishe churche of Pickering . Elizabeth Kyng for fornicacion with James Sparke . William Rychardson for lyving .incontinentlie and reporting and saying that one Anne Howett had burnt him . All the rest is well .

## ELLERBURNE

Johannes Richardson, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .  
Henricus Jackson curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Gudell Johannes Fairewether veteres gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Collinson Franciscus Horseyley novi gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant [that there queare is in decaie in glasse and also in poynting of the slate . Thomas Walker dothe not come to the churche but haithe absented him self frome the churche a yeare and more<sup>1</sup>] That there vicar John Richardson is not resident vpon his vicaredg but what he bestoweth vpon the poore they knowe not . All the rest is well .

## WILTON .

Henricus Jakson curatus ibidem .

Laurentius Barugh Willelmus Goodayle gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Andreas Wandryk Bartholomeus Marsingale gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that thay haue no vicar inducted . And they haue a meane byble and it is not in the largest volume . All the residue is well .

## EBBERSTON .

Anthonus Rogers, vicarius ibidem . personaliter : et exhibuit literas ordinum .

Ricardus Casse Willelmus Sawden gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Ricardus Dickson Georgius Hurd gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that there queare is in decaie in glasse and also in poynting of the slate . Thomas Walker dothe not come to the churche . But haithe absented him self frome the churche a yeare and more . The rest is well .

## GOTELAND

Rogerus Thomson curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Harland Radulphus Skynner gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Worfocke Johannes Keld gardiani veteres . per-

<sup>1</sup> The words within the brackets have had a pen run through them, as also has the heading, "Ellerburne."

sonaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that they haue no quarter sermons . And they haue no house belonging to there chapell . They saie that they ar in repairing of there stalles in there chapell whiche ar not fullie finished . And there chapell lacked some reparacion in thatche, but they cannot tell who should repaire that parte as yeate, but assone as they knowe they will present the partie . There curate haith a yearlie stipend of *iiij<sup>li</sup>* and no other benefyse . Trynian Smithson and [*blank*] his wif of Pattrike Hill doo . absent theme selves frome there chapell, and so haue done by the space of a yeare last . James Crostbye of Hunt House and a woman he kepethe in house with him whether she be his wif or no they knowe not, but they haue not resorted to there chapell sense they came to Goteland whiche was abowte Whitsontyde last .

## ALLERSTON .

Thomas Tesymond curatus ibidem .

Johannes Walmesley Johannes Whitwell gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Georgius Parkyn Rogerus Huntley gardiani novi . Qui dicunt omnia bene and in good order

---

1596.—Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pocklington xvj<sup>t</sup> die Augusti 1596 per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalaureum, Officalem Jurisdicionis spiritualis et peculiaris Decanatus Ebor. In presentia mei Johannis Brokett notarij publici etc.

## POCKLINGTON .

Alexander Smithe, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Nicholaus Vessey Thomas Leng novi gardiani . Johannes Williams Johannes Thomson veteres gardiani . Thomas Plaxton Johannes Herryson [*blank*] Forrest fidedigni veteres . Ricardus Thorneton Thomas Skarbrough Thomas [*blank*] Thomas Wilkynson fidedigni novi . Qui dicunt et presentant Leonerd Gower and Mary Brian for not comyng to the churche and not receyvyng the Communion according to the lawes of this realme . And lykewise Robert Hogg dwelling at Owstrobe for the like fault . Thomas Bowe and Jane Bucke wif of Thomas Bucke vehementlie suspected of adulterye, and we present the said Jane and one Roger Mr Hylyerd his man of Wilton being vehementlie suspected of adulterye . Thomas Bucke and Jane his wif for scolding with Dynnys Sharpe naymyng hir vnlawfull names as bytche etc. Thomas Bucke for scolding with William Martyn and his wif with vnlawfull speaches . Henry Wilson of Elvington for commyting adulterye with his maid servant Katheryn

Tailure in Thomas Hynde his stable as it is reported by theme that see theme. Anthony Shotton for lying his wodd againste the paile of the churche yearde and for brusing downe the paile. Christofoer Wilberfosse for going furthe on Sondaies in service tyme to buye skynnes. Katheryn Winfeld wif of Thomas Winfeld for scolding with Margaret Clerk wif of Edward Clerk this last weke.

## YAPHAM CUM MELTYNBV.

Thomas Bucke gardianus novus Thomas Cowton gardianus vetus Qui dicunt et presentant that [there vicar dothe not dwell at Kildwik vpon his benefice, but lettethe the fruytes thereof yeate he servethe the cure him self And to the rest]<sup>1</sup> all is well and in good order.

## HAYTON.

Ricardus Sugden, clericus, vicarius ibidem. personaliter.

Henricus Plaister Jacobus Craven gardiani jurati. Qui presentant Myles Asheburne for harboryng Katheryn Tailer begotten with child in fornicacion. All the rest is well and in good order.

## GREATE GEVENDALE.

Johannes Crosebye, clericus, vicarius ibidem.

Georgius Richardson Thomas Lawtie gardiani. jurati. Qui dicunt omnia bene.

## BEYLBYE.

Robertus Braithwaite Marmaducus Nelson gardiani. Qui dicunt et presentant Barbaray Osburn servant to William Batman for committing fornicacion in his house but with whome they knowe not. But the fame is that the saide William Batman is suspected for the same. And all the rest ar well and in good order.

## KYLDWIKE PERECIE.

Robertus Fawcett vicarius ibidem. personaliter.

Thomas Coulton gardianus vetus. personaliter. juratus. Thomas Buck gardianus novus. personaliter. juratus. Qui dicunt et presentant that there vicar dothe not dwell at Kyldwik vpon his benefice but lettethe the fruytes thereof, yeate he servith the cure him self. All the rest are well and in good order.

## FANGFOSSE.

Franciscus Ayresley, clericus, vicarius ibidem. personaliter.

Nicholaus Jeffreyson Willelmus Cayde gardiani. jurati. Qui dicunt et presentant that there cancell is in greate ruyn and decaie. There vicar is not resident vpon his vicaredg, and dwellithe at Barnebye. All the rest ar well and in good order.

<sup>1</sup> The words within brackets are erased.



## MILLINGTON .

Thomas Newlove curatus ibidem .

Johannes Turner Johannes Newlove gardiani . jurati . Willelmus Turner Jacobus Turner fidedigni . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Vrsula Dowman wif of Marmaduke Dowman dothe not come to the church, nor receyve the holie Communion, and lykewise one Isabell [*blank*] a woman servant in the house dothe absent hir self frome the church . All other thinges ar well and in good order .

## BARNEBY .

Franciscus Ayresley vicarius ibidem . nullo modo .

Matheus Arnetson Johannes Asbrig gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Cayde Alexander Braitwhaite gardiani veteres . Qui dicunt omnia bene, saving there vicaredge house is in repairing .

## ALLERTHROP .

Willelmus Gylyot, clericus, vicarius . personaliter .

Robertus Cooke Ricardus Symson gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Ricardus Talbott Franciscus Gibson gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant William Winter, Isabell his wif, and Katheryn Temperon for not receyving the holie Communion at Easter last .

## THORNETON .

Willelmus Gylyote, clericus, vicarius ibidem .

Ricardus Bekkett Thomas Cudworth gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Bargeman Johannes Browne gardiani veteres . Qui dicunt et presentant that James Walker of Thorneton begote Alison Madson now his wif with child before mariage . William Chapman of Melburne and Elizabeth his wif for the lik . And all other thinges ar well and in good order .

Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering xv<sup>to</sup> die mensis Augusti anno domini 1596 per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalaureum, etc. in presentia mei, Johannis Brokett, notarij publici, etc.

## PICKERING .

Willelmus Owrome, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Radulphus Hardwike Willelmus Prowde Robertus Richardson Thomas Haie gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Henricus Kyng Robertus Fetherstone Robertus Hill gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Rogerus Dobson Ricardus Wetherell Thomas Shorpschier

Guido Atkynson fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that they haue not there quarter sermons in defalte of Mr Deane . Jane Smithson for fornicacion with William Brice . Katheryn Baynes widowe for harboryng of hir . Rauffe Hodgeson and Elizabeth Johnson wif of Frances Johnson for not receyvyng the holie Communion at Easter last .

## GOTELAND .

Roger Thomson, clerke, curate there . personaliter .

Willelmus Wirfock Johannes Dowe novi gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Harland Radulphus Skynner veteres gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that they haue no quarter sermons . They present James Crosebye and his wiffe for not commyng to the churche and not communicating . One Elizabeth [*blank*] a fornicatrix who is harbored at the house of Robert Lighton of Goteland, hir father name they know not, nor who is father of the childe but as is reported one [*blank*] Brandesbye begotte the same . All the rest is well .

## ELLERBURNE .

Johannes Richardson, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Henricus Jackson curatus . personaliter .

Rogerus Hobson Ricardus Eglesfeld gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Collinson Franciscus Horseley gardiani . veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that they haue not had there quarter sermons this last yeare . There vicar is not resident nor kepethe hospitalitie . Nether distributethe any parte of his benefice emongest the poore . John Dowe for adultery with Emmott Kyng of Ellerburne . All the rest is well .

## ALLERSTON .

Thomas Tesymond curatus ibidem .

Georgius Parkyns Johannes Preston gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Whitwell Johannes Womesley gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## EBBERSTON .

Anthonius Roger, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Harthrop Ricardus Keddye gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Ricardus Dickson Georgius Hurde gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Alison Walton for vnreuentlie behaving hir self in tyme of dyvyne service . There cancell is in decaie . All the residew is well .

## WYLTON .

Henricus Jackson, clericus, curatus ibidem .

Robertus Berryman Willelmus Storie gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Goodale Laurentius Bargh gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that there curate dothe saie dyvyne service verely orderlie but not at a fitt tyme, for that he dothe the same at viij of the clocke in the aforenone, and at ij<sup>o</sup> in the after none . Comparuit dictus Jackson et monitus est quod de cetero he saie dyvyne service at convenient time . Et sic dimissus est . They haue no quarter sermons There chapell is in good repaire but they haue no vicaredge house . They saie the vicar of Ellerburne is not resident vpon his vicaredge, nether dothe distribute any thing emonges the poore of the chapelry of Wilton . All the rest is well .

---

1598.—Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pocklington 23 die Aprilis 1598 per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalaureum, Officalem Jurisdictionis Spiritualis Decanatus Ebor. in presentia mei Johannis Brockett notarij publici etc.

## POCKLINGTON .

Alexander Smithe, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Martyn Alexander Apleyard gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Nicholaus Vessey Thomas Leing gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Smeatheman Ricardus Jackson Stephanus Hessilwodd Radulphus Pirrett fidedigni seniores . personaliter . jurati . Wilfridus Metcalf Ricardus Hewitson Johannes Rauson Georgius Westeby sen<sup>r</sup> fidedigni pro isto anno . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that there cancell is in greate decaie . Leonerd Gower and Marye Bryan servantes to mistris Dowman, Robert Hogg servant to M<sup>r</sup> Marmaduke Dowman, for not comyng to the churche . Christofer Sharpe for having men playing in service tyme . To the rest all is well

## YAPHAM CUM MELTYNBV .

Alex Smyth, clericus, vicarius . personaliter .

Thomas Buck Edwardus Steavenson gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Edwardus Caide Robertus Fugill fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## BARNEBYE .

Ricardus Chambers curatus ibidem .

Robertus Apleton Georgius Holtby Georgius Andrew gardiani novi . personaliter jurati . Thomas Smetheman Willelmus Richardson

veteres gardiani. Qui dicunt et presentant there vicaredge house to be in decaie. Elizabeth Symson widowe for brawling and disquieting of hir neighbores. Edwarde Wilberfosse for harboring one Marye Wilkes begotten with childe in fornicacion. Effraim Holtbie and Anne Holtbye were married the x<sup>th</sup> of July and the childe was baptised the fyrste daie of Marche. They saie all the rest is well.

## ALLERTHORP.

Willelmus Gyllyot, clericus, curatus ibidem. personaliter.

Johannes Heron Thomas Cook Henricus Cowlyn gardiani novi. personaliter. jurati. Rollandus Smith Georgius Tympron Johannes Turner gardiani veteres. personaliter. jurati. Qui dicunt et presentant Anne Jackson widow for harboring servantes in hir house drinking in hir house in service tyme. George Tymperon did plaie at cardes vpon a Sondaie in the after none in widow Jackson hir house in evynnyng praier tyme with others. All the rest is well.

## THORNETON.

Willelmus Gyllyot vicarius ibidem. personaliter.

Matheus Gyllyot Johannes Watson Willelmus Clerke Thomas Tailier gardiani novi. personaliter. jurati. Willelmus Hergill Radulphus Hermyld Thomas Clerkson Ricardus Mell gardiani veteres. personaliter. jurati. Qui dicunt et presentant William Malt and one Anne Wildon for not receyving the Communion at Easter last. All the rest ar well.

## KYLDWIKE PERECIE.

Robertus Fawcett vicarius ibidem. personaliter.

Thomas Coulton gardianus novus. personaliter. juratus. Thomas Buck gardianus vetus. personaliter. juratus. Qui dicunt omnia bene.

## MYLLINGTON.

Thomas Newlove, clericus, curatus ibidem. personaliter.

Willelmus Hudson Jacobus Newlove gardiani. personaliter. jurati. Johannes Turner Johannes Newlove fidedigni. personaliter. jurati. Qui dicunt et presentant Vrsulay Dowman for not comyng to the churche and receyving the sacrament, being the wif of Marmaduke Dowman. Christofoer Newlove for harboring one Anne Thomson begotten with childe with one Andrew Russell. All other things ar well.

## GIVENDAILE.

Johannes Crosseby, clericus, vicarius ibidem. personaliter.

Henricus Bosse Willelmus Smithe gardiani novi. personaliter. jurati. Thomas Lawtie Georgius Richardson. gardiani veteres. personaliter. jurati. Qui dicunt omnia bene.

## FANGFOSSE .

Willelmus Ive vicarius ibidem . excusatur .

Robertus Dawtrie Brianus Waineman gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Nicholaus Jeffreyson Willelmus Caide gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt ómnia bene .

## BEILBY .

Ricardus Sugden, clericus,<sup>1</sup> curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Wodd Thomas Bodkin Robertus Yonge personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## HAITON .

Ricardus Sugden, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Marmaducus Garthume Robertus Blackstone Jacobus Craven Henricus Close gardiani . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that they haue not had iiij sermons yearelie preached but in whose defalte they knowe not . Mistres Frances Thorpe for not comyng to the churche to heare dyvyne service .

---

Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering xx<sup>mo</sup> die Aprilis 1598 per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalaureum etc. in presentia mei Johannis Brokett notarij publici etc.

## PICKERING .

Willelmus Owrome, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Hode Ricardus Pennock Thomas Kyng Guido Atkinson gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Parke Ambrotius Marshall Robertus Pennocke Georgius Thomson gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Stephanus Keddye Robertus Skailes Willelmus Gill Thomas Boyes fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant . There chancell is in decaie and as they thinke in the Deane of York his defalte . Robert Foster of Pickering for not receyving at Easter . Henry Johnson and Alice his wif, Elizabeth Johnson wif of Frances Johnson, Roger Johnson, for not receyving the Communion at Easter last . Anne Allerson widow for harboring Isabell Tisicke<sup>2</sup> to one John Milborne being with child in fornicacion . Agnes Skayles for having a child in fornicacion begotten at John Richardson of Pickering with Robert Dobbryn of Newby . Robert Lythe for not paying his sessement to the repairing of the churche . All the rest is well .

<sup>1</sup> The word "clericus" seems for some reason to have been crossed out.

<sup>2</sup> An omission in the original.

## GOTELAND .

Rogerus Thomson curatus ibidem .

Willelmus Harbottle Laurentius Knagges gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Henricus Barnerd gardianus vetus personaliter . juratus . Qui dicunt et presentant James Crosebye and his wif, Agnes Woodhouse wif of Richard Woodhouse, John Watson and his wif, James Brewster and his daughter in the house of the said John Watson, John Harland and his wif of the Long Close, Margaret Ducke wif of John Ducke, William Ducke sonne to John Duck, Edward Kyldale and his wif, Elizabeth Newton wif to Robert Newton, Jaine Graison wif of George Grayson, Thomas Harland and his wif, Robert Harland and his wiffe, and Emmot Jackson ffor not receyving the holie Communion at Easter last . All other thinges ar well .

## ELLERBURNE .

Georgius Bucke, clericus, curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Watson Henricus Kirby gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## WILTON .

Georgius Bucke curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Rogerus Allan excusatur, Stephanus Skelton juratus, gardiani . Qui dicit<sup>1</sup> omnia bene .

## ALLERSTON .

Johannes Preston Georgius Parkyn gardiani . jurati . Willelmus Renye Rogerus Huntley fidedigni . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## EBBERSTON .

Anthonium Rogers, vicarius de Ebberston cum Allerston . personaliter .

Franciscus Noble Thomas Balk gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Edmundus Huntley Jacobus Harthrop gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

Visitatio celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Kyllome septimo die Septembris 1598 per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalaureum, Officalem Jurisdicionis Spiritualis et peculiaris Decanatus Ebor. etc. in presentia mei Johannis Brokett, notarij publici etc.

## KYLLOME .

Johannes Gibson vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

<sup>1</sup> That is, Stephen Skelton speaks for himself alone, his colleague having been excused attendance at the visitation.

Ricardus Hill Willelmus Elwishe Georgius Williamson Georgius Wilson Thomas Brandsby Willelmus Beyle gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Edwardus Johnson Willelmus Whiteheade Thomas Wilson Willelmus Burdall Johannes Dawson Willelmus Harton gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that there chancell is in decaie and ruyn, windowes, leades, and stalles, in defalte of my Lorde of Limirick . Rauf Colson a disquiët person and a dronkerd . Constance Bradfuth scolder with hir neighbores . Beatrys Gibson for the like . Elizabeth Wilson for the like . Vxor Page and Henry Herryson wif for the like . Robert Tailier to lyve from his wif . They find a woman and a childe harbored with vxor Bewik . John Bylton to haue behaved him self vnreuentlie in the churche . Christofoer Clyfton, Christofoer Malton, and An Loremar is reported to mysbehave theme selves . All the rest ar well .

---

1599.—*Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pocklington xxiiij<sup>to</sup> die Augusti anno domini 1599, per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalaureum, Officialem Decanatus Ebor. etc. in presentia mei Johannis Brokett, notarij publici, etc.*

POCKLINGTON .

Alexander Smithe, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Wilkynson Jacobus Forrest Thomas Haukyerd gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Wilfridus Metcalf Georgius Westeby Johannes Rauson Ricardus Hewytson fidedigni veteres . personaliter . jurati . Anthonius Shotton Matheus Hudson Johannes Botterill Ricardus Cowlam fidedigni novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant the windowes of the chancell is in greate decaye in defalte of Mr Deane . Henry Westebye for not receyving the holie Communion, and for not commyng to the churche to here dyvnye service . Leonerd Gower servant to M<sup>ris</sup> Dowman of Pocklington, and Robert Hogg servant to M<sup>r</sup> Marmaduke Dowman of Millington for obstinate recusantes and not comyng to the churche . Henry Westebye for lyving ffrome his wif . Steaven Hessillwod for scowlding and disquieting of his neighbores . To the rest they saie all is well .

BARNEBY .

Radulphus Rookeby vicarius . personaliter . juratus .

Willelmus Harper Johannes Lynton Johannes Ashebridg Robertus Wasling gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that there churche yearde walles are in decaie but in whose defalte they cannot learne . All other things are well .

## BEILBIE .

Ricardus Sugden, clericus, personaliter .

Robertus Riche Johannes Palmer gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Thomas Badkyn Thomas Wodd veteres gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant vxor Hessey William Clerke Myles Wright John Beilby Robert Skarffe for chapell yearde fences being owte of repaire, as also George Steavenson for not making his chapell yearde ffences, as also for abusing the churche yearde . James Cawe for mawying barly on the Sabbothe daie being the xix of August . To the rest all is well .

## YAPHAM .

Robertus Jeffreyson Hugo Richman gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## KYLDWIKE PERECIE .

Nicholaus Vessey vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Page novus gardianus . Thomas Colton gardianus vetus . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that they had iiij sermons preached this last yeare by Mr Fawcett, Mr Todd, Mr Dodson, and one of Warter Mr Bretton . There vicar Nicholas Vessey is a single man . They haue not such a booke because they haue no vse thereof . To the rest all is well and in good order .

## ALLERTHORPE .

Willelmus Gylyot, clericus . personaliter .

Robertus Tymperon Laurentius Bradley Robertus Smith gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Heron Thomas Cook Henricus Cowling gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## HAYTON .

Ricardus Sugden, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Shawe Robertus Wheldrake gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Beilbye Georgius Haiton veteres gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## THORNETON .

Willelmus Gylyot, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Georgius Sawyer Thomas Smythe Radulphus Catton Thomas Blansherd gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Matheus Gylyot Johannes Watson Thomas Tailier Willelmus Clerke gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## GEVEDALE MAGNA .

Willelmus Ambrik vicarius . pronunciatur contumax, reservata pena in veneris<sup>1</sup> post Mathei proximum .

<sup>1</sup> "die" being understood.



Willelmus Lion Johannes Steavenson novi gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Henricus Bosse Willelmus Smith veteres gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## MILLINGTON .

Thomas Newlove curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Turner Johannes Harper gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Brianus Bee Robertus Wodd gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Vrsula Dowman wif of Marmaduke Dowman gentleman, William Benett, Peter [*blank*], there servantes, Jenye and Margaret there maydes servantes for not comyng to the churche and receyving the Comunio . The rest is all well .

## FANGFOSSE .

Radulphus Rokeby vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Dicconson Jacobus Beilbye gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Dawtrie Brianus Waineman gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that the chancell of there churche is in great decaie and in the deanes of York defalte . They saie that the windowes of there churche haue beyne in decaie and broken but they are now in repairing and amending . All other thinges ar well .

---

Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering die Lune xx<sup>mo</sup> die Augusti anno domini 1599, per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn, in legibus Baccalaureum, Officium Decanatus Ebor., in presentia mei Johannis Brokett notarij publici etc.

## PICKERING .

Willelmus Owrome clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Parke Robertus Pennocke Georgius Thomson Ambrosius Marshall veteres gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Rogerus Marshall Robertus Darrell Willelmus Gill Rogerus Haldore novi gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Gibson Robertus Parkinson Willelmus Burman Henricus Preistman fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant there churche yearde walles belonging to Westgate to be in decaie, but they shalbe amended within viij daies . Henry Johnson, Alice his wif, Elizabeth Johnson the wif of Frances [*sic*] Johnson, John Lee the yonger, and Roger Johnson for not comyng to the churche, Robert Foster for standing excommunicat . Agnes Furnes for being with childe begotten in fornicacion . Robert Hardye for slandering Thomas Gibson . James Bromeley for takyng vsurie . All the rest is well .

## GOTELAND .

Rogerus Thomson curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Cawdmor alias Harbot gardianus novus . personaliter . juratus . Johannes Harland personaliter juratus . Willelmus Cawdmor alias Harbot gardianus vetus . personaliter . juratus . Qui dicunt et presentant that they had no sermons . There curate is vnmarried . James Crosebye and Dorothe his wif, Emmot Jackson .widowe, Elizabeth Newton wif of Robert Newton, Elizabeth Ducke wif of John Ducke doo absent theme selves frome the churche and so haue done a yeare and more . John Harland of the Long Closse and Elizabeth his wif for the like . And William Keild of Hawton Hill and a woman he kepeth in his house which is supposed to be his wif for the like . William Philippe lyveth from his wif as they saie . All the rest is well .

## ALLERSTON .

Johannes Netherwodd reader there . personaliter . juratus .

Georgius Parkyn Johannes Preston gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Kaie Rogerus Huntley gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## ELLERBURNE .

Franciscus Lawson curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Richardson vicarius ibidem . excusatur .

Thomas Watson Henricus Kyrkby gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Daile Thomas Reade gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that they haue had iiij [sermons ?] this last yeare preached preached [*sic*] by Mr Richardson there vicar . Francis Lowson is vnmarried . All the rest is well .

## WILTON .

Frances [*sic*] Lawson curatus ibidem .

Rogerus Allan Stephanus Skelton gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Christoforus Spendley Ricardus Smithson gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant they haue had iiij sermons preached by Mr Richardson there vicar and Mr Saier of Brompton . They saie there curate is a single man . They present vpon report of William Skelton there parishe clerke that Robert Harland is behinde with him for his wages for v yeares, whiche Harlande is now in Ireland, and that Anne Todd who he left all his goods with should paie it him . Jane Thomson who had a child in fornicacion with Thomas Mylnes mylner of Allerston . To the rest all is well .

## EBBERSTON.

Anthonius Rogers vicarius de Ebberston cum Allerston . personaliter .

Edwardus Huntley Jacobus Harthrop gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Allatson Johannes Marsingale gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that there cancell is in decaie, in whose defalte they knowe not, and all thinges ar well .

Visitatio celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Killome xxij<sup>o</sup> die Augusti 1599 per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalaureum, Officiale Decanatus Ebor., in presentia mei Johannis Brokett, notarij publici etc.

## KYLLOME .

Johannes Gibson, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Wilson Edwardus Johnson Johannes Dawson Willelmus Whiteheade Willelmus Burdall Willelmus Harvy gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Ricardus Harvie Hugo Deuksonne Willelmus Grondall Silvester Jourdeyn Thomas Burghan Radulphus Herryson gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that there cancell is in decaie, bein in defalte of the Lord Bushop of Limerik deane of Yorke . John Meykley alias Watson for being suspected of fornicacion with [Janie Tailier]<sup>1</sup> a yonge woman late servant to Thomas Bransbye . John Donkin for fornicacion with Janie Tailier his servant . Rauf Colson for a dronkerd and scolding and slandering of his neighbores . Elizabeth Wilson for the like . Beatris Gibson, Isabell Pearson, and Emmot Baitson for scolding . To the rest all is well .

Dictis die et loco comparuit personaliter Johannes Robinson, filius naturalis et legitimus Johannis Robinson nuper de Wilkham defuncti, etatis sue xiiij<sup>cim</sup> annorum et vltra, ac sponte et pure, vt asseruit, elegit Georgium Wilson de Killome in comitatu Eboracensi husbandman, in tutorem sive custodem suum, ac rerum bonorum et porcionum suorum, quam<sup>2</sup> petiit admitti . Et dominus ad eius petitionem eandem [*sic*] admisit quatenus de jure etc.

1600.—Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pocklington quinto die mensis Septembris anno domini 1600, per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn, in' legibus Baccalaureum, etc. in presentia mei Johannis Brokett notarij publici, etc.

<sup>1</sup> Erased.

<sup>2</sup> Scilicet, tuitionem.

## POCKLINGTON .

Alexander Smith, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Dobson, assistant, personaliter .

Christoforus Sharpe Johannes Rosdaile gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Jacobus Forrest Thomas Wilkinson gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Anthonius Shotton Johannes Botterell Matheus Hudson Ricardus Cowlome fidedigni seniores . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Lane junior Thomas Reynalde Willelmus Barker Georgius Westebye fidedigni novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et depouunt that there chancell is owte of repaire in the windowes, and the defalte is in the deane . The churchyearde walles doo lack repaire and the defalte is in William Barton, vxor Folytne, Lawrence Katton, Mathew Shawe, John Moncaster, Rauf Mawers . Anne Ashebrigg for an excommunicate person and haithe this monethis so remayned . And all the residew is well . They haue to present further<sup>1</sup> veneris proximum post festum Sancti Mathei Apostoli proximum [*sic*] in Ecclesia Cathedrali Ebor.

## THORNETON .

Willelmus Gylyot vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Byrd Johannes Holdernes Willelmus Lee Willelmus Clerk gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Georgius Sawyer Thomas Smith Radulphus Catton Thomas Blansherd gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## FANGFOSSE CUM BARNEBYE .

Radulphus Rokeby, minister,<sup>2</sup> personaliter .

Jacobus Beilby Willelmus Diconson gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Husband Christoforus Gutrand gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Nicholas and Elizabeth Thymble suspected to lyve in fornicacion to gether . To the rest all is well .

## BARNEBYE .

Willelmus Harper gardianus vetus . personaliter . juratus .

Thomas Linton Ricardus Shawe Robertus Harper Thomas Staveley personaliter . juratus . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## MILLINGTON .

Thomas Newlove curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Turner Christoforus Holme gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Turner Johannes Harper gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

<sup>1</sup> "die" being understood.

<sup>2</sup> It is not evident why the word "minister," instead of "clericus," is used here and in 1601 and 1602. It can hardly

mean that he was only a deacon, as the word has just the opposite significance in the Canons of 1603.

## YAPHAM .

Ricardus Staveley, reader, licentiatum ad legendum vsque ad festum Sancti Martini episcopi proximum .

Hugo Richman gardianus vetus . personaliter . juratus . Thomas Fugill Robertus Dawtrie gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Ellyn Cole widdowe for working on the Sabboth daie namelie for soying of beanes, makyng haie, and for washing of sheip of the Sabboth daie All the other is well .

## KYLDWIKE PERECIE .

Nicholaus Vessey curatus [*altered to vicar*] ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Cowton gardianus vetus . personaliter . juratus . Robertus Todd novuus [*sic*] gardianus personaliter . juratus . Qui dicunt et presentant Anthonye Johnson for getting a childe in fornicacion with Margaret Gardome . The man is runawaie and the woman haithe had due punishment for the same . The rest is all well .

## GREATE GEVIDALE .

Willelmus Amrick vicarius ibidem . personaliter . et exhibuit .

Willelmus Leing Johannes Steavenson gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Richardson Johannes Richardson gardiani novi . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## BEILBYE .

Johannes Beilby Ricardus Yong gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Riche Johannes Palmer gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Henry Graie for refusing to paie his sessement to the repaires of Beilbye Chapell . Elizabeth Thymble to be begotten with child by one Nicholas England of Fangfosse in fornication . The rest is all well .

## ALLERTHORPE .

Johannes Hearon Christoforus Steavenson Georgius Watson gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Laurentius Bradley Robertus Timpron Robertus Smyth gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## HAITON .

Ricardus Sugden, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Jacobus Plaxton Ricardus Hudson gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Thomas Shawe Robertus Wheldrak gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum infra scriptarum celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering primo die mensis Septembris 1600 per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalareum etc. in presentia mei Johannis Brokett, notarij publici, etc.

PICKERING.

Willelmus Owrome, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Cuthbertus Chilton Robertus Parkynson Johannes Ryppley Thomas Pyper gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Darrell Rogerus Marshall Willelmus Gill Rogerus Haldore gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Gibson Rogerus Dobson Robertus Middleton Georgius Thomson fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that there is some hooles in the windowes . John Tailier and Elizabeth his maide for recusantes . Robert Foster is excommunicate and haith not receyved the Communion this iij<sup>o</sup> yeares last past at there parishe church . Elizabeth Dobson for a slaunderer who saide to Thomas Gibson that he was a mainesworne<sup>1</sup> ladd . George Thomson one of the sworne men dothe present for an vsurer John Thorp . Thomisyne Wilkynson for harboring Elizabeth Barrey begotten with childe in fornicacion, and lett hir departe awaie vnpunished . Jaine Tailier wif of John Tailier for not bringing hir childe to be baptised . All the rest is well .

GOTELAND.

Robertus Thomson curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Harbott gardianus vetus . personaliter . juratus . Johannes Harland Christoforus Sleightholme gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant James Crosebie and Dorothe his wiffe, servantes to Mistris Katheryn Ratclif, Emmot Jakson of Goteland, Elizabeth Newton wif of Robert Newton of Goteland for not commyng to the church to here dyvyne service . All the rest is well .

ALLERSTON.

Johannes Netherwodd clerk . personaliter .

Willelmus Key Rogerus Huntley gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Laurentius Gaiteclif Johannes Colyson gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

<sup>1</sup> This is an interesting word, meaning "perjured." On August 31, 1527, the Corporation of Weavers of Newcastle-on-Tyne passed an "ordinary" decreeing *inter alia* that any member who should

call a brother 'Scot' or 'mainsworn,' should incur a forfeit of 6s. 8d. I am indebted to the Rev. E. W. Drage for this reference.

EBBERSTON .

Anthonium Rogers vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Marsingale Willelmus Allinson gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Edwardus Craven Jacobus Marsingale gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant the quiere and chancell and windowes doo lack repaire, and to there knowledge the falte is in the deane . To the rest all is well .

ELLERBURNE .

Johannes Richardson vicarius ibidem . excusatur .

Franciscus Lawson curatus . personaliter .

Thomas Daile Thomas Rede gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Henricus Slie Robertus Dynam gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

WILTON .

Franciscus Lawson curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Christoforus Spenley Ricardus Smithson gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Rogerus Dobson Robertus Harling gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

Visitatio celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Killome tertio die mensis Septembris 1600 per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn, in legibus Baccalaureum, etc. in presentia mei Johannis Brokett notarij publici etc.

KILLOME .

Johannes Gibson vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Ricardus Harker Hugo Denkyn Willelmus Grundall Silvester Jourdyne Thomas Burthane Radulphus Hareyson gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Jakson Willelmus Drinkrawe Ricardus Hewbank Willelmus Haryson Milo Clerkson Willelmus Thomson gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that there chancell dothe lack repaire, and the defalte dothe lye in the deane . Henry More and Isabell Mideleby haue offended because they had a childe before they were married . Andrew Rowesbye and Isabell Drinkrawe vpon suspicion . All other thinges are well .

1601.—Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum infra scriptarum celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pocklington Die Mercurij xxvj<sup>i</sup> die mensis Augusti anno domini 1601 per Magistrum Henricum Swinburne in legibus Baccalaureum, Officiale Jurisdictionis spiritualis et peculiaris Decanatus Ebor., in presentia Johannis Gamble, deputati Johannis Brokett, notarij publici, Registrarij .

## POCKLINGTON

Alexander Smithe, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Dobson assistant . personaliter .

Christoforus Sharpe Johannes Rosedaile gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Johannes White Ricardus Thornton gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Georgius Westeby Thomas Reynold Willelmus Barker Willelmus Lambe fidedigni seniores . personaliter . jurati . Thomas Lamson Thomas Coale Franciscus Hill Conant Ashbrig fidedigni novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Wilfride Metcalfe suffring a house which is of the church lande to goo in decaie and to remayne vnrepaired . They saie there is no Communion ministred to any at the tyme of there mariag, nor haith not beyne vsed within there parishe, in defalte of the minister as they think, who never offered to minister the same . Mr Myers, William Westeby, Richard Talbot, Mr Marmaduke Nelson, Richard Timpron, Thomas Cooke, vxor Cooke, Rolland Steavenson, George Timpron, and Robert Tympron, inhabitantes of Allerthrop within the parishe of Pocklington afforesaide, for not paying there sessementes to the church of Pocklington . To the rest all is well .

## YAPHAM .

Jacobus Sharpe, reder .

Willelmus Harper Thomas Jackson gardiani . personaliter . jurati .  
Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## FANGFOSSE CUM BARNEBIE .

Radulphus Rokebie minister vicarius . personaliter .

Jacobus Beilbie Willelmus Dickison fidedigni 1600 . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Husband Christoforus Outred gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Dawtrie Willelmus Caide gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant the chancell to be altogether insufficient . And all other thinges ar well .

## BARNEBIE .

Radulphus Rookeby minister . personaliter .

Franciscus Staveley Georgius Naylor gardiani . personaliter . jurati .  
Thomas Linton Ricardus Shawe fidedigni 1600 . personaliter . jurati .  
Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## ALLERTHORPE .

Willelmus Glylot clericus . personaliter .

Johannes Heron Christoforus Steavenson gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Cooke Rollandus Steavenson Christoforus Steavenson gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene ,



## THORNETON .

Willelmus Gylyot, clericus, vicarius . ibidem .

Johannes Bird Willelmus Clerk gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Thomas Silbarne Georgius Walker gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Richard Belgrave of Thorneton who haith the stand excommunicate above the space of xl<sup>tie</sup> daies and dothe still so remaine, not looking to geite him self absolved for comytting the synne of fornicacion, and not aunswering for the same being called by processe . Robert Walker of Thorneton for harboring and keping the saide Richarde Belgrave being an excommunicate person as is aforesaide . To the rest all is well .

## KYLDWIKE PERECIE .

Nicholaus Vessey vicarius ibidem . personaliter

Robertus Todd gardianus vetus . personaliter . juratus . Luk Pereson gardianus novus [*sic*] personaliter . juratus . Qui dicunt et presentant that they haue hadd iiij sermons preached by Mr Smythe, Mr Hoyle, and Mr Clerk . To the rest all is well .

## GREATE GEVIDAILE .

Willelmus Amricke vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Richardson Johannes Richardson gardiani veteres personaliter . jurati . Rogerus Archer Robertus Smith gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## MILLINGTON .

Thomas Newlove curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Bolton Willelmus Holme gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Turner Christoforus Holme gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Mistris Dowman of Millington for a recusant . They saie Mistris Dowman haith the beyne excommunicated and so contynueeth still . All the rest is well .

## BEILBYE .

Richard Yonge Johannes Beilby gardiani novi . [*altered to veteres*] personaliter . jurati . Robertus Hessey Johannes Bargeman gardiani veteres . [*altered to novi*] personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## HAYTON .

Ricardus Sugden vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Lancelotus Thomson Willelmus Bowe gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Jacobus Plaxston Ricardus Hudson gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalaureum, Officiale Decanatus Ebor., vltimo die Augusti 1601, in presentia Johannis Gamble deputati Johannis Brokett notarij publici Registrarij.

## PICKERING.

Georgius Johnson Robertus Furnes Petrus Browne Thomas Boyes gardiani novi. personaliter. jurati. Percivallus Sickerwham Rogerus Haldore Johannes Skailes Rogerus Moore fidedigni. personaliter. jurati. Qui dicunt et presentant Jane Tailer for being excommunicate, and haithe so lyved a yeare and above, and for soo still remayning not seking to geite hir self absolued. Robert Parkynson for not paying his sessement Elizabeth Barre for bearing a childe in fornicacion whose father is not knowne, but runeawaie owte of the countrie. Robert Pratt for a slanderer against Roger Haldore miller. Isabell Boyes for slandering hir self to be with childe with John Pinchbeck. Barthomew Marsingale for harboring a woman being with childe in fornicacion, and latelic come to there towne and as she saithe with childe. Robert Parkinson, Cuthbert Shilton, Thomas Piper, John Rippley, for not mak yng there accompte grewing owte of there office at the tyme appointed to make there accomptes. Robert Pratt for abusing the churche wardens in places [?] for discharging there office. To the rest all is well.

## WILTON.

Franciscus Lawson curatus ibidem. personaliter.

Rogerus Dobson Robertus Harland gardiani veteres. personaliter. jurati. Robertus Wyles Willelmus Storye gardiani novi. personaliter. jurati. Qui dicunt omnia bene.

## ELLERBURNE.

Johannes Richardson vicarius ibidem.

Franciscus Lowson curatus ibidem. personaliter.

Henricus Slee Robertus Dynam gardiani veteres. personaliter. jurati. Rogerus Horseley Georgius Smayles gardiani novi. personaliter. jurati. Qui dicunt et presentant Peter Boyes, John Prowde, William Browne, Robert Goodaill, vxor Lodge, Thomas Godson, Anne Robynson, for not paying the clerk his wages as the clerke dothe enforme theme. To the rest all is well.

## GOTELAND.

Rogerus Thomson curatus ibidem.

Johannes Robynson Petrus Consitt gardiani novi. personaliter. jurati. Johannes Harland Christoforus Sleightholme gardiani veteres.

personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant the wyf of Christofer Herryson was greate with childe at the tyme of solemnizacion of the mariage . They haue not a pulpitt . They ar monishedd to make a decent one before the feaste of St Martyn next, and to certefie thereof at York on Frydaie nixt after . The rest is all well .

## EBBERSTON .

Anthonius Rogers vicarius de Ebberston cum Allerston .

Edwardus Craven Jacobus Marsingale gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Henricus Chapman Franciscus Sowerby gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## ALLERSTON

Johannes Netherwodd curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Laurentius Gaiteclif Johannes Collynson gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Calvert Willelmus Podé gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

---

Visitatio celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Kyllome secundo die Septembris 1601, per Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalaureum, Officialem Decanatus Ebor. in presentia [*blank*]

## [KILLOME]

Johannes Gibson, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

[Old]:—Robertus Jackson Willelmus Drinkraw jun. personaliter . jurati . Ricardus Hewbank Willelmus Herryson . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Thomson Milo Clerkson . personaliter . jurati . New:—Christoforus Graine . personaliter . juratus . Ricardus Jenkynson . personaliter . juratus . Thomas Gibson . Simon Grundall . personaliter . juratus . Thomas Welbourne . personaliter . juratus . Willelmus Grundall jun<sup>r</sup> . personaliter . juratus . Qui dicunt et presentant that there chancell is in decaie in the windowes leades and other places, as they thinke in the deane his defalte . Thomas Baiteson for not paying his csesement maide towardis there church . Philippe Clerke for fornicacion with one Margerie Paicok of Cottam . Thomas Drinkrawe for a dronkerd . Elizabeth Page widowe, Emmot Baitson wif of Thomas Baiteson, Isabell Pearson wif of Frances Pereson, for common scolders and disquieters of there neighbors . Beatrix Gibson wif of Charles Gibson for scowlding and feighting the same daie she receyved the holie Communion .

1602.—Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pocklington decimo quarto die mensis Augusti 1602 per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalaureum, Officiale Decanatus Ebor., in presentia Johannis Gamble deputati Johannis Brokett notarij publici Registrarij etc.

## POCKLINGTON.

Alexandrus [*sic*] Smithe, clericus, vicarius ibidem.

Johannes Dobson assistant.

Thomas Hawkyerd Johannes Willyams novi gardiani . jurati .  
Johannes White Ricardus Thorneton gardiani veteres . Thomas  
Cooke Constancius Ashebrigg Thomas Lamson Franciscus Hill  
veteres fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Radulphus Mayre Robertus  
Howthorp Johannes Thomson Nicholaus Baites novi fidedigni . per-  
sonaliter . jurati .

<sup>1</sup>In primis that there haithe beyne no service done on Weddins-  
daies and Frydaies but on Ash Weddinsdaie and when there is any  
prennyng [*?*]<sup>2</sup>

No catechuisng the youthe vpon Sondaies and hollidaies .

For the laitie .

We present Wilfride Metcalfe for lyuing frome his wif . And also  
Thomas Brought wif for lyving frome hir husband and hir daughter .  
And Lawrence Monkton dothe lyve frome his wif .

To the which articles we saie that there is no administracion of  
the Lordes Supper at any mariag .

## YAPHAM CUM MELTYNBY.

Jacobus Sharpe tollerated to rede there .

Thomas Jackson Willelmus Harper gardiani veteres . Thomas  
Tyndale Robertus Steavenson gardiani novi . Qui dicunt et pre-  
senant that there chapell is in decaie, but they ar repairing the  
same . All other ar well .

## ALLERTHORPP.

Robertus Cooke Rollandus Steavenson gardiani veteres . Rollandus  
Smithe Thomas Cooke gardiani novi . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## MILLINGTON.

Thomas Newlove curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Holme Rollandus Bolton gardiani veteres . Thomas  
Hudson Laurentius Breerholme gardiani novi . Qui dicunt et pre-

<sup>1</sup> This presentment is not written after the bracket, but at the top of the next page, and in a different hand.

<sup>2</sup> This word looks like "prennyng," but the meaning of such a word is unknown.

sentant Mrs Dowman of Millington for a recusant, and for not receyving the holie Communion at all, and for standing excommunicate. Marmaduke Dowman gentleman is husband vnto Vrsulay Dowman aforesaid and kepeth and harboreth hir in his house. All the residew is well.

## KYLWIK PERECIE.

Lucas Pearson gardianus vetus . personaliter . juratus . Willelmus Gardome gardianus novus . personaliter . juratus . Qui dicunt omnia bene . Radulphus Rookeby minister . personaliter .

## BARNEBYE .

Willelmus Caide senior Ricardus Clowdesley gardiani . Franciscus Staveley Georgius Nayler [fidedigni?] Qui dicunt et presentant Richard Turner for lyving frome his wif for the space of iij yeres last past .

## FANGFOSSE .

Radulphus Rookeby minister, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Caide junior juratus . Robertus Dawtrie non purgatus . gardiani . Johannes Husband Christoforus Owtred fidedigni . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that there chancell is altogether ruynous in whose defalte we know not certeynlie .

## THORNETON .

Willelmus Glylot vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Sylbarne Georgius Walker gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Beylbye Georgius Walker gardiani novi . Qui dicunt et presentant Elizabeth Fryer for having a childe in adultery with one John Palmer . The residue is all well .

## HAITON .

Ricardus Sugden . vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Radulphus Arneson Georgius Beilbye gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Willelmus Bowe Lancelotus Thomson gardiani veteres . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## BEILBYE .

Johannes Bargeman Robertus Hessey gardiani veteres . jurati . Georgius Steavenson Jacobus Hessilwodd gardiani novi . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Alice Davie for having a childe in fornicacion with one William Batman of Beilbie who haith beyn punished for the fault . But she standethe excommunicate and is fledd they knowe not to what place . John Palmer for being suspected to lyve incontinentlie with one Elizabeth Frere who is with childe, and dothe name him to be the father of it . All the rest is well .

## GEVENDALE.

Willelmus Amrick vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Rogerus Archer Robertus Smith gardiani veteres . jurati . Georgius Richardson Thomas Lautie gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Isabell Lawtie for that she haithe had a childe in fornicacion with one Thomas Eameson of Bushop Wilton . All the rest is well .

---

Visitatio Ecclesiarum et Capellarum subsequentium celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Pickering decimo die mensis Augusti anno domini 1602, per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalaureum, Officalem Decanatus Ebor., in presentia Johannis Gamyll, deputati Johannis Brokett notarij publici, Registrarij etc.

## PICKERING.

Edwardus Mylls vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Thomas Boyes Johannes Harding Thomas Jackson Thomas Gibson novi gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Georgius Johnson Thomas Boyes Robertus Furnes Petrus Browne veteres gardiani . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant there vicar for that he for the most parte, but not alwaies, dothe weare a surplesse in tyme of dyvyne service . They present there vicar for that they ar vncerteyne whether his wif was commended vnto him by justices of peace, nor whether he was licenced to marrye hir according to hir Maiesties iniuncions . They present Richarde Nicoll, Widow Kitchin, Robert Skayles, John Flaworthe, and widow Shorpshier for deteyning the clerkes wages . Elizabeth Dodds for having a childe in adultery withe one Anthonye Boyes, which Boyes is now fledd . William Steavenson for a slander . And also Frances Fetherston the wif of Robert Fetherston for a scowlde . Richard Hutchinson for harboring a woman which had a childe begotten in fornicacion . They saie that [blank] Lavrock and [blank] Wilson did by the apoyntment of Richard Parkinson there master carrye turffes in to the house vpon the Sabboth daie . The rest is all well .

## GOTELAND.

Rogerus Thomson curatus ibidem . personaliter .

George Sleightholme Christofer Sleightholme gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Johannes Robynson Petrus Conssett gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant James Crosebye and Dorothe his wif for being recusantes and haue so beyne theis v yeares or thereabowtes . William Kell for absenting him self frome the church sence Easter last . All the rest is well .

## ALLERSTON .

Johannes Netherwodd curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Willelmus Pōde Willelmus Calverd gardiani veteres et novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Robert Lemyng, gentleman, for not receyving the Communion at his owne parishe church at Easter last . Isabell Rea wiffe of William Raie for workyng on the Sabbothe daie viz<sup>t</sup> for washing and dressing of hempe at the hempe pitt vpon Sondaie was seavenyght .

## EBBERSTON .

Anthonius Rogers vicarius de Ebberston cum Allerston .

Henricus Chapman Franciscus Sowerseby gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Noble junior Guido Nesfeild gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that there chancell dothe lacke repaying and the falte as they thinke is in the deane . And that there haith beyne negligence in chatekysing .

## WILTON .

Franciscus Lawson curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Robertus Wiles Willelmus Storie gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Robertus Wydde Willelmus Skelton gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt omnia bene .

## ELLERBURNE .

Johannes Richardson, clericus, vicarius ibidem .

Franciscus Lawson curatus ibidem . personaliter .

Rogerus Horseley Georgius Smailes gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Ricardus Daile Johannes Browne gardiani noves . [*sic*] personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant that there haith beyne a want off catekesing the youthe but hereafter they will diligently present the offenders therin . Anne Robinson widowe now remayning in Yorke for not paying hir cessement towardes the church . For the rest all is well .

---

Visitatio celebrata fuit in Ecclesia parochiali de Kyllome xiiij<sup>t</sup> Augusti 1602 per Magistrum Henricum Swinburn in legibus Baccalaureum, Officialem Decanatus Ebor., in presentia Johannis Gamble, deputati Johannis Brokett notarij publici, Registrarij .

## KYLLOME .

Johannes Gibson, clericus, vicarius ibidem . personaliter .

Johannes Graime Ricardus Jenkynson [*altered from* Hutchinson] Thomas Gibson Simo Grundall Thomas Welburn Willelmus Grindall jun<sup>r</sup> gardiani veteres . personaliter . jurati . Thomas Wilson Georgius

Smithe Christoforus Hewbank Willelmus Storie Nicholaus Burtham Andreas Rowesbye gardiani novi . personaliter . jurati . Qui dicunt et presentant Thomas Stable for not receyving the Communion at Easter last . That there vicar haith not a Register in parchement wherin he writethe the names of such as ar christonnedd, maried, and buried accordyng to the Canons . John Hayley and William Shew for that they did talke in the churche yearde vpon Sondaie being the viij<sup>th</sup> of August 1602 in the tyme of dyvyne service . Henry Herrison for that he standeth excommunicate and haith remayned excommunicated the space of xiiij daies last past or thereabowtes, for what cause we knowe not, other then at the suyte of Mr William Thomson . Isabell Winkes being a maried woman lyving here in Killome and hir husband dwelling in Preston in Holdernes as we thinke, and she haith remayned here the space of iij yeres or thereabowtes . Julian Ellys of Killome a fornicatrix with John Whiting now of Barneby vpon the moor, who were not presented before, nor receyved any punishment for there offences . Jenett Bridgham being a fornicatrix had a childe with one [*blank*] Smithe of Besynby as we thinke . She did not receyve any punishment for hir offence as yeate . They doo present vpon the Relacion of there vicar Beatrix Gibson wif of Charles Gibson for scowlding with him in the churche yearde and at his owne house . They do present there cancell that is nowe and haith beyne a long tyme in greate ruyn and decaie in leade, glasse, iron, and other necessaries . They do present that there churche walles ar in suche repaire as heretofore they haue beyne . But not in suche sufficient repaire as is required by the Article for that effect ministred vnto vs . All the residue ar well .

---



## GRANTS OF ARMS.

(Continued from page 240.)

### VI.

#### GRANT<sup>1</sup> OF A CREST BY WILLIAM SEGAR, NORROY KING OF ARMS, TO NICHOLAS SHIERCLIFFE, OF THUNDERCLIFFE GRANGE,<sup>2</sup> 1598-9.

To all and singular persons to whom these presents shall come, William Segar, esq., *alias* Norroy King of Arms of the north part, from the river of Trent northward, sendeth his due comendation and greeting. Know ye that anciently, from the bearing that hath been and is a custome in all cuntryes and comon wealths well governed, that the bearing of certaine marks or ensignes in sheilds, comonly called arms, have been and are used by persons of good quality and calling, well deserving the same, either for their prowess and valour in times of warr, or for their good life, learn(ing), conversation, magistracy, and imployment in the time of peace. Amongst the which number for that I find <sup>3</sup>[Nicholas, the son of Nicholas, the son of Alexander Sheircliff, of Smokcliff *alias* Thundercliff Grange, in the county of York] to be descended of the ancient name and family of Sheircliff in the said county, who bears *Or, a chevron between three greyhounds coupé sable*; and wanting unto his said coat of arms, as divers ancient cotes are found to want, a convenient crest or cognisance, hath requested me the said Norroy, by virtue and power of myne office, to assigne such a creast as he may lawfully bear without wrong doing or prejudice unto others. The which

<sup>1</sup> From a copy made by John Warburton, the Herald. (*Lansdowne MS.*, No. 911, fo. 266d.) There is a very good pedigree of the family in Gatty's edition of Hunter's *History of Hallamshire*, p. 446, where it stated that the grant of arms and crest by Richard St. George, Norroy, in 1614, is preserved in the *Harleian MS.*, No. 5821. It further proceeds (p. 445):—In 1616 Thomas Shiercliffe purchased the estate (Whitley Hall) of the Parker family, and it continued to be the residence of his descendants till the extinction of the family in 1789. . . . The grant and arms, deposited below, were confirmed to

William Shiercliffe, of Ecclesfield Hall, the friend of Dodsworth, by Richard St. George, whose certificate is now in the possession of Miss Eliz. Gunning, of Swainswick, near Bath, a co-representative of that branch of the family which resided at Whitley Hall. The arms are evidently allusive to the office which was held by William Shiercliffe, in the reign of Henry VII, of Master of the Game to the lords of Hallamshire.

<sup>2</sup> In the parish of Rotherham.

<sup>3</sup> Words in brackets interpolated, order uncertain.

accordingly I have accomlishd and granted, viz. *On a wreath of his colours a faulchion imbrued, erected in pale and peirced through a leopard's head gould, the hilt garnished with the said mettaile, mantled and doubled as in the margent are depicted.* All w<sup>ch</sup> arms and crest I, the said Norroy, do by these presents ratifye and confirme unto the said Nicholas Sheircliff and his posterity for ever, and he and they to use, bear, and shew forth the same in signett, sheild, ensigne, coate armour, or otherwise, at his and their free liberty and pleasure. In wittness whereof I, the said Norroy King of Arms, have hereunto sett my hand and seal of office, the 21st day of Jan., in the xlj year of the reign of our sovereign lady Elizabeth, by the grace of God Queen of England, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc., A.D. 1598.

W. Segar, Norroy Rex Armorum.

I have reviewed these arms and crest, and, being now Garter Principall King of Arms, doe confirme the same again by power of my said office.

W. Segar, Garter.

#### VII.

#### GRANT TO SIR CORNELIUS VERMUYDEN, OF HATFIELD, CO. YORK, OF AN HONORARY ADDITION TO HIS ARMS, 1629.

THIS is a very interesting example of a grant of an honorary addition to a coat of arms. It appears from the document that Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, the grantee, was the son of Giles Vermuyden, of Sankt Maartensdyk, on the east bank of the Schelde, in the island of Pholen and the province of Zealand, and member of a family which had held a prominent position in that province for over three hundred years. Sir Cornelius, however, was not willing to rest contented with honours derived from his ancestors, but determined to make his fame known in foreign countries. Amongst others he visited England, where he gave a splendid example of his miraculous genius by freeing the land from large quantities of water, so that many thousands of acres and, as it were, a new town, were recovered for the use and industry of man, to the enrichment both of prince and people. As a reward and acknowledgment of these achievements the king was pleased to admit him with all solemnity into the order of knighthood;<sup>1</sup> and that this might be known to posterity by some

<sup>1</sup>At Whitehall, on Jan. 6, 1628-9, when he was described as of the county of York. Another Dutchman, Sir Ludovick ab Alteren, received the same honour on Sept. 24, in the previous year. (Metcalf's *Book of Knights*, Harleian

Society, p. 189.) Vermuyden had a grant of the manor of Hatfield in 1627, when three of his children are mentioned, Cornelius, Sarah, and Katherine. (Tomlinson's *Level of Hatfield Chase*, p. 240.)

notable sign, Sir John Burgh, knight, the Norroy King of Arms, granted him a golden pile as an honorary addition to his coat of arms. Burke in his *Armory* states that the Vermuyden arms were:—*Azure, a pile in chief between three estoiles or*, from which it is easy to see what was Vermuyden's ancestral coat.

Vniuersis<sup>1</sup> et singulis, has literas visuris aut audituris Johannes Burgh, miles, Norry Rex Armorum parcium borealium Angliæ, salutem. Magna semper apud omnes gentes, barbaras licet et bonarum artium rudes, eorum hominum æstimatio extitit, qui non solum natalium celebritate maiorumque suorum meritis claruerunt, sed, propria insuper virtute proprioque animi vigore fulti, sibi posterisque suis splendorem nominis et famam meruere.<sup>2</sup> Quanto, igitur, magis nos, ciuiliū artium cultores, excelsa ingenia et vūlgū supergressas indoles, easque precipue, quæ non perinde priuatim in commodum quam vsum publicū vtilitatemque patriæ cedunt et applicantur, iustis laudibus prosequi et debitis honorum gradibus<sup>3</sup> ornare<sup>4</sup> conuenit. His namque stimulis impelli ad honesta viriles animi, etiam inertes, solent, ac comodum reipublicæ vel propriæ vitæ anteponeere mortales incitantur,<sup>5</sup> hæbescere (*sic*) contra<sup>7</sup> atque torpere mentem humanam, præmia si tollas et virtutis gloriam. Cum, igitur, clarissimus vir, dominus Cornelius Vermuyden, de Hatfeild, in Eboracensi comitatu, miles, filius egregii viri, Egidii Vermuyden, de Seint Martensdike, Zelandiæ vrbe, oriundus, non illa longa et præclara proauorum serie, qua inter primores eiusdem prouinciæ trecentorum et amplius annorum spatio fulsit, contentus, nec auitis meritis (celeberrimis licet apud illam gentem), sistendum ratus, sed, altius se erigens apud exterarum nationes, nomen famamque dilatauerit; cumque inter alias, Angliam hanc nostram petens, stupendum plane ingenii sui et miraculi instar monumentum ediderit, dum vastissimas aquarum moles et congeries, quibus immensum terrarum spatium plurimis regni locis operiebatur, ita deducendo imminuerit, vt multa iugerum millia, et quasi nouum (*sic*) urbem vsui ac industriæ recluserit, ingentique inde questu principem populumque ditando. Cum in modum sibi conciliauerit, vt serenissimus et metuendissimus dominus, rex noster, ipsum in equestrem ordinem solemniter adsciuerit, et plurimis aliis regii sui fauoris indiciiis dignatus fuerit, ego, igitur, predictus Johannes Burgh, præmissorum intuitu, vtque insignis quædam et honoraria eorum nota

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers Domestic*, Car. I. cxvi. No. 59. No. 60 is a draft.

<sup>2</sup> Altered from *impetrarunt* to *vendicarunt*, and then as above.

<sup>3</sup> Altered to *notis*.

<sup>4</sup> Altered to *decorare*.

<sup>5</sup> "His ad egregia certatim aspirare" inserted here.

<sup>6</sup> Altered from *discunt*.

<sup>7</sup> Altered from *nempe*.

extet apud posteros, auito eiusdem domini Cornelii Vermuyden clipeo subsequens additamentum, videlicet, *pilam de auro*, sicut in margine clarius depictum cernitur, adieci. Quod, quidem, additamentum honorarium eidem domino Cornelio Vermuyden, et omnibus de corpore suo legitime procreatis, (quantum in me est), assigno et confirmo per præsentes. In cuius rei testimonium has litteras meas patentes sigilli officii mei appensione corroboravi. Dat. apud Londonias decimo die Julij, anno a Christo Redemptore nato millesimo sexcentessimo vicesimo nono, et regni potentissimi domini nostri Caroli, Dei gratia Magnæ Britanniae, Franciae, et Hiberniae regis, etc., quinto<sup>1</sup>

## VIII.

GRANT OF ARMS BY WILLIAM RYLEY, NORROY KING  
OF ARMS, TO EDWARD RICHARDSON,  
OF RIPON, 1649.<sup>2</sup>

To all and singuler vnto whome these presents shall come, William Ryley, esq., Norroy Kinge of Armes, sendeth greting. Whereas [Edward Richardson, of Ripon],<sup>3</sup> in the county of Yorke, gentleman, hath requested me to declare what armes he may lawfully beare, I doe by these presents signifie and declare that the said [Edward Richardson] may beare the armes and creast hereafter mentioned, videlicet, *Azure, on a chief or three Lyons heads errazed of the first*; and for his creast, *On a hearme and wreath of his collours a Lyons head errazed or, environed with a chaplett vert, mantled gules, doubled argent*, as in the margent more lively is depicted; which coat and creast I, the said Norroy, doe by these presents, grant, allowe, and confirme vnto the said [Edward Richardson], and the heires of

<sup>1</sup> Note on dorse of draft. "Haue a care to write this very fyne, but add not the date vntill I speake with you, and stay till I come."

<sup>2</sup> *State Papers Domestic, Interregnum*, 1649, i. 35. Perhaps the same person as Edward Hutchinson, a Nonconformist minister at Ripon, who was ejected at the Restoration. He was a very popular preacher, who, being ejected, after his ejection travelled beyond the seas, and succeeded Mr. Newcomen in the English Church at Leyden. In Holland he became so expert in the language of the country, that he printed a book that was very useful for the learners of English and Dutch, called *Anglo-Helgica*, or *The English and Dutch Academy*,

printed at Amsterdam in 8vo in 1677, and there he died not long after. (Calamy's *Ejected Ministers*, pp. 817, 948.)

<sup>3</sup> The name of the grantee is crossed out each time it occurs, and in the first instance "Thomas Hanson de Rastrick" is substituted in the margin. The Hanson arms were quite different:—*Or, a chevron counter-compony, argent and azure, between three martlets sable* (*Dugdale's Visitation*, p. 257); but those of Richardson, of North Bierley, in the parish of Bradford, were very similar:—*Sable, on a chief argent three lions' heads erased ermine* (*Ibid.*, p. 50), but no person of the name of Edward occurs in the pedigree.

his body lawfully begotten, to be borne and vsed by them in banners, pennons, shields, and seales, in warre and peace, with their seuerall and respectiue differences, for euer. In witness whereof I, the said Norroy, haue herevnto affixede the seale of myne office, and subscribed my name, the       day March, Anno Domini 1649.

Dr. Richardson.

---

## IX.

GRANT OF ARMS BY WILLIAM RYLEY, NORROY KING  
OF ARMS, TO JOHN THURLEY, OF  
YORKSHIRE, 1649.<sup>1</sup>

To all and singuler vnto whome these presents shall come, [I], William Ryley, esq., Norroy King of Armes, sendeth greeting. Whereas John Thurley, of       in Yorkshire, auntiently disceded of a family of that name, hath requested me to declare what armes he doth and ought to beare, I doe by these presents signify and declare that the said John Thurley may, and doth, beare the armes and creast hereafter mentioned, videlicet, *Sable*,<sup>2</sup> *a cheveron ermyn between [three] cynefoyles or*; and for his creast, *On a healme and wreath of his collours*<sup>3</sup>. . . . . *mantled gules, doubled argent*, as in the margent more liuely is depicted. Which coat and creast I, the said Norroy, doe by these presents allow and confirme<sup>3</sup>. . . . . Thurley, and the heires of his body lawfully begotten, to be borne and vsed by them in banners, pennons, shields, and seales, in warre and peace, with their seuerall and respectiue differences for euer. In witness whereof I, the said Norroy King of Armes, haue herevnto affixed the seale of myne office, and subscribed my name. Dated the       day of November, 1649.

*Dorso* :—Mr. Thurley

---

## X

GRANT BY EDWARD BYSSHE, GARTER KING OF ARMES,  
TO WILLIAM ROWE, ESQ., 1651.<sup>4</sup>

To all and singular unto whom these presents shall come, Edward Bysshe, esquire, Garter Principall King of Armes of Englishmen,

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers Domestic, Interregnum*, 1649, iii. 82.

<sup>2</sup> The arms are set out in the margin, a blank being left in the text.

<sup>3</sup> Blank in original.

<sup>4</sup> From the original, in the possession of Mr. A. H. Frere. Printed in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries*

(N.S.), xvi. 353. Across the top of the grant is a band of gold scroll-work. Edward Byshe, Garter King during the Usurpation, was reduced to be Clarenceux Herald at the Restoration, when Sir Edward Walker was restored. In the same way William Ryley, Norroy King of Arms, was reduced at the same time to the office of Lancaster Herald.

send greeting. WHEREAS antiently it hath been a custome, and to this day is continued, that all estates and degrees of men have beene, and yet are, distinguished each from other by sundry markes or signes in shields, commonly called Armes, being noe otherwise then outward demonstrations and remembrances of the inward worth of the bearers, atcheived either by their valour in the feild in tyme of warr, or by their vertuous endeavours in the Comon-wealth in tyme of peace. And forasmuch as William Rowe, esquire, sonne of John Rowe, of Pontefract, in the County of Yorke, gent.,<sup>1</sup> hath desired mee to assigne unto him such armes as hee and his posteritie may lawfully beare. And for that the said Mr. William Rowe was heretofore Secretary to the Commissioners of the Parliament of England, who were ymployed to make the Treaty and Solemne League and Covenant with Scotland, and to the Commissioners imployed into Ireland to treate with and receive from the Lord of Ormonde the City of Dublin, for the use and service of the Parliament of England; and hath since been a Generall Officer of the Army, namely Scoutt-M<sup>r</sup> Generall of the Army under the command of their Excellencies the Lord Fairfax and the Lord Generall Cromwell. Know yee, therefore, that, having seriously considered the premisses, and finding the said Mr. William Rowe (in regard of his said employments and services, and his good conversation and prudent behaviour), to bee reputed worthily deserving, I doe thinke fitt to assigne unto him the Armes hereunder mencioned, viz<sup>t</sup>: *Gules, a cinquefoile or, on a cheife of the second three escallopps azure*; and for his creast, *On a helme and wreath of his colours*,<sup>2</sup> *a roebuck's head gules, attired and collared or, mantled gules, doubled argent*, as in the margent more lively is depicted. Which armes and creast I, the said Edward Bysshe, Garter Principall King of Armes of Englishmen, by the authoritie of my said office, and the Letters Pattents made unto mee under the greate seale of England, doe by these presents assigne, confirme, give, and grant unto the said Mr. William Rowe,

<sup>1</sup> William Rowe was a man of some importance during the Commonwealth. In March, 1644-5, he was Secretary to the Commissioners of both Houses of Parliament with the army in the North. (*Calendar of State Papers Domestic*, 1644-5, p. 332.) On February 26, 1649, he and Edward Bowles were appointed as agents of the Parliament to go into Scotland, and on March 20 following he had a sum of 20*li*. paid him for his expenses going there and back. (*Ibid.*, 1649-50, pp. 20, 43.)

On May 22 he was requested to attend a meeting of the Council of State, and to give them his advice about a letter to be written by the English to the Scottish Parliament. (*Ibid.*, p. 153.) On July 18 of the same year William Rowe, scout-master general to the army, was ordered to go with a letter to the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, and to receive instructions from Mr. Scott. (*Ibid.*, p. 239.)

<sup>2</sup> That is, or and gules.

and the heires of his body lawfully begotten, to bee by them, and every of them, borne in shield, eschocheon, coate armour, or otherwise, (with their due differences), according to the Law of Armes, for ever. In witnes whereof I have to these presents affixed the seale of mine office, and subscribed my name. Dated att the Office of Armes the twentieth day of October, in the yeare of our Lorde 1651.

E. Bysshe, Garter Principall King of Armes  
of Englishmen.<sup>1</sup>

---

XI.

GRANT BY WILLIAM RYLEY, ESQ., NORROY KING OF ARMS,  
TO JOHN COOKE, SON OF GEORGE COOKE,  
OF GIGGLESWICK, GENT., 1653.<sup>2</sup>

To all and singular unto whome these presents shall come, William Ryley, esquire, Norroy King of Armes, sendeth greeting. Whereas John Cooke, sonne of Geo: Cooke, of Gigeswyke, in the county of Yorke, gentleman, who married Jane, the onely daughter and heire of George Gynn, of London, gentleman, hath requested mee to declare what armes he may lawfully beare, I doe by these presents signify and declare that the said John Cooke may beare the armes and creast hereafter mentioned, videlicet, *Ermyne*,<sup>3</sup> *a lyon passant in bend between two cottices gules*, quartered with the arms of Gynn, which is, *Vert, a griffin saliant or, on a chief indented argent three ogresses*; and for his creast, *On an hearme and wreath of his collours*,<sup>4</sup> *a demy lyon errazed ermyne, supporting an ogress, mantled gules, doubled argent*, as in the margent more lively is depicted. Which coat and creast I, the said Norroy, doe by these presents allowe and confirme unto the said John Cooke, and the heires of his body lawfully begotten, to be borne by them in banners, pennons, shields, and seales, in peace and warre, with their due and respective differences, for ever. In witnesse whereof I haue hereunto affixed the seale of myne office, and subscribed my name. Dated the sixth day of June in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundredth fifty and three.

William Ryley, Norroy King of Armes.

<sup>1</sup> Garter's official seal of office appended.

<sup>2</sup> From the original, in the possession of Mr. A. H. Frere. Printed in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries* (N.S.), xvi. 354.

<sup>3</sup> In the drawing in the margin, the field is gold, with ermine spots.

<sup>4</sup> That is, or and gules.

## XII.

GRANT BY THE SAME TO WILLIAM PETTY *ALIAS*  
 PETIT, OF BOLTON-IN-CRAVEN, AND OF  
 BARNARD'S INN, GENT., 1658.<sup>1</sup>

To all and singlar vnto whome these presents shall come, William Ryley, esq., Norroy Kinge of Armes, sendeth greeteinge. Whereas the life of man is short and subiect to various chances, and that their vertuous deeds and actions, yf not remembred, may otherwise fall into the gulph of oblivion, which to prevent diuerse rewards and remembrances haue, by the wisdom of the auntients and custome and consent of nations, beene found out and appointed for the vertuous and well deserveinge, either by their vertue in the feilde in the tyme of warre, or in the knowledg of artes, or the lawes of their nations, soe as some marke or memory thereof might remaine. And for that, by a longe vsage of tyme, from the very morninge and infancy thereof, the auntient bearinge of armes or markes of vertue in sheilds and bucklers have beene vsed to set forth and signify the generosity, desent, and vertue of the bearer thereof, and serves, not only for the present bearer thereof, but to recommend them to after ages, and incite posterity to vertuous achuiements and well doeings; whereof, takeinge into consideracion that William Petty *alias* Petit, of Bolton-in-Craven, in the county of Yorke, and of the Society of Barnard's Inne, London, gent., beinge borne of good and honest parentage, hath spent much of his tyme and youth in the study of the Comon Lawes of England, and is hopefull in his waies and indeauours therein, I doe thinke fitt to assigne vnto him the armes herevnder mencioned, viz<sup>t</sup>: *Quarterly or and azure on a bend gules, three pheons of the first; and for his creast, On an hearme and wreath of his collours a crane argent, holdinge in the sinister foote a rundle, checqued or and azure, mantled gules, doubled argent*, as in the margent more lively is depicted.<sup>2</sup> Which armes and creast I, the said William Ryley, Norroy Kinge of Armes, by authority of my said office and the Letters Patents made vnto me vnder the Great Seale of England, doe by these presents assigne, giue, grant, and confirme vnto the said William Petty *alias* Petit, and the heires of his body

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers Domestic, Interregnum*, vol. 180, No. 138. Burke, in his *Armory*, gives the following information about the Petyt arms: PETYT (confirmed in 1810 to John Petyt, of London, and of Ackworth Park, co. York, esq.). *Ermine, a lion rampant gules armed and langued azure, on a canton of the last a pheon or.*

Crest: *A crane ermine, holding in the dexter claw a pebble sable.* Motto: *Qui s'estime Petyt deviendra grand.* PETYT (London, granted 1688): *Argent, a lion rampant gules, on a canton azure a pheon or.* Crest: *A crane proper, holding with the dexter foot a pebble stone.*

<sup>2</sup> No drawing.



lawfully begotten, to be vsed and borne by him and every of them by the name of Petty or Petit, beinge one and the same name and of a like signification, in banners, pennons, sheilds, and seales, in tymes of warre and peace, with due and respectiue differences, accordinge to the lawes of armes, for ever. In witnes wherof, I haue vnto these presents affixed the seale of myne office and subscribed my name, the fifth day of Aprill, in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred and fifty-eight.

William Ryley, Norroy Kinge of Armes.

---

XIII.

GRANT OF A DIFFERENCE BY THE SAME TO HENRY  
PETTY *ALIAS* PETIT, OF BOLTON-IN-  
CRAVEN, GENT., 1658.<sup>1</sup>

To all and singular to whome these presents shall come, William Ryley, esq., Norroy Kinge of Armes, sendeth greeteinge. Whereas Henry Petty *alias* Petit, of Bolton-in-Craven, in the county of Yorke, gentleman, desired me to declare and signify what due difference and distinction he might giue and beare in his coate of armes, for a distinguishment from his elder brother, William Petty *alias* Petit, of Bolton-in-Craven, in the said county of Yorke, and now of the Society of Barnard's Inne, London, gentleman, as he and his posterity may lawfully vse and beare, I doe thinke fitt and declare that the said Henry Petty *alias* Petit may beare the coate of armes of the said William Petty *alias* Petit, his elder brother, viz: *Quarterly or and azure on a bend gules, three pheons of the first; and for his creast, On a hearme and wreath of his colours a crane argent, holdinge in his sinister foote a rundle, chequed or and azure, mantled gules, doubled argent, with a cressant for a second difference*, as in the margent more lively is depicted.<sup>2</sup> Which armes and creast, with the said respectiue difference, I, the said William Ryley, Norroy Kinge of Armes, by authority of my said office and the Letters Patents made to me vnder the Great Seale of England, doe by these presents allow and assigne vnto the said Henry Petty *alias* Petit (as descendinge from the auntient family of Petties *alias* Petits, of Yorkeshire), and the heires of his body lawfully begotten, to be borne by them and every of them, in banners, pennons, sheilds, and seales, in tymes of warre and peace, with their due and respectiue differences, accordinge to

<sup>1</sup> *State Papers Domestic, Interregnum*, vol. 182, No. 78.

<sup>2</sup> No drawing given.

the lawes of armes, for ever. In witnes whereof I haue to these presents affixed the seale of myne office and subscribed my name, the thirtieth day of August in the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred fifty and eight.

William Ryley, Norroy Kinge of Armes.<sup>1</sup>

---

XIV.

GRANT OF ARMS BY THE SAME TO ROBERT BLACKBURN,  
SECRETARY OF THE ADMIRALTY, 1653.<sup>2</sup>

1653. Certificate by the same to Robert Blakeborne, Secretary to the right honourable the Commissioners of the Admiralty, and also Secretary to the Commissioners of the Customs in the port of London, son of            Blakeborne, of           , in the co. of York, son of            Blakeborne, of           , in the co. of Lancaster, "that upon diligent search made amongst the records in the Office of Armes, I doe fynde that the ancestors of the said Rob. Bl.; haue borne, for their coat armour, viz<sup>t</sup> (*omission*), and that the said armes are lineally and lawfully descended unto him, the said Rob. Bl.; but, by reason of the antiquity of tyme and the neglect of his ancestors, I doe not fynd any creast vsed with the said armes; I doe therefore adde therevnto the creast hereafter (*noihing more*).

---

XV.

NOTES OF GRANTS OF ARMS MADE IN THE REIGN OF  
QUEEN ELIZABETH.<sup>3</sup>

Hereafter followethe the names of all them that I, William Flower *alias* Norrey Kinge of Armes, have geven patentes of armes vnto since my creacyon of Norrey, beinge in the fourthe yere<sup>4</sup> of the reigne of our moste dread and soveraigne ladye Elizabeth, by the grace of God qwene of England, France, and Ireland, defendor of the faythe, etc., videlicet:—

Anno 4<sup>o</sup>. John Preegle,<sup>5</sup> captayne of footemen at Barwicke.

Anno predicto.<sup>6</sup> John Jackson, of Gattonby,<sup>7</sup> in comitatu<sup>8</sup> Eboracensi.

<sup>1</sup> Similar grant, dated September 1, 1658, to Silvester Petty *alias* Petit, of Bolton-in-Craven, gent., of a mullet for a third difference. Not signed. (*Ibid.*, No. 79.)

<sup>2</sup> *State Papers Domestic, Interregnum*, vol. 182, p. 342. Nicholas Blachborne, of Yorkshire, bore *Gules, a lion chequy ermine, crowned or.* (*The Ancestor*, v. 189.) In a list of arms, printed by Foster in his edition of *The Visitations of Yorkshire*

in 1584-5 and 1612 (p. 400), the following arms are assigned to Blackborne: *Argent, on a bend sable three lozenges of the first, charged with three saltires gules.*

<sup>3</sup> *State Papers Domestic, Eliz.*, xxxv. 35.

<sup>4</sup> 1561-2.

<sup>5</sup> Query Pringle.

<sup>6</sup> *Predicti*, and so elsewhere.

<sup>7</sup> *The Visitations of Yorkshire, 1584-5 and 1612*, p. 43.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 141.

Anno predicto. John Thornton, of Hulle, and alderman of the same.

Anno predicto. Thomas Dalton, of Hulle, and alderman of the same.<sup>1</sup>

Anno 5<sup>o</sup>. John Harbart, of Overton-iuxta-Yorke, justyce of the peace.

Anno predicto. Robert Southbye, of Brudeshall, in comitatu Eboracensi.<sup>2</sup>

Anno 6<sup>o</sup>. Alexander Dawson, in comitatu Eboracensi.<sup>3</sup>

Anno predicto. Thomas Johnson, in comitatu Eboracensi.

*Endorsed.*—Norrey's bill of arms, gyven duryng y<sup>e</sup> Q. Ma<sup>tes</sup> reign vntill anno 6, 1564.

The names<sup>4</sup> of those vnto whome I [garter princypall kinge of armes] haue geven armes by the consent of duke of Norff', sence the tyme that he gave commaundement that none should geve any armes without his consent, which was don the xxvij<sup>th</sup> of Apprell, anno tercio of the quenes mat<sup>ies</sup> reigne that nowe is:—<sup>5</sup>

Robert Swyfte, of Rotheram, in the countie of Yorke, x<sup>mo</sup> Maii, anno quarto (1561–2).<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dugdale's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, p. 148.

<sup>2</sup> *The Visitations of Yorkshire, 1584–5 and 1612*, p. 170.

<sup>3</sup> Alexander Dawson, of Spaldingholme. (*Ibid.*, p. 184.)

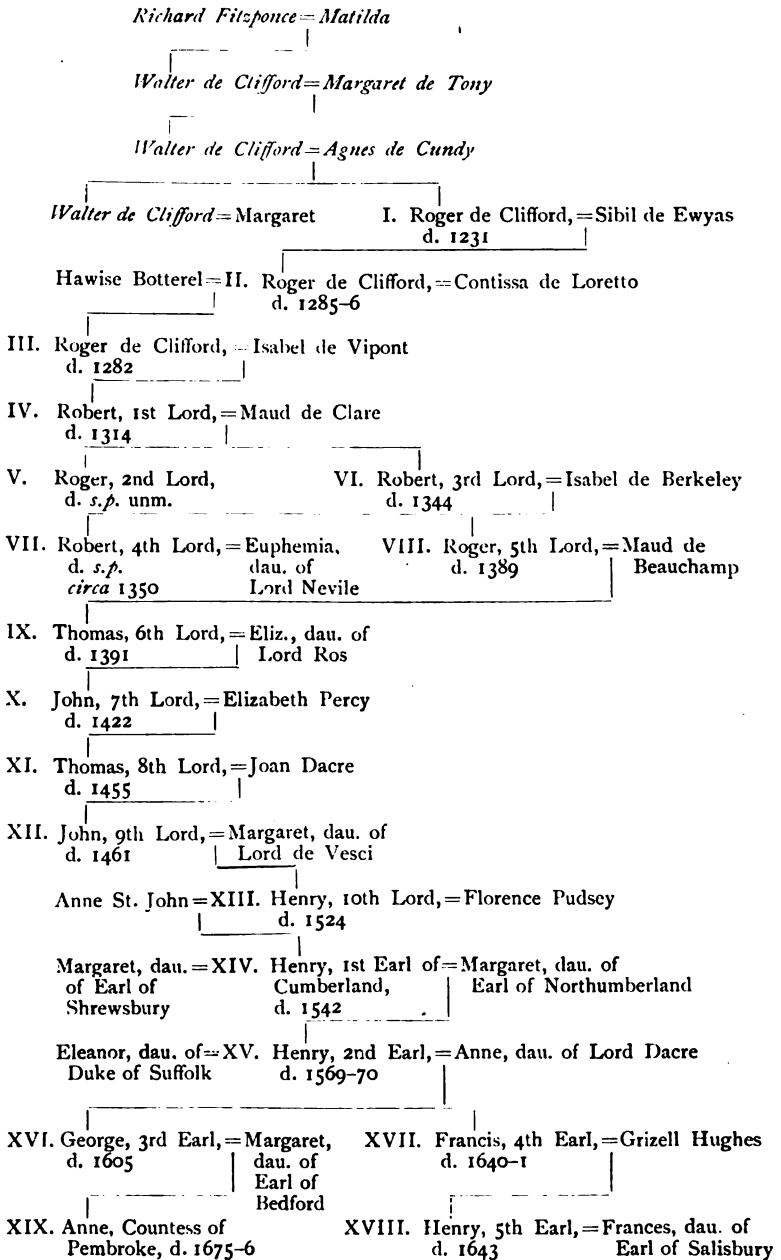
<sup>4</sup> *State Papers Domestic, Eliz.*, xxxvi. 9.

<sup>5</sup> 1561.

<sup>6</sup> This is the only Yorkshire entry.



## Sketch Pedigree.



## THE CLIFFORD FAMILY.

By J. W. CLAY, F.S.A.

I. ROGER DE CLIFFORD,<sup>1</sup> of Tenbury, said to be the second son of Walter de Clifford and Agnes de Cundy, attended the King in Brittany. He died 16 Hen. III. (1231), before his brother Walter, and was buried in the Abbey of Dore. M.I. He married Sybil, daughter of Robert de Ewyas,<sup>2</sup> relict of Robert de Tregoz and William de Newmarch. They had issue—

Roger (II.)

II. ROGER DE CLIFFORD, a minor at the date of his father's death, joined the insurgent barons under Montfort, and was taken prisoner. He afterwards deserted them, and was at the battle of Lewes, and fought at Evesham on the King's side. He joined the crusade under Prince Edward, 54 Hen. III. (1269-70). On the outbreak of the Welsh insurrection he was surprised by David, brother of Llewellyn, in Hawarden Castle, on Palm Sunday, 22 March, 1281-2, and taken prisoner, though not before he had been wounded. He probably died about 14 Edw. I. (1285-6). (See *Dictionary of National Biography*.) He is said to have married (1) Hawise or Avicia,<sup>3</sup> widow of John Boterell. He had issue—

Roger (III.)

He married (2) the Comitessa de Loretto.<sup>4</sup> She died in 1301, and was buried in Worcester Cathedral.

<sup>1</sup> The pedigree is started with the above Roger de Clifford, though it has been carried back earlier as under, but whether this generally received account is absolutely correct seems a little doubtful.

(i.) Roger Fitzponce, died between 1115 and 1138; mar. Matilda. They had  
(ii.) Walter de Clifford, second son, died 1190; mar. Margaret de Tony. They had  
Walter (iii.)  
Richard.  
William.  
Rosamond the Fair.

(iii.) Walter de Clifford, died about 1228; mar. Agnes de Cundy. They had  
Walter (iv.)  
Roger (see above).

<sup>2</sup> Grant to Roger de Clifford and Sibilla de Euias his wife. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls* (1 Hen. III.), 1217.)

<sup>3</sup> 1230. 14 Hen. III. Sciatis quod concessimus Rogero de Cliford maritimum Hawisie, que fuit uxor Johannis de Boterellis, ad opus Rogeri de Cliford, filii ipsius Rogeri primogeniti. Teste apud Myrebel xxx die Julii anno xiiij. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, Hen. III. vol. ii.)

<sup>4</sup> Who this lady was is not quite clear. Dugdale calls her the Countess of Lauretania, and says they were married 1 Edw. I. (1272-3), at St. George near the castle of Beaufort in France. If this date is correct the son Roger would be by the first wife.

12 Apr. 6 Edw. I. (1278). Order to cause Contissa, Countess of Loretto, wife of Roger de Cliffford, to have 12 oaks for timber of the King's gift. (*Calendar of Close Rolls*, 450.)

8 Jan. 7 Edw. I. (1279). Order to cause Contesse Loretto, wife of Roger

III. ROGER DE CLIFFORD, drowned in the lifetime of his father on St. Leonard's Day, 6 Nov., 1282, whilst crossing the Menai Straits during an attack of the Welsh. (See *Dictionary of National Biography*.)

Inquisition taken at Maltheby on Innocents' Day, 11 Edw. I. (28 Dec., 1282), before Sir Thomas de Normanville, by Sir Henry de Tynsloue, etc., who say that Sir Roger de Clifford held nothing in chief of the King of his own inheritance in the county of York, but he and Sir Roger de Leyburne held the manor of Maltheby, with the appurtenances of the castle of Tykeil, for the service of one knight, and this by reason of their wives, who were daughters and heirs of 'Robert de Vipont. There pertain to the manor of Maltheby six knights' fees and a half. Sum of the whole, 19*li.* os. 4*d.* The advowson of the church of Maltheby pertains to the same. Roger de Clifford has one son, his heir, named Robert, aged nine years. (*Yorkshire Inquisitions* (Yorkshire Record Series), vol. i. 259.)

He married Isabel, daughter and co-heiress of Robert de Vipont. (?) Born 1254, married 1269, and died 1291; probably buried at Shap Abbey.<sup>1</sup>

Inquisition made before Sir Thomas de Normanville, escheator of the King beyond Trent, on the day of Saints Processus and Martinianus, 20 Edw. I. (2 July, 1292), by Henry de Tunneslowe, etc., who say that the lady Isabel de Cliforde held nothing of the King in chief in the county of York, but she held Malteby of the honour of Tykhill by the scutage of half a knight's fee. (There is) a mill, six marcs, of which the lady Isabel gave to Alice, her mother, five marcs for term of her life. Robert, son and heir of the lady Isabel, will be eighteen years of age at the feast of St. Michael next to come (29 Sept., 1292). Sum total, 17*li.* 15*s.* 2*d.* (*Ibid.* vol. ii. 142.)

They had issue—

Robert (IV.)

IV. ROBERT DE CLIFFORD, 1st Lord Clifford. Summoned 29 Edw. I. (1299) to 26 Nov., 7 Edw. II. (1313). He was born about Easter, 1274–5, and succeeded his grandfather, Roger de Clifford,

de Clifford, to have ten oak trunks for fuel. (*Calendar of Close Rolls*, 518.)

7 June. 21 Edw. I. 1293. Protection for two years for the Countess, late the wife of Roger de Clifford the elder, going beyond seas. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 120.)

18 Aug. 23 Edw. I. (1295). Protection for one year for the Countess (Comitissa), late wife of Roger de Clifford, staying beyond seas. (*Ibid.* p. 140.)

20 Jan. 24 Edw. I. (1296). To the treasurer and barons of the Exchequer.

Order to cause to be restored to Comitissa, late the wife of Roger de Clifford the elder, her lands, goods and chattels, if they were taken into the King's hands solely because she was an alien, as she has gone to parts beyond the sea under the King's protection. (*Calendar of Close Rolls*, 234.)

<sup>1</sup> It was by this marriage that all the Westmorland property came ultimately to the Cliffords, including the castles of Appleby, Brougham, and Pendragon. Her father, Robert de Vipont, lost his life at the battle of Evesham.

14 Edw. I. (1285-6), being then about twelve years of age. In 26 Edw. I. (1297) he was found to be heir to Richard Fitz-John, and in September the same year was ordered to be at Carlisle to serve against the Scots. In 26 Edw. I. (1298) he was Governor of Nottingham Castle.<sup>1</sup> In 28 Edw. I. (1300) he was at the siege of Carlaverock Castle, when he was appointed the Governor on its capture. (Nicolas' *Siege of Carlaverock Castle*, 26, 87.) He was present at the death of Edw. I., on 7 July, 1307. He had a grant of Hart, in Durham,<sup>2</sup> and on 19 March, 3 Edw. II. (1309-10), had a grant of the castle of Skipton-in-Craven.<sup>3</sup> He joined the Earl of Lancaster in putting Piers de Gaveston to death, for which he was pardoned.<sup>4</sup> He was slain at Bannockburn 25 June, 7 Edw. II. (1314), aged forty. His body was sent to the King at Berwick, and probably buried at Shap. He inherited from his mother a moiety of the Vipont property.

<sup>1</sup> 1307. Sept. 3. Appointment during pleasure of Robert de Clifford to the office of the Marshalsea of England. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 242, p. 6.)

<sup>2</sup> 1307. Nov. 18. Mandate to John, son of Marmaduke, to render homage to Robert de Clifford, to whom the late King had granted the manor of Hert in Bishopric of Durham, late in the tenure of Robert de Brus, Earl of Carryk, which for his treason had been taken into the King's hands. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 242, p. 17.)

<sup>3</sup> 1310. Mar. 19. Grant for life to Robert de Clifford of the King's Castle of Skipton in Cravene, and land to the yearly value by extent of 200 marks, in the manor of Skipton in Cravene; the castle with one moiety of the land and its appurtenances to revert to the crown upon the death of the grantee, the other moiety to go to the heirs of his body. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 222, p. 220.)

1310. Aug. 5. Grant to Robert de Clifford, to hold to him and the heirs of his body with remainder over to the King the lands to the value of 100*l.* a year in the manor of Skipton in Cravene previously granted to him in fee, and also the castle of Skipton and other lands subsequently granted to him for life to the like value of 100*l.* a year in that manor in exchange for all his lands in Munemue and in the valley of Monemue, together with the town and wood of Hodenak, which are extended at 106*l.* 10*s.* 8*d.*, surrendered by him to the King. He is to hold the castle and lands subject to the same services by which the Earls of Albemarle, late lords of the castle and manor, had held the same, but with reservation to the King of any sum by

which the issues of the castle and manor exceed in value 200*l.* a year. (*Ibid.* p. 273.)

1311. Oct. 20. Mandate to Robert de Clyfford to deliver the castle of Skipton in Craven which he holds of the King's grant, with its armour, victuals and stores, to Robert de Wodehous, King's clerk, escheator beyond Trent, whom the King has commanded to receive possession of the castle in accordance with the ordinances of the prelates and barons appointed for ordering the state of the household and realm. The escheator is to restore to him the lands in exchange for which he received the castle. (*Ibid.* p. 395.)

1311. Dec. 18. Regrant, with the assent of the barons, nobles, and magnates assembled in Parliament at Westminster, to Robert de Clifford, as well of the lands of the value of 100*l.* a year which the King granted him in fee in the manor of Skipton as of the castle, the former grants having been resumed by the King by reason of the ordinance of the prelates and other magnates elected for ordering the state of the household and realm. (*Ibid.* p. 408.)

<sup>4</sup> 28 Sept. 6 Edw. II. (1312). Safe conduct to Robert de Clyfford, etc., coming to meet the Cardinal, Earls and others of the Council. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, p. 498.)

8 Oct. Safe conduct for Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, and Robert de Clifford and their followers. (*Ibid.* p. 500.)

16 Oct. 7 Edw. II. (1313). Pardon to Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, and his adherents, including Robert de Clifford and John de Clifford, on account of death of Peter de Gaveston. (*Ibid.* 21, 22.)



Inquisition<sup>1</sup> at Skipton in Craven on Saturday after the feast of the Assumption B.V.M., 8 Edward, son of King Edward (17 Aug., 1314), before John de Eure, escheator *citra Trentam*, by the oath of William de Cestrund . . . . . Henry de Marton, Adam Fauvell, Robert de Benteley, Robert Buke, Henry Russell, Henry de Apeltrewyke, William de Skipton, Thomas Reuell, and William Darte. There is a castle, containing in itself within the precinct two acres of land, and yields nothing by the year because much in need of repair. Two watermills are worth by the year, at the feasts of St. Michael and Easter, 13*li.* 6*s.* 8*d.* A park near the castle, in which the agistment is worth yearly 60*s.* In demesne, 235 acres of arable land. [*Here follows an amount of detail at great length, so much obscured by wash as to be legible only at an extreme expenditure of time.*]

Roger, son of Lord Robert de Clifford, is his next heir, who was fourteen years old at the feast of St. Agnes, in the seventh year (21 Jan., 1313-14).

[*Beside the foregoing Inquisition, there is (m. 15) an extent of knights' fees and advowsons of churches which were of this Robert de Clifford in the wapentake of Stayncliffe, made at Skipton on Saturday after the Epiphany, 8 Edw. II., before John de Eure.*]

He married Maud, daughter of Thomas de Clare, son of Thomas, younger son of Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester (remarried Robert de Welles, co. Lincoln).<sup>2</sup> She died 1 Edw. III. (1326-7).

Inquisition<sup>3</sup> taken at Skipton in Craven, before Simon de Grymesby, escheator *citra Trentam*, 10 June, 1 Edw. III. (1327), by the oath of Peter Gilliot, Adam Fauvel, Robert de Wentelay, William de Skipton, Robert Bonkes, John de Copley, Richard de Fauvelthorpe, William de Ferte, William de Brygham, Robert Couuel, Elias Bonckes, and William de Aula. Maud (*Matill'*), who was wife of Robert de Clifford, held no lands of the late King, or of others, in co. York, but she held for life in the name of dower of the inheritance of Robt. de Clifford (yet living), son and heir of the aforesaid Robert, a third part of the honour of Skipton in Craven, with appurtenances, that is the manor of Holme and certain tenements in Skybdon and Sighelesdene<sup>4</sup>; which third part, with two parts of the same honour, is held of the King in chief by service

<sup>1</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 8 Edw. II. No. 62.

<sup>2</sup> 3 Oct. Order to deliver to Robert de Welle and Matilda his wife, late the wife of Robert de Clifford, tenant-in-chief, the lands of her dower, since they were taken into the King's hands because she married Robert without the King's licence, the King having pardoned them in consideration of a fine made by Robert. (*Calendar of Close Rolls*, 367.)

1316. Dec. (10 Edw. II.). Order to deliver to Robert de Welle and Matilda

his wife, late the wife of Robert de Clifford, tenant-in-chief, a third of a tenement in Fletestrete in the suburbs of London of the yearly value of 100*s.*, which belonged to her late husband, and of which she has not been dowered. (*Ibid.* (1313-18), p. 381.)

<sup>3</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 1 Edw. III. (1 nrs.), No. 57*b*.

<sup>4</sup> Holme Bridge, and Skibeden, and Silsden.

of two knights' fees and a half. There is a capital messuage, containing in itself two acres of land, worth nothing beyond keeping up. There are 286 acres of arable land by the small hundred, every acre worth by the year 6-pence; sum, 7*li.* 3*s.* 80 acres of meadow in demesne (18*d.*); sum, 6*li.* There are divers particles of meadow, which are sometimes mown and sometimes not, worth by the year when gained 20*s.* [*More detail obscured by wash. Mention of Sighelesdene with free and bond tenants, etc. etc.*]

The reversion of the said third part belongs to Robert de Clifford, son and heir of the said Robert de Clifford, aged twenty [two] years on Friday after the feast of All Saints last past (31 Oct., 1326).

They had issue—

Roger, 2nd Lord (V.)

Robert, 3rd Lord (VI.)

John.

Idonea; married Henry, 2nd Lord Percy, of Alnwick. Buried at Beverley.

V. ROGER DE CLIFFORD, 2nd Lord Clifford.<sup>1</sup> Summoned 6 Nov., 1319, to 15 May, 1321. He was aged fourteen at his father's death. He joined the rebellion of the Earl of Lancaster, was defeated at Boroughbridge 17 March, 1322-3, and condemned to be executed.<sup>2</sup> He never married, and died *s.p.*

Inquisition<sup>3</sup> taken at Burgh under Staynmore, before Simon de Grymmesby, escheator *citra Trentam*, 6 [March], first year of the reign (1326-7). Roger de Clifford was seised in fee of the castle of Appleby,

<sup>1</sup> 1317. Nov. 21. Appointments (to prevent the castle of Skipton, late of Robert de Clifford, whose heir is a minor, from falling into the hands of evil disposed persons) of William de Hebbeden, John de Boulton, and Richard Favell, to be captain of men-at-arms, both horse and foot, to take steps with John de Rythre, constable of the castle, for its safe keeping. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls* (1317-21), p. 55).

1320. Mar. 9. Roger de Clifford, going in the train of Bartholomew de Badlesmere, on the King's service beyond the seas, has letters nominating his attorneys and protection. (*Ibid.* p. 433.)

1322. Jan. 15. Roger de Clifford with others took by night and burnt the town of Bruggenorth. The sheriff ordered to arrest them. (*Calendar of Close Rolls* (1318-23), p. 513.)

1322. Feb. 23. Order to the Sheriff of Northampton to pursue and arrest the Earl of Hereford, Roger de Clifford, &c. (*Ibid.* p. 519.)

1322. Mar. 11. Order to the Sheriff of Nottingham and Derby to arrest the Earl of Lancaster and Roger Clifford. (*Ibid.* p. 522.)

<sup>2</sup> Most historians say that he was executed at York immediately after the battle, but it is also stated that "He was sentenced to dye; but, by reason of great wounds being held a dying man, his execution was respited for that tyme, and after the heat of the fury was over his life was spared, so as he died a natural death in the first year of King Edw. III." (*Harl. MS.*, 6177, 22.) This seems very probable from the date of his Inquisition above.

<sup>3</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 1 Edw. III. (1 nrs.), No. 83.

with appurtenances, and the barony appertaining to the same castle, together with certain tenements in Appleton, Langeton, and Kyngesmeburne, to the said barony appertaining; which castle and barony, together with the castles of Brouham and Pendragon, and also the castle of Burgh under Staynesmore, which Maud, (now deceased), who was wife of Robert de Clifford, held in dower of the inheritance of the said Roger of the late King (father of the now King) [*here seem to be omitted the words "are held"*] by service of four knights' fees. [*This document is so discoloured that the details cannot be followed; and at the bottom, where one would expect to find the date of the decease, with particulars of the heir, the writing is hopelessly illegible.*]

VI. ROBERT DE CLIFFORD, 3rd Lord Clifford, succeeded his brother Roger. He was born on All Saints' Day, 1305. Sheriff of Westmorland; summoned 10 Dec., 1327, to 20 April, 1344. On the death of his great-aunt, Idonea de Vipont (wife of John de Crumwel), he succeeded to all the Westmorland estates. He was in the Scotch wars, 7 Edw. III. and 15 Edw. III. He died 20 May, the Thursday next after the Ascension, 18 Edw. III. (1344); buried at Shap.

Inquisition<sup>1</sup> at Skipton in Craven, before Thomas de Rokeby, escheator, on Wednesday after the feast of the Apostles Peter and Paul, 18 Edw. III. (30 June, 1344), by the oath of John de Esshton, &c. Robert de Clifford held no lands or tenements in fee in co. York, but he held for term of his life, jointly with Isabel, his wife, (yet surviving), the castle and manor of Skipton in Craven, with appurtenances, by the gift and grant of Master William de Brampton, chaplain, John de Morland, chaplain, and Thomas de Warthecope, chaplain, who by their charter gave and granted the said castle and manor to the said Robert and Isabel for their lives, with remainder after their death to Robert, their son, and the heirs of his body begotten; and, in default, remainder to Roger, brother of the said Robert, the son, and the heirs of his body; in default, remainder to the right heirs of the said Robert de Clifford. Fine thereof levied in the twelfth year of the King's reign (1339).

The castle and manor are held of the King in chief by service of two knights' fees and a half, and are worth in all issues 200*l.*

Robert de Clifford died on Thursday after the feast of the Ascension last past (20 May); and Robert, his son, is his next heir, aged thirteen years and a half, and married long before the death of his father.

<sup>1</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 18 Edw. III. (1 nrs.), No. 50, m. 14.

Married June, 2 Edw. III. (1328), at Berkeley Castle, Isabel, daughter of Maurice, 2nd Lord Berkeley (remarried Sir Thomas Musgrave, knight<sup>1</sup>). Died July, 36 Edw. III. (1362).

They had issue—

Robert (VII.)

Roger (VIII.)

Sir Thomas; had lands granted by his brother Roger in Cockermouth.<sup>2</sup>

(?) Sir Lewis.<sup>3</sup>

Inquisition<sup>4</sup> at Skipton in Craven, before William de Nessefelde, escheator, 13 Aug., 36 Edw. III. (1362). Isabel, who was wife of Robert de Clifford, held the castle and manor of Skipton by gift and grant of Master William de Brampton, chaplain [*etc., as in her husband's inquisition*]. The castle and manor are held of the King in chief as of the Crown by homage and fealty and service of two knights' fees and a half, as parcel of the castles, lands, and tenements, which were of the county of Albemarle. The castle is worth nothing by the year within the walls, and wants repair of the houses and walls. Without the castle is a garden newly made, worth nothing yearly beyond reprises. There are in demesne 1,115 acres of land, at 4d. the acre, (sum, 378s. 4d.), whereof two parts may be sown, and the third part lies fallow every year, and the pasture thereof is worth nothing by the year, because it lies in common. [*The remainder is omitted, being of very great length, and so much discoloured by free use of wash as to be illegible On the second of two long membranes is a table to this effect.*]

<sup>1</sup> 9 June, 19 Edw. III. (1345). Pardon in consideration of a fine of 200*l.* made by Thomas de Musgrave to him and Isabella, late the wife of Robert de Clifford, tenant-in-chief, for intermarrying without the King's licence. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls* (1343-5), p. 477.)

<sup>2</sup> 1382. Mar. 8. Roger de Clifford, Lord of Westmorland, has letters nominating his brother, Thomas de Clifford, knight, and Robert Lughtburgh, attorneys in Ireland for one year. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls* (1381-5), p. 99.)

1383. Mar. 6. Appointment for life of Thomas de Clifford, knight, the elder, to the office of Escheator for Ireland and Clerk of the market of the King's household there, on condition that he reside there in person. (*Ibid.* p. 232.)

1383. July 4. Licence to Thomas de Clifford, knight, the elder, to appoint a deputy, as he is occupied in England on business. (*Ibid.* (1385-9), p. 288.)

1388. May 18. Whereas licence upon information by Roger de Clifford, knight,

that Thomas de Clifford, knight, is too infirm to execute in person the offices of Escheator and Clerk of the markets in Ireland, for the latter to execute the same by deputy till Michaelmas. (*Ibid.* p. 443.)

<sup>3</sup> There was Sir Lewis Clifford, a well-known man in the reigns of Richard II. and Henry IV., from whom the Lords Clifford of Chudleigh claim to descend. He is said to have been a younger son of one of the Lords Clifford. *Dugdale* says of Thomas, 6th Lord, and Elizabeth Ros; but *Sir Harris Nicolas* considers by the dates he could only be the son of Robert, 3rd Lord, and Isabel de Berkley. He was Knight of the Garter, and a supporter of the Lollards; but he afterwards recanted, and left a will acknowledging his fault, which is now at Somerset House. He is said to have married Eleanor, daughter of John de la Warr.

<sup>4</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 36 Edw. III. Part I. No. 52.

| Sum of the value—                                   |    |    | £    | s. | d. |
|---|----|----|------|----|----|
| Manor of Skipton                                    | .. | .. | 23   | 13 | 6  |
| Tenements in Holme                                  | .. | .. | 9    | 1  | 0  |
| „ Thorleby  | .. | .. | 8    | 18 | 10 |
| „ Stretton  | .. | .. | 1    | 0  | 0  |
| „ Skybedon  | .. | .. | 6    | 0  | 5½ |
| „ Siglesden   | .. | .. | 30   | 1  | 7½ |
| „ <sup>1</sup> Swarthowe                            | .. | .. | 1    | 12 | 7  |
| „ Brynthwayt  | .. | .. | 9    | 11 | 0½ |
| „ Brereden  | .. | .. |      |    |    |
| Perquisites of Court, except tenants by homage      |    |    | 1    | 0  | 0  |
| Rents of tenants, by homage                         | .. | .. | 3    | 7  | 11 |
| Perquisites of Court of the said tenants, by homage |    |    | 0    | 13 | 4  |
| Sum total   | .. | .. | £107 | 15 | 9  |

[*Nothing can be read as to the heir.*]

VII. ROBERT DE CLIFFORD, 4th Lord Clifford. Never summoned. He was born about 1330, and was aged thirteen years and six months when he succeeded his father in 1344. His wardship was granted to Ralph de Neville. He is said to have been with Edw. III. in the wars with France, and at the Battle of Crecy when sixteen. He died about 1350, and within age, according to *Dugdale*. He married Euphemia<sup>2</sup> (widow of Reginald Lucy), daughter of Ralph, 2nd Lord Neville (remarried Sir Walter Heselarton). She died 18 Rich. II. (1394).

VIII. ROGER DE CLIFFORD, 5th Lord Clifford, succeeded his brother Robert. Summoned 15 Dec., 31 Edw. III. (1357), to 28 July, 12 Ric. II. (1388). He was born 10 July, 1333, and on 10 Aug., 28 Edw. III. (1354), made proof of his age. He was Sheriff of Westmorland, Governor of Carlisle, and Warden of the East and West Marches. He gave evidence in the Scrope and Grosvenor case. He was in the wars of France and Scotland. He died 13 July, 13 Ric. II. (1389), and was probably buried at Shap. (See *Dictionary of National Biography*.)

<sup>1</sup> Swarthe and Brunthwaite, near Silsden.

<sup>2</sup> 1343. 1 April. Whereas Robert de Clifford and Ralph de Neville arranged to contract espousals between Robert, first-born son of the former, and Euphemia, daughter of the latter, and the said Robert, who held of the King in chief, deceased before his son was old enough to consent to the marriage, the King grants that Ralph shall have the marriage for the use of Euphemia, notwithstanding that by the

death of Robert the custody of the said son and heir and his lands have come into his hands. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls* (1343-5), p. 16.)

1345. 18 April. The King lately committed to Ralph Neville the custody of the lands in the county of Westmorland with the Shrievalty late of Robert de Clifford, during the nonage of the heir, for six years from 16 April last, at a rent of 88*li.* 17*s.* 9*d.* (*Ibid.* p. 453.)

Inquisition<sup>1</sup> at Skipton in Craven, 14 Aug., 13 Ric. II. (1389), before William Frost, escheator, by the oath of John de Coppelay, John de Banke, John de Gairgrave, John de Scardeburgh, Robert de Essheton, Adam Walshagh, John de Preston, John . . . . ., Robert de Bradleigh, John de Rokesburgh, Thomas de Marton, and Henry de Grenefelde. Roger de Clifford held the castle and manor of Skipton in Cravene in fee tail to him and the heirs of his body, by virtue of the gift thereof by Edward, son of King Edward, great-grandfather of the now King, by his charter, made to Robert de Clifford, ancestor of the said Roger, whose heir he was, by which charter the castle and manor aforesaid, with knights' fees and advowsons of priories, churches, and chapels to him belonging, were granted to the aforesaid Robert and heirs of his body lawfully begotten. Roger held the castle and manor, with appurtenances, of the King in chief, by the service of a fifteenth part of an earldom, that is, the earldom of Albemarle. The buildings within the site of the castle and manor are worth nothing by the year beyond reprises. There are in the fields of Skipton eleven score and fifteen acres of arable land, which are worth 378s. 4d., at 4d. the acre. There are 66 acres of meadow, worth by the year 66s., at 12d. the acre, which were wholly mown this year by the said Roger before his death. There are at Skipton a weekly market on Saturday, and two fairs held yearly at the feasts of St. Martin in winter and St. James the Apostle. [The market], with borough-court and other profits, is worth yearly 6*li.* 13s. 4d. There is a watermill, worth yearly 8*li.*, as it was demised this year by the said Roger, paid at the feasts of Easter and Michaelmas. [*The document is so much discoloured that it cannot be read, and further details are omitted.*]<sup>2</sup>

He married Maud, daughter of Thomas de Beauchamp, 3rd Earl of Warwick. She died last Feb., 4 Hen. IV. (1402-3).

Inquisition<sup>3</sup> taken at Skipton in Cravene, 28 May, 4 Hen. IV. (1403), before Thomas de Egmonton, escheator, by the oath of William Mersdene, William Giliot, Lyonel Dautre, Adam Walshawe, Thomas Frekilton, Thomas de Marton, John de Conyngham, John de Preston, John Feraunt, William Adyngham, John Yonge, and Thomas Marschall. Maud (*Matill'*), who was wife of Roger de Clifford, knight, held a third part of the manor of Skipton in dower, for term of her life, after the death of the said Roger, formerly her husband, out of lands and tenements which were his. Said third part is held of the King in chief by knight service as parcel of the said manor, and is worth (clear) by the year 28*li.* Maud died on Wednesday the feast of Ashes, viz. the last day of

<sup>1</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 13 Ric. II. No. 14, m. 21. Writ dated 18 July, 13th year (1389).

<sup>2</sup> By an Inquisition taken at Webley, co. Hereford, it is found that the said Roger died on 13 July in 13th year.

Thomas de Clifford, chivaler, son of the said Roger, is his next heir, and aged 24 years—or, according to another Inquisition, 26.

<sup>3</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 4 Hen. IV. No. 37. Writ dated 12 March, 4th year.

February last past; and John de Clifford, under age and in ward to the King, is cousin and heir of the said Roger de Clifford, knight, namely son of Thomas, son of said Roger, and he is aged thirteen years and more.

They had issue—

Thomas (IX.)

Sir William Clifford (? Governor of Berwick); died *s.p.* 1419.

He married Anne, daughter of Thomas, 5th Lord Bardolph (remarried Sir Reginald Cobham, Lord Cobham, in or before 1427); born 24 June, 1389, died *s.p.* about 1453-4. M.I. at Lingfield. (G.E.C. *Peerage*, ii. 323.)

Margaret; married Sir John Melton, of Aston, near Rotherham.

Katherine; married Ralph, 5th Lord Greystock. (*Newminster Chartulary* (Surtees Society), p. 296.)<sup>1</sup>

IX. THOMAS DE CLIFFORD, 6th Lord Clifford. Summoned 6 Dec., 1389, to 6 Sept., 1391. He was twenty-four years of age at his father's death. He was much at Court, and in favour with Ric. II., but was banished. Governor of Carlisle and Warden of the East Marches. He died, according to *Dugdale*, 18 Aug., 15 Ric. II. (1391), abroad.<sup>2</sup>

Inquisition<sup>3</sup> at Skipton in Craven, 8 Jan., 15 Ric. II. (1391-2), before James de Pykerynge, escheator. Thomas de Clifford held in fee-tail the castle and two parts of the manor of Skipton, that is to him and the heirs of his body begotten, by the gift of Lord Edward, son of King Edward, great-grandfather of the now King, by his charter made to Robert de Clifford, ancestor of Thomas. The castle and two parts of the manor, with the third part held in dower by Maude, mother of Thomas, after the death of Roger de Clifford, her late husband, and father of Thomas, are held of the King in chief by the service of a fortieth part of an earldom, that is, the earldom of Albemarle. The houses and buildings within the site of the castle and manor are worth nothing yearly beyond reprises. There are eleven score and fifteen acres of arable land, worth (at 4d.) 78s. 4d.; 58 acres of meadow, etc. [*Here follows much detail, which could only be read with great difficulty.*] Mention of a weekly market on Saturday and two yearly fairs at the feasts of St. Martin in winter and St. James the Apostle, with profits of a borough-court, with toll throughout the lordship of Skipton, and other profits, a water corn-mill, the Oldparke and the Neweparke, enclosed with a stone wall, also a fulling-mill, rents from tenants in Bradleigh,

<sup>1</sup> His will, 1 April, proved at York 8 Sept., 1455, is printed in *Test. Ebor.* ii. 184.

<sup>2</sup> In Nicholson and Burns' *History of Westmorland* (i. 281) it is stated that he went with Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, into the country of Spruce

in Lithuania against the infidels, where he was slain 4 Oct., 1393, but that date cannot be right according to the above Inquisition.

<sup>3</sup> *Escheators' Inquisitions*, Series I. File 704, No. 4. The *Chancery Inq. p. m.* 15 Ric. II. Part I. No. 17, cannot be read.

Paytbrig, Stretton, Lobbewyrth, Skybedon, Hertlyngton, Appletrewyke, Doxhull, and Sutton, manor called the Holme, etc. etc. Said Thomas died in parts beyond sea (on what day is not known). John, his son and heir, is aged two years.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, 5th Lord Ros of Hamlake. She died in March, 1424. Inventory. (*Test. Ebor.* iii. 85.)

They had issue—

John (X.)

Maud. Married (1), as second wife, Richard Plantagenet, Earl of Cambridge, who was executed 5 Aug., 1415; and (2) John Nevile, Lord Latimer, who died *s.p.* 1430. She lived much at Conisborough Castle. Her will, 15 Aug., was proved at York 4 Sept., 1446. "To be buried in the chapel of the Virgin Mary. To her niece, Beatrix Waterton, a gold cross; to her cousin Thomas, Lord Clifford, a bed; to her godson, John Clifford, twelve silver dishes. She mentions her god-daughter Matilda and her cousin Alice, Countess of Salisbury. In a codicil her collar of gold to her niece Joan, Lady Clifford." (*Test. Ebor.* ii. 118.) (See Hunter's *South Yorkshire*, i. 112.)

X. JOHN DE CLIFFORD, 7th Lord Clifford, K.G. Summoned 21 Sept., 13 Hen. IV. (1412), to 8 Hen. V. (1420-1). Born about 1388, and scarcely three years old at his father's death; made proof of his age 12 Hen. IV. (1410-11). Was at a great tournament at Carlisle, and made Knight of the Garter 5 May, 9 Hen. V. (1421). He was in the wars of France, and was slain at the Siege of Meaux 13 March, 10 Hen. V. (1422), aged thirty-three. Buried at Bolton Abbey, according to *Whitaker*.

Inquisition<sup>1</sup> taken at Skipton in Cravene, Tuesday, 16 June, 10 Hen. V. (1422), before Richard Wyntworth, escheator, by the oath of William de Eltoft, Hugh Kyghlay, John Caterall, Leonel Dautre, William de Herthyngton, John Maude, Richard Scardeburgh, Nicholas Skardeburgh, John Falbergh, John Yonge, William Perkynton, and William Thorbronde. John de Clyfforde, chivaler, was lately seised in fee-tail of the castle, manor, and honour of Skipton, with the appurtenances, except a third part of two parts of the same, which Elizabeth, his mother, yet alive, holds in dower by the endowment of Thomas de Clyfforde, formerly her husband; reversion after her death belonging to Thomas, son and heir of the aforesaid John de Clyfforde, by virtue of the gift and grant thereof, made by Lord Edward, son of King Edward, to one Robert de Clyfforde, ancestor of the said John, (whose heir he is), namely father of Robert, brother of Roger, father of Thomas, father of the said John, named in

<sup>1</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* 10 Hen. V. No. 37.



the writ; and the heirs of the body of the said Robert, father of Robert, lawfully begotten; reversion thereof belonging to the said Lord Edward and his heirs. The said John de Clyfforde, by his charter, dated 3 June, third year of the now King (1415)—licence first obtained by the King's letter patent, dated at Westminster, 7 May, in his third year—gave and granted to William de Haryngton, chivaler, Christopher de Moresby, chivaler, Richard Gascoigne, Hugh Solkelde, John Crakenthorpe, William del Garthe, and Thomas Skirwith (*sic*), the castle, manor, and honour of Skipton, with appurtenances, to have and to hold to them and their assigns of the King, by the services therefor due and accustomed, for his whole life. Moreover, the King, by the same letters patent, granted to the said William de Haryngton, etc. [*as before*], and their assigns that, if the said John de Clyfford die, his heir being under age, they may have the custody of the said castle, manor, and honour, together with all franchises, liberties, etc., to them appertaining, for two years immediately after his death, during the minority of any heir, notwithstanding any tail heretofore made, or any cause whereby the King might require the custody. The houses and buildings of the castle, manor, and honour are worth nothing yearly beyond reprises, because they are in need of great repair. There are (except a third part of two parts above excepted), 235 acres of arable land (at 4*d.*), 17 acres of meadow (at 18*d.*), a weekly market on Saturday, and two fairs yearly, at the feasts of St. James and St. Martin in winter, toll for the whole year with borough-court, with other profits, which are worth by the year 8*li.* 18*s.* 10*d.* There is a water mill, worth yearly 4*li.* Free rents from divers burgesses, received at Martinmas and Pentecost, 66*s.* 8*d.*; a fulling mill, worth 20*s.*; a park, called the Newe parke, the pasture of which, beyond sustaining the game, is worth 60*s.*; 68*s.* 10½*d.* from a free rent, called Wapentakfynes, to be received from divers knights' fees at Easter and Michaelmas. There is a Court, held every three weeks, the pleas and profits of which are worth yearly 46*s.* 8*d.* [*The document is much obscured by a wash, now turned brown. Mention is made of Elsome, a park, called Crokerysshe, with a lodge within it, the towns of Thorlby, Syghlesden, Swarhowe, Brynthwayt, Holden Chace, etc.*] John de Clyfforde was seised in fee of the manor of Maltby, which by charter, dated 20 May, second year (1414), he granted to William Haryngton and others, who up to the time of his death were possessed of the same, and yet receive the profits thereof. The said John died in parts beyond sea, in the King's army, 13 March last (1421-2), and Thomas de Clyfforde, his son and next heir, was born on Monday after the feast of the Assumption B.V.M., in the second year of the King (20 Aug., 1414), and is seven years old.

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Percy (Hotspur), son of the 1st Earl of Northumberland (remarried Ralph Neville, 2nd Earl of Westmorland. Dispensation<sup>1</sup> 28 Nov., 1426). She died 26 Oct., 1436, and was buried in Staindrop Church.

<sup>1</sup> *Test. Ebor.* iii. 325.

Inquisition<sup>1</sup> at York on Wednesday after the feast of All Saints, 15 Hen. VI. (7 Nov., 1436), before John Langton, escheator, by the oath of William Dawtry, Robert Passelewe, Henry Dynelay, William Archer, William Pannall, Richard Darley, Thomas Brigge, John Lasy, William Barton, Peter Chaumbre, Richard Hase, and Nicholas Croser. Elizabeth, who was wife of Ralph, now Earl of Westmerland, held of the inheritance of Thomas de Clifford, son and heir of John de Clifford, knight, by the endowment of the said John, her late husband, the parcels following, namely: parcels of the castle, manor, and honour of Skipton in Craven, which are held of the King in chief by service of a third part of a knight's fee, as reasonable dower, assigned to her in the King's Chancery for a third part of the said castle, manor, and honour; that is to say, the town called Sylesdene, with Swarthowe and Brunthwayte, hamlets of the same, and a certain chace, called Holden, in which town and hamlets are 67 bovates of land and meadow in the tenure of divers tenants there, which are worth per annum 12*l.* Seven score acres of land of ancient demesne, in the hands of tenants at farm, are worth yearly 26*s.* 8*d.* Eight cottages and 30 gristoftes, in the hands of tenants at farm, worth yearly 13*s.* 4*d.* In the said chace are two vaccaries, which are worth per annum 40*s.* Said Elizabeth died 16 October last (1436); and Thomas, now Lord de Clifford, son and heir of John, late Lord de Clifford, and son of Elizabeth, is her next heir, and aged twenty-two years twelve weeks and more.

They had issue—

Thomas (XI.)

Henry; died *s.p.*

Mary; married Sir Philip Wentworth of Nettlested, and was buried at the Friars Minors at Ipswich.

XI. THOMAS DE CLIFFORD, 8th Lord Clifford. Summoned 19 Dec., 15 Hen. VI. (1436), to 20 Jan., 31 Hen. VI. (1453). Born 25 March, 1414, being seven years and forty-one weeks old at his father's death. He took the Lancastrian side, and was slain at the Battle of St. Alban's, 22 May, 33 Hen. VI. (1455). Buried in the Lady Chapel of the Abbey Church, where there was formerly a monument to his memory.

Inquisition<sup>2</sup> at Skipton in Craven, 24 September, 34 Hen. VI. (1455), before William Burgh, escheator, by the oath of William Rilleston, John Pudsey, Roger Tempest, John Crakanthorpe, Henry Eltoftes, Richard Banke, Richard Banastre, William Tempest, Nicholas Grandorge, James Osbaldstone, Miles Radclyffe, esquires, and Thomas Morton; who say upon their oath that Thomas Clifford was seised in fee of a messuage, a cottage, 56 acres of land and 10 acres of meadow in Skipton, which

<sup>1</sup>*Chancery Inq. p. m.* 15 Hen. VI. No. 55.

<sup>2</sup>*Chancery Inq. p. m.* 33 Hen. VI. No. 33, m. 20.

were formerly of Adam Lambe, and 12 acres of land, lying in a place called Symondflat, and two acres of land in a place called Snagill, which were formerly of James Radclyffe; and of a messuage in Roderham, 100 acres of land, called Copleyfelde, in Kymberworth, near Roderham, which were formerly of Richard Brereley, late of Maltby. The said messuages, etc., which were formerly of Adam Lambe, are held of John Nevill, knight, Thomas Haryngton, knight, John Tempest, knight, William Gairgrave, Thomas Garthe, and John Elys, chaplain, as of their castle and manor of Skipton, by fealty and rent 38s. 2½d. yearly at the feasts of St. Martin and Pentecost by even portions, and they are worth per annum 6s. The 12 acres in Symondflat are held of the same persons as of their said castle and manor by fealty and 8d. rent at the said feasts, and are worth per annum 3s. The two acres in Snagill are held of the said John, etc. [*as before*], by fealty and 2d. rent at the same feasts, and are worth per annum 8d. The messuage in Roderham is held of the Abbot of Rufforde by fealty only, and is worth per annum 2s. The 100 acres of land in Kymberworth, called Copleyfelde, are held of Richard, Earl of Warwick, as of his manor of Kymberworth (service not known). The said Thomas was seised in fee of the reversion of the manor of Scothorpe after the death of Nicholas . . . . . He held no other lands of the King or of any other in chief, but he was lately seised of the castle and manor of Skipton and of the manor of Marton, and by charter, dated 8 Aug., 22 Hen. VI. (1444), gave the same to the aforesaid John Nevill, Thomas Haryngton, John Tempest, William Gairgrave, Thomas Garthe, and John Elys, surviving, and Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and John Garthe, now deceased, to hold to them, their heirs and assigns, for ever. By virtue whereof the said earl, etc., received the issues and profits during the lifetime of the said earl and John Garth, and the others from their death until now. The castle and manor of Skipton are held of the King in chief by the service of two knights' fees and a half, and are worth per annum (clear) 43*li*. The manor of Marton is held of John Haryngton, esquire (service not known), and is worth per annum five marks. After the gift and grant aforesaid of the castle and manor, the King by letters patent, dated 22 Oct., in the 23rd year (1445), pardoned the said earl and the others the trespass done, and they entered into the said castle and manor. John Clyfford, father of the said Thomas, was seised in fee of the manors of Maltby and Hoton Levett, and by charter, dated 20 May, 2 Hen. V. (1414), gave and granted the same to Thomas de Romondby, chaplain, yet surviving, and William de Haryngton, knight, Christopher de Moresby, esquire, Thomas Skyrwith, and William del Garthe, now deceased, to have and to hold to them, their heirs and assigns, for ever. By virtue whereof they received the issues and profits during the lives of the said William, Christopher, Thomas, and William, and from their death Thomas de Romondby has received them until now. The manor of Maltby is held of the King as of his Duchy of Lancaster and honour of Tikhill by service of a knight's fee, and is worth per annum 8*li*. The manor of

Hoton Levett is held of the King as of his said Duchy (service not known), and is worth per annum 20s.

The said Thomas died 22 May last past (1455), and John Clyfford, his son, is his next heir, who was born 8 April, 13th year (1435), and is twenty years old.<sup>1</sup>

He married Joan, daughter of Thomas, 3rd Lord Dacre of Gilsland, who died before her husband. They had issue—

(1) John (XII.)

(2) Sir Roger Clifford, knight; executed 1485. Married Joan, daughter of Thomas Courtenay, 5th Earl of Devon (remarried Sir William Knyvett). They had issue—

Charles; married Anne, daughter of Sir William Knyvett.  
They had issue—

Edward; married Margaret Layton, and had a daughter,  
Dorothy.

William; died *s.p.*

Jane; married William Coe, esquire, of Suffolk.

Mary; married Sir Thomas Wingfield, knight.

Barbara; married . . . . . Drury.

(3) Sir Robert Clifford, of Brakenborough, co. Lincoln, and Aspyden, co. Herts.; "deep in the business of Perkin Warbeck," but pardoned.

Will 18 Feb., 23 Hen. VII. (1507-8). Sir Robert Clyfford, knight. My body to be buried in oure Lady Church of Aspyden. To the high aulter for dettes to Almighty God forgotten, xxs. I bequeth all my goodes to dame Elizabeth, my wif. I bequeth my bargayn and indentur, sealed with the prior seale of Criste church and all his covent seale, the which indentur I bought of Sir John Cutte, knyght, to the foresaide Dame Elizabeth, my wif, to geve or dispose at hir mynde; and libertie of all my goodes to dispose in goode warkes and deedes of charitie in discharging of hir conscience and myn towcling the will of Sir Rauff Josselyn, knyght, whos soule Jeshu have mercy. Also I will her soole executrix. In the presence of my broder, Thomas Barlee, Sir Christofer Chadwyke, parson of the parishe church of Aspyden and many other. Pr. 15 May, 1508. (Reg. Adeane, fo. 35.)

Married Elizabeth, daughter of William Barlee, co. Herts. (widow of Sir Ralph Jocelyne, K.B., twice Lord Mayor of London).

Will 1 May, 1525. Dame Elizabeth Clyfford, late wife to Sir Robert Clyfford, knyght, of Aspeden, in the dioces of Lincoln. My body to the holy sepulture of the Church of Aspeden within the chapell, whereas the

<sup>1</sup> The Inquisition being in a bad state, the particulars have been made out by *Enrolled Escheators' Accounts*, No. 44.

said Sir Robert Clifford is buried, at the side of his tombe. To Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Clyfford, esquier, my sonne, my frontelet of gold, etc. To my suster, Anne Burton, a night gowne. To my nece, Elyanor Snowe, gentilwoman, my secunde gowne, etc. To Elizabeth, daughter to Robert Barlee, a kirtell. I will the lease of the manor of Barkden to Thomas Clifford, my sonne, and the residue of my goodes. Pr. 20 July, 1526. (Reg. Porch, fo. 9.)

They had issue—

Sir Thomas Clifford, of Brakenborough. (See Maddison's *Lincolnshire Pedigrees* (Harl. Society, l. 252).)

- (4) Sir Thomas; employed in many offices in the time of Hen. VIII.; died *s.p.*

Elizabeth; married (1), at the age of six, Robert Plumpton, who died 20 July, 28 Hen. VI. (1450), before the marriage was consummated; marriage covenant, 10 Aug., 24 Hen. VI. 1446. (2) By dispensation, William Plumpton, his brother, in 1453, who was slain at Towton. (3) Sir Richard Hamerton, of Hamerton. (*Plumpton Correspondence* (Camden Society), p. lxiv.)

Maude; married (1) Sir John Harington, of Aldingham, co. Lancaster (son of Sir Thomas Harington, of Hornby and Brierley); slain at the Battle of Wakefield, 1460. (2) (?) Edmund Dudley, esquire. (Whitaker's *Richmondshire*.)

Anne; married (1) 1470, Sir Richard, eldest son of Sir John Tempest, of Bracewell. (2) William Conyers, of Marske. (*Yorkshire Archæological Journal*, vi. 225.)

Joan; married Sir Simon Musgrave, of Harcla Castle, co. Westmorland.

Margaret; married Robert Carr, in the service of the Earl of Warwick; licence 12 April, 1467, at Catton. (*Test. Ebor.* iii. 338. *Genealogist*, iii. 380.)

XII. JOHN DE CLIFFORD, 9th Lord Clifford. Summoned 30 July, 1460. He was aged twenty at his father's death, and made proof of his age 34 Hen. VI. (1455); Sheriff of Westmorland. He was at the Battle of Wakefield, on the Lancastrian side. He was slain at Dittingdale, the day before the Battle of Towton, by a headless arrow, 28 March, 1461. His estates were confiscated, and his peerage was forfeited.<sup>1</sup> He was probably born at Conisborough, and buried in a pit on the field of battle.

<sup>1</sup> 1462. Feb. 1. Grant to Sir William Stanley, knt., and his heirs male, of the castle, manor and lordship of Skipton in Craven, lately belonging to John, Lord Clifford, in the King's hands by reason of

an act of forfeiture. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls* (1461-7), p. 115.)

1468. June 9. Grant to John Kendall, esq., Cofferer of the King's household, of a messuage with garden called "Clifford

Inquisition<sup>1</sup> taken at York Castle, before John Fereby, escheator, on Tuesday, in the fifth week of Lent, 4 Edw. IV. (20 Feb., 1463-4), by the oath of Ralph Bothe, Richard Birkedale, William Wode, Thomas Herryson, Ralph Paselewe, Thomas Donyngton, John Estwode, Richard Stanley, John Londe, Richard Aynesworth, Robert Frith, John Swadell, John Smythe, Richard Smythe, and William Pullan, who say that John Nevell, knight, late Lord Nevell, and John Tempest, knight, now deceased, and Thomas Garthe, esquire, and John Elys, chaplain, now surviving, 29 March, in the first year of the now King (1461), were seised in fee to the use of John Clifford, knight, late Lord Clifford, of the castle, manor, and lordship of Skipton in Craven, with all their members and appurtenances, also of the manor of Marton in Craven, with its appurtenances; which castles, manors, and lordship ought to come to the hands of the King, as forfeited by virtue of a certain Act of the Parliament holden at Westminster the fourth day of November, in the first year of the King's reign (1461), whereby the said John Clyfforde was attainted and convicted of high treason, and it was ordained and enacted by that Act that all castles, manors, lordships, and lands, of which on the said 29th of March, or at any other time, he was seised, or any other persons were jointly or severally seised to his use, were forfeited to the King. The said castle, manors, and lordship, with all their members and appurtenances, are worth per annum, beyond reprises, 100*li*.

Inquisition taken at Appilby, in co. Westmerland, 28 January, 4 Edw. IV. (1464-5), before Christopher Moresby, escheator, by the oath of Roland Vaux, etc., who say upon their oath that by a certain Act in the Parliament holden at Westminster the fifth day of November, in the first year of the King's reign, John Clifford, knight, late Lord de Clifford, now deceased, for certain causes declared in the said Act, was attainted of high treason, and by force of the same he forfeited to the Lord Edward; now King, all castles, manors, lordships, lands, tenements, rents and services, fees, advowsons, hereditaments, and possessions, with their appurtenances, which he or any other to his use had, the 30th day of December, in the thirty-ninth year of the late King, 1460, in fact and not in right, Henry the Sixth. And they say that the said John, on the said 30th day of December, was seised in fee-tail of the office of sheriff of the county of Westmerland, and in fee of the castles, manors, and lordships of Pendragon, Burgh, Burgham, and Appilby, the manor or lordship of Mallerstang, the manor and lordship of Kirkby Stephen, the town of Wynton, the manor and lordship of Whynfell, with their members and appurtenances whatsoever, and had received and occupied the issues and profits of the same to his own use, and that of no other, continually, before the said 30th day of December, and up to that date without challenge.

Inne," late of John Clifford, in the King's hands. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls* (1467-77), p. 93.)

1475. June 12. Grant to the King's brother, Richard, Duke of Gloucester, and

his heirs, of the honour, castle and lordship of Skipton and manor of Marton, lately belonging to John, Lord Clifford, in the King's hands. (*Ibid.* p. 549.)

<sup>1</sup> *Chancery Ing. p.m.* 4 Edw. IV. No. 52.

The castle, manor, or lordship of Pendragon, with Mallerstang, are worth yearly £18; the castle, manor, or lordship of Burgh, £160; the castle, manor, or lordship of Appilby, £62 15<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>d.; the castle or manor of Burgham, £26 13s. 4d.; the manor or lordship of Whynsell, £8. The said Lord de Clifford died on Palm Sunday in the first year of King Edward (29 March, 1461).

He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Henry de Bromflete, Lord de Vesci (remarried Sir Lancelot Threlkeld, knight). She died 12 April, 1493, and was buried at Londesborough, where a brass, with inscription, still remains:—

“Orate p aīa Margarete D’ne Clyfford et Vescy olim sponse nobilissimi viri Joh’is d’ni Clyfford et Westm̄land filie et heredis Henrici Brownflet qududā d’ni Vescy, Ac eciā matris Henrici d’ni Clyfford Westm̄land et Vescy, que obiit xij<sup>o</sup> die mens’ April’ Anno dñi m<sup>o</sup> cccc<sup>o</sup> nonogesimo iii<sup>o</sup> cui’ corp̄ sub hoc marmoreo est humatū.”

They had issue—

Henry (XIII.)

Richard; died s.p., in the Netherlands.

Elizabeth; married Sir Robert Aske, of Aughton, father of Robert, the leader of the Pilgrimage of Grace.

XIII. HENRY DE CLIFFORD, 10th Lord Clifford. Summoned to Parliament 15 Sept., 1485, to 16 Jan., 1496–7. He was about seven years old at his father’s death, and according to report, on account of the great hatred of the Yorkists to the Clifford family, was placed by his mother with a shepherd (hence his name of the Shepherd Lord) till Henry VII. came to the throne, when in the first year of the reign he was restored to his estates.<sup>1</sup> He had a command at Flodden. He lived much at Barden Tower, which he built. He died 23 April, 15 Hen. VIII. (1524), being then about seventy, and was buried at Shap Abbey or at Bolton. He married (1) Anne, daughter of Sir John St. John, of Bletsoe, co. Bedford. She was buried at Skipton. They had issue—

Henry, 11th Lord (XIV.)

Sir Thomas Clifford, knight; Governor of Berwick. He died s.p.; buried in Westminster Abbey.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 1472–3. 16 Mar. 12 Edw. IV. General pardon to Henry Clifford, gentleman, son of John, late Lord Clifford, and heir of Henry, late Lord of Vessy, deceased, of all offences committed by him

before 13 March. (*Calendar of Patent Rolls* (1467–77), p. 327.)

<sup>2</sup> The monument removed for the marble pavement. (*Dart*, ii. 23.)

Will 10 Dec., 34 Hen. VIII.<sup>1</sup> Where as I, Sir Thomas Clyfforde, knight, somtyme capytayne of the Kinges Maiesties towne of Berwike upon Twede in the North parties, had heretofore made a will concernyng the ordre of my goodes, and had appoynted the right honourable and my very singular good lord, the Erle of Southampton, and lord pryvey Seall, lately departed owt of this lyf to the mercye of God, and the lady and suster, his wife, to be myn executours, to execute my said will. I, the said Sir Thomas, nowe calling to my remembraunce that at the making of the will I was sore vexed with sickenes, and of feble memory by reason of the same, by occasion wherof the said will was not made in suche sorte as I had determyned with my selfe when I was in good helthe, wherfor I, the said Sir Thomas, aswell for the cōurse afor declared as also for that my especiall good lord, in whom I did chiefly putt my confidence and trust for the perfourmyng of the same, is prevented by deathe, doo therfor clerely revoke my former will, and doo make this my last will. My body to be buried in the parisshe churche where I shall happen to departe owte of this life, afore the most blessed sacrament of the aulter. To my wife, in money and plate, household stuffe, and catall, to the value of one thousande markes, over her apparell and juelles apperteynyng to hir body, so that she mary not after my deceas without the advise and consent of Sir Anthony Browne, knyght, of the honourable Ordre of the Garter and maister of the Kinges Maiesties horsse. And in case she marry without his advise and assent, then I will my wife shall have but oonly fyve hundreth markes, and that then my gifte of the other fyve hundreth markes shall be clerely voide. I will that everith of my houshold servauntes shall have a hole yeres wages and a blak cote; also that all suche my servauntes, frendes, and kynnesfolkes unto whom I shall by will, subscribed with my hande for their good service, geve any sūme, shalbe paid within one moneth after my deceas, so that the said money do not extende in the hole aboue the full some of one hundreth poundes sterling. I ordeyn Sir Anthonye Browne, knyght, and Robert Berwik, one of the clerkes of the averye of the Kinges highnes stable, myne executours, to whome I geve all the residue of my goodes, to do therwith as to their wisdoms and discrecons shall seme mete. Witnes, John Pollard, William Denton, George Yedeley, John Skynner. Pr. 28 March, 1543.

Inquisition<sup>2</sup> at Apulbye. 24 [or 25] October, 36 Hen. VIII. [1544]. The said Thomas Clefforde was seised in fee of the manor of Burnesyde,<sup>3</sup> in co. Westmerland, and a watermill, as parcel of the said manor. So seised by charter, dated 26 November, 33 Hen. VIII. (1541), he granted to Marmaduke Wyvell, esquire, and Dame Margery, his wife, late wife of Roger Bellingham, knight, deceased, an annuity of 13*li.* 6*s.* 8*d.* out of his manor of Burneside during the life of the said Margery, to be paid at Lady Day and Michaelmas, by even portions. [*The deed is here recited at length.*]

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Spert. 22.

<sup>2</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* vol. 71, No. 87.

<sup>3</sup> In the parish of Kyrkby Kendall, by the deed.



Thomas Clyfforde died 26 March, in 34th year (1543); and Elisabeth, his daughter and next heir, at the date of this inquisition is aged fifteen years and more.

Married Lucy, daughter of Sir Anthony Browne (relict of Sir John Cutte); buried 25 Nov., 1557. (*Machyn's Diary*, 159.)<sup>1</sup>

Will 17 Nov., 1557.<sup>2</sup> Dame Lucye Clifford, wedowe. My soule to Allmighte God, to our Ladye Saincte Marye, and to all the holly companny of heaven, my bodie to be buryed in the parishe church of Shenleye, in the countie of Hertford, at the discreacion of myn executrice. To everye one off my houshold servauntes, my chapleyn, and my twoo women, xls. a pece. Unto the church of Shenley all my vestimentes and chapell stuff, with the pyxe for my sacrament of silver there hanging. Also I wille that my executrice make one honest and decent tombe to be sett over me and my late husbaunde, John Cutte, esquier, with suche superscripcion as she shall thincke moost convenient. The residew of all my goodes, cattalles, and debtis, jewels, plate, and ready monney, I geve to my welbeloved daughter, Eliz. Fitzwilliams, the wif of John Fitzwilliam, esquier, to pay my dettes, legacies, and funeralles. And I doo ordayne the saide Elisabeth Fitzwilliam, my deerely and welbeloved daughter, my soole executrice, and make my trustie servaunte, Thomas Greve, myn overseer of the same will. And I doo geve Thomas Greve the some of twentye poundes. Thies being witnesses, John Caius, doctor of phisicke, John Nelstun, Robt. Hodechen, Susanne Manfilde, and Joane Selby. Pr. 1 Feb., 1557-8.

Inquisition<sup>3</sup> at Wolverhampton, co. Stafford, 12 March, 1 Eliz. (1558-9), after the death of Lucy Clifford, widow, who was seised in fee of the manor or late priory of Sandwall, and 20 messuages, 12 cottages, 500 acres land, 400 acres pasture, 80 acres meadow, etc., and £10 rent in Sandwall, West Bromwich, and Handesworth. The manor of Sandwall, and other the premises in Sandwall, West Bromwich, and Handesworth are held of the Queen in chief; by what fee, or quantity of fee, is not known. They are worth per annum, 24*li*. Who has received the issues and profits from the time of the death of the said Lucy, and who is her next heir, the jurors know not.<sup>4</sup>

They had issue—

Elizabeth, daughter and heiress; married John Fitzwilliam, of Kingsley, Hampshire. Mentioned in her mother's will.

<sup>1</sup> 1557. The xxvj day of November, was bered my lade (Clifford), the wyff of ser Thomas Clyfford, knyght, the wyche (was) bered in Westmynster abbay, the wyche lade was bered in the (countie of (blank) with a harold of armes, and a ij dosen torchys, and iij dosen of skochyons, and iij laners of armes, (and) a herse cloth of blake saten, the crosse whyt saten. (*Machyn's Diary*, 159.)

<sup>2</sup> *Reg. Noodles*, p. 4.

<sup>3</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* vol. 124, No. 179.

<sup>4</sup> The date of decease is not stated, but the Commission for taking Inquisition is dated 2 December, first year (1558). Transcripts of Inquisition were sent to the Court of Wards and the Exchequer, but both transcripts are missing.

Edward.

Mabel; married William Fitzwilliam, Earl of Southampton; buried at Farnham, 1 Sept., 1550. (*Machyn's Diary*, 2.)

Elizabeth; married (1) Sir Ralph Bowes, of Streatlam, who died 1516. (2) William Tonge. (Flower's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, p. 325.)

Eleanor; married (1) Sir Ninian Markenfield, knight; (2) as third wife, Sir John Constable, knight, of Burton Constable; dispensation 18 May, 1526, they being related in third degree. (*Test. Ebor.* iii. 373.) Administration at York 16 Nov., 1540.

Married (2) Florence, daughter of Henry Pudsey, of Bolton, widow of Thomas Talbot, of Bashall in Craven (remarried Lord Richard Grey, younger son of the 1st Marquis of Dorset). They had issue—  
Two or three sons; died young.

Dorothy; married Sir Hugh Lowther, of Lowther, co. Westmorland.

XIV. HENRY DE CLIFFORD, 11th Lord Clifford and 1st Earl of Cumberland, created 18th June, 17 Hen. VIII. (1525), K.G., Warden of the West Marches, Governor of Carlisle, High Sheriff of Yorkshire 1522, President of the King's Council in the North. He held Skipton Castle for the King at the time of the Pilgrimage of Grace, and had a grant of Bolton Abbey.<sup>1</sup> He died 22 April, 1542 (aged *circa* 49), and was buried at Skipton, 2 May. M.I.

Will. In the name of God, Amen. I, Henrie, Erle of Combrelande, somethinge crased in bodie, but holl of mynde, lovyng be to Almyghtie God, do make this my will and testament the seconde day of Aprile in the xxxiiij yere (1542) of the reigne of oure soveraigne lorde Henrie theght, by the grace of God Kinge of Englande, Fraunce, and Irelande, defender of the fath, and in erth of the church of Englande and Irelande supreme hede, in forme followinge, that is to say. In primis, I bequeath my soull unto Almighty God, and to his blisshed mother Sancte Marie, and to all the holie company in heaven, and my bodie to be buried in the northe side of the quere of the parishe church of Skipton, in the countie of

<sup>1</sup> Grant, 2 Apr. 33 Hen. VIII. (1542), in fee for 2490*li.* 13*d.* of the late priory of Bolton in Cravyn, Yorks., with lands in Bolton and Stores in the parish of Skipton in Craven, Yorks., the manor of Halton and the grange called Halton Grange, the messuage called Ridding in Halton and lands there in Emesey and Estby, the manors of Storthes and Hesylwoode, Wygton, Brandon, Emesey and Estbye, Conondly, Rawden and Yeddon, Yorks., the messuage called the Hawhouse in Draghton and Berwyke and all other

lands of Bolton Priory in Bolton, Halton, Storthes, Hesilwoode, Wigton *alias* Wighton, Weton, Brandon, Skipton, Emesey, Conondley, Rawden, Yeddon, Draghton, Berwyke, Preston, Gargrave, Stirton, Marton, Crakehowe, Thresefeld and Berden, Yorks. The manor of Bramhope, Yorks., which belonged to the late hospital of St. Leonard in York, and Woodehouse Manor, Yorks., which belonged to Marton Priory. Rent, 19*li.* 3*s.* 10*d.* (*Calendar Letters, &c., Hen. VIII.* vol xvii. 158.)

Yorke, in one tombe ther newlie maide, or els in suche other place as shall please Almightye God for it to provide. Item I will that every prest which do synge or say *dirige* and *messe* of *Requiem* in the said parishe churche of Skipton the said day of my buriall, shall have vij*d*. Item I will that twentie and foure poundes of lawful ynglish money shall be delte and geven the same day to poore and nedie people. Item I will that myne executors the said day of my buriall, by ther discessions, do provide and make my funeralles and other necessities for the same, somethinge accordinge to myne degre, so that the chardges therof extende not above the some of thre hundreth markes sterlinge. Item I bequest and give unto Engrame Clifforde, my son, my manoure of Herte and Hertillpole, in the countie of Duresme, and all other my landes, tenementes, and hereditamentes, which so ever they bee, lienge and beinge within the saide countie of Duresme, whiche Sir Thomas Clifforth, knyght, my brother, now hath and occupieth for terme of his lif, and that the said Engrame, immediatlie after the deth of the saide Syr Thomas, shall enter, have, and enioye the same, and all the rentes, fermes, and assices therof, duringe the lif of the saide Engrame. Item I will that the ladie Elisabeth, my daughter, shall have for her mariage, preferment and necessarie lyvinge, a thousande poundes sterlinge, if she be married to a man of honoure, his landes beinge unherited (or above), being an erle or an erles son and heyre apparente; and if she be married to a barrone or a barrons sone and heyre or heyre apparente, havinge his landes not heryted, a thousande markes sterlinge; and if she be married unto a knyghte havinge his landes unheryted, eight hundreth markes. Item I will that all suche debtes as I shall owe and be indebtedt accordinglie at the tyme of my deathe, for the marriage of the ladie Mawde, my daughter, shalbe paide by myne executors. Item I bequeath and give to Dorithe Clifton, my nece, fortie poundes. Item to Jane Preston, twentie markes. Item to Margaret Pudsey, sexe poundes thirtene shillings and foure pence. Item to Thomas Clifforde, my basterde sone, fourtie poundes sterlinge. Item to Thomas Clifforth, of Appertyne, fourtie poundes. Item I will that aboute a hundreth markes be bestowed in amendinge and repayinge of highe wayes in Craven by the discessions of myne executors. Item I will that an other hundreth markes of like money be bestowede and spent aboute the mendinge and reparacon of highe wayes in the countie of Westmerlande, by the discessions of myne executors. Item I will that everie of my servauntes shall have all suche wages and debtes as I shall owe unto theme at the tyme of my deathe, and also every one of them to have one holl yere wages over and besides the same, withoute any service doinge therfor to any persons but at ther pleasours. Item I will that every curate within Westmerlande, the deanrie of Craven, and els wher I have any landes within the realme of England, doo or cause *Masse* of *Requiem* and *Dirige* to be songen or saide for my soull within every ther parishe churche, and they to have for doynge the same sexe shillings and eight pence, or so moche therof as my saide executors

shall thinke reasonable and convenyent, and the residue of the saide some of sexe shillinges and eight pence (if any suche bee) to be bestowed to power people of every of the saide parishinges. Item I will that every of my householde servauntes, beinge a gentleman, shall have one of my geldinges, by the discretions of my saide executors, to be delyvered unto theme. Item I will that all my servauntes, kynsmen, and frendes shall have and enioye all such manors, landes, tenementes, advowsones, benefices, goodes, and other profettes as I heretofore geven unto every of theme withoute interuption of myne heyre, as he will answer before God. Item I will that myne executors shall pay all suche dettes as I shall owe at the tyme of my death. Item I will that my said executors shall have all my goodes and my cattalles towards the payment of my dettes, my bequestes, and legaces beforesaid, and performance of this my saide will, as is aforesaid. Item wher the King, our sovereign lorde, for a certayne some of money by me to his maiestie then to be paide, wherof one parte is paide and an other parcell thereof yett unpaide, for payment wherof the right noble prince, my lorde of Suffolke, and John, Lord Scrope. standen bounden to his maiestie, was of his benigne goodnes contente and agreede that I shulde have and inoye to me, myne heres and assignes, the scyte of the late dissolved priorie of Bolton in Channons, in the said countie of Yorke, with other certayne landes late to the same priorie belonginge. I will that my sone Henrie, Lord Clifforth, shall have the same scite and all landes, tenementes, and other heridatamente belonginge to the saide late priorie, and graunted to me by oure saide sovereign lorde, to hym and his heres for ever, so that my saide sone Henrie do pay unto oure said sovereign lorde all such some and somes as I do owe for the same, and dischargde the saide duke and Scroope of all suche boundes, debtes, and suertishippes as they stande bounde unto oure saide sovereign lorde for me concerninge the saide payment, or els the said duke and Lorde Scrope to receyve and have the profittes therof unto such tyme as they be dischargd enenst oure saide sovereign lorde concerninge the saide payment. Item wher befor this tyme, emonges other thinges, it was agreede betwene the saide right noble Prynce Charles, Duke of Suffolke, of thone partie, and me, the saide erle, of thother parte, for and concernynge a marriedge, by the grace of God nowe hade and concludet, betwene the Laydie Elianor, doughter of the right highe and gratiouse Prynces Marie, late the Frenche queyne, whose soull God pardon, and the saide duke and Henrie, Lorde Clifforthe, my sone and heyre apparaunte, that all suche honors, manors, castelles, landes, tenementes, rentes, reversions, and other heridatamentes as I, the saide erle, then hade, shoulde imediatelie after my decesse descende and come to the said Henrie, Lorde Clifforth, and to his heres accordinge to the olde course of inherytance therof, excepte manors, londes, and tenementes to the yerlie value of fyve hundrethe markes other then suche lordshippes, manours, landes, and tenementes as were appoynted for the joynter of the saide Ladie Elianor, whiche saide londes and tenementes to the

value of fyve hundrethe markes it was lawfull for me to give to my wif or yonge sone for terme of ther lyves, and also that I may give any parcell therof to the value of foure score poundes a yere to any of my servauntes or frendes for terme of ther lif or lyves; and also that I may make and declare my last will of the same londes of the said yerlie value of fyve hundreth markes, for terme of fiftene yeres next after my dethe, for payment of my debtes, legacies, and mariage of my doughters at my libertie and pleASURE, as by the saide indenture more doth apper. Nowe I will, by this my present will, that my executors shall take, receive, and have yerlie, duringe the saide fiftene yeres, all issues, rentes, and fermes of my manors of Londesburghe, Wighton, Brompton, Whyrethorpe, Wellome, and Barlebye, in the countie of Yorke, and also all other my londes, tenementes, and heriditamentes, with the appurtenances in Londesburghe, Wighton, Brompton, Whyrethorpe, Wellome, and Barlebye beforsaide, or els wher in Pykerynge Lithe or Yorkeswolde, duringe the saide fiftene yeres, for the mariage of my saide doughters, payment of my debtes, legacies, and performance of this my will, provided allwaye that if the yerlie rentes of the saide londes, tenementes, and heriditamentes of Londesburghe, Wighton, Brompton, Wellome, and Barlebye, with the membres of the same, with suche landes as I have heretofore gyven for terme of lif, do amounte to a more or greate some then fyve hundrethe markes, then I will that the supplussige and over-plus of the saide landes and tenementes beforsaide shall be to myne heres accordinge to my saide covenantes, so that in no wisse the saide indentur, nor any of theme, be in any wise violated or broken on my behalf; and if the said Ladye Eleanor wante any parte of her joynter accordinge to the saide covenantes, then I will that she have so moche of suche landes as I have purchasen sithen the saide agreement betwene the saide duke and me as shall make her saide joynter to the holl value of fyve hundreth markes, as is contenyde in the said indenture and accordinge to the true purpite and meanyng of the same. Item I give unto my sone Engrame a chiste standinge in my chambre, with all the plaite and other things in the saide chiste, and also one chyne of golde. Item I will and requyre myne heyres that an obite be done and maide yerlie for ever within the parishe church of Skipton aforsaide, and that dirige and masse be ther saide and songen at the saide obite for my soule, my wives soull, myne ancestors, children, and all Christen soules, and that fyve poundes shall be taken yerlie by my saide heyres of suche landes and tenementes as I have late purchased in Crake, in the countie of Yorke, the chardges of the saide obite, wherof somoche shall be given to prestes and mynisters whiche shalbe at the saide messe and derigie as my saide heyres shall seme conveyent. The residue of the saide fyve poundes to be distributed to power people. Item I will and desyre my saide sone Henrie that if he die withoute heires male of his bodie lawfully begotten, that then the lordshippes and mannors of Carleton, Lothersden, Bradley, Utbie, and Bolton shall goe and be, whatsoever they be, to my saide sone Engrame, and to theres males of

his bodie lawfully begotten, and for defalte of suche ishue to the right heres of me, the said erle, for ever; and further, I desier my saide sone Henrie to make the promisses sure, accordingle as he saythe he is contented to do. I do make my welbeloved sone in lawe, John, Lord Scrope, Sir Thomas Tempest, of Bracewell, knyght, Robert Challoner, esquier, and William Berie, preste, myne executors of this my present will and testament, hertelie desyring theme to see the same performed accordinge to the truste and confidence I putt and comitt unto theme therin, and for ther paynes and labor to be taken herin I do give unto every of theme twentie poundes sterlinge. Item I make the right honorable and my moste inteyrly beloved brother in lawe, William, therle of Southampton, the supervisor of this my will and testament, most hertelie beseechinge hym to helpe and se that this my will may be performed as is aforesaid, and for his so doinge I give unto hym fortie poundes of lawfull Englishe money. Witnesses, Edwarde Ratclif, gentleman, Sir Roger Markendale, preste, and Sir James Michill, preste, of Skipton; and I, the said erle, to this my saide present will and testament have sete my seall of armes and subscribed my name the day and yere abovesaide.

Henry Comberlande.

This article was altered after the making herof, as hereafter followeth. I will that the saide fyve poundes be geven to a prest to singe and pray for me and others as in the saide article is rehersed, within the church of Skipton herof, beinge withenes, Mr. William Berie, Edwarde Ratclif, William Arthyngton, gentleman, Leonarde Whitfelde, and Syr William Blakborne, vicare of Skipton, prest. Proved at York 4 June, 1543. (Vol. xi. 664.)

He married (1) Margaret, daughter of George Talbot, 4th Earl of Shrewsbury, who died soon after her marriage (*s.p.*), and was buried at Skipton (*Dugdale*). He married (2) Margaret, daughter of Henry Percy, 5th Earl of Northumberland, who brought the Percy fee, being a large part of Craven, to the Cliffords. She died 25 Nov., 1540, and was buried at Skipton, with this inscription:—

Margret hic dormit Perceis edita, conjux  
Henrici Comitum Cumbria clara, tui,  
Quo Domino Vescy, quo Westmorlandia gaudet  
Cui Skipton decus et Garthricus ordo ferunt;  
Praecipit hunc sponso tumulum sed corpus et unum  
Idem sic lectus sic locus unus habet.  
Die mensis Novembris xxv Anno Christi  
Millessimo quingentissimo quadragessim.

They had issue—

Henry, 2nd Earl (XV.)

Sir Ingram Clifford, of Cowthorpe, in right of his wife; High Sheriff of Yorkshire, 1554. Died *s.p.*; buried at Cowthorpe.

8 Jan., 1577.<sup>1</sup> Will of Sir Ingrame Clifford, of Cowthorpe, knight. To be buried within the church of St. Michael at Cowthorpe, or Skipton, at the discretion of my wife and supervisors. Unto the Honorable George, nowe Earl of Cumberland, my nephewe, all my hawks. Unto my nephewe, Francis Clifford, esquier, the best horse. Unto my sonne in lawe, Michael Porter, an annuyty of 4 marks, out of my moiety of the lands of Grysington, co. York. For the good love and zeale that I have allways had and borne to that noble howse whereof I am descended, I have made and executed divers estates to the Right Honorable George, nowe Earl of Cumberland, and said Frauncis Clifforde, esquier, of these lands whiche I have. I desyre said Earle of Cumberland to take and retayne into his servyce the said Michael Porter. Residue unto Dame Ursula, my wyffe, whom I make executrix. Friends, Sir William Ingleby, knight, William Maddyson, my father in lawe, Richard Frankland, esquier, and Thomas Jackson, gentleman, supervisors. Proved in London, 6 July, 1579, by Peter Johnson, notary public, the proctor of Dame Ursula, the relict and executrix.

Married (1) Anne, daughter and heiress of John Roecliff, of Cowthorpe, esquire; died 10 Dec., 14 Eliz. (1571).

<sup>2</sup>Inquisition at York Castle, 2 June, 14 Elizabeth (1572), by the oath of Robert Twhinge, William Hopperton, William Paver, Thomas Richardson, Leonard Clapham, Richard Banke, gentlemen, Robart Tomson, Christopher Overinge, Francis Man, John Hathillseye, Thomas Penrosse, George Burton, Edward Tomson, and Thomas Gelbarne, yomen, who say that Lady Anne Clifford was seised in fee of the manor of Cowthorpe, and a moiety of the manor of Steton in Craven and the manor of Nesfelld, and divers lands and tenements in Studleye, Estburne, and Glusburne, moiety of the manor of Idle, divers lands and tenements in Thorpe in Craven, Wraye, Langberge, Langcliffe, Westhall, the manor of Girsington, divers lands and tenements in Snaythe and Hensall, 600 messuages, 500 cottages, 2,000 acres of land, 2,000 acres of wood, 1,000 acres of meadow, 3,000 acres of pasture, with appurtenances, in Cowthorpe, Steton, Nesfelld, Studleye, Estburne, Glustburne, Idle, Thorpe, Wraye, Langberge, Langcliffe, Westhall, Girsington, Snaithe, Hensall, and Hopperton, in said county; and so seised of the premises she died, Ingram Clifford, knight, her husband, surviving, who occupies all the lands and tenements aforesaid as tenant by the law of England. The manor of Cowthorpe is held of William Plompton, esquire, as of his manor of Plompton, by the fourth part of a knight's fee, and is worth per annum (clear) 16*l.*. The moiety of the manor of Steton, and the premises in Estburne and Glustburne, are held of the Queen in socage by fealty only; the manor is worth per annum (clear) 14*l.*, and the lands and tenements in Estburne and Glustburne are worth per annum 20*s.* [*Here follow the other holdings and values.*] The said Lady Anne died on the 10th day of December last, and Elinor Clifford is her daughter and next heir, aged at the time of the taking of this inquisition eleven years and more.

<sup>1</sup> P.C.C. *Bakon*, fo. 31.

<sup>2</sup> *Chancery Inq.* p. m. 14 Eliz. No. 51.

They had issue—

Eleanor ; eleven years and more at the date of her mother's inquisition. Married Robert, son and heir of William Plumpton, esquire, Cov. 27 Nov., 10 Eliz. (1567). She died quite young.

Another daughter ; died young.

Sir Ingram married (2) Ursula . . . . . ; executrix of his will. Catherine. Married (1) John, 8th Lord Scrope, of Bolton ; (2) Sir Richard Cholmeley, of Whitby (second wife). Died 1598 ; buried at Whitby.

Maud ; married John, Lord Conyers, of Hornby Castle, who left three heiresses.

Elizabeth ; married Sir Christopher Metcalfe, of Nappa, in 1533. Jane ; married Sir John Huddleston, of Millum, co. Cumberland.

XV. HENRY DE CLIFFORD, 12th Lord Clifford and 2nd Earl of Cumberland. He was at first extravagant, and had to sell the manor of Temedbury, the oldest estate, but afterwards retrieved his position, and became rich. He was made Knight of the Bath in 1533. He was born 1517, and died at Brougham Castle, 8 Jan., 12 Eliz. (1569–70), and was buried at Skipton, with this inscription :

“Here lieth Sir Henry Clifford, Knyght, Earle of Cumberland, and Anne, hys wyffe, daughter of William, Lord Dacre, of Gillesland, which Sir Henry departed this life the eighth daye of Januarie, in the yere of our Lord God mccccclxx.”

Will.<sup>1</sup> In the name of God Amen. I, Henrie, Erle of Cumberland, not helthefull in bodie, but hooll and perfecte in mynd and remembrance, yelding thankes therfor to Almightye God, make this my last will and testament, the eight day of Maij, in the eleventh yere of reigne of our soveraigne ladie Elisabeth, by the grace of God Quene of England, Fraunce, and Ireland, defender of the faith, or as in the yere of our Lord God a thousand fyve hundreth threscore and nyne, aswell of all my manors, landes, tenementes, and heriddtamentes, by force of thacte of parliamente for suche purposes made, as of all my goodes and cattells, moveable and unmoveable, in maner and forme following. First I bequeth my soull to Almightye God and to our Ladye Sancte Marie, and all the heavenlye companye, and my bodye to be buried in the north side of the parishe church of Skipton, in one place ther prepared for the same, or in suche other place as it shall please Almightye God for the same. Item I will that all other my willes heretofore made, without writing or in writing, be clerelye voyd and of none effecte. Item I do ordeyn and make the right honorable and my verie good lord and brother in lawe, the Viscounte Mountague, Sir Edward Saunders, knight, Lord Chief Baron of thexchequer, Sir William Inglebye, knight, William

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Test. York*, xix. 346.



Tanker, of Borroughbridge, esquier, one of the Quenes Maiesties Counsaill in the Northe parties, William Farrande, grome of my chambers, and Laurence Preston, my auditor, myne executors; and the said Viscounte Mountague and Sir Edward Saunders either of them to have one hundreth markes, and everie on of my other executors to have fourtie poundes. Item I will that the day of my buriall fourtie poundes shalbe distributed to poore and nedie people. Item I will and bequeth to my executors my manors of East Marton, West Marton, Bolton in Craven, with demaynes, Halton, Storhes, Hesselwod, Lyttendale, with landes in Horton, Arneclif with Arneclif Cote, Grissington, Lonesbrough with Welham, Sutton and Bromeflete, Wighton cum membris, Malton, and the rent of fourescore and foure poundes going furth of Brompton cum membris, Maltbye, with landes in Huyton and Rotherham, with ther appertenances, in the countie of Yorke, and all my landes and tenementes in (the above places), and all my manors of Skelton, Lamony, Carleton, with landes in Penrith, with the appertenances, in the countie of Cumberland, and all the landes and tenementes in (the above places), to have and hold the said manors and other the premises, with ther appurtenances, to my said executors, for term of twelve yeres next and ymediatlye after my decesse, to thentent they, of the yssues and profettes comyng, growing, and arising of the said manors and other the premisses, shall content and pay my dettes as I owe, and such my legacies. Then the som of money arisinge I will shalbe bestowed from tyme to tyme for purchasing of landes, in consideracon of such landes as I have sold, and for byeing of cattell and shepe for storing of such groundes as I shall have reserved in my handes at day of my death, and the same landes, cattell, shepe, and rentes and profettes, therof arising, to remayne and come to George Clefford, my eldest son, and for lacke of him, to Fraunces Clefford, my second sonne, and so successivelye to such others as my said manors, landes, and tenementes hereafter shalbe lymyted. And after the said twelve yeres ended, than I will give to my said son, George Clefford, and to theires of his bodye lawfullie begotten all the said manors of East Marton, West Marton, Bolton in Craven, with demaynes, Halton, Draughton, Storhes, Hesilwod, Littondale, with landes in Horton, Arneclif with Arneclif Cote, Grissington, Lonesbrough with Welham, Sutton, and Bromflete, Wighton cum membris, etc. [and for defalte of suche yssue male of the bodie of the said George lawfully begotten, then I will that the said manors remayne to Frauncys Clefford, my second son, and to theires males of his bodie lawfullie begotten; and for defalte to the heires male of my body; and for defalte to Sir Engeralme Clefford, knight, my brother, and to theires males of his bodie; and for defalte to Thomas Clefford, of Nesfeld, my basse brother, and to theires males of his bodye; and for defalte to Thomas Clefford, of Aspeden, and to theires males of his bodye; and for defalte to George Clefford, brother to the said Thomas Clefford, of Aspeden, and to his heires males], upon condicon that if the said Francys Clefford, Engeralme Clefford, Thomas Clefford, of Nesfeld,

Thomas Clifford, of Aspeden, and George Clefforde, or anye of them, or the heires of any of them, at any tyme hereafter, shall aliene, gyve, graunt, discontynue, levie, fyne, or suffer any recoverye of the said manors or any parte, but the same may contynue according to this my will, then it shalbe lawfull for myne heires into the said manors to enter and to have and enioye the same to them and their heirs. I giue my manors of Langstrothdale, Lyttendale, Ribblesdale, Gisburne, and Preston in Craven, whiche I have, and that late was thinheritaunce of Henrye, late Earle of Northumberland, and the half parte or moitie of the manor of Grissington, which I purchased of the Ladye Drurie, and also reversion of all my manors of Grissington, Steton, and Idle, and also reversion of my manors in Cowthropp, Bekerton, Nesfeld, Westhall, Grissington, Idle, Studley, Hensall, and Snaithe, which Sir Engeralme Clefford, knight, holdeth to him and his heires, reversion to me, the said erle, to my son George; in defalte to Frauncys (reversion as before). Item I will give to my son, George Clifford, and to theires males of his bodye, the reversion of the manors of Harte and Hartillpole, Overthriston, Netherthriston, and Nelstone, within the countye of Northumberland, whiche manors of Harte and Hartillpoole the said Sir Engeralme Clefforde holdethe for terme of his lyfe; and for defalte of yssue, to Frauncys Clefford, my second son, and to theires mailles of his body. To my son, Francys Clefford, at twentie and one yeres, the manors of Lonesbrough and Wighton, and all my landes in Lonesbrough, Welham, Wighton, Sutton, Bromflete, Malton, and the rent of fourescore and foure poundes of Brompton, Sawden, Snaynton, Troutsdale, Ayton, Ruston, Rullington, Wykam, during his lif, and after his decesse to my son George. I give Francys and his heires the moitie of manors of Wormehill, Queston, Tyddeswell, Flagge, Martynsyde, Cowmies, Hasshoppe, Pillesley, Eddinsor, Darley, Calton cum Leez, Baykwell, Stanton, Chaddeston, Spondon, Hewbery medowe, and Broughton, in the countie of Darbye; reversion of half parte of Kinnalton and Mannsfeld Woodhouse, in the countie of Nothingham, which Sir Engeralme Clefford holdeth; reversion to me. I will that my executors shall pay my son, Francys Clefford, one hundreth markes yerlie untill twentie and one yeres. To my welbeloved brother in lawe, Leonard Dacre, esquier, William Farrand, and Laurence Preston, the custodie and keping of my evidences, and the keys of my treasure house, where the evidence doth lye, whiche treasure house hathe thre lockes and two keyes, whiche two keys shalbe locked in the steile caskett, having thre lockes and thre keyes to the same, and that my said brother Leonard have the custodie of one of the same thre keyes, William Farrand an other of them, and Laurence Preston the third, and always at taking yn or delyverye furthe of anye evidence out of my said treasure house, as occasion shall serve, I will they all shalbe then present. To Francys Clefford, my doughter, the som of two thousande poundes for preferment of her mariage, in case she be married to an erles son and heire, his landes not inherited; and if she marie a baron, or a barons son and

heire, two thousande markes; if a knights son and heire, eight hundreth markes. And wher I have payd to Simon Musgrave, esquier, the som of eight hundreth markes, for preferment of my second doughter, Elenor Clefford, in consideracon she, beyng married, shall never demand her childes porcon of my goodes. Witnesses, John Grene, Beniamyn Lambert, John Redman, Edward Danby, Thomas Buckden, George Fowler, Anthonie Garnett.

Thes be the names of all suche persons the Erle of Cumberland hath preferred by letters patentes by lease for terme of yeres or terme of lif, or by legacies by his last will, which legacies to be paid yerlie at the feast of Sancte Michael tharchaungell. Thomas Clefford, of Nesfeld, esquier, Thomas Clefford, of Aspden, esquier, Edmund Eltoftes, esquier, Richard Salkeld, esquier, Thomas Blenkinsopp, of Hellock, armiger, Christofer Monckton, esquier, Launcelot Marton, esquier, Thomas Hallowfeld, esquier, Thomas Wyber, Stephen Pudsay, Launcelot Nesfelde, William Ardington and his son, John Redman, Richard Shuttleworth, John Grene, William Farraund, Laurence Preston, William Danby, John Mydleton, William Mansor, Robert Richerdson, Robert Lemyng, Richard Pulleyn, Launcelot Knowlls, Thomas Johnson, Robert Blakey, iun., Peter Thompson, Saunder Dixson, Gabriel Dawson, Christofer Tenante, Francis Battersby, William Garffurth, Richard Howden, George Patchett, John Lowden, Thomas Hodgson, Richard Fallys, John Carter, John Peters, Xpofer Riley, James Collyer, Thomas Mallam, James Allison, Thomas Powlson, Antonie West, Nicholas Teil, Peter Tollett, Robert Blaykey, sen., John Sylverwood, Thomas Barrowes, Harry Fuddergill, William Hustler, Thomas Noble, John Jeffraye, Edward Danby, John Twislebeck, Robert Hodgson, Nicholas Langasto, Raynold Hartley, Cuthbert Harrison, William Smyth, William Clerke, Thomas Haistwhittell, Robert Cleisby, John Hartley, Edward Bryan, Mathewe Jameson, Simond Lambert. Proved 27 April, 1571.

Inquisition<sup>1</sup> at York Castle, 12 Sept., 12 Elizabeth (1570). Henry, Earl of Cumberland, long before his death was seised in fee of the manor of Skipton, with advowson of the parish church of Skipton, and manors of Gargrave, Sillesden, with grange of Holden, Barden, Sturton, and Thorlbye, with the grange called the Holme, Elsay, and Crokerise, Embsaye, with Eastbye, Conondley, Scostrupp, Charlton, Loddersden, Bradley, Litton, Woodhouse with Appeltrewyke, Cracowe, Settell, Gigleswicke, Preston, Gisburne, and Langstrothdale, with appurtenances in the county of York; and 28 messuages, 10 cottages, 300 acres of land, 200 acres of meadow, 400 acres of pasture, with appurtenances in Skipden *alias* Skibden, Mallom, and Newehall, Collinge, Glowsburne, Utley, and Horton, with appurtenances in the said county of York, and the advowsons of the parish churches of Marton in Craven, Kighley, and Burneby, in the said county of York. And so seised by his writing indented, dated 17 Feb., 11 Eliz.

<sup>1</sup> *Chancery Inq. p. m.* vol. 156, No. 48; and *Wards and Liveries*, vol. 13, No. 54.

(1568-9), he demised the aforesaid manors, lands, and tenements, except two tenements called Overheselden, Netherheselden, and a close called lez Sleights, in Litton aforesaid, to the honourable Anthony, Viscount Mountague, knight, Leonard Dacre, Edward Dacre, esquires, William Farrande, and Laurence Preston, to have and to hold the said manors, lands, and tenements, with the appurtenances (except before excepted), to them, their executors and assigns, from the date of the said writing to the end of twelve years then next ensuing, yielding therefor yearly to the said Henry, his heirs and assigns, 85*li.* 15*s.* 04*d.*, at Pentecost and St. Martin-in-winter, by even portions, as by the said writing indented more plainly doth appear. By virtue whereof the said Viscount Mountague and the others entered into the aforesaid manors, lands, and tenements, and were possessed thereof. The said Leonard Dacre so being possessed by his writing, bearing date 16 Jan., 12 Eliz. (1569-70), granted to Anne, Countess of Cumberland, all his right, title, and interest in the said manors, which he, with the said viscount and others, had for a term of years as aforesaid; to have and to hold to the said countess, her executors and administrators, from the day of making the said writing unto the term aforesaid fully to be completed. And further, the jurors say that the said Earl Henry was seised in fee of the manors of Estmerton, Westmerton, Bolton in Craven, Halton, Storthes, Hesilwood, Littondale, Arncliffe, Cote, Grissington, Londesburgh, with the advowson of the church of Londesburgh, Welham, Sutton and Bromeflete, Maltbye, Wighton, with its members; a third part of the castle and manor of Malton, with its appurtenances, in the said county of York; and 14 messuages, 80 acres of land, 80 acres of meadow, and 200 acres of pasture in Huton, Rotherham, and Draughton; and 84*li.* rent in Brampton, with members, in the said county of York. And so seised, by his last will in writing (shown in evidence), willed and declared in these words [*see will above in full*]

[*Here follow details of offices and annuities granted to several persons, beginning 31 Aug., 1 Edw. VI. (1547), with Edmund Eltoftes, of Knottingley, esquire, to be keeper and forester of the chace of Holden.*]

The manor of Skipton is held of the Queen in chief by knight service. The manors of Gargrave, Sillesden, Barden, Sturton, Thorolbye, Embsay with Estby, Conondley, Scostroppe, Carlton, Bradley with Uttley, Litton, Woodhouse, Cracowe, Gisburne, Settyll, Gigeswicke, Preston, Langstrothdale, Skibden, Mallom, Newhall with Collinge, and Glusburne, with their appurtenances, are held of whom and by what services the jurors know not, and they are worth per annum 85*li.* 15*s.* 04*d.*, whereof in reprises 172*li.* 2*s.* 4*d.*, because the said manors of Gisburne, Settyll, Gigeswicke, Preston, and Langstrothdale are yearly charged with the said rent of 172*li.* 2*s.* 4*d.*, paid to Thomas, Earl of Northumberland, and the heirs male of his body issuing. The manor of Londesburgh is held of the Archbishop of York. The said manors, lands, and tenements of Estmerton, Westmerton, Bolton, Halton, Storthes, Hessilwood, Littondale,

Arncliffe, Arncliffe Cote, are severally held of the Queen in chief by knight service. The said manors of Welham, Sutton, Bromflet, Wighton, with members, Malton, Huton, Maltby, Rotheram, and Draughton are held of the Queen, but by what services is not known. And they are worth per annum 413*li.* 3*s.* 2½*d.* The manors in reversion, viz. Cowthorpe, Nesfelde, Westhall, Grissington, Steton, Idle, Becar-ton, Studley, Hensall, Snathe, Snawden, <sup>1</sup>Snaynton, <sup>1</sup>Crotesdale, Ayton, Ruston, Rullington, and Wickham, are held of whom and by what services the jurors know not. They are worth per annum nothing. The said Henry died at Burghand [*sic for Brougham*], in Westmerland, on the 2nd of Jan. last, and George, Lord Clifford, is his son and heir, who was at the time of his father's death aged eleven years and 187 days.

He married (1), in 1517, at the house of her father in Southwark, Eleanor, daughter and co-heiress of Charles Brandon, 1st Duke of Suffolk, and Mary, his second wife, daughter of Henry VII. and widow of Louis XII., King of France. She died 27 Nov., 1547, and was buried at Skipton. They had issue—

Henry; }  
Charles; } both died infants, and buried at Skipton (*Dugdale*).

Margaret; married, at Whitehall, Henry, 4th Earl of Derby, 12 Feb., 1554–5. (*Machyn's Diary*, 82.) Born at Brougham in 1540; died at Clerkenwell, 29 Sept., 1596; buried in St. Edmund's Chapel, Westminster Abbey.

He married (2), 1552 or 1553, at Kirkoswald, Anne, daughter of William, 3rd Lord Dacre of Gillesland. She died at Skipton, 3 July, 1581, and was buried there 1 Aug. They had issue—

George, 3rd Earl (XVI.)

Francis, 4th Earl (XVII.)

Frances; married, 24 June, 1577, at St. Mary Overy, Southwark, Philip, Lord Wharton, at the same time as her brother. She died at Wharton Hall, 16 April, 1592; buried at Kirkby Stephen. Was born in Skipton Castle, 1555.

Mary; born in Skipton Castle, 1556; died aged 2 or 3; buried at Appleby.

Eleanor; born in Skipton Castle, 1557; died 1575; buried at Appleby.

<sup>2</sup>29 June, 1575. Ellener Clefforde, sycke of bodie, but perfecte of mynde, do mayke this my laste will and testamente in manner and forme followinge. Firste I geve and bequethe my soule to Almightye God, my mayker and redemer, and my bodie to be buried at the discrecion of my ladie, my mother. Also I do gyve and bequethe to my lorde, my brother, one jewell, lyke a tablet, which I have caused to be

The spelling of these names is doubtful. <sup>2</sup> *Reg. Test. York*, xix. 825.

tyed in one corner of a wroughte handkerchef; and that which is tyed in the myddle to my ladie Frances, my sister; and that which is in the other ende to my brother, Frances Clifforde. Item I do give to my uncle, Sir Alexander Coolepepper, one jewell, lyke unto a broche, tyed in an other handkerchefte corner; and that which is tyed in the middle therof to my aunte, the Lady Coolepeper; and that in the other ende to my cosyn, Anthony Coolepeper. Also I give to my Ladie Coolepeper, myn aunte, my newe lowse velvet gowne; and to my sister, the Lady Frances, my newe straye bodied velvet gowne. Item to myn uncle, Frances Dacre, one hoope ringe inamiled; and to myne aunte, his wyfe, one other ringe inamiled. Item I do give to my said aunte one suite of networke, the neweste, which I never wore. Item I do give to my ladie, my mother, all the reste of my mony, goodes, and chattelles, moveable and unmoveable, my childe porcon or mariage mony, which I have or of right aught to have, desyeringe her to pay my dettes, and I mayke her myn executrix of this my laste will and testamente, whom I moste instantlie desyer to bestowe the reste of myn apparell upon my cosyn Elenor Dacre, Elizabeth Clarke, and the reste of the gentlewomen, so muche therof as her ladishippe shall thinke meete, and also I desier her ladiship to be good to my scole mrs,<sup>1</sup> Henry Denton and Lancelott Marton, with some of her goodes, at her ladishippes discercion. Witnesses, Alexander Colepepper, Roger Lee, Edmund Eltofte, William Musgrave, William Hartelay. Proved 4 Oct., 1575.

XVI. GEORGE CLIFFORD, 3rd Earl of Cumberland, K.G., son of the 2nd Earl. Commanded a ship against the Spanish Armada, and many other expeditions against Spain from 1586 to 1598, by which he reduced his property, and left debt. Was born at Brougham Castle, 8 Aug., 1558, and died in London, 30 Oct., 1605, being buried at Skipton, 29 Dec.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup>In the name of God Amen. I, George, Earle of Cumberland, knyghte of the most noble Order of the Garter, beinge now somewhat visited with sicknes, butt of good and perfecte memorie, thankes be geven to Almighty God, doe make this my laste will and testament, the nynetenth daie of October, one thousand six hundred and fyve. And for as muche as my debtes are growen farre greater then heretofore, they were, by reason of my many occasõs of charges and greате expence of late, and within a fewe yeares paste, whereby I have juste cause to allter many thinges and dispose otherwise of them then I

<sup>1</sup> ? Masters.

<sup>2</sup> Oct., 1605. The xxixth departed this Lyfe George, Earle of Cumbreland, Lord Clifforde, Vipounte, and Vessie, Lord of the Honor of Skipton in Craven, knyght of the most noble order of the Garter, one of His Highnes priue Councell, Lord Warden of the Citie of Carlill and the west marches, and was Honorably Buried

at Skipton the xxixth of December, and His Funerall was Solemnized the xiiijth daie of Marche next then Followinge. (*Skipton Register*.)

His monumental inscription is printed in Whitaker's *Craven* at full length, p. 434, 3rd edition.

<sup>3</sup> *Reg. Test. York*, xxx. 209.

formerly purposed ; I have therefore assigned and sett over all my leases, as well the lycences for transportacon of clothes undressed, which I had from his Majestie, as also all thestate and terme of yeares which I have of in any rectories, tithes, yron woorkes, landes, tenementes, and heriditamentes whatsoever, in the countyes of Yorke and Westmerland ; and also have made a lease for the terme of one hundreth yeares of the parkes of Holden and Carleton, within the countye of Yorke, and of all the landes which I have in the county of Cumberland, eyther by grante from the Kinges Majesties or otherwise, and also a deede of guifte of all my goodes, chattells, householde stuffe, hanginges, beddingses, jewelles, plate, utensalls, and all other my goodes and chattelles, into the Righte Honorable Robart, Earle of Salisbury, Edward, Lord Wotton, Sir Francis Clifford, knighte, and John Taylor, upon truste to paye my debtes, and also the payment of suche porcon as I shall by this my will lymitt and appointe for the advancement of my onelie and welbeloved daughter, the Lady Anne Clifforde, as by the said lease, bearinge date the sixteenth daie of this instante October, may appeare. And touchinge my said daughter, I doe hereby declare that all former porcons, appointed or lymitted to my said daughter by any former assurance, shall cease and be voyde, and I doe hereby appointe, give, and bequeath to my said welbeloved daughter, the Lady Anne Clifford, for her full porcon, and in full recompence and satisfaction of her childe porcon, and such righte, title, and estate as she mighte have or pretende to have to any my castelles, mannors, and landes, tenementes or heriditamentes, leases, household stuffe, plate, jewels, goods, and chattells, the full some of fiftene thousand poundes, to be paide her in manner and forme followinge, that is to saie, the some of three thousand poundes att the ende of two yeares next after my deathe, and other three thousand poundes att the ende of one whole yeare then nexte followinge, and the some of fower thousand poundes att the end of one whole yeare then next followinge, and other fyve thousand poundes att two severall paymentes after she shall accomplish the full age of one and twentye yeares, that is to saie, the one halfe within sixe monethes after she shall accomlishe her full age, and the other halfe att the ende of one whole yeare next after the said sixe monethes. And I doe appointe that she shall have two hundreth poundes yearlie for two yeares nexte after my deathe, for maintenance, wherwith I wolde desire she would be contented in respecte that the urgente necessitie of spedier payment and order taken with my creditors dothe enforce me to defere the payment of her porcon soe longe. And I doe hereby requeste my said moste welbeloved daughter (as my truste is in her, and as she regardeth my fatherlie care and love to her, and by the duties that she oweth to me her father), that she holde herselfe well satisfied and contented with this porcon, and that she doe not moleste nor trouble my welbeloved brother, Sir Francis Clifford, knighte, nor the heires males of his body, but permitt and suffer him, and the heires males of his body, peaceblye and quietlie to have and holde all my mannors, etc., accordinge as I have

appointed them by former conveyance or by this laste will. And I appointe that she shall deliver to my said lovinge brother, Sir Francis Clifford, a bonde, whereby some assurances have been made to her for the sufferinge her porcon to be raised oute of the demeanes of Boulton, which weere sithence that tyme uppon my goinge to sea and other occasions morgaged. And I doe hereby appointe the said Lady Anne, my daughter, that she shall make suche securitie, after she shall accomlishe her full age, to my said brother, or the heires males of his body, whereby he and they may enioye all my castelles, mannors, etc., in the countye of Yorke, Westmerland, and Cumberland, without lett, trouble, or interruption of her or any other by her meanes. And if she shall refuse to performe that assurance, then I will that the said fyve thousand poundes appointed to be to her paid when she shall accomlishe the age of one and twentye yeares shall cease, and not be paid until she shall have made suche securities, accordinge to the true intentes of this my laste will, havinge ever had a principall care to leave a firme and settled peace betwene my daughter and my brother, to prevente all cause of difference, which may easelie be raised and growe withoute juste occasion, if eyther of them shall give eare to any of factious disposicons. And where I have by my deede, bearing date the eightenthe daie of October, for the advancing of my house, and for the love I beare my welbeloved brother, Sir Francis Clifford, covenanted to stande seized of all suche mannors, etc., where of I have any estate of inheritance in fee simple to thuse of myselfe and the heires males of my body; and for defalte of suche to the use of the said Sir Francis Clifford, my brother, and the heires males of his body; and for defalte of suche issue, to the use of the righte heires of my body; and for defalte of suche issue, to the use of the righte heires of my said brother, I doe hereby ratifye the same, and doe for further assurances hereby give all my castelles, landes, etc., to my said lovinge brother, Sir Francis Clifford, and the heires males of his body. The remainder thereof to my welbeloved daughter, the Lady Anne Clifford, and heires of her body; the remainder to the righte heires of my said brother. And where I have morgaged the scite and demeanes of Bolton, in the county of Yorke, and divers mannors, which are to be redemed or reassured, beinge forfeited, I doe appointe that my said brother and the heires males shall have power (if they shalbe able and thinke fit) to redeme them, and to have the benefitt that may be gott therby. And where I have formerlie assured divers of my mannors, etc., to my well approved freind, Sir William Ingleby, and to William Ferrande, my late servante, and to there heires, for the savinge them harmeles of suche of my debtes for which they stode bounde, and towards the payment of other of my debtes which I did then owe, itt is now my will that suche of my said mannors, etc., as the said Sir William Inglebye now standeth seised of shalbe subiecte to the payment of all my debtes which I now owe, and to the raisinge of my daughters porcon; and if my executors shall, in there wisdomes, thinke it fitter, for the spedier payment of my debtes or



of my daughters porcon, to raise money oute of any other of my landes which are lefte or conveyed to my said brother, It is my will that my brother doe raise money oute of thestate which I have left him in suche sorte as he knoweth I had purposed to have doune, and as shalbe thoughte fitteste by the reste of my executors; and if any thinge shall remaine after my debtes and my daughters porcon payde and my will performed, then I will that whatsoever shall remaine shall be assured to my said brother, to whome I have left all to thende he may paie all. And I give to my wief all suche household stuffe now in her custody, and which were used in my house att Clerkenwell when I kept house there. And if my brother dye without issue male, soe that my landes descende to my said daughter, then I will that my executors shall paie forthe of suche thinges as I have granted to them the some of fower thousand poundes to my welbeloved neices, Margaret Clifford and Frances Clifford, my brother's twoe daughters, the one halfe to be paid them at the ende of one whole yeare next after my landes shall come to my said daughter, and the other halfe at the ende of one other yeare the next after. And I appointe the said righte honorable friend, Robart, Earle of Salisburie, Edward, Lord Wotton, and my well beloved brother, Sir Francis Clifford, knighte, and my servante, John Taylor, whom I have for many yeares paste employed in all my businesses, and bred him upp in my service, and have ever founde him faithfull and honeste, assuringe myselfe he will soe continue to my house, my executors. And I doe hartelie desire my freinds, the Earle of Salisburie and the Lord Wotton, to presente this my laste requeste to my moste gracious soveraigne, that it will please his Majestie to grante unto my brother those lands in Cumberland for which I have bene a longe suiter. To the Earle of Salisburie my pointed diamond rynge, which I used to weare, and also I will that a bason and ewer of one hundreth poundes value to be provided for him. To Lord Wotton my baye, balde Jennett, and to my lovinge brother, the Lord Wharton, my white geldin in Skipton Castle, called White Smythefeild, which I used for my owne saddle. To Sir William Inglebye my geldinge called Graie Lambert. To Richard Hutton, sergeant at lawe, one hundreth angelles, whome I desire to continew his beste counsell to my brother and my daughter. To my trustie servant, John Taylor, the lease of the new parke for twentye yeares, payinge twentye nobles yearlie. And for suche of my servantes as I have not preferred, I leave them to the consideracon of my brother, as I have donne many other thinges, and I doe requeste all my freindes whome, oute of my love, I have cause to have remembred with some legaces, not to take it unkindlye that they are omytted, for it proceeded neyther oute of wante of goodwill to them nor forgetfullnesse in my selfe, but onlie oute of the due consideracion of the greatnesse of my debtes. My body to be buried where it shalbe thoughte fitt by my executors, desiringe them that it may be donne with as little charge as is possible, in regarde I woulde have nothinge donne that mighte give any hinderance to the payment of my debtes. I give to the poore of

Skipton, xxvi. To the poore of the parishe where I shall dye, tenne poundes, and I give God most hartie thanks that hath given me tyme and space of repentance, and also hathe lente me tyme to settle my estate in suche sorte as att this presente I thoughte convenient, and so as therein I take muche comforte, and soe comythinge my soule and body to Gods mercye, I have, in wittnes and testimonye of this my laste will, subscribed my name and setto my seale the daie and yeare above written, in the presence of these whose names are subscribed, my said will containinge nyne severall sheetes of paper.

Cumberland.

Richard Hutton, 1605, George Turner, Michael Erneley, William Preiste, Richard Jhones, John Ecton, William Tompson, Henry Cooke-sonne. Proved 8 Jan., 1606-7.

Inquisition<sup>1</sup> at York Castle, 24 April, 7 James I. (1609), by the oath of Thomas Fayrfax, knight, Henry Goodricke, knight, William Alford, knight, Francis Hildesley, knight, William Malliverer, esquire, Richard Hodgson, Richard Darley, Richard Aldburghe, Thomas Waterton, Henry Farrer, John Ellis, esquires, Robert Dakins, Nicholas Moore, and Anthony Byerley, gentlemen. Long before the death of George, Earl of Cumberland, Edward the Second, formerly King of England, was seised in fee in right of his crown of the castle and manor of Skipton in Craven, and he made his letters patent thereof, under the great seal, bearing date at Westminster, 19 March, in the third year of his reign (1309-10), to one Robert de Clifford, ancestor of the said earl, whose heir of body the said earl was, in these words. [*Here the text of the letters patent is written at length.*] After the making of the said letters patent, namely on Monday the morrow of the close of Easter, in the third year of Edward the Second, an extent was made at Skipton. [*Here is quoted the tenor of the extent so made, followed by other letters patent of the same King, at very great length, the last date being 18 Dec., 5 Edw. II.*] By pretext of which said premises Robert de Clifford was seised thereof, and so seised, he died; and Thomas, Lord Clifford, was cousin and next heir of the body of Robert, viz. son and heir of the body of John, Lord Clifford, son and heir of the body of Thomas, Lord Clifford, son and heir of the body of Roger, Lord Clifford, brother and heir of Robert, Lord Clifford, son and heir of the body of Robert de Clifford, brother and heir of Roger de Clifford, son and heir of the body of the aforesaid Robert. The said Thomas, Lord Clifford, entered into the castle and manor of Skipton, and was seised thereof, and Henry, late King of England the Sixth, afterwards granted to him, his heirs and assigns, the reversion of the said castle and manor, and also the said castle and manor. By virtue of which grant the said Thomas was seised of the same, and died so seised. The said George, Earl of Cumberland, was cousin and next heir of the body of the said Thomas, viz. son and heir of Henry, Earl of Cumberland, son and heir of Henry, Earl of Cumberland, son and heir of Henry, Lord

<sup>1</sup> *Chancery Inq. p.m.* Series 2, vol. 312, No. 157.

Clifford, son and heir of John, Lord Clifford, son and heir of the said Thomas, Lord Clifford. By virtue whereof the said George entered into the castle and manor of Skipton, and was seised thereof, as the law requires. The said George was seised in fee of a messuage, a cottage, 56 acres of land, and 10 acres of meadow, in Skipton, which were formerly of Adam Lambe, not being parcel of the manor, etc. [*Much detail in Skipton—mention of Symondsflatt, Snagill, etc., a capital messuage, called Sillesdenhall, etc.*] He was also seised in fee of the manors of Halton, Embsay, Eastby, Flasbye, Gargrave, Scosthorpe, Malham, Malhammore, Sutton, and Carleton, the advowson of the church of Kighley, and a fourth part of the manors of Hawkeswicke and Ulcotes, in the said county; and a fine was levied in Trinity Term, 33 Eliz.<sup>1</sup> (1591), concerning the manors of Skipton, Barden, Bolton, Halton, Sillesden, Embsay, Eastby, Sturton, Thorlebye, Flasbye, Gargrave, and Scosthorpe, etc. [*Here the fine is set out.*] Which said fine was levied to the use of the said George, late earl, for life, and after his decease to the use of Robert, Lord Clifford, then son and heir apparent of the said earl, and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten; in default to the use of the heirs male of the body of the said George, late earl, then to the use of Francis Clifford, then esquire, now Earl of Cumberland, and the heirs male of his body; remainder to the use of the heirs of the body of the said George; and, lastly, to his right heirs for ever. Afterwards, on 4 June, 33 Eliz. (1591), a writ of entry upon disseisin in the post was obtained, etc. [*Here a recovery of the aforesaid manors, etc., is set out at full length to the uses before mentioned.*] Moreover, the said George, late earl, was seised in fee of the manors of Arncliffe, Nesfelde, and Langbargh, and 20 messuages, etc., in Arncliffe, Nesfelde, and Langbargh, a messuage, called Winterwell hall *alias* Lambert hall, in Skipton, etc. [*other tenements in Skipton*], two messuages, etc., in Horton in Ribblesdale, two roods of land in Hellifeld, a moiety of the manor of Hawkesweeke and Ulcoates, a third part of the water cornmill of Rathmell, and 43s. 8d. rent in Rathmell. Deed, dated 18 Oct., 3 James I. (1605), settling estates in the counties of York, Cumberland, and Westmorland, in his name, blood, and posterity. On 19 Oct. in the same year (1605) he made his will, in which he mentions his brother, Sir Francis Clifford, and his daughter, Lady Anne Clifford. [*Here follow the holdings and values of the manors, etc.*] The said George, late earl, died 30 Oct., 3 James I (1605), and Lady Anne, now Countess of Dorset, wife of Richard, Earl of Dorset, is his daughter and next heir, aged at the time of the earl's death 15 years and 9 months.

He married, at St. Mary Overy, Southwark, 24 June, 1577, Margaret Russell, daughter of Francis, 2nd Earl of Bedford. She was born at Exeter, 7 July, 1560, and died at Brougham Castle, 24 May, 1616. She was buried in Appleby Church, with this inscription:—

<sup>1</sup> *Yorkshire Fines*, iii. 153.

"Here Lyeth interred the body of the Lady Margaret, Countess Dowager of Cumberland, youngest childe to Francis Russell, seconde Earl of Bedford; married to George Clifford, third Earl of Cumberland; she lived his wife xxix years, and dyed his wydowe at Brougham Castle the xxiiiith of May, MDCXVI, tenn yeares and seaven months after his decease. She had issue by him two sons, Francis and Robert, who both died younge, and one daughter, the lady Anne Clifford, married to Richard Sackville, third Earl of Dorsett, whoe, in memory of her religious mother, erected this monument Ao. Dn. MDCXVII."

Will 27 April, 1616.<sup>1</sup> Margaret, Countesse Dowager of Cumberland, esteeming it be a necessarie duty of a Christian to order the thinges of this lyfe in tyme convenient, thereby to prevente the impedimentes to heavenly meditacons at the passage from hence to meete the heavenly Bridegroom, our blessed Saviour, which often falleth out by neglecte of provident disposition of the thinges of this lyfe, when tyme served; therefore I doe hereby, in the feare of God and due regard of my posteritye and freindes, revoke and disannull all former wills and bequestes. I commend my soule into the handes of God Almyghtie who gave it me, and my body to the earth till the appoynted tyme of the generall resurrecon, when my soule, beinge joyned with the same my body, shall, through the onely merittes of Jesus Christe my Saviour, behould him, my redemer, with comferte unspeakable, face to face, with these my bodyely eies, in his full maiestye and glorye. And now to beginne with the paymente of my debtes, which, although they be growen without any faulte in me, partly through the want of those meanes which my late lord should have paid me, and that by speciall order and commandment both from the Kinge and Queene, and partly in respecte of my necessarye charge in lawe, sustained for the preservation of my daughters inheritance and my owne ioynture, yet my will and meaninge is, that the same my debtes shall be first paid out of my estate and meanes which I shall leave at my death to the full contentment of my creditors for such some of money as shall appeare due unto them. Secondly, I doe will that the almes house, which I have taken order for, may be perfected accordinge to my true meaninge in a codicell hereunto annexed, for the performinge whereof, and for the erectinge, providinge, and establishinge whereof, and for maintenance thereof, and of the poore people therein beinge or from tyme to tyme to be placed. I give all these my capitall messuages, landes, etc., in Harwood and Stockton, by me of late purchased of one Albony Butler, gentleman, and Elizabeth, his wife, unto my executors, to be by them ordered. Thirdly, I will unto my kynd servantes all such particulars respectively as shall be in a schedall annexed, the same, to be levied out of my landes in the countie of Warwicke, which I have purchased in the name of Mr. Arnald Oldsworth, and doe will that if I shall

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Test.* xxxiv. 353.

departe this lyfe before he have assured the same unto me and my heires, that he, the said Mr. Oldsworth, shall assure the same by way of saile for the best benefitt that may be made thereof, and the money, by the advice of the reste of my executors, shall distribute amonge the said persons as in the said codicil shall be appoynted. Also I will my woodes in Kendall and the remainder of the money due for the saile of the landes there unto my executors, to be sould, and the money to be employed to the use aforesaid. And as touchinge my landes, etc., in possession or reversion, as alsoe all my goodes, chattelles, Jewelles, and thinges whatsoever, not menconed in the said schedall, nor therein disposed, I bequeath in manner followinge, that is to say, my said goodes, etc., I give to my honorable and trustye freindes, my nephewes, the Earle of Bedford and my Lord Russell, to the onely use of my noble and deare daughter, the Countesse of Dorset, and my sweete grandchild, the Ladye Margaret, for ever; and the said freehold and inheritance I give to the said noble countesse, my deare and loveinge daughter, and the heires of her body; and for defalte of such issue, then to my Lorde Fitzwarren and the heires of his body; and for default of such issue, to my worthye nephew, the Lord Francis Russell, and the heires of his body; and for default of such issue, to remaine to the heires of me, the said Margaret, for ever. And whereas my poore tenantes of my ioyniture landes doe now pay me fines for their severall estates, which they can enioye by these fines but for and dureinge my lyfe, and if I shall happen shortly to departe this lyfe, then shall they be driven to fine againe, and that happilye before they have recovered theire charge sustained that way; therefore my will is that if I shall departe this lyfe within one whole yeare next ensueinge there said paymentes, I meane after the date of there severall bondes, that then my executors shall spaire the third parte of there fines; and if it fall out that I shall live to receive there whole fines and yet departe this lyfe within two yeares, that then my executors shall repay unto them so much money as shall amount to there third payment. And I desire my faithfull freind, Sir Christopher Pickeringe, knight, as he hath in high degree deserved well in affaires of the common weale, soe he would be pleased out of his favoure and love, whereof I have had good prooffe, to have a respectfull regard, and hereby I doe give unto him full power and absolute authoritie over my household servantes, for there behaviour and government, as also for the safe keepinge of all my chattelles and goodes untill they may be quietly conveyed away; and my will is that there be noe departinge of my servantes or breakeinge upp of my household untill my body shall be interred. Also I desire him to accompanye my body to the buriall. And now, lastly, I doe make my trustye and wel-beloved freindes, Sir Phillip Tirwhite, knight, Mr. Doctor Layfield, my cosen, Oldsworth, and my cosen, Henrye Vincent, and my trustye servant, Raiphe Conistone, the executors of this my will. And I desire if I shall departe this lyfe in Westmerland, my body may be buried in that parishe church where my deare brother, Francis, Lord Russell, lyeth interred.

And I hartely desire my honorable freindes and nephewes, the Earle of Bedford and the Lord Russell, that they would take care to see my will performed, and to that end I do constitute them overseers of this my will. And thus I take my leve of all the world, with assurance to meet with God's electe in that greate Cittye, in the presence of the Lambe, by whose victorie wee are delivered, and by whose merittes wee are redemed and addopted coheires with him of lyfe everlastinge. Now this beinge all that I can at this tyme thinke upon, I referre the reste to be expressed in a codicill. In witnes whereof I have to these presentes putto my hand, seale, Margaret Cumberland, her honor, signed, sealed, and delivered, this to be her laste will, in the presence of us, Cuthbert Smythson, Henrye Bradley, James Beardles (marke), Myles Dawson, Cuthbert Bradlye.

A schedall, containeing the particuler remembrances and legacies given by my laste will. Imprimis, to assure Idea Ryder for the two hundred poundes I owe unto her, the lands of Butlers until it be paid her, twentye poundes per annum for the interest; to assure Mrs. Carington xx*li.* per annum out of the same landes duringe her lyfe, unlesse she will take cxi*li.*, to be paid by xli*li.* per annum. I give to my Lord of Shrewsburye a gilte bowle of twentye markes; to the Countesse of Shrewsburye a ringe with seaven diamondes; to my nephewe, the Earle of Bedford, a cabinet with drawers; to my neice, the Countesse of Bedford, a satton canopye imbrodered, with the stoole belonginge to it; to my nephewe, my Lord Fitzwarren, my best horse or twenty poundes; to my Lady Herbert, my neece, Duplesses booke of the Sacrament of the Masse; and to her sonne, Mr. John, a gilt porringer with a cover; to the Ladye Howard, of Effingham, a ringe with five diamondes; to my Lady Hastings, one dozen of pearle buttons, with truelove knottes; to my Lady Burroughes, one dozen of the (*sic*); to my Lady Bowes, one dozen of garnettes; to my nephewe, my Lord Francis Russell, a goold ringe with five diamondes; and to his lady, amatis, with three pearles; and to them both, two peices of cloth of goold, embrodered with greate pearle and seed pearle; to my Lady Chandoues, a case of glasses with silver toppes; to my Lady Dudley, my coult and two horses; and to her daughter, Mrs. Margaret, ten poundes; to Mr. Henrye Vincent, three of the lesser silver dishes; to Doctor Layfeild, too greater dishes of silver; to Mr. Oldesworth, my bason and ewer; to Sir Phillipp Tirwhitt, halfe a dozen of silver plates; and to his lady, my goold mantle; and to Mrs. Matte, her daughter, a ringe with fowre little diamondes; to Mrs. Oldsworth, a silver bowle of three poundes; to my cozen, Elizabeth Apsley, a petticote of cloth of silver, embrodered with hopps; to Mr. Hereson, ten poundes; and to his wife, my thirde beste bed; and to his children, fowre pound a peice; to Mr. Balmeford, xli*li.*; to Mr. Shute, preacher, a bible; and to his wife, twentye shillings; to my cozen, Hall, a bowle of six poundes; and to his wife, a velvet gowne; to Sir Edward Yorke, ten poundes; and to his lady, a curtell of cloth of goold; to Mr. Cole and Mrs. Cole the younger, two cabinettes

of glasses; to Mr. Blaseingetwhat and his wife, three poundes; to Doctor Hawkins, a bowle or iiij*l.* As I have requested my worthie, trustye freind, Sir Christopher Pickeringe, knight, to take paines and use his authoritye, if any vagrant person or others of my household mis-behave themselves about my castle of Brogham or goodes, so I intreate him to accept my best gilded cupp. I desire my honorable daughter, the Countesse of Dorset, to favor Mr. Bradley, parson of Brogham, that he sustaine noe wronge, as she should doe for my selfe, seinge he hath many enimies for my sake, and will find opposites for speakinge the truth. [*Legacies to servants.*] To the poore of the parishe in Northumberland where it shall please my body shall be interred, v*l.* xiijs. iiij*d.* And the dues for my interinge to be taken of the same, and I will that all these which shall accompanye my body to be interred shall have there charges borne untill there returne. To the poore of Brogham and Applebye, v*l.* xiijs. iiij*d.*, to be disposed at the discrecon of the ministers there and churchwardens. I give to threescore poore men and women threescore gownes, and I desire my hono<sup>ble</sup> daughter that my goodes here may be served to most valewe.

A codicill nuncupative. The said right honorable lady did will that, wheras she had appoynted that her body should be buried, if she dyed in Westmerland, in the parishe church where her deare brother, Francis, Lord Russell, was buried, which was att Anwick, in the countye of Northumberland, that now she did leave the orderinge thereof at such place as the right hono<sup>ble</sup> Ann, Countesse of Dorsett, should thinke fitt. Proved : July, 1616; 27 Jan., 1616-17.

They had issue—

Francis, Lord Clifford; born at Skipton, 10 April, 1584; died *v.p.* 8 Dec., 1588; buried at Skipton. M.I. formerly.<sup>1</sup>

Robert, Lord Clifford; born at Northall House, 21 Sept., 1585; died *v.p.* 24 May, 1591; buried at Chenies, Bucks.

Anne, Countess of Dorset, &c. (See XIX.)

XVII. FRANCIS CLIFFORD, 4th Earl of Cumberland, succeeded his brother, the 3rd Earl. He had great lawsuits with his niece, the Lady Anne, about the estates, in which he was successful. He was High Sheriff in 1600, and M.P. for Yorkshire 1603-5. He was born in Skipton Castle, 30 Oct., 1559, and died in the same room in which he was born, 28 Jan., 1640-1, aged 82, being

<sup>1</sup> Here lyeth the body of Frauncis, late Lord Clifford, eldest sonne of the most puissant Lord Georg, Erle of Cumberland, lord of the honor of Skipton in Craven, Lord Clifford, Lord of Westmarland, Vipount, and Vescy, which

child departed from this lief the viij<sup>th</sup> of December, 1588, being of the age of vj yeres, 8 monthes, an infant of most rare towardnes in all th'apparances that might promise wisdom and magnanimity. (*Dodsworth's Church Notes.*)

buried in Skipton Church.<sup>1</sup> He married Grizell, daughter of Thomas Hughes, of Uxbridge, esquire, widow of Edward Nevile, Lord Abergavenny. She died 15 June, 1613, and was buried at Londesborough.<sup>2</sup> They had issue—

George; born at Uxbridge about 1590; died before he was a month old, at his mother's jointure house.

Henry (XVIII.)

Margaret; married, as first wife, Thomas Wentworth, of Wentworth House, 1st Earl of Strafford. She was born at Londesborough, 1594, and died *s.p.*; buried 21 Sept., 1622, at St. Olave's Church, York.

Frances<sup>3</sup>; married Sir Gervase Clifton, of Clifton, Bart., at Skipton, 7 Sept., 1615; died at Hodsock, co. Nottingham, 22 Nov., 1627; buried at Clifton (*Raines Blyth*, 139).

XVIII. HENRY CLIFFORD, 5th Earl of Cumberland (only son of the 4th Earl). Matriculated at Oxford, 30 Jan., 1606-7; B.A. 16 Feb., 1608-9. He was created Knight of the Bath, 3 June, 1610, and was a member of the Council of the North. He joined King Charles I., and was Commander-in-Chief in Yorkshire. He was summoned 17 Feb., 1628, as Lord Clifford. He was born at Londesborough in Feb., 1591-2, and died at York, 11 Dec., and was buried at Skipton, 31 Dec., 1643.<sup>4</sup> On his death the earldom became extinct.

<sup>1</sup> 1640. Januarie the 28 of this month departed this life the Right honorable Francis, Earle of Cumberland, lord of the honor of Skiptoun in Crauen, &c., and was solemnly Buried in the valte in Skiptonn Church w<sup>th</sup> his moste honble Ancestors. (*Skipton Register*.)

<sup>2</sup> On page 221 of vol. xii. (*Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*) are the inscriptions on the brasses in Londesborough Church. On a tomb at the east end of the Church:—

Here lyeth in rest  
the body of the Right Honorable Lady,  
the Lady Grisold, Countess of Cumberland,  
daughter of Thomas Hughes, of Uxbridge,  
in the County of Middlesex, Esq. She was first married to Edw. Nevill,  
Lord Abergavennie, & after to S<sup>r</sup> Francis Clifford,  
K<sup>t</sup>, Earl of Cumberland, by whom she had issue  
George Clifford, that died a child; Henry, now  
Lord Clifford; Lady Margaret, married to  
Sir Thomas Wentworth, of Wentworth

Woodhouse, in the Countie of York, K<sup>t</sup> & Baronet; and Lady Frances, married to S<sup>r</sup> Gervase Clifton, in the Countie of Nottingham, K<sup>t</sup> & Baronet.

This noble Lady, being of the age of . . . yeares, departed this mortall life at Londesborough on the 15 day of June, in the yeare of our Lord 1613.

<sup>3</sup> 1615. September vij<sup>th</sup>. The seuenth day of September, 1615, were maryed S<sup>r</sup> Geruais Clifton, of Clifton, in the Countie of Nothingam, Knight and Baronett, and the R. hob<sup>le</sup> Ladye Francis Clifford, daughter of the R. ho: Francis, Earle of Cumbreland. (*Skipton Register*.)

<sup>4</sup> 1643. December. The laste of this month was intered in the valte in the Church at Skipton the right Honnorable Henry, Earle of Cumberland, lord of Westmoreland, lorde Viponte and Vessy, Acteoun and Broomfleete, and lord of the honor of Skiptoun in Craven. (*Skipton Register*.)



<sup>1</sup>In the name of God Amen. I, Henry, Earle of Cumberland, beeing at this instant in perfect health and memory, knowing the dayly hazards I undergoe by the greate charge and trust my most gracious Sovereine hath committed unto me, for the maintenance of the true Protestant religion, the knowne lawes of the land, the privilege of Parlament, the iust liberty of the subject and his Majesties iust prerogative, doo heere make my last will and testament as followeth. And first I bequeathe my soule into the hands of my Allmighty Creator, beseeching him to receve it, thurrow the merriits of my blessed Redeemer, in full confidence and assurance therby to enioy eternal blessedness, whensoever my soule shall leave this wretched bodye of mine; rendring him most humble and hartly thanks for my education in the true Protestant religion, which I have constantly practised, abhorring all my life longe all manner of poperye and sismatticall oppinions which now threaten the ruin of this Church and State, which God avert of his infinit mercy, and that we may all againe be conioyned in the unety of the spirit, in the bond of peace, without which noe kingdom can subsist. Next I bequeathe my body to be buried in the church of Skipton, by my noble ancestors. And I doe by this my last will and testament grant and bequeathe unto my deare wife, the Countess of Cumberland, all my jewells, plate, and housholdstuff, whereever dispersed thurrow any of my houses, desiring hir that since hir jointure is much augmented by my care, she would pay sum annuetyes, videlicet, to my servantes, John Guis, John Meautis, and Edward Dempsey, which I have made payable out of part of hir jointure, and likewise mainteine my deare daughter, the Lady Frances Clifford, until such time as my debts shall be payed out of certain leaces and lands, made over by me to feffees, in trust for that use, (which being donne) shall returne to the use and maintenance of the sayd Lady Frances, my daughter. And with anguish of soule I bewaile the miserable condicion of my decayed fortune, which disables me to give any present supplye to my distressed and deare daughter, the Lady Dungarvan, and hir sweete children, whoe from hir infancy hath beene the greatest comfort of my life and ioye of my hart, and now is like to be left by me distressed and afflicted, separated from hir deare and noble husband and his estate, whoe living and dyinge I love and honor for his affection to hir and me, and for his singular virtues and noble parts, which merritt soe good and lovinge a wife. And since I am debarred (by my greate debts) from givinge them any valluable legacyes, I doe onely bequeath sum small legacyes to my ould and faithfull servants, whome (if it had pleased God to have given me longer life), I should have more bountefully rewarded for ther fidelity and service donn to me. And first I bequeathe to my servant, Robert Roebbotham, the summ of 30*li.* a yeare during his naturall life. To my servant, Captaine Francis Carr, 20*li.* a yeare during his life. To my servant, Christopher Taylor, 20 markes a yeere. To my servant, John Carr, 10*li.* a yeere during life. To my servant, Richard Moore, 20*li.* To my servant, Henry Rose, 20 markes a yeere during life. To

<sup>1</sup> At York, unregistered.

my servant, Nicholas Willson, 10*li.* a yeere during life. To my servant, Rob: Fish (?), 20*li.* in money. To my servant, Francis Lambert, 5*li.* a yeere for life. To my servant, Tho. Parke, 20 nobles a yeere during life. To my servant, Ralphe Chambers, 20 nobles a yeere during life. To my servant, Robt. Breuer, 5*li.* duringe life. To my servant, Christopher Breuar, 5*li.* during life. To John Gray, 10*s.* during life. And I further bequeathe to the poore of Skipton and Boulton in Craven, 100*li.*; and to the poore of Londesbrough, Easthorp, Shipton, and Wighton, 60*li.*, desiring my feffees to have an especiall care that thease my legacies be carefully payed, and like wise all my other iust and due debts, in which hope I shall with greater comfort leave this life. The residue of all my goods and chattells I give and bequeathe to my deare and loving wife, the Countess of Cumberland, and to my daughter, the Lady Dungarvan, whoe I make the executrixes of this my last will and testament. In witnes whearof I have heere unto set my hand and seale, the nine and twentyeth daye of October, Anno Domini 1642.

H. Cumberland.

Signed, sealed, and published, in the presence of us, W. Belt, Rob<sup>t</sup> Felton, John Singleton. Proved at York, 8 April, 1644. (Unregistered.)

He married, at Kensington, 25 July, 1610, Frances, daughter of Robert Cecil, 1st Earl of Salisbury. She died 4 Feb, 1643-4, and was buried in York Minster. M.I.<sup>1</sup> They had issue—

Francis; born 1619; lived six hours. M.I. Londesborough.<sup>2</sup>

Charles; baptised at Skipton, 10 Aug., 1620<sup>3</sup>; died at Londesborough 19, buried 21 Feb., 1621-2, at Skipton.<sup>4</sup>

Henry; died at Londesborough 30, buried 31 Aug., 1622, at Skipton.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Here lyeth in rest the body of the right honourable Frances Cecil, Countess of Cumberland, daughter of the right honourable Robert, Earl of Salisbury (lord high-treasurer of England and knight of the most noble order of the Garter, and master of the court of wards and liveries). She married the right honourable Henry, lord Clifford, Bromfleet, Vetrepoint and Vessey, Earl of Cumberland, and lord lieutenant of the county of York under King Charles the first, the last earl of that ancient and most noble family of Clifford; by whom the said lady had issue the right honourable the lady Elizabeth Clifford (married to the right honourable Richard, lord Boyle, baron Clifford and earl of Burlington in England, earl of Cork and lord high-treasurer of Ireland); also three sons, viz. Francis, Charles and Henry, and one daughter more, the lady Frances Clifford, who all died young. This noble lady, being of the age of forty-nine

years and eleven months, departed this mortal life at York, on the fourth day of February in the year of our Lord 1643.

<sup>2</sup> M.I. at Londesborough. Franciscus, Henrici Dom Clifford primogenitus, Heu. vixit horas VI. 1619.

<sup>3</sup> 1620. August 10. Charles, the sonne of the Right honourable Henrie, Lorde Clifforde, of Skipton Castle, baptized. (*Skipton Register*.)

<sup>4</sup> 1621. February 21. Charles Clifforde, sonne of the right hoble Henry, Lorde Clifforde. Died at Loundsbrough the nyneteenth of February, 1621, and was interred in the tombe at Skipton the one and twentieth of the same. (*Skipton Register*.)

<sup>5</sup> 1622. August 20. Henrye, the sonne of the Right Hoble Henrye, Lo: Clifforde, dyed at Londsborough, the 30<sup>th</sup>, and was interred in the tombe at Skipton, the 31<sup>th</sup>. (*Skipton Register*.)

Elizabeth; married, at Skipton, 3 July, 1634, Richard Boyle,<sup>1</sup> Viscount Dungarvan, 2nd Earl of Cork.<sup>2</sup> She was born in Skipton Castle, 18 Sept., and baptised in the church there 7 Oct., 1613.<sup>3</sup>

Frances; baptised 3 Sept., 1626, at Skipton,<sup>4</sup> and buried there 3 May, 1643.<sup>5</sup>

XIX. ANNE CLIFFORD, Countess of Dorset, Pembroke, and Montgomery, only surviving child of George, 3rd Earl of Cumberland, was born at Skipton Castle, 30 Jan., and was baptised at the church at Skipton, 20 Feb., 1589-90. On the death of her father her mother claimed the Clifford estates on her behalf, and great litigation ensued with her uncle, Francis, 4th Earl of Cumberland, who for the most part was successful; but at length, on the death of her cousin, the 5th Earl, she entered into the whole of the inheritance, which she seemed to have kept for her life, but after there was some division, as Bolton Abbey, Barden, and other properties then came into the hands of the Earl of Cork. She married (1) Richard Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, 2nd Earl of Dorset, at her mother's house in Austin Friars, 25 Feb., 1608-9. She died 28 March, 1624. They had issue—

Two sons; died young.

Margaret; born 2 July, 1614; died 14 Aug., 1676; married John Tufton, 2nd Earl of Thanet, and carried the estates into the Tufton family.

Isabella; born 6 Oct., 1622; died 14 Oct., 1661; married James Compton, 3rd Earl of Northampton. They had a daughter, Alatheia, who died young, in 1678, having married Edward Hungerford, esquire, when her share of the estate went to the Tuftons.

<sup>1</sup> 1634. July 3. Vpon the third of July was married in the Chapell at Skiptoun Castle the right honorable Richard, lord viscount Dungarvane, and the lady Elizabeth Clifford. (*Skipton Register*.)

<sup>2</sup> He succeeded his father, Richard Boyle, 1st Earl of Cork, in 1643, was created Baron Clifford of Lanesborough, co. York, 4 Nov., 1664, and Earl of Burlington 20 Mar., 1664. He obtained a large part of the Clifford estates. He died 15 Jan., 1697-8.

<sup>3</sup> 1613. vij<sup>th</sup> Oct. Elizabeth Clifford, daughter to the right h<sup>ble</sup> Henrie, Lord Clifford, was borne in Skipton Castell the eighteenth day of September. 1613, and was baptized in the p<sup>r</sup>ish church of

Skipton the seaventh daye of October, the Lord Thomas Haworth, Earle of Sussex, beinge godfather, the Lord Philip Wharton his deputie; the Comitesse of Darbye and the Ladie Wotten godmoth<sup>rs</sup>, their deputies the La: Margaret Wentworth and her sister, the Ladie Francis Clifford. (*Skipton Register*.)

<sup>4</sup> 1626. September 3. Frances, the daughter of the Right Honorable Henrie, Lord Clifford, of Skipton Castle. (*Skipton Register*.)

<sup>5</sup> 1643. May. The third of the month was intered in the valte in Skipton Church the Lady Frances Clifford, daughter to the right honorable Henry, Earle of Cumberland. (*Skipton Register*.)

She married (2), 3 June, 1630, Philip Herbert, 4th Earl of Pembroke and Montgomery, who died 23 Jan., 1650-1. She died at Brougham Castle, 22 March, 1675-6, and was buried at Appleby Church, 14 April, 1676. M.I.

<sup>1</sup>The will of Anne, Countess of Dorset, Pembroke, and Montgomery. In the name of God Amen. I, Anne, Lady Clifford, Countesse Dowager of Pembroke, Dorsett, and Montgomery, sole daughter and heire to the late right noble George Clifford, Earle of Cumberland, and by my birth from him, Lady of the Honor of Skipton in Craven, Baronesse Clifford, Westmorland and Vesey, and high sheriffesse by inheritance of the county of Westmorland, being at this present in indifferent health of bodie and very good memory, thankes bee given to God for the same, doe hereby revoake, disanull, and make void all former wills of mine whatsoever, and doe make and ordaine this to be my last will and testament in manner and forme following. And first I give and bequeath my soul to the holy and blessed Trinity, Almighty God, the creator of the world, Jesus Christ, the redeemer of the world, and the Holy Ghost, the sanctifier of the world, being confident, through the mercies, passion, blood, and meritts of the same, my deare Saviour and Redeemer, Jesus Christ, to have free pardon and remission of all my sinnes, and to bee received in the number of the faithfull into the New Jerusalem, the habitacon of the blessed, and into that kingdome which shall have noe end. And my firme hope and resolution is, by God's grace, to dye a true child of the Church of England, and a professor of the true orthodox faith and religion established and maintained by that church, in which my selfe was borne, bred, and educated by my blessed mother; and as for my bodie, I desire that it may be buried decently, and with as little charge as may be, being sensible of the folly and vanity of superfluous pompes and solemnities; and I desire that my bodie may be unopened, wrapt onely in seare cloath and leade, with an inscription on the breast whose body it is, and soe to bee interred in the vault in Appleby Church, in Westmorland, which I caused to bee made there, with a tombe over it, for my selfe; in which Church of Appleby my deare and blessed mother, Margaret Russell, Countesse of Cumberland, lyes alsoe interred, by whose prudence, goodnesse, and industrie the right and inheritance to the lands both in Westmorland and in Craven was discovered to the courts of judicature in this nation to appertaine unto mee as right and next lawfull heire to my noble father, George, Earle of Cumberland, and his noble progenitors, the Veteriponts, Cliffords, and Veseyes, w<sup>ch</sup> otherwise had been possess by others who had no right thereunto; and therefore, as I doe my selfe, so I desire my succeeding posterity to have her in memory, love, and reverence, who was one of the most vertuous and religious ladies that lived in her time. In regard, therefore, that the power of disposing my landes of inheritance, both in Craven and Westmorland, is solely remaineing in my selfe as the last heyre generall

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Bence.* xli.

upon the entayle to the said estates, my will is, and I doe hereby give and bequeath unto my deare daughter and now onely surviving child, the Lady Margaret, Countesse Dowager of Thanett, for and dureing her naturall life, all those my castles of Appleby, Brougham *a/s.* Browham, Brough *a/s.* Burge under Staynmore, and Pendragon, in the said county of Westmorland, with the curtilages and appurtenances belonging unto them and every of them; and the fower antient forests to the said fower castles belonging and appertaineing, vizt. the forest of Kittland, belonging to the said castle of Appleby, the forest of Oughbird, belonging to the said castle of Brouham, the forest of Staynmore, belonging to the said castle of Brough under Staynmore, and the forest of Mallerstange, belonging to the said castle of Pendragon, and those parcells of ground adjoyning to and now belonging to the said castle of Brough, which were lately purchast there by me of John Aiskill and Robert Johnson, as alsoe those parcells of ground adjoyneing to and now belonging to the said castle of Pendragon, which were lately purchased there by mee of George Harrison, Thomas Harrison, and James Morland, of Cocklaike, in Mallerstang, in the said county of Westmorland, together with the lordshippes and mannors of Appleby, Skittergate and Burrells, Bongate and Langton Knock *a/s.* Shalcock, Brampton, Kings Meaborne, Temple Sowerby, Kirby Thure, Woodside and Morrehouses, Brough, East Staynmore, South Staynmore, Sowerby iuxta Brough, Winton, Kirby Stephen and Mallerstang, in the county of Westmorland aforesaid, the parke or chace of Whinfell, and the coney warren neare adjoyneing the great pasture called by the name of Southfeild, near Appleby; and all other demesne lands, parkes, chases, forests; and all messuages, cottages, lands, parkes, chases, forests; and all meadowes, pastures, feedings, mills, and particularly Bongate Mills, neare Appleby, the mills called by the name of Brougham Mills, neare to the said castle of Brougham, Kings Meaborne Mill, Brough Mill, Sewerby Mill, Winton Mill, Staynmore Mill, and Kirby Stephen Mill, and all waters, fishings, tarnes, ponds, commons, moores, mosses, heathes, turbarids, free warren rents, rents of assize, perquisites of courts, royalties, mines of coale and lead, and other mines, liberties, and appurtenances whatsoever to the said castles, forests, chases, mannors, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, or any of them belonging or in any wise appertaineing; and all free rents, homages of freeholders, and suite of county thereunto belonging; and all that the hereditary sheriffwicke of Westmorland, with all rights and perquisites thereunto belonging; and all those dues and payments called *Noutgelt, Sergeant Oates, and Foster Hennes*, due and payable unto me, the said Countesse Dowager of Pembroke, Dorsett, and Montgomery, within the said county of Westmorland; and all felon goodes, waifes, and straves, with the said county of Westmorland and barony of Kendall; together with the advowsons of and right of presentation to the three churches of Long Marton, Kerby Thure, and Brougham, in the said county of Westmorland; all which forests, chases, parkes, lordshippes, mannors, demesne lands, and other the premises before

menconed, were granted by King John, King of England, unto Robert de Veteripont, my ancestor (to whom I am lineall heire), in the fifth yeare of the said King's reigne, and were in the possession of my noble father, George, Earle of Cumberland, deceased, and from and after the death of my said onely daughter, the lady Margarete, Countesse Dowager of Thanett. My will is that the said castles, forests, chases, parkes, demesne lands, mannors, lordshippes, and all other the before recited premisses, with their and every of their appurtenances, shall bee and come unto my now second grandsonne, Mr. John Tufton,<sup>1</sup> second sonne to my said daughter, the Lady Margaret, Countesse Dowager of Thanett, and to the heires of his body lawfully begotten and to bee begotten; and for default of such issue, then to my grandsonne, Mr. Richard Tufton,<sup>2</sup> third sonne of my said daughter, the Lady Margaret, Countesse Dowager of Thanett, and to the heires of his body lawfully begotten and to bee begotten; and for default of such issue, then to the use and behoof of Mr. Thomas Tufton,<sup>3</sup> fourth sonne of my said daughter, Margaret, Countesse Dowager of Thanett, and to the heires of his body begotten and to bee begotten; and for default of such issue, then to the use and behoof of Mr. Sackwill Tufton,<sup>4</sup> fifth sonne of my said daughter, the Countesse Dowager of Thanett, and to the heires of his body lawfully begotten or to be begotten; and for default of such issue, then to the use and behoof of the sixt, seaventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth sonn and sonnes of my said daughter, Margaret, Countesse Dowager of Thanett, and to the heires of their bodies successively lawfully to be begotten, the older of them and his issue still to take place before the younger and his issue; and for default of such issue, then to the use and behoof of Nicholas, Lord Tufton,<sup>5</sup> now Earle of Thanett, eldest sonn and heire of my said daughter, the Countesse Dowager of Thanett (whome I name in the last place not for want of affection or good will in mee towards him, but because hee is now, by the death of his father, possest of a great inheritance in the southerne parts), and to the heires of his body lawfully begotten and to bee begotten; and for default of such issue, then to the use and behoof of the Lady Margaret Coventry, wife to George, Lord Coventry, and eldest daughter to the said Lady Margaret, Countesse Dowager of Thanett, and to the use and behoof of Mr. John Coventry, her now eldest sonn, and to the heires of his body lawfully to bee begotten; and for default of such issue, to any other heires male of the said Lady Margaret Coventry; and for default of such issue, then to y<sup>e</sup> use and behoof of Mrs. Margaret Coventry, now eldest daughter of my said grandchild, the Lady Margaret Coventry, and to the heires of the body of the said Mrs. Margaret Coventry

<sup>1</sup> John Tufton succeeded his brother Nicholas as 4th earl, and died unmarried at Skipton Castle, 27 April, 1680.

<sup>2</sup> Richard, 5th earl, succeeded his brother John, and died unmarried, 8 March, 1683-4.

<sup>3</sup> Thomas, 6th earl, succeeded his brother Richard, and died 30 July, 1679, without issue male.

<sup>4</sup> Sackville Tufton died in 1724, and his son Sackville succeeded, as 7th earl, his uncle Thomas.

<sup>5</sup> Nicholas, 3rd Earl of Thanet, died *s.p.* 24 Nov., 1679.

lawfully to be begotten; and for default of such issue, then to the use and behoofe of Mrs. Anne Hatton, eldest daughter to my grandchild, the Lady Cicely Hatton, deceased, daughter to the said Lady Margaret, Countess Dowager of Thanett, and to the heires of hir body lawfully to be begotten; and for default of such issue, then to the use and behoof of Mrs. Mary Walter, only daughter of the said Lady Mary Walter, deceased, and to the heires of her body lawfully to bee begotten; and for default of such issue, then to the use and behoofe of my grandchild, the Lady Anne Grimston, wife to Mr. Samuell Grimston, and fourth daughter of the said Lady Margaret, Countess Dowager of Thanett, and to the heires of her body lawfully begotten and to bee begotten; and for default of such issue, then to the use and behoofe of the fifth, sixth, seaventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth daughters, and every other daughter of the said Lady Margaret, Countess Dowager of Thanet, my daughter lawfully begotten, and to bee begotten, respectively and successively as they shall bee in age one before another, and to the respective heires of their bodies lawfully to be begotten; and for default of such issue, then to the use and behoofe of my grandchild, the Lady Alatheia Compton, now onely surviveing child of my younger daughter, the Lady Isabella, Countesse of Northampton, deceased, and to the heires of the body of the s<sup>d</sup> Alatheia Compton lawfully to be begotten; and for want of such issue, then to my right heires for ever. Provided alwayes that neither my said daughter, the Countess Dowager of Thanett, nor any other person or persons in her right, or by her direction, shall cutt downe, sell, or destroy any of the wood or timber in the parkes of Whinfell, Flaxebrigge, or any other place in the said county of Westmorland (except only for necessary uses and repairs), but that the next heire in reversion to the said castles, etc., shall have power, by due course of law in that case provided, to hinder and prevent the same. And forasmuch as it hath pleased God to take out of the world my younger daughter, the Lady Isabella, Countesse of Northampton, on the 14th day of October in 1661, and about a month before her then eldest sonn, William, Lord Compton, and since that, James, Lord Compton, and other of her children, to my great grieve and sorrow, soe as shee hath now left noe surviving issue behind her but the Lady Aletheia Compton, her now onely child, therefore I thinke fitt to settle my lands of inheritance in Craven in manner and forme following, that is to say: I doe give and bequeath unto the said Lady Aletheia Compton, my grandchild, and to the heires of her body lawfully to be begotten, all that the castle and honor of Skipton in Craven, and all the demesne lands, parkes, chaces, and forests, and all messuages, cottages, lands, tenements, medowes, pastures, feedinges, mills, waters, fishings, tarnes, ponds, commons, moores, mosses, heathes, turbaryes, mines of coale, of lead, and other mines, rents, free rents, rents of assize, perquisites of courts, royalties, liberties, and appurtenances whatsoever to the s<sup>d</sup> castle and honor of Skipton belonging or in any wise appertaineing; and all those messuages, houses, and cottages in the towne and burrough of Skipton, aswell those that are in the present possession of mee, the s<sup>d</sup> Countesse Dowager of

Pembroke, as those that are still depending in controversie betweene mee and my cozen, the Countesse of Burlington and Corke, and her husband, wherof the right undoubtedly belongs unto mee; and all that the forest of Barden, and the house called Barden Tower, with the curtillage and appurtenances thereunto belonging, and all the parkes, chaces, demesne land, etc., being within the said forest of Barden; and all that the lordship and mannors of Siglesden *alias* Sillesden, in Craven aforesaid, and the lodge, called Holden Lodge, the parke, called Holden Parke or chace, and the demesne lands thereunto belonging, together with the mill, called Holden Mill, and all that close, called by the name of Linge Carre, and all that other close, called by the name of Kirby Close, which two last menconed closes were lately enjoyed together with the said Holden Parke; and also that auntient messuage and tenement, lately divided into foure several tenements, called by the name of High Holden Close, and all the messuages, etc., within the manner of Sillesden and within the hamletts, precincts, feilds, and territories of Sillesden Moore, Brunthwaite Gill Grange, and Swarthoe in Craven; and all those foure several farmes at Skibeden, within the parish of Skipton, and two other messuages, called Close Houses, within the parish of Skipton, and one other messuage, lying within Parke George, in the parish of Skipton; and all that the lordshipp and mannors of Stirton and Thorelby, the demesne lands, called Elsoe and Cragge Close, and the great pasture closes, called Skyrackes, Crookerise, and Hagges, neare unto Skipton, and all those messuages, etc., belonging; and all the demesne lands, called Holme Demesne, neare unto Skipton; and all that the mannor of Eshton in Craven; and all the demesne lands, etc., belonging to the liberty, called Cliffords Fee, in Craven, consisting of three balywickes of Kettlewell Dale, Malham Dale, and Ayredale; and all those mannors of Nesfeild and Langber in Craven, and all the messuages, etc., belonging; and all that the mannor of Grissington *als.* Girston in Craven, and the demesne lands belonging; and all the messuages, farms, mines of lead and coale, etc., in Grissington *als.* Girston, which said mannor of Nesfeild and Langber and Grissington *alias* Girston, though they be now and have been for some yeares last past in the tenure of the Earle and Countesse of Burlington and Corke, yet undoubtedly and of right due belong and appertaine unto mee as parte of the lands and possessions of my noble father, George, Earle of Cumberland, deceased, and which castle and honno<sup>r</sup> of Skipton and Tower of Barden, forests, chaces, etc., were granted by King Edward the Second, King of England, unto Robert, Lord Clifford, my ancestor (to whom I am lineall heire), in the fifth yeare of the said King's reigne; and for default of such issue of the body of the said Lady Aletheia Compton, then to the use and behoofe of my said onely daughter, the Lady Margaret, Countesse Dowager of Thanett, for the terme of her naturall life; and after her decease, then to the use and behoofe of Mr. John Tufton,<sup>1</sup> second sonne

<sup>1</sup> On the death of the Lady Alatheia, Yorkshire estates, which thenceforth continued in the Tufton family.



of my said daughter, the Countesse Dowager of Thanett, and to the heires of his body lawfully to bee begotten; and for default of such issue, then to the use of Mr. Richard Tufton, third sonn of my said daughter, and to the heires of his body; and for default of such issue, then to the use of Mr. Thomas Tufton, fourth sonn of my said daughter, and to the heires of his body; and for default of such issue, then to the use of Mr. Sackvill Tufton, fifth son of my said daughter, and to the heires of his body; and for default of such issue, then to the use of the sixth, seaventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth sonne and sonnes of my said daughter and to their issue, the elder of them and his issue to bee alwayes preferred before the younger and his issue; and for default, then to the use of Nicholas, Lord Tufton, Earle of Thanett, now eldest sonne and heire to my said daughter, and to the heires of his body; and for default of such issue, then to the use of the Lady Margaret Coventry and to the heires of her body; and for default of such issue, then to the use of y<sup>e</sup> children of the Lady Cicely Hatton, deceased, second daughter of the said countesse, and to the heires of their bodies; and for default, then to the use of the children of the Lady Mary Walter, deceased, third daughter of the said countesse, and to the heires of their bodies; and for default of such issue, then to the use of the Lady Anne Grimston, fourth daughter of the said countesse, and to the heires of her body; and for default, then to the use of the fifth, sixth, seaventh, eighth, ninth, and tenth daughter of the said countesse; and for want of such issue, then to my right heires for ever. Provided, and my will is, that neither my said grandchild, the Lady Aletheia Compton, nor any person or persons entrusted by her or for her use, shall cutt downe, sell, or destroy any of the timber or woods in Skipton, Barden, Crookerise, or any other place upon any of the mannors, etc. [*as before*]. And I doe hereby will and ordeine, in case that her noble father, James Compton, Earle of Northampton, shall happen to dye dureing her infancy or childhood, that then the estate and lands in Craven, which I have aforesaid bequeathed by this my will to my said grandchild, the Lady Aletheia Compton, together with her person, shall bee committed to the custody and trust of my noble cozen, William Russell, Earle of Bedford; or if it happen that hee dye before that time, then to his nowe eldest sonne, or to such other of his sonnes as shall succede him in the earldome of Bedford, till such time as the said Lady Aletheia Compton shall attaine to that age wherein by law she shall bee enabled to enjoy the said estate and lands. And I doe this the rather in regard that my deceased blessed mother was daughter of Francis Russell, Earle of Bedford, that dyed in Julij, 1585, from whome the present Earle of Bedford is descended; and I doe earnestly desire my true friend and godsonne, Doctor George Morley, now Bishop of Winchester, to represent to his sacred Majesty, in all humility, this desire of mine, humbly beseeching him to approve thereof for the good of my said grandchild. And whereas, by this my present will, I have given and bequeathed unto my said only daughter, the Lady Margarett, Countesse Dowager

of Thanett, all my said castles, mannors, lordships, demesne lands, tenements, and hereditaments in the county of Westmorland, as aforesaid, in generall words, yet it is not thereby meant or intended by mee that my said daughter, the Countesse Dowager of Thanett, or her heires shall have any thing to doe with those lands, or the proffitts of those lands, called Brougham Hall demesne, which I purchased of Captaine James Browne, nor with those lands commonly called St Nicholas, neare Appleby, which I purchased of Mr. William Feilding, of Startforth, both which lands are now settled by mee, for the maintenance of a mother, reader and twelve sisters for ever, in the almeshouse att Appleby, which I caused to bee built in the yeares 1651, 1652, and 1653; nor with the finable rents of Brougham Hall mannors aforesaid, which I alsoe purchased of Captaine James Browne, and have assigned and appointed to bee distributed every second of Aprill yearely for ever, att the pillar neare unto Brougham Castle, to the poore of the parish of Brougham, which pillar was some yeares since sett up there by my direction, in memory of the last parting betweene my blessed mother and mee; nor with one house and lands belonging, called Kittegarh, scituate at Temple Sowerby, bought alsoe by mee of Edward Nevison, of Newby Stones, gentleman, deceased, being of the yearly rent of seaven pounds or thereabouts, now alsoe settled by me for the keeping in repair the church, bridg, school, and court-house in the towne of Appleby for ever. Alsoe my will is that all my deeds, charters, escripts, writeings, muniments, court rolls, and evidences that concerne my estate in Westmorland may bee delivered to my daughter, the Countesse Dowager of Thanett, for the use of her and her children, to whome my said lands in Westmorland are bequeathed, without purloineing, concealment, or imbezilling; and, in like manner, that all deeds, etc., that concerne my estate in Craven, in the county of Yorke, bee delivered to such person as shall be entrusted, for the use of my grandchild, the Lady Aletheia Compton; all which records, for both my estates, I intended to have sorted and sett apart (if God spare me life). And I give unto such issue of my said two daughters as shall inherit my castles, etc., in Westmorland, all my goods, household stuffe, and books which shall be remaineing in my castles of Appleby, Brougham, Brough, and Pendragon, willing and desiring my daughter, the Countesse of Thanett, that the goods (though but of small vallue) may not bee removed out of my said castles, but may still remaine as heire-loomes, for the good of my posterity. And I give my said daughter all my stock of goods that shall be found upon any of my grounds in Westmorland and Craven (excepting such oxen I have bequeathed). I doe also give unto my grandchild, the Lady Aletheia Compton, now the only surviving child of my younger daughter, the Lady Isabella, Countesse of Northampton, deceased, and to such other of my issue as shall inherit my castle of Skipton and tower of Barden, all my bookes, household stuffe, and furniture that shall bee found in them, desiring that the said goodes may not be removed. And my will is, that in case the said

Aletheia Compton shall happen to dye before shee attaine to age, then all my goodes within my castle of Skipton and tower of Barden shall remaine to the use of my onely daughter, the Countesse of Thanett, or to such of her children to whom I have bequeathed the castle of Skipton, etc. I give unto my right hono<sup>ble</sup> and noble sonn in law, James Compton, Earle of Northampton, one gold cuppe, with a cover to it, all of massie gold, which cost about an hundred pounds, whereon his armes and the armes of his first wife (my daughter), and some of my armes, are engraven, desireing his lordshipp that the same may remaine after his decease to his daughter, my grandchild, the Lady Aletheia (if it please God shee survive him), as a memorial of her good mother, deceased. I give unto my right hono<sup>ble</sup> and noble grandsonne, Nicholas, Earle of Thanett, one other gold cupp, with a cover to it, all of massie gold, which cost me alsoe about an hundred pounds, whereon the armes of his father, my deceased sonn in law, and of his mother, my daughter, and some of my own armes, are engraven, desireing his lordshipp that the same may remaine after his decease (if hee so please), to his wife, my hono<sup>ble</sup> cozen and god daughter, if shee survive him, as a remembrance of mee. And I doe further give unto the said Earle and Countesse of Thanett, his wife, my silver bason and ewer, with the Scripture history and some of the kings of England curiously ingraven upon them; and twelve silver plates of the same workmanship, which were my last lord's, the Earle of Pembrookes. I doe give to my noble sonn in law, the Earle of Northampton, six of the best peices of my fathers armours, that he shall chuse, hoping he will leave them to his daughter, the Lady Alithea. Unto my hono<sup>ble</sup> grandchildren, Nicholas, Earle of Thanett, and Mr. John Tufton, his brother, I give the remainder of the two rich armors which were my noble fathers, to remaine to them and their posterity (if they soe please), as a remembrance of him. To my deare daughter, the Countesse Dowager of Thanett, my bracelett of little pomander beads, sett in gold and ennamellinge, conteininge fiftie-seaven beads in number, which usually I weare under my stomacher, which bracelett is above a hundred yeares old, and was given by Philipp the Second, King of Spain, husband to Mary, Queen of England, to my great-grandmother, Anne, Countesse of Bedford; and allsoe two little peices of my father and mother, sett in a tablett of gold, and enamelled with blew; alsoe all those seaven or eight old trunckes, and all that is within them, being for the moste parte old things that were my deare and blessed mother's (excepting those things within them which I have disposed of by this my last will), which trunckes commonly stand in my own chamber or the next unto it. I give unto my grandchild, the Lady Aletheia, my (?) terra lennia jugge, with a cover to it, sett with gold and enamelling, which was bought by mee of my last lord, the Earle of Pembroke's executors, and the picture of her good mother, deceased, in linning work, sett in blew stone. I give unto my eldest grand-daughter, the Lady Margaret Coventry, eldest daughter to the said Countesse Dowager of Thanett, and now wife to George, Lord Coventry, a little heliotropian cupp, sett in silver and gilt, which was my noble

father's; and to her eldest sonn, Mr. John Coventry, one agatt juggle, framed with gold, and a gold cover to it, bought alsoe by mee of my last lord, the Earle of Pembroke's executors; and to Mrs. Margaret Coventry, now eldest daughter of the said Lady Margaret (to whome I am great-grandmother), I give twenty silver plates, whereon the armes of my last lord, the Earle of Pembroke, and my owne armes are engraven, and a little picture of her owne mother, [in] linning worke, sett in gold. I give unto my great-grandchilde and goddaughter, Mrs. Anne Hatton, eldest daughter to my deare grandchilde, the Lady Cicely Hatton, deceased, one hundred pounds, and my pamie picture case, with a diamond on the one side and a rubie on the other side of it, which was my good aunt of Bathes, and wherin my last lord's picture is sett. I give unto my great grandchilde, Mr. John Walter, who is alsoe my godsonne, onley surviveing sonn to my deare grandchild, the Lady Mary Walter, deceased, one hundred pounds in money and my best ring, sett with a great orientall amethyst, which was my worthy aunt of Warwicks; and to his sister, Mrs. Mary Walter, my owne picture when I was about twenty yeares of age, sett in a table case of gold, with black enamelling. I give unto my granddaughter, the Lady Anne Grimston, one hundred pounds and the christall canne which was bought by mee of my last lord, the Earle of Pembroke's executors, and was by my directions delivered to her by my said daughter, the Countess of Thanett, shortly after the marriage of the said Lady Anne Grimston. I give unto my third grandsonne, Mr. Richard Tufton, my fourth grandsonne, Mr. Thomas Tufton, and unto my fifth grandsonne, Mr. Sackvill Tufton, (each) one hundred pounds, to buy a peice of plate. I give unto the right hono<sup>ble</sup> Ann, Countesse of Bedford, wife to my noble cozen, William Russell, Earle of Bedford, my large silver standish, that was given mee as a legacie by her husband's grandfather, William, Lord Russell, my worthy uncle. I give unto my hono<sup>ble</sup> grandchild, Charles, Earle of Carnarvon, my christall cupp, cutt in flowers and made in the fashion of a boat, and a peice of white stained cloath of silver, with the Herbertes armes and four divers flowers wrought in itt. I doe give unto my hono<sup>ble</sup> grandsonne, William, Lord Herbert, now Earle of Pembroke and Montgomery, the picture of his grandfather, my last lord, Philipp, Earle of Pembroke, sett in a gold case and enamelled with blew, drawne by Helyard, the famous limner; and alsoe a silver medall, and case for it, with the picture of his great-great-grandfather, William Herbert, first Earle of Pembroke of that family, on the one side of it, and on the other side the Temple of Vertue, guarded by a dragon, with an inscription in Latine about it.

[*In margin.*] All these things I had given to William, Earle of Pembroke, (he being now dead) I give to Phillipp Herbert, the now earle, whom I have had the honor to se in the North, at my castle in Appleby, when he was Lo: Phillipp Herbert.

I give to my worthy cozen, Sir Philipp Musgrave, of Eden, in the county of Cumberland, baronet, twenty pounds, to buy him a peice of plate. To my worthy cozen, Sir John Lowther, of Lowther, baronet,

twenty pounds, to buy him a peice of plate. To my antient friend, the Lady Margaret Boswell, of Bradburne, in the county of Kent, widdow to S<sup>r</sup> William Boswell, kn<sup>t</sup>, twenty pounds (if she survive mee), to buy her a peice of plate. Unto the Lady Katherine Shaftoe, wife to S<sup>r</sup> Robert Shaftoe, Recorder of Newcastle, daughter to my good friend, S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Widdrington, deceased, twenty pounds, to buy her a peice of plate. To the Lady Howell, wife to S<sup>r</sup> John Howell, now Recorder of London (whome I have knowne from her childhood), two of my best silver fruit dishes. Unto Mr. Thomas Gabetis, my deputy sheriffe for the county of Westmorland, and to his wife, two other of my best silver fruit dishes. Unto Mrs. Elizabeth Gilmore, who formerly served mee for many yeares together, twenty poundes, and my fugar d sattin mantle, lined with a white furre, mixt with hayre color; and to her daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Holloway, tenn poundes, and my best rideing coat of hayre colored sattin. Unto Mr. George Sedgewicke, one of my chiefe officers and servants, the summe of two hundred pounds. Unto Mr. Thomas Strickland, another of my officers and receiver of my Westmorland rents, the summe of thirty poundes. Unto Mr. Peter Collings, receiver of my rents in Craven, (sonne to Mr. Robert Collings, deceased, my late receiver there), foure of my best oxen. Unto Mr. William Edge, receiver of my joynture rents in Sussex and in the Isle of Sheppey, in Kent, forty pounds, to buy him a peice of plate. To the right reverend father in God, George, now Bishop of Winchester (my first godsonne), forty pounds, to buy him a peice of plate, to keepe in memory of mee. Unto such of my houshold servants, whose names are sett downe in a checque roll hereunto annexed, and subscribed with my owne hand, all the wages that shall be due unto each of them, and such other summe as shall bee affixed to each of their names in the said roll. And my will is that whatsoever summe I have already given, or shall give by any note, shall be accounted firme and valid in law as if the same had been inserted into the body of this my will, desireing that the same may bee duely paid by my executrix. My will is that whatsoever I shall be oweing shall bee duely paid by my executrix. I give amongst my women servants all my weareing apparrell and linnen, to be distributed (excepting my household linnen, which I give to my daughter, the Countesse of Thanett). I give the summe of one hundred poundes, to bee bestowed in mourning blacks att my death, for some few of my friends and servantes, as my executrix shall appoint. To the poore of Skipton, Appleby, and Brougham, each tenn poundes, and tenn poundes to the poore of that parish where it shall please God to take mee out of this world. I doe further desire that my body may bee attended on to the grave only by my houshold servants and family, in a private fashion, unlesse some of my friends or kindred should happen to bee neare to the place of my buriall, and soe bee present there with little trouble. My will is that my household and family may bee kept together as it was in my life time for the space of one moneth after my death. Alsoe I desire my daughter and her posterity to take care for the well ordering of my almes-house att Appleby, and the heires of

my landes in Craven to take like care of my almes-house at Beamesley, neare Skipton, which was founded by my blessed mother, Margaret, Countess of Cumberland. Lastly, I appoint my deare daughter and onely child, the Lady Margaret, Countesse Dowager of Thanett, to bee executrix of this my will, for the better performance whereof I give her all rents and arrears of rents out of my joynture lands in Sussex and in the Isle of Sheppey or elsewhere; and two thousand pounds in the hands of Sr Robert Vyner, knight, and alderman of London, for which I have two bonds; and three thousand pounds in the hands of my daughter, for which I have her bond; and two hundred pounds owing by my grandsonn, Mr. John Tufton; and one thousand four hundred pounds in the hands of Mrs. Covell, widdow to Mr. Covell, late cittizen and goldsmith of London, per two bonds; all which moneys shall be paid unto my daughter for the better enabling her to pay all legacies, and whatsoever surplusage to remain to my daughter. Signed at Pendragon Castle, the first day of May, in the six and twentieth yeare of our Sovereigne Lord, Charles the Second, in the presence of George Sedgwick, Thomas Strickland, Henry Machell, George Goodgion, Allan Strickland, Edmond Foster, Edward Hasell. A cheque roll of my household servants: Mrs. Frances Pate, one of my gentlewomen, fifty pounds; Mrs. Susan Machell, my other gentlewoman, tenn pounds; Dorothy Demaine, one of my landry maids, forty pounds; Margaret Dargew, another of my laundry maids, tenn pounds (she married the 30 of Nov., 1674, and is gone from me); Anne Chippindale, another of my laundry maids, five pounds; Jane Sleddall, another, four pounds; George Sedgwicke, one of my chief officers and servants, forty pounds; Edward Hasle, my secretary and one of my chief officers, twenty pounds; Thomas Strickland, another of them, and receiver of my rents, thirty pounds; Henry Machell, steward of my house and gentleman of my horse, twenty pounds; Edward Foster, my chief butler, tenn pounds; George Goodgion, caterer and clerke of my kitchen, thirty pounds; Allan Strickland, groom of the chambers, fifteen pounds; Arthur Swindin, my under butler and firemaker, six pounds; John Hall, chief groom of my stable, six pounds; Abraham Fittin, another groom, six pounds; Isaac Walker, another groom, foure pounds; William Dargue, cooke, eight pounds (he dyed y<sup>e</sup> 3 of this June, 1674); William Buckle, that helps in the kitchen, three pounds (and this baker went away 13 June, 1674); William Johnson, housekeeper, of Appleby Castle, three pounds; Richard Lewis, housekeeper, of Brougham Castle, three pounds; Robert Harrison, housekeeper, of Brough Castle, three pounds; Richard Reignoldsonn, our baker and brewer, five pounds.

Anne Pembrokee.

Proved 3 April, 1676, by the Countess of Thanet.

## AN ENGLISH DOCUMENT OF ABOUT 1080.

[The document here printed has appeared in the *Archiv für das Studium der neueren Sprachen und Literaturen*, cxi. 278, with comments and translation by Herr F. LIEBERMANN. These have been rendered into English by Mr. M. H. PEACOCK, M.A., Mus. Bac., Treasurer of this Society; and a fresh collation of the MS. made by the Honorary Secretary.]

### PRIVILEGES OF ARCHBISHOP THOMAS I. OF YORK (1070-1100), IN THE CITY OF YORK.

THIS document is probably the reply which the city of York, the household of the archbishop, the civil authority of that place, and the body of the King's vassals, questioned and sworn, presumably by way of inquest, made to the question of the first Norman archbishop as to the estates, legal titles, tolls, and other sources of income belonging to the bishop in the city of York. The archbishop is called T. in one of the texts only; but that Archbishop Thomas I. is intended, is proved by the series of witnesses. The word bishop is often used where in later times the term archbishop is always employed; presumably a relic of the centuries in which no pallium came to York from Rome, and to which in part these local privileges reach back. This document illustrates the history, not only of the language and of the people and estates at York, but also of the government and commercial relations existing about 1080. Both texts occur in the famous Great White Register of St. Peter's, York, at fo. 61, now preserved in the Minster, directly after a document dated 1065. In respect of some of the linguistic forms, they belong to the fifteenth century, in which they were entered in that book. Other word-forms of the English text are older, and must be regarded as traces of a lost original, the character of the language of which causes us to ascribe it to about 1080.

The French text contains many positive errors. It has "a cheval ou a pee," where "with horses and carts" is meant, clearly misled by the *pe'* bearing some resemblance to the beginning of "wegnum," or, as it is written in the original, "pegnum" [4]. It omits "to the king" [4]. It makes "misbeode (instead of "wrongly announces") bear the more usual meaning of "commits a crime" [9]. It leaves out "unrihthemincg," apparently because the scribe no longer understood the obsolete word "hæm." (*Ibid.*) It interprets "be" (on pain

of the forfeiture of —) as “en.” (*Ibid.*) Further, it conceals English words, as “sacu,” “socn,” “toll,” “team,” which were not untranslatable terms; “burh” [9], “scire,” which does not here stand for the technical term, “shire.” No Frenchman could have called a crime “noun dreit ovraïne,” if he did not want to translate “unrihtweorc” [9]. However, the transition to Latin [11] at the end tends to show that the French text is only a translation; yet it is in a number of places really better and more perfect than the English. Consequently, both were derived from one original ‘e f.’ This dated from a period later than 1080, as is shown by the fact that ‘E’ and ‘F’ have in common ‘Oud’—for ‘Ald’—in personal names, and also from the corrupt passage in Section 3. Thus from the original ‘A’ of about 1080 arose, not earlier than the end of the twelfth century, ‘e f,’ and from ‘e f’ both ‘E’ and ‘F’ in the fifteenth century.

[1] This<sup>1</sup> syn tha gerihto and tha laga, thet archebiscop [T.]<sup>2</sup> ah ofer eal Euerwic bynan burh and butan. [2] Thæt is,<sup>3</sup> aerest Legerathorp and on nordhealf Munecagate *and* fra Thurbrandes hus eal up on Walbegate an[d] eal Clementesthorpe an[d] Sancte Marie circa, [3] mid sace *and* mid socne, mid tolle *and* mid teme, and alcne thridde penig, the cumde up on Walbegate and on Fiscergate, and thon’ thridde *penig* of thonne fiscoup scrasudwrasas<sup>4</sup> forth y’ b. dic and thonne thridde, the up cumð of les Gildegarde<sup>5</sup>; [4] *and* alc man, the mid coupfare cume to Euerwyc, eastan odde northan, sudan odde westan, mid horsum odde wegnon, gifen heora toll than, the his mid rihte scylon: kynges, the ah mid rihte, *and* biscope the ah; [5] and fare alc<sup>6</sup> man [the] come wille he to kynges scire, will he to biscopes, be Godes leoue and thes<sup>7</sup> kynges. [6] And swa hwilc coupman so cumth into biscopes scire, and coupad in kinges scire, gyfe than kynges thæt tolle, gif hit sy tolles wurde.<sup>8</sup>

[8] And gif<sup>9</sup> ani man formæle hine sylfne of *biscopes* scire innan kynges scire, habbe se *king*.<sup>10</sup> . . .

[9] *And* ealle tha unriht the man wirced, gehaded man odde lawede, *hoc est*, [gif]<sup>11</sup> se læreda misbeode freol[s]es daes odde fasten-

<sup>1</sup> I distinguish between *v* and *u*, *j* and *i*, and punctuate. [*Th* is substituted for *y*; *g* for *s*, as in *laga* for *lasa*, *Legerathorp* for *Leserathorp*, *penig* for *penis*, etc.; *w* for *y*, as *wegnon* for *yesnon*, and *sya* for *swa*, and *Harwolf* for *Haryolf*; *f* for *y*, as in *freolses* for *yreolses*, and *fastendas* for *yastendas*.]

<sup>2</sup> Supplied from the French text.

<sup>3</sup> *This*. Emended from the French.

<sup>4</sup> The letters before *dic* were not understood by the scribe. The first *s* is perhaps *f* [or *g*].

<sup>5</sup> *Le ser gilde sard'e*. Perhaps the meaningless marks after *s* were mistaken for the sign for *er*.

<sup>6</sup> *Ale*.

<sup>7</sup> *Ther*.

<sup>8</sup> Complete this paragraph from the French.

<sup>9</sup> *Gef*.

<sup>10</sup> *h. b' h'*. Complete the line from the French.

<sup>11</sup> From the French.



das, and se lawed . . . . . on manaðe and on unrihtemincge and on unrihtweorcum, the man wirces binnan burh and butan, ne theo kinges greua ne eorles to thissum giltum, buton biscop and ercediacon, be Godes blezsunge and tha erbiscope.

[10] And twa minetras hafy se biscop in Euerwic.

[11] This is to geuitnesse<sup>2</sup> Arngrim *Monachus*, and Oudergrim,<sup>3</sup> and Clibern, and Wlfstan, and Oudolf, and Ulfkil, and Ouderbern, and Harwolf, and Lisolf, an[d] Gluneorn, and Beornolf, and Ulf, and eal seo burhware<sup>4</sup> on Euerwic, and se ercebiscope hirde, and Huga sciregreuan, and Wille[1]m of Snotingham, and Beringar, thaes kynges arendracan, and Ilbeard of Hittawuda, and Wil[1]elm de Percia,<sup>5</sup> and Wil[1]elm Tysun, and ealle thes kincges men.

[12] And habbe he Godes grame the this undo. Amen.

Avant fai de ceost Francois, come ceo soit de cel Anglois.

[C]es sont le[s] deitures e les leis, qe l'arcevesqe T. ad par trestut Euerwic, dedens burc et dehors. [2] Ceo est *primes* Leyerathorp e de nord part Muncagate e de la maison Turbrand tut sus en Walbegate e tretut Clementesthorp e l'eglise Seinte Marie, [3] od sace e od socne, od toll e od teme; e chescun tierz dener qe vint sur Walmegate e sur Fiscergate, e le tierz dener d'achat de pessun de Sudwraies avant de ilde par le Fosset e le tierz dener qe vient de lei Gildegard. [4] E chescun qi od merchandise vient a Euerwic, ou de est, ou de north, ou de sud, ou de west, ou a cheval, ou a pee,<sup>6</sup> dunist son tolle, qi lui deit par dreit aver<sup>7</sup>. . . . et a l'evesqe ceo qe il aver deit. [5] Et chescun alt cenz voile il en la scire le rei, voile il en la scire l'arcevesqe, par le cungied Deu e le cungied le roi. [6] Et quel marchaund, ki vient en la scire l'evesqe e achated en la scire le roi, donist al roi le tolle; [7] e le home, qi vient en la scire le roi et achated en la schire l'evesqe, dunist a l'evesqe le tolle.

[8] Et si cescun homme *pur*parloit a sei mesmes e entre de la scire l'evesqe en la scire le roi, les rois ait le soen, et lui esvesqe le soen; e autresei de la scire le roi en la scire l'evesqe, . . . .<sup>8</sup> le soen e li reis le soen.

[9] Et touz le forfait qe lum fait, ou clerk ou lai, ceo est assaver, si li clers mesfait a franc jur<sup>9</sup> ou a jur de june, e si li lais mesfait en parjurie e noun dreit ovraine qe lum fait dedens burc e dehors,

<sup>1</sup> Supply *misdo* from the French.

<sup>2</sup> *Se wi.*

<sup>3</sup> Names modernised and corrupted.

<sup>4</sup> *Burbyare.*

<sup>5</sup> *Percid.*

<sup>6</sup> Quite misunderstood.

<sup>7</sup> Supply from the English.

<sup>8</sup> Supply *l'evesqe.*

<sup>9</sup> *Francur.*

ne a provost, ne [al] rei, ne a cunte, a ceste forfait, fors a l'evesqe e a l'ercediadne, en la beneison Deu e l'evesqe.

[10] *Et* dous muners ad l'evesqe en Euerwyk.

[11] Ces sount tesmoignes: Arngrim, e Oudgrim, Clibernus, Wlstanus, Oudolf, Ulfkil, Oudbern, Hardolf, Hulfus, Gluneorn, Beornulfus, Ulf, et tota civilis *communio* Eboraci; et ipse<sup>1</sup> archiepiscopus, et ejus familia; et Hugo, scire *prepositus*, et Wil[1]elmus de Notingham, et Berengar, regis *nuncius*, Ilbertus de Hiwitawda, *Willelmus* de Percy, *Willelmus* Tisun, et *ceteri* homines regis.

[12] Qui *autem* infregerit, anathema sit!

[1] These are the privileges and legal titles which Archbishop T. possesses through all York, within and without the city; [2] that is to say, first Layerthorpe,<sup>2</sup> and on the north Monkgate, and from Thurbrand's house all as far as Walmgate, and all Clementhorpe, and St. Mary's Church, (3) with sac and soc, with toll and team, and every third penny which comes in Walmgate, and Fishergate from the Fish Market . . . . on the Foss<sup>3</sup> . . . . and the third penny which comes from the guild-house.<sup>4</sup> [4] Everyone coming to York with merchandize from east or north, south or west, with horses or carts, must pay their toll to those who shall have this right, to the king what he ought to have, and to the bishop what he ought to have. [5] And let every man who comes travel whither he will, either to the king's shire, or to the bishop's,<sup>5</sup> with the permission of God and the king. [6] And every merchant, who comes into the bishop's shire, and, nevertheless, carries on business in the king's shire, shall give the king toll, if there be anything liable to toll. [7] And the merchant, who comes into the king's shire and purchases in the bishop's shire, shall give the bishop his toll.

[8] And if any man from the bishop's shire make a contract in the king's shire, let the king have his own, and the bishop his own; and so from the king's shire in the bishop's shire, let the bishop have his own, and the king his own.

<sup>1</sup> *Ipsa archiepiscopi familia.* Read without *ejus*.

<sup>2</sup> These names can still all be identified, only the *gates* are called *bars*. [St. Mary's Church is perhaps St. Mary Bishophill Junior. (*Skaife*.)]

<sup>3</sup> It was probably a fishery in the Foss belonging to the archbishop. The king's fishpond was formed by the same river near its junction with the Ouse.

<sup>4</sup> In 1426 William Brygg, of York, owned "unum gardinum in les gylthgarthes, de antiquo nuncupat' Besyngate, in Eboraco." (*Reg. Test.* ii. 503.) There is evidence of the Merchants' Guild at York from 1130. (*Gross's Guild Merchant*, i. 16.)

<sup>5</sup> "In Eboraco civitate tempore regis Edwardi, preter scyram archiepiscopi, fuerunt vi scyre." (*Yorkshire Domesday* (facsimile edition), fo. 1.)

[9] All the offences committed, whether by a clerk or a layman, that is, if the clerk wrongly announce a feast day or a fast day,<sup>1</sup> or the layman commit a sin by perjury or carnal lewdness, or iniquities, which he commits within or without the borough, no reeve whatsoever of the king or the earl shall have any profit whatsoever by the receipt of the fines for these offences, but only the bishop and the archdeacon, under the penalty of the loss of the blessing of God and the archbishop.

[10] Let the bishop have two mints in York.<sup>2</sup>

[11] To this are witnesses,<sup>3</sup> Arngrim, the monk,<sup>4</sup> and Aldgrim, and Osbern, and Wulfstan, and Aldwulf, and Ulfkytel, and Aldbern, and Hardwulf, and Lisulf, and Gluneorn,<sup>5</sup> and Beornwulf,<sup>6</sup> and Ulf,<sup>7</sup> and the whole burgership of York, and the archbishop's household, and Hugh, the sheriff,<sup>8</sup> and William of Nottingham, and Berengar,<sup>9</sup> the king's messenger, and Ilbert of Hittawood, and William de Percy,<sup>10</sup> and William Tison,<sup>11</sup> and all the king's vassals.

[12] And whosoever may infringe this, may he suffer God's anger.

<sup>1</sup> This meaning, not found in the dictionaries, is derived from the *Laws of Edward and Guthrum*, 3, 1, "Gif massepreost folc miswissige æt freolse odde æt fæstene," "If the mass-priest mislead the people about celebrating or fasting" (which as regards York is repeated in the *Law of the Northumbrian Priests*, 11); compared with *Canon Eadgari*, 48, "Preostas æt freolsan and æt fæstenan . . . on ane wisan beodan, thæt hi folc ne dwelian," "Command the priests to celebrate and fast after one manner, so that they mislead not the people."

<sup>2</sup> On the Anglo-Saxon Mints at York, see Keary's *Catalogue of English Coins*, i. pp. iii. 189.

<sup>3</sup> Since twelve names of the witnesses from the commonalty come first, these are probably the twelve *judices, lagamen, legislatores*, on which compare my *Ueber Edward Confessor* and Maitland's *Domesday*, 211.

<sup>4</sup> Arngrim the monk, a king's thane, held the manors of Painsthorpe and Kirkby Underdale in the East Riding. He also owned two dwellings and the church of St. Saviour in the city of York. All these were given by the Conqueror to St. Mary's Abbey. (*R.H.S.*)

<sup>5</sup> In *Domesday*, Glunier. Perhaps Gluneorn, son of Heardulf, who took part in the rebel *Gemot* at York in 1065. (*R.H.S.*) Cf. *Onomasticon Anglo-Saxonicum*, 260.

<sup>6</sup> William de Percy, who came into England with the Conqueror and founded

Whitby Abbey, owned mansions in York which had belonged to Odulf and Bernulf. The latter may have been the same person as Bernulf, the husband of Asa, (from whom he had separated previously to 1069), who possessed, in her own right, considerable property in the East Riding. (*R.H.S.*)

<sup>7</sup> Possibly Ulf, the son of Thorald, who gave large estates in the North and East Ridings, and land near York, to York Minster, in which his grand charter-horn is still preserved. (*R.H.S.*)

<sup>8</sup> Hugh, son of Baldric, appears to have been made sheriff of Yorkshire immediately after York was taken, in Sept., 1069. He is called in *Domesday* "Hugo vicecomes." He was rewarded by the Conqueror with extensive estates in each Riding. In 1086 he possessed four mansions and twenty-nine hospices in York, and the church of St. Andrew. He was a considerable benefactor to St. Mary's Abbey. (*R.H.S.*)

<sup>9</sup> Probably Berengar, (son of Robert) de Toden, the *Domesday* tenant in chief, who also held under his father four carucates in Naburn. (*R.H.S.*)

<sup>10</sup> William de Percy also possessed land in this county.

<sup>11</sup> A younger son, it is probable, of Gilbert Tison, the tenant in chief, who by an undated charter, witnessed by Archbishop Thomas and others, gave land in the East Riding to Selby Abbey. (*R.H.S.*)



entered upon it on the ground that she was heir. This claim was successfully resisted by Parnell (*Petronilla*), widow of Conan fitz Henry, who had left a son, Henry, under age and in the King's custody by reason of the manor of Liverton, held of Lucy, heir of Marmaduke de Twenge, who held in chief and was a minor. Parnell further proved that her marriage with Conan fitz Henry had taken place at Sokeburne in the bishopric of Durham, now Sockburn, near Darlington, and that the heir had been baptized in the church there. She is said to have been a Conyers, which accounts for the connection with Sockburn.

In the Books of the Consistory Court at York there is a curious story referring to the Fitz Conan family at a later period, or, as it was then called, Fitz Henry. At the Court held on December 9, 1424, Thomas Mone of Kelfeld, Kelfield in the parish of Stillingfleet, was summoned to show cause why he should not be excommunicated or otherwise punished for defamation. The story told was a very odd one. Mone alleged that on the previous Ash Wednesday, when it was dark, he had met the ghost (*spiritum*) of Henry fitz Henry, then lately dead, first in the likeness of a pig, and afterwards in the similitude of a man,<sup>1</sup> and had had a conversation with him, the gist of which was that the ghost told him to order his son, John fitz Henry, to restore to Robert Henryson of Kelfeld his house. As a punishment, the following penance was imposed upon him. He<sup>2</sup> was to go for three Sundays, with bare head and feet, in front of the procession, round Stillyngflete Church, wearing only his coat and not his doublet, and bearing a candle of one pound weight in his hand. Then he was to stand in the church till after the singing of the holy Gospel, when he was to say this penance: "I do this because I have rashly slandered Henry fitz Henry after his death, and said I met the ghost of the said Henry and talked with him." On the last Sunday he was to offer the candle on the altar of the church. In the same way and for a similar number of Sundays, he was to precede the procession in the Cathedral Church at York.

The coat of arms demands a brief notice. In Nicolas's *Roll of Arms of the Reign of Edward III.* (page 4), after the arms of

<sup>1</sup> "Primo in effigie porci, et postmodum in similitudine hominis."

<sup>2</sup> "Diebus Dominicis, nudus pedes et caput, in sua tunica, sine dubleta, precedat processionem circa ecclesiam parochialem de Stillyngflete, unum cereum ponderis unius libre in manu sua publice

deferend'; et hinc dictis diebus Dominici hujusmodi sic stet in dicta ecclesia usque post decantacionem Sancti Evangelii, et publice ibidem dicat hanc penitenciam, Ago pro eo quod Henricum fitz Henry jam post mortem suam temere diffamavi, et dixi quod ipsius Henrici spiritum obviavi, et loquebar cum eodem."

Monsire de Northwoode, *Ermine a cross engrailed gules*, follows this entry, "Monsire de Conan de Kelkefeld port d'argent, etc.," no doubt meaning that the rest of the coat was the same as the previous one. This is proved from an entry in an interesting Fifteenth century book of arms, published in *The Ancestor* (iv. 241), where John Fytz Henry, of Yorkshire, had assigned to him, *Silver a cross sable engrailed*. The Stillingtons of Kelfield, as representatives of a branch of the Fitz Henry family, quartered these arms, making the field ermine and the cross gules.<sup>1</sup> Contemporary examples of the use of lozenges to denote engrailing are met with in the seals appended to the Barons' Letter, which was dated February 12, 1301. William Marshal, lord of Hingham, in Norfolk, bore a bend engrailed, consisting of five lozenges,<sup>2</sup> and the cross engrailed of Eustace of Hache, lord of Hache, in Wiltshire,<sup>3</sup> especially on the counter seal, very much resembles the cross on the Liverton slab. The engrailed cross of John de Mohun, lord of Dunster, in Somersetshire,<sup>4</sup> more nearly approaches the usual method of engrailing.

## LXXXV.

## A PENANCE AT BISHOP WILTON IN 1730.

PENNANCE ENJOYNED TO BE DONE BY John Wood, of the parish of Bishop Wilton, in the jurisdiction of the dean and chapter of York. THE said John Wood shall upon Sunday, being the 20th or 27th of December instant, repair unto the parish church of Bishop Wilton aforesaid, where in the church porch he shall stand penitentially bare-head, bare-foot and bare-legged, having a white rod in his hand, covered with a white sheet from the shoulders to the feet, from the ringing of the first peal or other warning to morning prayer, asking and entreating all such people as pass by him into the church, to pray to God to forgive him; where he shall stand until the reading of the second lesson for morning prayer, at which time the minister shall fetch him into the church with the psalm of *Miserere Mei*,<sup>5</sup> in English, and place him in the middle alley apart from all other people, which being done, the said John Wood shall say and confess after the minister as followeth:—

<sup>1</sup> Foster's *Visitations of Yorkshire*, 1584-5 and 1612, p. 633.

<sup>2</sup> *The Ancestor*, vii. 255, No. 47.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* viii. 104, No. 82.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* vii. 251, No. 28.

<sup>5</sup> *Psalm* li.

WHEREAS, I, good people, forgetting my duty to Almighty God, have committed the detestable sin of adultery with Elizabeth Palister, and have hereby provoked the heavy wrath of God against me, to the great danger of my own soul, and the evil example of others; I do earnestly repent, and am heartily sorry for the same, desiring Almighty God, for the merits of Jesus Christ, to forgive me this and all other my offences, and to assist me with his Holy Spirit, that I never fall into the like greivous sin again, desiring you all here present to take example by this my punishment, and to pray with me and for me, saying, "Our Father, which art in Heaven, &c."

And of the performance hereof he is to certifie under the hands of the minister and church-wardens upon or before the 31st day of December, 1730, together with these presents.

Tho: Jubb, Registrarius.

This pennance was performed as enjoyned by John Wood, ye 27 day of December, witnesse our hands.

Wm. Dealtary, Minister.

|         |                      |         |                  |
|---------|----------------------|---------|------------------|
| William | <sup>His</sup> X     | Walgate | } Churchwardens. |
| James   | <sup>mark</sup> West |         |                  |

---

# INDEX.

The small figures over the number of the page indicate that the *name is repeated* that number of times in the same page.

The letter "n" indicates that the name is in the notes to the page.

## A

- Abdy, Sir Thos., 186  
Aberford, 95, 100  
Abergavenny, *see* Neville  
Acaster, 47; Malbis, 97  
Acklam (Cleveland), 70  
Ackworth, 94, 99, 100<sup>5</sup>, 101, 102<sup>3</sup>;  
    Park, 347<sup>n</sup>  
Acomb, Akum, 99, 100; Adam de, 177  
Adam, Friar, 88; Will., 183<sup>n</sup>  
Aldingham, Adyngham, 94, 98; Will.,  
    363  
Adel, 94  
Adlingfleet, 100  
Adwick-le-Street, 98, 101<sup>6</sup>  
*Æconomia Rokebiorum*, 155  
Aersum, 73<sup>n</sup>  
Airmyn, 93, 103<sup>2</sup>  
Aiskill, John, 402  
Akum, *see* Acomb  
Alan, Brian son of, 161, 164<sup>n</sup>, 169; his  
    arms, 170; Maude, his widow,  
    169, 170; John son of, 169<sup>n</sup>;  
    Roald son of, 161  
Albemarle, county and earldom, 361,  
    363, 364; earl of, 357<sup>n</sup>  
Aldbern, Oudbern, Ouderbern, 414-416  
Aldbrough, Aldboroughe, Aldburghe,  
    Aldeburgh (Richmondshire), 78;  
    (W.R.), 92, 93, 94, 103<sup>3</sup>, 104;  
    arms, 258, 281<sup>n</sup>; Margaret de,  
    255; Ric., 391; Will. de, 255  
Alderson, Ranold, 83  
Aldfield, 93  
Aldgrim, Oudergrim, Oudgrim, 414-416  
Aldingham in Furneise, rector of,  
    Thos. Shaw, 64  
Aldwulf, Odulf, Oudolf, 414-416  
Alesbury, earl of, 195  
Alexander, Lucy dau. of Sir Walter, 44  
Alford, Will., knt., 391  
Allan, Roger, 323, 327; *alias* Rowe-  
    lingson, Roger, 219  
Allanson, James, 217  
Allatson, *see* Allotson  
Allerson, Anne, 322  
Allerston, Alverstan, 199, 203, 212,  
    214, 217, 219, 223, 226, 231, 316,  
    319, 323, 327<sup>2</sup>, 328, 331, 336, 340;  
    curate, *see* John Cave, John Nether-  
    wodd, Anthony Rogers, Thos.  
    Tesymond; reader, *see* John  
    Netherwodd; sequestrator, *see* Ric.  
    Cowper; vicar, *see* Ric. Elys  
Allerthorpe, Allerthroppe, Allerthorpe,  
    Alverthorpe, 199, 210, 217, 221,  
    224, 228, 314, 317, 321, 325, 330,  
    333<sup>2</sup>, 337; vicar, *see* Will. Gylyot  
Allerton (Leeds), 98; North-, 262  
Allertonshire, Alvertonshire, 84, 86,  
    162<sup>n</sup>  
Allewaldlay, 266<sup>n</sup>  
Allewent, John de, 106<sup>n</sup>  
Allinson, *see* Allotson  
Allison, James, 384  
Allotson, Allatson, Allinson, Rob.,  
    220; Will., 223, 328, 332  
Almond, Awmond, Stephen, 219, 223  
Almondbury, 95, 100<sup>2</sup>, 102<sup>2</sup>  
Alnwick, Anwick, 396  
Alteren, Sir Ludovick ab, 343  
Alverstan, *see* Allerston  
Alverthorpe, *see* Allerthorpe  
Amabilia le Savage, 161  
Ambler, George, 313  
Ambrik, Amrik, Will., vicar of Great  
    Givendale, 325, 330, 334, 339  
Andely, Le Petit, 157<sup>n</sup>  
Anderton, Dorothy dau. of Chris., 116  
Andrews, George, 222, 320; Thos.,  
    314  
Anelie, Katherine dau. of Ric., 53  
Annington, Ric., 88  
Anston, 98  
Aphowell, Chris., 88  
Aplegarth, Appilgarthe, 237; Rob. de,  
    164<sup>n</sup>  
Appleby (Westmorland), Appilby,  
    Apulbye, 356<sup>n</sup>, 371, 372, 373, 386,  
    393, 396, 401, 402, 407, 410;  
    Castle, 359, 411; Bongate, 402;  
    St. Nicholas, 407; Southfeild, 402  
Appleton, Appelton, Apleton (Hang  
    West), 80; (Westmorland), 360;  
    Wiske, 83, 262; Rob., 313, 320;  
    Thos. de, 168<sup>n</sup>  
Appletrewyke, 365, 384; Henry de, 358  
Appleyard, Apleyard, Alex., 220, 320  
Apsley, Eliz., 395  
Archebaud, Bryan, 78  
Archer, John, 367; Ric., 228; Roger,  
    222, 334, 339  
Ardsley, East, 94; West, 100



Arkengarthdale, Arckyndale, Arcle-  
garthdale, Arkylgarthdaille, 79,  
173, 175<sup>n</sup>, 181, 182  
Arksey, 100<sup>2</sup>, 101  
Arles, S. Trophime, 139<sup>n</sup>  
Arms, grants of, 109-122, 233-240,  
342-352  
——, Garter King of, 352; Edward  
Bysshe, 346; Sir Edward Walker,  
346<sup>n</sup>  
——, Norroy King of, Sir John  
Burgh, 344; Lawrence Dalton,  
115; Will. Flower, 112, 117, 233,  
351; Thos. Holme, 109; P.  
Leneve, 109; Will. Ryley, 122,  
345, 346, 348, 349, 350; Ric. St.  
George, 342<sup>n</sup>; Will. Segar, 342  
——, Clarencieux Herald at, Edward  
Bysshe, 346  
——, Lancaster Herald at, Will.  
Ryley, 346<sup>n</sup>  
——, Aldeburgh, 258, 281<sup>n</sup>; Alex-  
ander, 44; Askwith, 9, 41; Beau-  
champ, 20; Bell, 46; Blike, 20;  
Clare, 23; Colthurst, 53; Cooke,  
348; Cotrel, 24; Cutler, 44;  
Dawney, 59; Despencer, 23;  
Eynns, 20; Fitzalan, 20, 170;  
Fitz Conan, 417, 419; Fitz Henry,  
419; Fitzwilliam, 106<sup>n</sup>; Gascoigne,  
258, 297; Gatacre, 20; Gold-  
smiths' Company, 55; Greystoke,  
106; Grimthorpe, 106<sup>n</sup>, 107;  
Hache, 419; Hanson, 345<sup>n</sup>;  
Hellard, 109; Herbert, 44; Thos.  
de Holand, duke of Surrey, 255;  
Howard, 27; Hungate, 46, 47;  
Hutchinson, 240; Ingleby, 266<sup>n</sup>;  
Jessop, 122; Kelkefeld, 419; Low-  
ther, 48; Marshal, 419; Mohun,  
419; Mosley, 53; Mowbray, 23;  
Nevill, 20<sup>2</sup>; Northwode, 419;  
Petty *alias* Petit, 349, 349<sup>n</sup>, 350,  
351<sup>n</sup>; Rawe, 113; Redman, 258,  
281<sup>n</sup>; Richardson, 345; Rowe,  
347; archbishop Scrope, 257, 297;  
Shiercliffe, 342; Stanley, 28;  
Stillington, 419; Thompson (Esh-  
olt), 115; Thurley, 346; Verming-  
den, 344; Warrene, 23; Went-  
worth, 28; Wray, 24; York City,  
38; *see also* Crests  
Armthorpe, 99  
Arncliffe (West Riding), 94, 96, 98,  
103<sup>2</sup>, 104, 105, 382, 386, 392;  
Cote, 382, 385, 386  
Arneson, Ralph, 338; Ric., 224  
Arnetson, Matthew, 318  
Arngim, 416  
Arthyngton, Ardington, Will., 379, 384  
*Articles of inquiry*, 202, 221<sup>2</sup>

Arundel, Richard, earl of, 257  
Asby, Thos., 88  
Ashebridg, Asbrig, Ashebrigg, Anne,  
329; Conant, Constantius, 333,  
337; John, 313, 318, 324  
Asheburne, Miles, 221<sup>2</sup>, 225, 317  
Aske, Sir Hugh de, 164<sup>n</sup>; Rob., 372;  
Sir Rob. (Aughton), 372  
Askewe, Ayskew, 80, 82  
Askrege, 80; comon of, 80  
Askwith, arms, 9, 41; Alice, 9; Anne  
wife of Thos., 6, 9; Chris., 9;  
Eliz., 41; George, 41; Katherine,  
41; Philip, 41; Rob., brass, 2, 6,  
41; Rob. son of Rob., 41; Thos.,  
brass, 41; Thos. son of Thos., 9;  
Thos. son of Rob., 41; Ursulay  
wife of Thos., 9  
Aspyden (Herts.), 369, 382, 384  
*Assistants*, 329, 333, 337  
Aston (Rotherham), 94, 99, 364;  
Walter de, 164<sup>n</sup>  
Atherstone, Adderstone (Warwick),  
260, 262  
Atkinson, Anne wife of John, 48;  
Benjamin, 67; Canon, 70; Guy,  
314, 319, 322; Mary wife of Ben-  
jamin, 67; Myles, 78; Ric., 219,  
222; Thos., brass, 2, 9  
Attercliffe, 94, 120  
Atwick, vicar of, *see* Will. Whythead  
Auckland, Awkeland, St. Helens, 77, 78  
Audrey, George, 213  
Aughton, Henry de, 88<sup>2</sup>  
Aula, *see* Hall  
Authorp, Eleanor, 255; Magol, 255;  
Will., 255; Will. de, rector of  
Kirk Deighton, 266; his seal, 266<sup>n</sup>  
Awde, Rob., 77  
Awmond, *see* Almond  
Aynderby Steeple, 81, 82; Wherne-  
howe, 80  
Aynesworth, Ric., 371  
Ayraye, Henry, 263  
Ayredale, 405  
Ayresley, Ayrseley, Francis, vicar of  
Barmby, 318; vicar of Fangfoss,  
228, 232, 313, 317  
Aysynby, 80  
Ayton (Pickering Lythe), 383, 385;  
Great, 83, 84; Little, 83

## B

Backhouse, Roland, vicar of Givendale,  
210, 218  
Badkyn, Thomas, 324  
Badlesmere, Bartholomew de, 359<sup>n</sup>  
Badsworth, 94, 96, 100<sup>2</sup>, 101<sup>2</sup>, 102  
Badyrsby, *see* Battersby

- Bagaley, 88, 92  
 Bagby, 262*n*  
 Bagley, Jane wife of R., 15  
 Baildon, 97, 99  
 Bailloil, Balliolo, Walter de, 162*n*, 175  
 Baines, Baynes, Brian, vicar of Ebberston, 217; John, 83; Katheryn, 318; Peter, 213  
 Bailes, Nicholas, 337  
 Baiteason, Baitson, Emmot, 327; Emmot wife of Thos., 336; Thos., 336  
 Baldersdale, Badersdale, Bawdersdale, 173, 180, 180*n*, 181  
 Baldric, Hugh son of, 416  
 Balk, Thos., 323  
 Balmeford, Mr., 395  
 Baltic Fleet, 312  
 Banastre, Ric., 367  
 Banbury, Mr. Legard, 239  
 Banke, John de, 363; Ric., 367, 380  
 Bannockburn, 357  
*Banquer de Arrase*, 233  
 Barcot (Berks.), 235  
 Barden, Berden, 80, 99, 372, 375*n*, 384, 385, 392, 400, 405, 407; Agnes dau. of John de, 37  
 Bardolph, Anne dau. of Thos., lord, 364  
 Bardsey, 100<sup>2</sup>  
 Bargeman, John, 313, 318, 334, 338  
 Barghe, Barughe, Laurence, 314, 320; Rob., 219, 223  
 Barkden, 370  
 Barker, Dorothie, 211, 216; Henry, 213; Will., 69*n*, 329, 333  
 Barlebye, 378  
 Barlee, Eliz. dau. of Rob., 370; Eliz. dau. of Will., 369; Thos., 369  
 Barley Close, 237  
 Barmby, Barmebie, Barnby, Barneby, Barneby upon the moor, 199, 205, 210, 214, 222, 224, 227, 228, 313, 317, 320, 324, 329<sup>2</sup>, 333, 338, 341; curate, *see* Rob. Chambers; minister, *see* Ralph Rokeby; vicar, *see* Francis Ayresley, Mr. Deane, Thos. Robinson, Ralph Rokeby, Ric. Steavenson  
 Barnard Castle, Barnard Castell, Barnard Castle, 74, 86, 129*n*, 173<sup>2</sup>, 180, 181; Mills, 174; Henry of, 162  
 Barnbrough, 98, 100<sup>2</sup>, 101  
 Barnby Don, 99, 101, 104; *see also* Barmby  
 Barnerd, Henry, 323  
 Barningham, Beringham, Berningham, 161; Michael de, 176  
 Barnsley, 93, 94, 96<sup>2</sup>  
 Barrey, Eliz., 331, 335  
 Barrow (Furness), 97; (Lincoln), 89, 93  
 Barrowes, Thomas, 384  
 Bartlett, Anthony, 88, 92; Jas., Thos., 92  
 Barton (Gilling), 81; (Lincoln), 89, 93; Will., 329, 367  
 Barugh, *see* Bargh  
 Barwick (Cleveland), 83; -in-Elmet, 94, 100, 102  
*Baslerd*, 233  
 Bassingbourne, Constance dau. of Gernegan de, 134  
 Bath, countess of, 409  
 Batley, 93, 94, 96  
 Batman, Will., 221, 317, 338  
 Battersby, Badyrsby, Francis, 384; John, 71  
 Bawderby-cum-Marton, 80  
 Bawtry, 89, 94, 98, 144*n*  
 Baxby, Baxeby, Adam de, 168*n*; George, 224, 226  
 Baykewell (Derby), 383  
 Baynsbryghe, John, 77  
 Beardles, James, 395  
 Beauchamp, Beatcham, arms, 20; Clement, 236; Maud dau. of Thos. de, earl of Warwick, 363  
 Beaufort Castle, 355*n*; Thos., earl of Dorset and duke of Exeter, 258  
 Beauvale (Notts.), 255  
 Beckwith, Beckwet, John, 82; Mr. Roger, 238  
 Bedale, Bedell, 1, 1*n*, 80, 82, 233*n*; Helias, parson of, 168*n*  
 Bedell, B., 310  
 Bedford, countess of, 395; earl of, 394, 395<sup>2</sup>; *see also* Russell  
 Bee, Brian, 326; Gilbert, 88; Will., 263  
 Beeston, 93  
 Bégard Abbey, 260*n*  
 Begger, 260, 262  
 Beighton (Derby), 118, 260  
 Beilby, Beilbie, Beleby, 199, 209, 215, 218, 221, 225, 228, 232, 317, 322, 325, 330, 334, 338; vicars, *see* Ric. Fox, Ric. Sugden; Anthony, 228; George, 338; James, 326, 329, 333; John, 325, 330, 334; Rob., 228, 313, 325; Thos., 215; Will., 218, 224, 227, 338; Will. de, 108  
 Bekerton, Becarton, 383, 386  
 Bekket, Ric., 318  
 Beleby, *see* Beilby  
 Belgrave, Ric., 334  
 Bell, arms, 46; Anne wife of Ric., 48; Chris., 82; Jane dau. of Ric., 46; Katharine wife of Ric., 48; Sir Lowthian, bart., 264, 271, 275, 298, 300, 309; Mary dau. of Ric., 48; Ric. (brass), 48; Will., 227, 313; Mr. Will., 238  
 Bellfounders in the West Riding, 88-104  
 Bellman's wages, 223  
 Bellerby, 80; Nicholas, 83; Rob., 314

- Bellingham, Francis, 88, 92; Margery wife of Roger, 373  
 Belt, Thos., 88, 92, 101; W., 399  
 Beluton, Roger de, 168*n*  
 Belvas, John, 178  
 Belyeter, Rob., 88  
 Bennett, Will., 326  
 Bennington, Long (Lincoln), 258, 262  
 Benson, Mr. George, 88; Rob., 213  
 Bent, Will., 77  
 Benteley, Bentele, John de, 252; Rob. de, 358  
 Bentham, 98, 102, 172  
 Beornwulf, Beornolf, Beornulf, Bernulf, 414-16; Asa wife of, 416*n*  
 Berden, *see* Barden  
 Beregate, 164  
 Beringham, Berningham, *see* Barningham  
 Berkeley, Isabel dau. of Maurice, lord, 361  
 Berryman, Rob., 213, 320; Will., 219, 223, 226, 230  
 Berwick, Berwik, Berwyke, 357, 364, 372, 375*n*; Rob., 373  
 Bery, Berie, John, 88; Will., 379*n*  
 Best, Robert, 225  
 Beswyk super Waldam, 262  
 Besyngby, 341  
 Bethel, Mr., 312  
 Betstone, Cuthbert, 77  
 Beverley, 262, 359; provost of, Ric. de Ravenser, 252; Thos., 238; Will. of, 176  
 Bewik, uxor, 324  
 Beyle, Will., 324  
*Bible*, 204, 215  
 Bierley, Byerley, 120; North, 345*n*; Anthony, 391  
 Bigland, Hall (Lancashire), 59; Georgiana dau. of Geo., 59  
 Bigod, Sir Francis, 261  
 Bilbrough, Bilburgh, 93, 262  
 Billingham, Sir Thos., 73  
 Bilson, Mr. John, 308  
 Bilton (Ainsty), Bylton, 102; John, 324  
 Bingley, 94, 95, 96  
 Bird, Byrd, John, 329, 334  
 Birdsall, Brudeshall, 352; Eliz., 213  
 Birdsforth Wapentake, 83, 84  
 Birkedale, Ric., 371  
 Birmingham, 88  
 Birstall, 93, 96  
 Bishopdaille, 80  
 Bishopthorpe, Thorpe by York, 94, 168, 176  
 Bishopton, Bysshopton, 77, 78; (Durham), 262  
 Blackbanke, Thos., 82  
 Blackburne, Blacborne, Blackebourne, Blakeborne, Henry, 73*n*; Nicholas, 351*n*; Rauff, 225; Rob., 351; Sir Will., vicar of Skipton-in-Craven, 379  
 Blackhouse, Peter, 229, 314  
 Blakley Flat, 237  
 Blackstone, Blaxston, Marmaduke, 215; Rob., 322; Thos., 215  
 Blackwell, 77, 78  
 Blaister, Will., 209  
 Blakey, Blaykey, Ric., 88; Rob., 384; Rob. senior, 384  
 Blanchland (Northumberland), abbot of, 176  
 Bland, Thos., 314  
 Blansbye, 226  
 Blanshard, Blansherd, Edward, 228; George, 224; George son of George, 56; Margaret widow of George, 56; Thos., 325, 329; Will., 210  
 Blaseingethwat, Mr., 396  
 Bleis, Mr. W. de, 168*n*  
 Blenkinsopp, Thos., 384  
 Blew, Blews, Will., & Sons, 88, 92  
 Blike arms, 20  
 Blithe, John, 210, 217  
 Blythman, Will., 173*n*, 180, 182  
 Bodkin, Thomas, 322  
 Bolam, 77, 78  
 Bolron, Bolrun, 79, 181  
 Bolsterstone, 98, 100  
 Bolton, Boulton, Abbey, in Channons, 100, 365, 372, 375, 377, 378, 400; -in-Bolland, 97, 102, 104; -in-Craven, 349, 350, 351*n*, 382, 385*2*, 389, 392, 399; -on-Dearne, 100, 101, 102*2*; Percy, 93, 96, 98, 100, 102*2*; John, 334; John de, 359*n*; Rolland, 337  
 Bonaventure's Life of Christ, 359, 364  
 Bonckes, Elias, Rob., 358  
 Boneville, Rob. de, 162*n*  
 Bongate, *see* Appleby  
 Bonynge, Gyliseus, 88  
 Books, Bonaventure's Meditations on the Life of Christ, 259, 264; Pupilla oculi, 266  
 Bordelby, Borthelby, 252, 253, 254, 258, 259, 260  
 Boroughbridge, 85, 95, 104, 359  
 Bosse, Henry, 321, 326  
 Boswell, Margaret wife of Sir Will., 410  
 Boteler, Margaret dau. and coheirress of John, lord, 28  
 Bothe, Ralph, 371  
 Botterell, Boterell, Boterellis, Botterill, John, 324, 329; John de, 355  
 Boulton, *see* Bolton  
 Bound, Peter, 210, 217  
 Boure, Adam del, Adam and Ric., his sons, 172*n*  
 Bous, John, 89  
 Bowcock, Bowcok, Will., 220, 227

- Bowe, Adam de, 169*n*; Thos., 316; Will., 334, 338  
 Bowes, Boghes, Boghs, Boughes, 79; Moor, 164; Sir George, 74, 87; Isabel wife of Will., 45; Mr. John de, 166; Lady, 395; Ralph, 86; Sir Ralph, 159*n*, 375; Rob., 173*n*; Will. (brass), 45; Will. de, 167  
 Bowler, Augustus, 89  
 Bowles, Edward, 347*n*  
 Hoyes, Anthonye, 339; George, 212, 216; Isabell, 335; John, 72, 219, 223, 226, 230; Mrs. (Whitby), 239; Peter, 335; Thos., 322, 335, 339<sup>2</sup>  
 Boyle, Eliz., countess of Burlington and Cork, 398, 399, 400, 405; Ric., earl of, 400  
 Boynton super Waldam, Boyneton, 262; Elizabeth, 215; John, 193; Captain John, 185, 187-192; Sir John, 194-196  
 Bracewell, 97  
 Bradburne, Bradborne (Kent), 410; Mr. John, 185, 187-189, 191, 193; Mrs., 195  
 Bradfield, 1*n*, 94, 98  
 Bradford, 91; St. Peter's, 98  
 Bradfurth, Constance, 324  
 Bradley, Bradeley, Bradleigh, 364, 378, 384, 385; Henry, 395; Laurence, 325, 330; Mr., parson of Brougham, 396; Ric. de, 176; Rob. de, 363  
 Brafield, Alexander, 44  
 Braithwaite, Braitwhaite, Alex., 318; Rob., 225, 232, 317  
 Braithwell, 96, 100, 101<sup>2</sup>  
 Brackenborough (Lincoln), 369  
 Bramham, 99  
 Bramhope, 375*n*  
 Bramley, 99  
 Brampton, 385; (Westmorland), 402; Mr. Will. de, 360, 361  
 Bramwith, Kirk, 102  
 Brancepeth, Branspythe (Durham), 77, 78  
 Brand, Mr. John, archdeacon of Cleveland, 109  
 Brandesby, Brandesbye. Bransbye, . . . , 319; George, 324; Thos., 328  
 Brandon, 375*n*<sup>2</sup>; (Lincoln), 262<sup>2</sup>; Eleanor dau. of Charles, duke of Suffolk, 377, 386  
 Brasses, Monumental, in the City of York, 1-67  
 Brawne, Will., 222  
 Brayton, 93, 100, 102  
 Breerholme, Laurence, 337  
 Brentford, 256  
 Brereden, 362  
 Brereley, Ric., 368  
 Bretton, West, 100; Mr., 325  
 Breuer, Chris., Rob., 399  
 Brewster, James, 323  
 Brey, Mrs., 119  
 Brice, William, 319  
 Brid, Adam, 172*n*  
 Bridgeman, lord keeper, 187, 188  
 Bridgham, Jenett, 341  
 Bridlington, Burlington, 110, 312; piers, 311; priory, 139; curate, *see* Will. Whytehead; priors, *see* Rob. Bristwyke, Peter Hellard, Rob. Willy  
 Brigg', Brigge, Thos., 367; Will., 415*n*  
 Briggs, P., 1*n*  
 Bright, Edward, vicar of Pickering, 201; John, vicar of Sheffield, 120; Stephen, 120  
 Brightside Byerlay, 120  
 Brignelle Lonynge, lez, 180  
 Brinkburn Priory (Northumberland), 137  
 Bristol, 90; bishop of, *see* John Thornborough  
 Bristwyke, Rob., prior of Bridlington, 109  
 Britany, Arthur, duke of, 164*n*; Conan IV., duke of, 260*n*; John, duke of, 163, 169  
 Brock, Ric., 89, 92  
 Brockett, Brokett, Mr. John, notary public, 209, 211-214, 216-218, 220, 222, 224, 225, 231, 314, 316, 318, 320, 322-324, 326, 328<sup>2</sup>, 331, 332<sup>2</sup>, 335, 337, 339, 340  
 Brodsworth, 101; rector, *see* Will. de Mandeville  
 Brokbank, Thos., 215  
 Brokesbank, Chris., 221  
 Bromeley, James, 326  
 Bromfield, 116  
 Bromflete, Bromeflete, 382, 383, 385, 386; Agnes dau. of Henry de, lord de Vesci, 372  
 Brompton, Brumton, Brunton (Pickering), 81, 82, 237, 239, 327, 378, 382, 383, 385; -on-Swale, 161, 165; Walter de, 162  
 Bromwich, West, 374  
 Brooke, Mary wife of Percival, 11  
 Broomhall, Bromehall, 117, 119  
 Brotherton, 100, 102  
 Brough under Staynmore, Burge, Burgh under Staynesmore, 359, 360, 371, 402, 407, 411  
 Brougham, Brouham, Browham, Burgham, Burghand, 356*n*, 360, 371, 372, 381, 386<sup>2</sup>, 387, 392, 393, 396, 401, 402, 407, 410, 411; parson, *see* Mr. Bradley  
 Brought, Thomas, 337  
 Broughton, Broughton-in-Craven, 96, 103; Great, 83; (Derby), 383  
 Brown, Broun, Browne, Agnes wife of Will., 219; Anne, Agnes, 222, 226; Sir Anthony, 373; Chris., 214; George, 227; Captain James, 407;

John, 169<sup>n</sup>, 227, 313, 318, 340;  
 John, clerk of Parliament, 194;  
 Lucy dau. of Sir Anthony, 374;  
 Peter, 335, 339; Will., 219<sup>2</sup>, 222,  
 223, 226, 335; Mr. Will., F.S.A.,  
 104, 160, 198, 309  
 Brudeshall, *see* Birdsall  
 Bruggenorth, 359<sup>n</sup>  
 Bruno, St., 241  
 Brunthwaite, Brynthwayt, 362, 366,  
 367, 405  
 Brunton, *see* Brompton  
 Brus, Rob. de, earl of Carrick, 357<sup>n</sup>  
 Bryan, Brian, Edward, 384; Mary, 224,  
 232, 316, 320  
 Brygham, Will. de, 358  
 Bryllin Longley, 83  
 Buckden, Thomas, 384  
 Bucke, Buke, George, curate of Eller-  
 burn and Wilton (Pickering), 323;  
 Hugh, 228, 232; Jane wife of Thos.,  
 220, 316; Rob., 358; Thos., 220,  
 221, 222, 316, 317<sup>2</sup>, 320, 321  
 Buckle, Will., 411  
 Buckingham, duke of, 185, 187, 191  
 Bulmer, Jane, 224; John, 217; Will., 211  
 Burdall, Will., 212, 324, 328  
 Burdett, Ric., 183<sup>n</sup>  
 Burdon, Helen de, 168<sup>n</sup>  
 Burell, Burelle, Burrell, 80, 82; Sir  
 John, rector of Gillyng, 178  
 Burgh (Lincoln), 93; (Westmorland), *see*  
*also* Brough; John de, 172<sup>n</sup>; Sir  
 John, Norroy King, 344; Will.,  
 escheator, 367  
 Burgham, *see* Brougham  
 Burghan, Burtham, Burthane, Nicholas,  
 341; Thos., 328, 332  
 Burghwalles, 98  
 Burlington and Cork, earl of, *see* Boyle  
 Burman, Will., 326  
 Burnebye, 384  
 Burneside (Westmorland), 373  
 Burneston (Hallikeld), Burnisheton,  
 80, 83  
 Burnsall, 93  
 Burrells, 402  
 Burroughes, Lady, 395  
 Burstell, Roger, 78  
 Burton (Hang West), 80, 83<sup>2</sup>; Bishop,  
 vicar, *see* Peter Johnson, 60; Kirk,  
 93, 94, 95, 98, 100; Anne, 370;  
 George, 380; Matthew, 209, 217  
 Butler, Albon, Eliz., his wife, 393;  
 Thomas, 224; *alias* Fisher, Will.,  
 213  
 Butler's lands, 395  
 Buttercrambe, 47  
 Buttle, Will., 210, 217  
 Byland Abbey, 181  
 Bysshe, Edward, the Herald, 345, 346<sup>n</sup>  
 Bywell lordship (Northumberland), 87

## C

Caide, Cayde, Edward, 320; Will., 317  
 318, 321, 333, 338; Will. senior,  
 Will. junior, 338  
 Caius, Thomas, 374  
 Caldecot (Monmouth), 44  
 Calfe Closse, le, 180  
 Calton cum Leez (Derby), 383  
 Calverley, 94, 97, 98  
 Calvert, Calverd, Carved, Carverd,  
 Carrvert, Caverd, Cavert, Caward,  
 Caword, Cawverd, Chris., 89;  
 John, 222, 223<sup>2</sup>, 226, 231; Thos.,  
 89; Will., 89, 336, 340  
 Cambridge, Sidney, Sussex College,  
 310; earl of, *see* Ric. Plantagenet  
 Campbell, Maryanne, 55  
 Campsall, 99  
 Cantley, 100, 101<sup>5</sup>, 102<sup>8</sup>  
 Carethorpe, 80, 82<sup>2</sup>  
 Carington, Mrs., 395  
 Carisbrooke, 256  
 Carlaverock Castle, 357  
 Carlebery, John de, 106<sup>n</sup>  
 Carlisle, Carlell, Carlill, 364, 365;  
 bishop of, 176; earl of, *see*  
 Howard; Margaret wife of Rob.,  
 72; Mathewe, 73; Ric., 239; Rob.,  
 72, 73<sup>2</sup>; his daughter, 72  
 Carlton, Carleton, Charlton, -in-Craven,  
 94, 96, 98, 103, 378, 384, 385, 388,  
 392; (Cumberland), 382; (Hang  
 West), 80, 83<sup>2</sup>; Hushwaite, 310;  
 Mynyot, 84  
 Carnarvon, earl of, *see* Herbert  
 Carr, Chas., 89, 92; Captain Francis,  
 398; John, 398; Rob., 370  
 Carter, John, 384; Wylliam, 82  
 Carthusian Order, 241; Statutes, 294;  
 Houses in England, 270  
 Casse, Ric., 315; Roland, 230  
 Castleford, 93, 104  
 Castleton, lord, 187  
 Caterall, John, 365  
 Catterick, Kettericke, 80  
 Catterton, 262  
 Catton, Katton (Birdforth), 84; (Hart-  
 hill), 370; Lawrence, 329; Ralph,  
 325, 329  
 Caudbarughe, 80  
 Cave, North, 126; South, 127; John,  
 curate of Allerston, 212, 214  
 Caward, Caword, *see* Calvert  
 Cawdmore *alias* Harbot, Will., 327  
 Cawood, Cawodd, Cawode, 100, 102<sup>2</sup>,  
 177<sup>2</sup>, 178<sup>2</sup>; and Son, 89, 92; *alias*  
 Jobson, Anne, 232; Will., 219, 223  
 Cawthorne, 100<sup>2</sup>, 101, 102  
 Cecil, Frances, dau. of Rob., earl of  
 Salisbury, 399  
 Chaddesden (Derby), 383

- Chadwyke, Sir Chris., 369  
*Chalice Brass*, 2  
 Challoner, Rob., 379  
 Chambers, Ralphe, 399; Rob., curate of Barmby, 320  
 Champneys, Frances, James, Will., 38  
 Chandouer, lady, 395  
 Chapel-le-Dale, 98  
 Chapman, Eliz. wife of Will., 318; Francis, 336, 340; John, 220, 223; John, archbishop's registrar, 71*u*; Mr. John, 238; Will., 89, 92<sup>2</sup>, 216, 318; Will., and Mears, 89, 92<sup>2</sup>  
*Chargeour*, 266  
 Charlton, *see* Carlton  
 Chartreuse, 1*a*, 241  
 Chaumbre, Peter, 367  
 Chenies (Bucks.), 396  
 Cheny, John, 263  
 Cherbury (Burgh Cesaris) abbey, 258  
 Chester Ward (Durham), 76; George, vicar of Kilham, 212  
 Chesterfield, 89  
 Chigwell (Essex), 25  
*Childermas Daie*, 228  
 Chilton, Cuthbert, 331  
 Chippindale, Anne, 411  
 Cholmeley (Whitby), Sir Ric., 381  
 Churchill, Arabella sister of Sir Winston, 183  
 Church Stretton, 13  
 Chyppyng, Ric., 263  
 Cirencester, 256, 257; abbey, 257  
 Cisse Robinson, 219  
 Clapham, Clappam, 100<sup>2</sup>, 101, 103; (Surrey), 44; John, 174; Leonard, 380  
 Clare, arms, 23; Maud dau. of Thos. de, 358  
 Clarebroughe (Notts.), 118, 121  
 Clarell, Thos., vicar of Leeds, 60  
 Clarke, *see* Clerk  
 Clay, J. W., F.S.A., 355  
 Clayton, Claiton, Henry, 174; Sir Rob., 191  
 Cleasby, Cleisby, Clesely, 81; Harsculph de, 164*u*, 165; John de, 169*u*; Rob. de, 166, 384; heirs of Thomas, 173<sup>2</sup>  
 Cledum, Rob. de, 162  
 Clerk, Clarke, Anne, 226; Anne wife of Will., 236; Eliz., 313, 387; Margaret, 235; Margaret wife of Edward, 317; Margaret wife of Thos., 5, 10; Mr., 334; Philippe, 336; Rob., 217; Thos. (brass), 5, 10; Will., 213, 236, 321, 325<sup>2</sup>, 329, 334, 384  
 Clerkenwell, 386, 390  
 Clerkson, Miles, 332, 336; Thos., 321  
 Clesely, *see* Cleasby  
 Cleveland, 72, 83, 84, 86; archdeacon, *see* Mr. John Brand  
 Clibern, 414, 415  
 Clifford, family, 355-411; pedigree, 354; Fee, 405; Inne, 370*u*; of Chudleigh, 361*u*; Agnes wife of Walter de, 355; Anne dau. of George, 3rd earl, *see* Anne Sackville, countess of Dorset; Anne dau. of Thos., 8th lord, 370; Anne wife of Henry, 10th lord, 372; Anne wife of Henry, 2nd earl, 381, 385, 386; Anne wife of Sir Ingram, 380; Anne wife of Sir Will., 364; Avicia wife of Roger de, 355; Barbara, 369; Catherine dau. of Sir Ingram, 381; Catherine dau. of Roger, 5th lord, 364; Charles son of Henry, 2nd earl, 386; Charles son of Henry, 5th earl, 399; Charles son of Sir Roger, 369; Dorothy dau. of Henry, 10th lord, 375; Dorothy dau. of Sir Roger, 369; Edward son of Charles, 369; Edward son of Henry, 10th lord, 375; Edward son of Henry, 2nd earl, 386; Eleanor dau. of Henry, 10th lord, 375; Eleanor dau. of Henry, 2nd earl, 384, 386; Eleanor dau. of Sir Ingram, 380, 381; Eleanor wife of Henry, 2nd earl, 377, 386; Eliz. dau. of Henry, 10th lord, 375; Eliz. dau. of Henry, 1st earl, 376; Eliz. dau. of Henry, 5th earl, *see* Eliz. Boyle; Eliz. dau. of Sir Ingram, 381; Eliz. dau. of John, 9th lord, 372; Eliz. dau. of Thos., 370; Eliz. dau. of Thos., 8th lord, 370; Eliz. dau. of Sir Thos. (Berwick), 374; Eliz. dau. of Sir Thos. (Brakenborough), 370; Eliz. wife of John, 7th lord, 366; Eliz. wife of Sir Rob., 369; Eliz. wife of Thos., 6th lord, 365<sup>2</sup>; Euphemia, 362; Florence wife of Henry, 10th lord, 375; Frances dau. of Francis, 4th earl, 390, 397, 400*u*; Frances, dau. of Henry, 2nd earl, 383, 386, 387, 390; Frances dau. of Henry, 5th earl, 398, 400; Frances wife of Henry, 5th earl, 398; Francis, lord, 392, 393, 396; Francis, 4th earl, 386-390, 396; Francis, 5th earl, 392, 393; Francis son of Henry, 2nd earl, 380-383; Francis son of Henry, 5th earl, 399; George, 3rd earl, 380, 382, 386, 387, 403; George son of Francis, 4th earl, 397; George son of Rob. (Brakenborough), 382; Grizell wife of Francis, 4th earl, 397; Hawise wife of Roger de,

- 355; Henry, 10th lord, 372; Henry, 11th lord and 1st earl, 372, 375, 379; Henry, 2nd earl, 377, 381; Henry, 5th earl, 386, 397; Henry son of Henry, 2nd earl, 386; Henry son of Henry, 5th earl, 399; Henry son of John, 7th lord, 367; Idonea de, 359; Ingram, Ingelram, Engrame, 376, 378-380, 382, 383; Isabel wife of Robert, 3rd lord, 360, 361; Isabel wife of Roger de, 356; Jane dau. of Sir Ingram, 381; Jane dau. of Sir Roger, 369; Joan dau. of Thos., 8th lord, 370; Joan wife of Sir Roger, 369; Joan wife of Thos., 8th lord, 365, 369; Mr. John de, 177; John son of Rob., 1st lord, 359; John, 7th lord, 364, 365; John, 9th lord, 369, 370; Sir Lewis de, 361; Lucy dau. of Sir Thos., 374; Mabel, 375; Margaret dau. of Francis, 4th earl, 390, 397; Margaret dau. of Henry, 2nd earl, 386; Margaret dau. of Roger, 5th lord, 364; Margaret dau. of Thos., 8th lord, 370; Margaret wife of George, 3rd earl, 392, 393, 401, 411; Margaret wife of Henry, 1st earl, 379<sup>2</sup>; Margaret wife of John, 9th lord, 372; Margaret wife of Walter de, 355<sup>n</sup>; Mary dau. of Henry, 2nd earl, 386; Mary dau. of John, 7th lord, 367; Mary dau. of Sir Roger, 369; Maud dau. of Henry, 1st earl, 376; Maud dau. of Sir Ingram, 381; Maud dau. of Roger, 8th lord, 370; Maud dau. of Thos., 6th lord, 365; Maud wife of Rob., 1st lord, 358; Maud wife of Roger, 5th lord, 363, 364; Ric. de, 355<sup>n</sup>; Ric. son of John, 9th lord, 372; Rob., lord, 392, 393, 396; Rob., 1st lord, 356; Rob., 3rd lord, 360; Rob., 4th lord, 360, 361, 362; Sir Rob. (Brakenborough), 369; Roger de, I., 355; Roger de, II., 355; Roger de, III., 356; Roger, 2nd lord, 359; Roger, 5th lord, 360, 361, 362; Sir Roger, 369; Rosamundde, 355<sup>n</sup>; Sybil wife of Roger de, 355; Thos., 6th lord, 361<sup>n</sup>, 363<sup>n</sup>, 364; Thos., 8th lord, 367; Thos. (Appertyne), 376; Thos. (Aspeden), 382, 284; Thos. (Nesfield), 382, 384; Thos. bastard son of Henry, 1st earl, 376; Sir Thos., escheator of Ireland, 361, 361<sup>n</sup>; Sir Thos. (Brakenborough), 370; Sir Thos. son of Henry, 10th lord, 372, 373, 376; Sir Thos. son of Sir Thos., 370; Ursula wife of Sir Ingram, 380, 381; Walter de, 355, 355<sup>n</sup>; Will. de, 355<sup>n</sup>; Sir Will., 364; Will. son of Sir Roger, 369
- Clifton, Clyfton, Chris., 324; Dorothe, 376; Sir Gervase, 397; John, 89, 92; Will., D.D., 71<sup>n</sup>
- Close House, 405; Henry, 322
- Clowdeslay, Clowdesley, Ric., 227, 338
- Cnapesties, 107
- Cobham, Reginald, lord, 364
- Cockerell, Edward, 211, 216
- Cockermouth, 115, 361
- Cockerton (Durham), 77, 78
- Cocklaike (Westmorland), 402
- Coe, Will., 369
- Coke, *see* Cook
- Cokersand, John de, 172<sup>n</sup>
- Cokeswold, 84
- Colc, Coale, Ellyn, 330; Mr., Mrs., 395; Thos., 333
- Colepepper, Coolepepper, Sir Alex., Anthony, lady, 387
- Collier, James, 384
- Colling, Collinge (Hang East), 80; (W.R.), 384, 385
- Collingham, 100
- Collings, Peter son of Rob., 410
- Collins, Mr. Martin, treasurer of York Minster, 260<sup>n</sup>
- Collinson, Collynson, Colynson, Colynson, Isabel widow of Rob., 76; Isabel *alias* Sadman, 231; John, 231, 315, 319, 331, 336; Rob., lord mayor of York, 6
- Colman, Will., vicar of Pickering, 211, 213
- Cologne, 241
- Colsale, John de, 89, 93, 100
- Colson, Colsone, Margaret wife of Raufe, 229; Nycholas, 77; Rauf, 324, 328; Will., 209, 217
- Colte Closse, 180
- Colthurst, arms, Katherine. Thos. (brass), 53
- Colton, Coulton, 262; Thos., 228, 313, 317, 321, 325
- Colville, Phil. de, Thos. de, 162<sup>n</sup>
- Colyn, Sir John, chaplain, 71
- Colys, 295
- Communion at Marriage*, 203
- Compton, Lady Alatheia, 400, 404, 406-408; Isabella, countess of Northampton, 404, 407; James, earl of Northampton, 400, 406, 408; James, lord, 404; Will., lord, 404
- Conan, Henry son of, 417, 418
- Concangium, 130
- Conisborough, 94; Castle, 365
- Coniscliffe, Conseclyf (Durham), 106; Ric. de, 106<sup>n</sup>
- Coniston with Kilnesey, Conistone, 96, 102-104; Raiphe, 394

- Conondley, Conondly, 375*n*, 384, 385  
 Conssett, Consitt, Peter, 335, 339  
 Constable, Sir John (Burton Constable), 375; Katherine widow of Marm. (Wassand), 33; Marmaduke, 252; Marmaduke (Wassand), 33; Miss (Sigglesthorpe), 310, 312; Roald the, 168*n*; Rob. (Thwing), 207, 223  
 Conway, lady, 295  
 Conyers, George, escheator for Yorkshire, 235; Mr. George, 73<sup>2</sup>; John, lord, 381; Will. (Marske), 370  
 Conyngeston, James, rector of Kempstone, 178  
 Conyngham, John de, 363  
 Cook, Coke, Cooke, arms and crest, 348; Jane wife of John, 348; John, 221, 228, 314; John son of George, 348; Sir George, 193; Margaret, 213; Rob., 180, 214, 318, 333, 337; Thos., 321, 325, 333, 337<sup>2</sup>; uxor, 333  
 Cookesonne, Henry, 291  
 Copgrave, John de, Will. de, 89  
 Copley, Coppelay, Coppley, John de, 358, 363; Lyonel, 188  
 Copmanthorpe, 99, 236*n*  
 Copperthwaite, Geo. son of Geo. and Eliz., 55  
 Coppley felde, 368  
 Corner, John, 220; Thos., 222  
 Cotrel, arms, 24; Jas. (brass), 2, 23, 41; Anne, his wife, 27  
 Cottam, 336  
 Cottes, Ralph, 174; Mr. Ric., 118  
 Cottingham, 253  
 Coulton, *see* Colton  
 Courtenay, Joan dau. of Thos., earl of Devon, 369  
 Couuel, Rob., 358  
 Covell, Mr., 411  
 Coventry, George, lord, 403, 408; John, 403, 409; Margaret, 403, 409; lady Margaret, 403, 406, 408  
 Coverham abbey, 165, 167, 172; abbot of, 176<sup>2</sup>  
*Cowcher*, 266  
 Cowe Pastour, le, 180  
 Cowlam, Cowlome, Ric., 324, 329  
 Cowling, Cowlyn, Henry, 218, 321, 325  
 Cownies (Derby), 383  
 Cowper, Ric., 211, 213, 216, 219; Ric., sequestrator of Allerston and Ebberston, 226  
 Cowthorpe, Cowthropp, 93, 96, 100, 103, 379, 380, 383, 386; St. Michael's, 380  
 Cowton, Cuton, Matthew, parson of, 168*n*; Lang, 81; North, Grange, 165; South, 75; Thos., 317, 330  
 Cracowe, Crakehowe, 375*n*, 384, 385  
 Cragge, le, 180; Close, 405  
 Crane, 378; Rob., 239  
 Crakanthorpe, Crakenthorpe, John, 366, 367  
 Crakestones, 180  
 Crakhall (Birdforth), Craicall, 80, 82<sup>2</sup>, 84  
 Crathorne, 259*n*, 266; Rob. (brass), 10  
 Craven, deanery, 376; highways in, 376; Percy fee, 379; Edward, 220, 223, 332, 336; Jas., 317, 322; Rob., 219; Thos., 209  
 Crowe, James, 325  
 Crecy, battle of, 362  
 Cressingham, Hugh de, 166  
 Crests:—Cooke, 348; Herbert, 44; Hutchinson (Wykeham), 240; Jessopp, 122; Lowther, 48; Petty, Petit, 349, 349*n*, 350, 351*n*; Rawe, 114; Richardson (Ripon), 345; Rowe, 347; Shiercliffe, 342; Stanley, 28; Thompson (Esholt), 117; Thurley, 346; Wentworth, 28; *see also* arms  
 Creyke, Ralph, 183  
 Creyse, John, 266  
 Croft, Arnald de, 169*n*  
 Crofton, 100<sup>2</sup>, 102  
 Crokerise, Crokerysse, Crookerise, 366, 384, 405  
 Crokesmore syde, 119  
 Cromwell, Crumwel, John de, 360; lord general, 347  
 Cropton, Thos., 222  
 Crosby, Croseby, Crostbye, Dorothie wife of Jas., 327, 331, 339; Jas., 316, 319, 323, 327, 331, 339; John, 183*n*; John, vicar of Fangfoss, 224; John, vicar of Givendale, 225, 228, 314, 317, 321; Ric., 173*n*  
 Croser, Nicholas, 367  
 Cross, Crosse, Stone, 94; John, 183*n*; Ric., 111  
 Crosseland, George, 82  
 Crotedale, 386  
 Croyland Abbey (Lincoln), 264  
 Cudworth, John, 221, 225; Thos., 318  
 Cuerdon, Will., 89, 93, 96, 98, 101  
 Cumberland, earls of, *see* Clifford  
 Cumberworth, Kymberworth, 92, 93, 94, 368  
 Cundall, 80  
 Cundy, Agnes de, 355  
 Cuskett, Est, 180  
 Cuthbert, Thos., 83  
 Cutherston, 79  
 Cutler, Eliz. dau. of Gervase, 44  
 Cutte, Sir John, 369, 374



## D

- Dacre, Dacres, Daker, Anne dau. of Will., lord, 386; Edward, 385; Elenor, 387; Frances, 387; Joan dau. of Thos., lord, 369; Leonard, 383, 385; lord, 174<sup>2</sup>; Margaret wife of Ranulph, lord, 133<sup>u</sup>; Ranulph, lord, 133<sup>u</sup>; Ranulph de, sheriff of Yorks., 164<sup>u</sup>; Will., 108; Will., lord, 133<sup>u</sup>, 381
- Dadlyngton (Leicester), 263
- Dagget, Raphe, 82
- Daille, John, 327; Ric., 340; Thos., 332
- Dakyns, Dawkins, Daykins, George, 237; John, 173<sup>u</sup>; Rob., 391
- Dalston, Joan dau. of John, 238<sup>u</sup>
- Dalton (Birdforth), 84; (Gilling), 79; Ryhill, 172<sup>u</sup>; C. R., 89; C. & R., 89, 93; George, 89, 93; Henry son of John de, 166<sup>u</sup>; Lawrence, the Herald, 115; Rob., 89; Rob. fil. Will. de, 108; Roger, 237; Thos. (Hull), 352; Will., 259<sup>u</sup>
- Damascus, Hugh, bishop of, 177
- Danby Wiske, 81, 170; Edward, 384<sup>2</sup>; Thos. (brass), Maud, his wife, 12; Will., 384
- Dand, Danne, Henry, 95
- Danvers, Mr. John, D.D., 109
- Danyell, John, 89, 93, 103<sup>3</sup>
- Darell, Darrell, John, 217; Rob., 326, 331; Thos., 266
- Darfield, 1<sup>u</sup>, 93, 94<sup>2</sup>, 100, 102
- Dargenson, James, 181
- Dargue, Dargew, Margaret, Will., 411
- Darkenall, Rob., 180<sup>u</sup>
- Darley (Derby), 383; Henry, 47; Ric., 367, 391
- Darlington, Derlyngton, Derneton, 262; Ward, 76; *see also* Darnton
- Darnold, 120
- Darnton, Darneton, Draneton, *alias* Shepherd, Thos., abbot of Eggleston, 173<sup>u</sup>, 174<sup>2</sup>, 179, 182
- Darrington, 98-102
- Darte, Will., 358
- Darton, 94<sup>2</sup>
- Davie, Davies, Davyes, Alice, 338; Barbara, 52; Eliz., 52; Mr. Rob., 107<sup>u</sup>
- Dawny, arms, Thos. son of Thos., 59
- Dawson, Alex., 215, 352; Catherine, 56; Gabriell, 384; George, 56; John, 216, 324, 328; Myles, 395; Peter, 83<sup>2</sup>; Rob., 221, 224, 326; Will., 89
- Dawtrie, Dautre, Dawtry, Lyonel, Leonel, 363, 365; Rob., 221, 224, 322, 326, 330, 333, 338; Will., 367
- Dealtery, Will., minister of Bishop Wilton, 420
- Deane, Lawrence, vicar of Fangfoss, 222; Mr., vicar of Barmby, 313
- Deighton, Kirk, Dighton, rector, *see* Will. de Authorp
- Demaine, Dorothy, 411
- Dempsey, Edward, 398
- Dene, Peter de, 176
- Denkyn, *see* Deuksonne
- Dent, 95, 172<sup>u</sup>
- Denton, 92; Alice dau. of Rob., 64; Henry, 238, 387; Julian wife of Henry, 238; Walter de, 106<sup>u</sup>; Will., 373
- Derby, Darbye, 89; comtesse of, 400<sup>u</sup>; Henry, earl of, 386
- Derbyshire, 383; sheriff of, 359<sup>u</sup>
- Dereboughte, 180
- Despencer, arms, 23
- Deuksonne, Denkyn, Hugh, 328, 332
- Devonshire, earl of, 195
- Dewsbury, Dewsbury, Dewesburie, 93, 97, 99, 104; George, 222; Will., 214, 224
- Deyvyll, Gocelin, 259<sup>u</sup>
- Dickinson, Dicconson, Dickison, Diconson, Dykenson, Thos., 82; Thos., monk of Mount Grace, 263; Will., 232, 326, 329, 333
- Dickson, Dixon, Dixson, Dixsone, Cuthbert, 77; Ric., 219, 223, 315, 319; Saunders, 384; Will., 77
- Dighton, Dyghton, Will., 82, 83
- Dinmore, John, 238
- Disforde, 80
- Dittingdale, 370
- Dixon, *see* Dickson
- Dobbyn, Robert, 322
- Dohson, Alex., 214; Eliz., 214, 331; John, 214; John, assistant at Pocklington, 329, 333, 337; Ric., 209, 217; Roger, 229, 318, 331, 332, 335; Will., 89, 93
- Dodds, Eliz., 339
- Dodson, Mr., 325
- Doc, Gilbert, 89
- Dolman, Dowman, Jane dau. of Eliz., 227; Mr. Marm. (Millington), 232, 320, 321, 324, 338; Ursula, his wife, 224, 229, 318, 320, 326, 334, 338; Mrs. (Pocklington), 324
- Donatus*, 263
- Doncaster, Doncastre, 89, 90, 92, 93, 94<sup>3</sup>, 96, 99; Will. de, 176
- Donkyn, John, 328
- Donyngton, Thomas, 371
- Dorchester (Oxon.), 158<sup>u</sup>
- Dore Abbey, 355
- Dorset, Anne, countess of, *see* Anne Sackville; Thos., earl of, 258; marquess of, 375
- Dounebigging, John de, 172<sup>u</sup>
- Dowe, John, 315, 318<sup>2</sup>

Dowman, *see* Dolman  
 Downe, lord, 239<sup>n</sup>  
 Downes, lord, 187  
 Downham Market (Norfolk), 89  
 Dowsethorpe, 184<sup>n</sup>  
 Dowson, Henry, 212, 217; Thos., 214  
 Doxhull, 365  
 Drage, Rev. E. W.; 198, 331<sup>n</sup>  
 Draughton, Draghton, 375<sup>n</sup>, 382, 385, 386  
 Drax, 93  
 Drayton (Bucks.), 263  
 Drinkraw, Drinkrawe, Isabell, 332; Thos., 336; Will., 332, 336  
 Dromore, bishop of, Nicholas, 178; Will., 179<sup>2</sup>  
 Drury, Drurie, Barbara, 369; lady, 383  
 Drynhousez, 262  
 Dublin, 24, 347  
 Duck, Ducke, Eliz. wife of John, 327; John, 220, 222, 223, 228; John, junior, 216; Margaret wife of John, 323; Will. son of John, 323  
 Dudley, Edmund, 370; lady, Margaret, her dau., 395  
 Dungarvan, lady, 398, 399  
 Durham, Duresme, 76; St. Mary in the South Bailey, rector, Will. de Greystock, 106<sup>n</sup>; archdeacon, Aimery, 162<sup>n</sup>; bishop, 173, 181; Ric. Fox, 264; Philip of Poitou, 162<sup>n</sup>; Hugh Pudsey, 161<sup>n</sup>, 162; Rob. de Stichill, 162<sup>n</sup>; Thos. of, abbot and canon of Eggleston, 176  
 Durstall, Eliz., 223  
 Dutton, Ric., 219  
 Dyghton (Lincoln diocese), 262  
 Dynam, Rob., 332, 335  
 Dynelay, Dyneley, Henry, 367; John, 214

E

Eameson, Thos., 339  
 Easby, Eseby, abbey of St. Agatha of, 142, 148, 148<sup>n</sup>, 165, 167, 172; abbot, 176; A., 168<sup>n</sup>; John, 134<sup>n</sup>, 176-178; Rob., 178; Alex. of, abbot of Eggleston, 177; John of, abbot of Eggleston, 176; Peter of, abbot of Eggleston, 177  
 Easington Ward (Durham), 78  
 Easingwold, 310  
 Eastby, Eastbye, Estby, 375<sup>n</sup>, 384, 385, 392  
 Easter, Ric., 213  
 Easthorpe, 399  
 Ebberston, Ebreston, 199, 212, 213, 217, 220, 223, 226, 230, 315, 319, 323, 328, 332, 336, 340; sequestrator, *see* Ric. Cowper; vicar, *see* Brian Baines, Ric. Ellys, Anthony

Rogers, Percival Sickerwham, Thos. Willan  
 Ecclesall, Eglesall, 94, 119; Byerleyes, 120  
 Ecclesfield, 92, 94, 95, 99, 101<sup>5</sup>, 118; Hall, 342<sup>n</sup>  
 Eccleston, Henry, prior of Mount Grace, 260, 264  
 Ecton, John, 384  
 Eddinsor (Derby), 383  
 Edge, Will., 410  
 Edlington, 94, 96  
 Edmunds, Eliz. wife of Henry, 44  
 Eggleston, Eggleston, Egilliston, Egheston, Eghiston, Eggleston, etymology, 129; abbey, 129-182; alms, 174  
 — Church:—original construction, 135; later recasting, 139; rebuilding of choir, 141; transepts, 145; nave enlarged, 150; destruction, 155; monuments, 157  
 —, demesnelands, 180; foundation, 129; grange, 165, 173  
 —, history, 159-175; ministers' accounts, 180; tithes, 175<sup>n</sup>  
 —, abbots, list of, 175-179; Hamo, 161, 175; John, 165, 177; Nicholas, 161, 162, 175; Rob. I., 175; Rob. II., 163<sup>n</sup>, 175; Roger, 175; Will. I., 162, 175; Will. II., 175; Will. III., 176; *see also* Thos. Darneton, Thos. of Durham, Alex. of Easby, John of Easby, Peter of Easby, John English, Bernard of Langton, Thos. of Morton, Thos. Shepperd, Will. of Startforth, John of Theakston, John of Wells  
 —, bailiff, *see* Will. Shippert  
 —, canons, *see* Henry of Barnard Castle, Michael de Bernyngham, Ric. de Bradeley, Walt. de Brumton, Henry Clacton, John Clappam, Rob. de Cledum, Ralph Cottes, Thos. of Durham, Rob. de Eggleston, Thos. Eggleston, Reginald de Fleg, Alam de Geynesford, Will. Hall, John de Harpham, Thos. Hildereth, Ric. Hilton, Hugh de Kilvynton, Will. Mason, Thos. Morton, Geoffrey de Orliens, Hamo of Oxford, Rob. Redshaw, Will. de St. Rumbald, Thos. de Stellyngton, Simon de Steynton, John Wakesed, Thos. de Walemyre, Thos. Walker, Will. Wright  
 —, farmer, *see* Alan Kyng; founder, 133; receiver, *see* Will. Blytheman; seneschal of the lands of, *see* Lord Dacre; seneschal of the court, *see* Ambrose Middleton

Eggleston, Adam de, 106*n*; Rob. de, 163*n*; Thos., 174  
 Eglesfeld, Ric., 319  
 Egmanton, Thos. de, escheator, 364  
 Elcock, Francis, 15  
 Eldon (Durham), 77  
*Electrum*, 266  
 Elkington, Rob. de, 252  
 Elland, 93  
 Elleker, Anne dau. to Rob., 9  
 Ellerburn, Ellerburne, 199, 211, 213, 216, 226, 231, 315, 319, 320, 323, 327, 332, 335, 340; curate, *see* Geo. Bucke, Henry Jackson, Francis Lawson; vicar, *see* Ralph Hunte, John Richardson, Anthony Rogers, John Ruston, John Waddington or Wallington  
 Ellerton (Gilling), 81; chapel of St. Mary, 166, 173, 182; (Hang), 80; John, vicar of Hutton Bushell, 233; Rob., abbot of Eggleston, 179  
 Ellington, 80  
 Ellinson, Anthony, 209  
 Ellinthorpe, Edelingthorpe, 107; Alice dau. of Ralph de, 107  
 Elliot, Elliot, Margaret, 217, 232  
 Ellis, Ellys, Elys, John, 368, 391; Julian, 341; Katheryn, 224; Ric., vicar of Allerston, 219, 223; Ric., vicar of Ebberston, 220, 223  
 Elliot, *see* Elliot  
 Elsay, Elsoe, Elsome, 366, 384, 405  
 Eltoft, Eltofte, Eltoftes, Edmund, 384, 385, 387; Henry, 367; Will. de, 365  
 Elvington, 43, 316  
 Elwishe, Will., 324  
 Embsay, Embsaye, Emesey, 375*n*, 384, 385, 392  
 Emley, 94, 101<sup>5</sup>  
 Engaine, Warner, 161  
 England, Nicholas, 330  
*English document of about 1080*, 411  
 English, Englis, John, abbot of Eggleston, 177  
 Epworth (Lincoln), 183, 184  
 Eriholme, 81  
 Erneley, Michael, 391  
 Ernuin the priest, 105  
 Eschby, John, 89  
 Esholt, 115  
 Eshton-in-Craven, Essheton, Esshton, 405; John de, 360; Rob. de, 363  
 Eskdale (Cumberland), 97  
 Essex, earl of, *see* Geoffrey de Mandeville  
 Estburne, 380  
 Estby, *see* Eastby  
 Estwode, John, 371  
 Eton College, 261*n*  
 Eure, John de, escheator, 358; Mary dau. of Will., lord, 27  
 Everingham, 232

Ewood, 56  
 Ewyas, Sybil dau. of Rob. de, 355  
 Exilby, 80  
 Eynns, arms, Eliz. widow of Thos. son of Thos. (brass), 2, 20  
 Eyre, Mrs., 20

## F

Fairbank, Dr., 104  
 Fairwether, John, 231, 315  
 Fairfax, Fayrfax, lord, 347; Thos., knt., 391  
 Falbergh, John, 365  
 Faldon, Elizabeth, 214  
 Fallow, T. M., F.S.A., M.A., 197, 295*n*, 313, 417*n*  
 Fallys, Ric., 384  
 Falsgrave *alias* Walsgrave, 237  
 Fangfoss, Fangfosse, Fankfosse, 199, 203, 210, 215, 218, 221, 227, 228, 232, 313, 322, 326, 329, 330, 333, 338; vicar, *see* Frank Ayresley, John Crosby, Lawrence Deane, Will. Ive, Thos. Robinson, Ralph Rokeby, Ric. Steavenson  
 Farmanby, Formonby, 219  
 Farnham, 96, 375  
 Farrand, Farrand, Ferrand, Will., 382-385, 389  
 Farrer, Frances wife of Will. (brass), 56; Henry, 391  
 Fauvel, Favell, Fauvell, Adam, 358<sup>2</sup>; Ric., 359*n*  
 Fauvelthorpe, Ric. de, 358  
 Fawber, Abraham, 221<sup>2</sup>, 225  
 Fawcett, Mr., 325; Rob., 220; Rob., curate of Kildwick Percy, 228, 313, 317, 321  
 Fawdington, 107  
 Featherstone, Fetherston, 102; Rob., 314, 318; Frances, his wife, 339  
 Feerby, Feereby by Masseham, 80, 262; John, escheator, 371  
 Feilding, Mr. Will., 407  
 Felkirk, 94, 99, 102  
 Fell, Austin, 263  
 Felton, Rob., 399  
 Fencote, Great, Parva, 80  
 Fencotes, Thos. de, knt., Beatrix, his wife, 172  
 Fenton, Kirk, 94, 100, 102<sup>2</sup>, 103  
 Feraunt, John, 363  
 Fere, Droco de, seneschal of Richmond, 164*n*  
 Fereby, *see* Feerby  
 Ferlington, Henry de, Mr. Simon de, 162*n*  
 Ferrand, *see* Farrand  
 Ferte, Will. de, 358  
 Fewston, 94, 104

- Fidedigni*, 203  
 Field Dalling (Norfolk), 258, 262  
 Finghall, Fyngall, 80, 83  
 Firbeck, 93  
 Fish, Rob., 399  
 Fisher *alias* Butler, Will., 213  
 Fishlake, 99-101, 184*n*  
 Fittin, Abraham, 411  
 Fitzalan, arms, 20; Alice dau. of Ric.  
     earl of Arundel, 253  
 Fitz Conan Slab, 417; arms, 417, 419  
 Fitz Henry, arms, 419; Henry, John,  
     418  
 Fitzwarren, lord, 394, 395  
 Fitzwilliam, arms (Sprotbro'), 106*n*;  
     Eliz. wife of John, 374; Will., earl  
     of Southampton, 379; Mabel, his  
     wife, 375  
 Flage (Derby), 383  
 Flamborough, 310, 311; Head, 312  
 Flamville, Henry de, 168*n*  
 Flasbye, 392  
 Flakes, 106*n*  
 Flaxebrigge (Westmorland), 404  
 Flaxley Abbey, 158*n*  
 Flaworthe, John, 339  
 Fleare, Will., senior, 227  
 Fleg, Reginald de (Eggleston), 161  
 Fletcher, Rob., 261, 263  
 Flint, Flinte, Thos., 210, 217  
 Flockton, 97  
 Flower, Will., the herald, 112, 117, 233,  
     351  
 Folyne, uxor, 329  
 Fontfroide, 139*n*  
 Forcett, Forsete, 79; G., dean of, 168*n*  
 Formonbye, *see* Farmanby  
 Forrest, . . . , 316; James, 227, 232,  
     324, 329; Thos., 227  
 Foss, Fosset, 414, 415  
 Foster, Edmund, 411; Edward, 411;  
     James, 77; John, monk of Mount  
     Grace, 263; Sir John, lord warden  
     of the Middle Marches, 76, 87;  
     Rob., 322, 326, 331  
*Foster Hennes*, 402  
 Foston (Lincoln), 262  
 Foulby, 93  
 Fouldes, Will., 238  
 Fountains Abbey, 107  
 Fournes, *see* Furnes  
 Fowbridge, 237  
 Fowler, George, 384; Canon J. T.,  
     F.S.A., 198  
 Fox, Ric., vicar of Beilby, 215  
 Foxton, Rob. de, 259*n*  
 Frankland, Ric., 211, 380  
 Fraunke, Nicholas, 266*n*  
 Frediswinda Strelly, 174  
 Frekilton, Thos., 363  
 Frere, Mr. A. H., 109*n*, 346*n*, 348*n*;  
     *see also* Fryer  
 Frieston, 264  
 Frith, Frithe, Agnes, Alice, 118; Rob.,  
     371  
 Frost, John (Clapham), 44; Will., the  
     escheator, 363  
 Frosterley (Durham), 129*n*  
 Frothingham, Edward, 237  
 Fryer, Frere, Eliz., 338*a*; *see also* Frere  
 Fryndeles Wapentake, 181  
 Fryston, Monk, 100*a*  
 Frythby, John de, 169*n*  
 Fuddergill, Harrye, 384  
*Fugard sattin*, 410  
 Fugill, Rob., 221, 320; Thos., 330  
 Fuller, Geoffrey, 164  
 Fulthorpe, Chris., 181  
 Furnes, Fournes, Fourness, Agnes, 326;  
     Ric., 222; Rob., 335, 339; Thos.,  
     89, 93, 229, 314; Will. de, 168*n*  
 Fuster, Fuyster, Rob., 261, 263  
 Fylinge, 73  
 Fytzharberte, Thos., knt., 119

## G

- Gabetis, Mr. Thos., 410  
 Gales, 79  
 Gaiteclif, Laurence, 331, 336  
 Gamble, Gamyll, John, 332, 335, 337,  
     339, 340  
 Ganton, Gaunton, 233  
 Garbutt, Will., 225  
 Gardome, Garthome, Garthume, Mar-  
     garet, 330; Marmaduke, 228, 313,  
     322; Will., 338  
 Garencleres, T. D., 52  
 Garforth, Garffurth, 94, 97, 100; Will.,  
     384  
 Gargrave, Gairgrave, 99, 100, 375*n*,  
     384, 385, 392; Mary wife of Francis,  
     121; John de, 363; Mr., 85; Sir  
     Thos., 86; Will., 368*a*  
 Garland, Robert, 214, 215  
 Garnett, Anthonie, 384  
 Garthe, Thos., 368*a*; Will. del, 366, 368  
 Garthome, *see* Gardome  
 Gascoigne, arms, 258, 297; Ric., 366;  
     Will., 266*n*; Will., C.J., 178  
 Gatacre arms, 20  
 Gattonbye, 351  
 Gaveston, Piers de, 357  
 Gawdeby (Lincoln), 262  
 Gaythorpe, Mr. Harper, 97  
 Gelbarne, Thomas, 380  
 Gelderte, Cuthbert, 83  
 Gelly, Thomas, 263  
 Gelston (Lincoln), 262*a*  
 Gerge, Rob. de la, 108  
 Gernet, Rob., 106*n*  
 Geruc', Will., 166*n*  
 Gerveaux, John, 89

- Geynesford, Alan de, 162  
 Gibson, Beatrix, Beatrys, 229, 324, 328;  
     Beatrix wife of Chas., 336, 341;  
     Chas., 223; Francis, 227, 314, 318;  
     John, 220, 226, 229; John, vicar of  
     Kilham, 223, 229, 323, 328, 332,  
     336, 340; Mary wife of Rob., 15;  
     Rob., 15, 326, 331; Thos., 326,  
     331, 336, 339, 340  
 Giggleswick, Giggleswicke, Giggleswyke,  
     95, 348, 384, 385  
 Gikel de Semiditon, 162*n*  
 Gill, Gyll, Edward, 120; James, 82;  
     Will., 231, 322, 326<sup>3</sup>, 331  
 Gilling (Richmondshire), 79, 81, 82;  
     rector, Sir John Burelle, 178  
 Gylliot, *see* Gylliot  
 Gilmore, Mrs. Eliz., 410  
 Ginwood, John, 313  
 Gisburgh, *see* Guisborough  
 Gisburn, Gisburne, 94, 383-385  
 Givendale, Great, Geveldale, Gevendale,  
     Gevidale, 199, 203, 210, 218, 222,  
     225, 228, 314, 317, 321, 325, 330,  
     334, 339; vicar, *see* Will. Ambrick,  
     Roland Backhouse, John Crosby,  
     Laurence Luddington  
 Glasgow, 45  
 Gloucester, Richard, duke of, 371*n*  
 Glover, Robert, 181  
 Gluneorn, Glunier, 314-316  
 Glusburne, Glowsburne, Glustburne,  
     380, 384, 385  
 Glynne, Sir Stephen, bart., 123  
 Goathland, Goteland, 199, 205, 211,  
     216, 220, 223, 226, 230, 315, 319,  
     323, 331, 335, 339; Long Close  
     in, 323, 327; curate, *see* Rob.  
     Thompson, Roger Thompson  
 Godale, *see* Goodall  
 Godegrome, Thomas, 166*n*  
 Godson, Thomas, 335  
 Goldsborough, 96, 102, 103  
 Goldsmiths' Company's arms, 55  
 Golwyne, dane Thos., 295  
 Goodall, Godale, Goddall, Godeale,  
     Goodail, Goodaill, Goodale, Good-  
     ayle, Ric., prior of Middlesbrough,  
     68, 71; Rob., 231, 335; Will.,  
     230<sup>2</sup>, 315, 320  
 Goodgion, George, 411<sup>2</sup>  
 Goodricke, Henry, 391  
 Gore, Philadelphia, 56  
 Gormyre, Geoffrey de, 169*n*  
 Gower, Anne widow of Thos., 27; Anne  
     wife of Roger, 27*n*; Sir Edward,  
     knt., 235; Leonerd, 227, 316, 320,  
     324; Ralph, 27*n*; Roger son of  
     Ralph, 27*n*; Thos., 27, 235  
 Graime, John, 340  
 Graine, Christopher, 229, 336  
 Graison, Jaine widow of George, 323  
 Grandorge, Nicholas, 367  
 Grange, John, 213  
 Grassington, Girsington, Grissington,  
     Griston, Gysington, 380<sup>2</sup>, 382,  
     383, 385, 386, 405  
 Gratrix, Mary wife of John, 12  
 Graungefeld, 180  
 Gray, Graic, Henry, 330; *see also* Grey  
 Graysthowayte, 84  
 Greame, Mr. (Sewerby), 312  
 Greenbury, William, 46  
 Greenfield, Grenefeld, Henry de, 363;  
     Will. de, archbishop of York  
     (brass), 5, 16  
 Greenhood, Thomas, 69*n*  
 Greenwood, Thomas, canon of York, 172  
 Grenacres, Alex., 69  
 Grene, John, 384<sup>2</sup>  
 Gretheued', John, 169*n*  
 Greve, Thomas, 374  
 Grey, lord, Richard, 375; of Rother-  
     feld, John, 169; Katherine, his  
     wife, 170; of Wark, lord, 196;  
     *see also* Gray  
 Greysse, John, 263  
 Greystoke, Crestoc, Greystock (Cum-  
     berland), 106*n*; arms, 106; baron  
     of, 105; Mary wife of Thos. de,  
     105, 106; John de, 106; Ralph,  
     lord, 364; Rob. de, 106; Thos.  
     de, 106; Will. de, 106; Will. de,  
     rector of St. Mary's in the South  
     Bailey, Durham, 106*n*  
 Griggs, Ric., 1*n*  
 Grimston, lady Anne, 404, 406, 409;  
     Samuell, 404  
 Grimthorpe, Grimetorp', Grimmethorp,  
     arms, 106*n*, 107; Ralph de, 106*n*;  
     Ralph son of Will. de, 108  
 Grindall, Grendalle, Grondall, Grundall  
     (Bridlington), 235<sup>2</sup>; chapel of the  
     B.M., 235*n*; Ric., 214; Simon,  
     212, 336, 340; Will., 223, 229,  
     328, 332, 336, 340  
 Grinton, 80  
 Gristofes, 367  
 Grondall, Grundall, *see* Grindall  
 Gryme, Jane, 231  
 Grymesby, Simon de, escheator, 358  
 Gudell, Rob., 315  
 Guis, John, 398  
 Guisborough, Gisburgh, Gysburghe, 83,  
     84; John, prior of, 260; Sir John,  
     canon of Southwell, 179  
 Guiseley, 94  
 Gunning, Mrs. Eliz., 342*n*  
 Gurdon, Silvester, 223  
 Gurwood, John, 227  
 Gutrand, Chris., 329  
 Gyliseus Bonynge, 88

Gyllehouse, 180

Gyllyot, Gilliot, Gilliot, Glylyote, Matt., 321, 325; Peter, 358; Rob., 210, 214, 217, 224; Will., 363; Will., vicar of Allerthorpe, 224, 228, 314, 318, 321, 325, 333; Will., vicar of Thornton (E.R.), 221, 224, 227, 313, 318, 321, 325, 329, 334, 338  
Gynn, Jane dau. of George, 348

## H

Hache, Eustace of, 419  
Hacknes, 73  
Haddlesey, Hathillseye, 94; John, 380  
Haggas, 405  
Hagget, Johh, 213  
Hagwormehall, 180*n*  
Haigh, Miss, 104  
Haistwhittell, Thomas, 384  
Haldore, Haldour, Ric., 219; Roger, 326, 331, 335<sup>2</sup>  
Haletreholm, 110  
Halfield, 343  
Halifax, 89, 93-95, 98, 100; vicarage, 56; marquess of, 187-189  
Halikeld Wapentake, 80, 82  
Hall, Halle, de Aula, Agnes dau. of Rob., 221; cozen, 395; George, 235; John, 411; Leonard, 263, 263*n*; Will., canon of Eggleston, 179; Will. de, 358  
Hallam, 119, 120  
Hallowfeld, Thomas, 384  
Hallyng', 233  
Halneghton (Leicestershire), 257*n*  
Halton, 375*n*, 382, 385<sup>2</sup>, 392; Gill, 100  
Hammerton, Hamerton, Kirk, 100; Sir Ric., 370  
Hampsthwaite, 94, 98  
Hancok, Will., Ellen, 63  
Handburie, Mr. Ric., 118  
Handsworth, Handesworth, 94, 102, 374  
Hang, East and West, 80, 82  
Hanley, Ric., 211; Will., 220, 223  
Hansby, Rob., 69*n*  
Hanslape, 44  
Hanson, arms, Thos., 345*n*  
Harbert, *see* Herbert  
Harbott, Harbot, Will., 331; Will., *alias* Cawdmore, 327  
Harbottle, Will., 323  
Harding, Hardying, John, 229, 230, 315, 339; Katheryn, his wife, 315; Ric., 211  
Hardwick, Hardwike, East, 95, 100, 104; Effame, 263*n*; Ralph, 318  
Hardwulf, Hardolf, Harwolf, Heardulf, 414-416; Gluneorn son of, 416*n*  
Hardye, Rob., 326  
Hare, Ric., 230

Harewood, Harewode, Harrewood, Harwood, 93, 94, 100, 101<sup>8</sup>, 266*n*, 393

Hargrave, Thos., 263

Harington, Haryngton, Chris., 2, 54; John, esq., 368; Sir John (Aldingham), 370; Thos., knt., 368, 370; Will. de, knt., 366, 368, 370

Harker, John, 217; Ric., 223, 332

Harland, Eliz. wife of John, 327; John, 220, 323, 327<sup>2</sup>, 331, 335; Rob., 226, 230, 315, 319, 323, 327, 335; Thos., 323

Harling, Chris., 332

Harlsey, East, Harlesey, Estharlesey, Estharlessey, Herleseye, 181, 262; chapel, church, 260, 266; Graunge, 266; Westherleseye, 259*n*, 263; Castle, 260, 267; Will. de, 162*n*

Harper, Harpa, Chris., 215; John, 326, 329; Rob., 329; Thos., 214, 215; uxor, 313; Will., 227, 314, 324, 329, 333, 337

Harpham, John de, 162

Harrison, Hareyson, Harreson, Harryson, Haryson, Hereson, Herryson, A., 59; Chris., 336; Cuthbert, 384; George, 72, 402; Henry, 324, 341; James, 89, 93; Jennet wife of George, 72, 402; John, 227, 232, 316; Mr., 395; Mychaell, 83; General Plantagenet, 133; R., 59; Ralph, 328, 332; Rob., 411; Thos., 227, 371, 402; Will., 82, 214, 215, 223, 229, 332, 336

Harrisons, bell founders, 93

Harrogate, 94, 98

Hart, Harte, Hert (Durham), 357, 383; Will., vicar of Thornton (E.R.), 210, 214

Harteforde, 79

Harthill, 96, 99, 101

Harthorp, Harthropp, Jas., 323, 328; John, 212, 216; Thos., 319

Hartlepool, Hartillpoole, Hertillpole, Hertillpole, 70, 376, 383

Hartley, Hartelay, John, 384; Raynold, 384; Will., 387

Harton, Will., 324

Hartshead, 100

Harvy, Harvie, Ric., 328; Will., 229

Hase, Ric., 318, 367

Hasell, Hasle, Edward, 411<sup>2</sup>

Hasshope (Derby), 383

Hastings, Hastings, Helen de, 168; Henry de, 168*n*; lady, 395; Thos. de, 168

Haston, John, 237

Hatfield, 53, 99, 100; manor, 184; Chace, 183; Captain, 185, 187, 192, 195

Hathersege (Derby), 119

Hathillseye, *see* Haddlesey  
 Hatton, Mrs. Anne, 404, 409; Chris., 23; Lady Cicely, 404, 406, 409; John, bishop of Negropont, 34  
 Hauxwell, East and West, 83  
 Hawarden Castle, 355  
 Hawhouse, 375<sup>n</sup>  
*Hawked*, 73<sup>n</sup>  
 Hawkeswicke, Hawkesweeke, 392<sup>2</sup>  
 Hawkins, Dr., 396  
 Hawkyerd, Hauckyearde, Hauckyerd, Thos., 227, 232, 324, 337  
 Hawneby, 84  
 Haworth, 94  
 Hawskarthe chapel, 73  
 Hawton Hill, 327  
 Hayley, John, 341  
 Hayton, Haiton, 199, 203, 209, 215, 218, 221<sup>2</sup>, 225, 228<sup>2</sup>, 313, 317, 322, 325, 330, 334, 338; curate, *see* John Preston; vicar, *see* Ralph Pickering, Ric. Sugden, Thos. Webster  
 (Notts.), Heaton, Heyton, 118<sup>2</sup>, 120, 121  
 —, George, 225, 324, 399; Will., 210, 217  
 Hazlewood, 95  
 Headingley, 94<sup>2</sup>, 95, 99, 104  
 Healaugh, Helaug', 93, 262  
 Heathcote, 100; George, 89, 93, 101, 102; Ralph, 89, 93, 101<sup>4</sup>, 102  
 Heaton, Kirk, 94, 95<sup>2</sup>  
 Hebbeden, Will. de, 359<sup>n</sup>  
 Hebblethwaite, Mrs., 312  
 Hedderley, Daniel, John, 89, 94  
 Heddrington, Chris., 82  
 Helaug', *see* Healaugh  
 Heleb', Guy de, 168<sup>n</sup>  
*Heliotropian cupp*, 408  
 Hellard, Ellerd, arms, Peter, prior of Bridlington, 109  
 Hellebecke, Guy de, 162<sup>n</sup>  
 Hellifield, 392  
 Hellock, 384  
 Helmsley, 1  
 Helyard, limner, 409  
 Hemlington, 83  
 Hemsworth, 96<sup>2</sup>, 102<sup>3</sup>  
 Henry, Conan son of, 417; Parnell, his wife, 418; Henry son of, 168<sup>n</sup>; Sir Hugh son of, knt., 164<sup>n</sup>; *see also* Fitz Henry  
 Henryson, Rob., 418  
 Hensall, 380, 383, 386  
 Heptonstall, 93, 94, 98, 99  
 Heraldry, *see* Arms and Crests  
 Herbert, Harbert, arms and crest, 44; Anna, 44; Chas., earl of Carnarvon, 409; Eliz., 44<sup>2</sup>; Eliz. wife of Sir Thos., 44; Henry, 44; John,

352, 395; lady, 395; Lucy, 44; Lucy wife of Sir Thomas, 44; Montgomery, 44; Philip, 44; Philip, earl of Pembroke, 401, 408, 409<sup>2</sup>; Teresa, 44; Thos., 44; Sir Thos., 43; Will., 44; Will. (Caldecot), 44; Will., earl of Pembroke, 409<sup>2</sup>; Will., vicar of Kildwick Percy, 211, 215  
 Hereford, earl of, 359<sup>n</sup>  
 Hergill, Will., 321  
 Herleseye, *see* Harlsey  
 Hermyld, Ralph, 321  
 Heron, Hearon, John, 224, 321, 325, 330, 333  
 Herrington, John, 213  
 Herryson, *see* Harrison  
 Herthyngton, Will. de, 365  
 Hertlyngton, 365  
 Hervy, Henry son of, 168<sup>n</sup>  
 Heselden, Nether, Over (Durham), 385  
 Heslerton, Heslarton, Est, 237; Sir Walter, 362  
 Heslington, 23  
 Hesselwood, Heselwood, Hesselwood, 375<sup>n</sup>, 382, 385<sup>2</sup>; Jas., 338; Mar-maduke, 221, 225; Stephen, 320, 324  
 Hessey, Henry, 209, 218; Rob., 218, 334, 338; Thos., 209, 218; uxor, 325  
 Hewan Robinson, 216  
 Hewbank, Chris. 229, 341; Ric., 332, 336  
 Hewbery (Derby), 383  
 Hewitson, Hewytson, Ric., 320, 324; Thos., 77  
 Hewley, Chris., 45  
 Hexham *alias* Topcliffe, John, abbot of Whitby, 71, 72  
 Hexhamshire, 87  
 Heyfourth, Alice, John, 145  
 Hickleton, 96, 101  
 Hickman, Sir Will., 192  
 Higdon, Mr. Brian, dean of York, 71<sup>n</sup>  
 Higham Ferrars (Northants.), 158<sup>n</sup>  
 Highspryg, 180  
 Hike, Jennet, 263<sup>n</sup>  
 Hildereth, Thos., 174  
 Hildesley, Francis, knt., 391  
 Hill, Brian, 229, 314; Francis, 224, 333, 337; Mary Scawin, wife of John R., 16; Ric., 324; Rob., 314, 318  
 Hilton, Ric., abbot of Eggleston, 178; Thos., 89, 94, 99  
 Hinckley (Leicester), 256, 258, 262, 263, 304  
 Hinton (Somerset), 255, 289<sup>n</sup>  
*Hinnulus*, *hinnulus*, 233  
 Hippleswell, 80

- Hittawood, Hittawuda, Hiwitawda,  
Ilbert of, 414-416  
Hobson, Roger, 319  
Hode, Will., 322  
Hodenak, 357<sup>n</sup>  
Hodges, Mr. C. C., 309  
Hodgson, Hodechen, Hodgeson, Geoff-  
rey, 261, 263; Rev. J. F., 129;  
John, 217; Rauffe, 226, 229<sup>2</sup>, 314,  
319; Ric., 391; Rob., 374, 384;  
Thos., 384  
Hogg, Rob., 316, 320, 324  
Hoggart, Hogart, John, 219; Mrs., 311  
Holand, arms, 255; Alice wife of Thos.  
de, earl of Kent, 253, 254; Ed-  
mund de, earl of Kent, 253, 257,  
258; Eliz. wife of John de, duke  
of Exeter, 253; Joan wife of Thos.  
de, duke of Surrey, 253; John de,  
duke of Exeter, 253, 254; Lucia  
wife of Edmund de, earl of Kent,  
253, 257, 258; Thos. de, earl of  
Kent, duke of Surrey, 252, 253;  
Thos. de, lord Holand, earl of  
Kent, 253, 254  
Holbeck, 99  
Holden, *see* Houlden  
Holdernes, John, 329  
Holland, 343, 345<sup>n</sup>  
Hollis, Arabella dau. of John, earl of  
Clare, 28  
Holloway, Mrs. Eliz., 410  
Holme, The, 384; Demesne, 405;  
Bridge, 358, 362, 365; arms, 33<sup>n</sup>;  
Chris., 329, 334; John, 225;  
Katherine dau. of John, 33; Rob.,  
1, 51; Thos., the herald, 109; Will.,  
334, 337  
Holmes, Margaret, Rob., 52; Will.,  
1, 51  
Holmårth, 95  
Holtby, Holtbie, Anne, Effraim, 321;  
George, 320  
Honley, 98, 99  
Hook, 94  
Hooton Levett, Hoton Levett, 368;  
Paynel, 99, 100, 101<sup>4</sup>, 102<sup>2</sup>;  
Roberts, 100-102  
Hope, John, 77; Mr. R. C., 88; Mr.  
W. H. St. John, 270  
Hopkinson, Thos., 221, 224  
Hopper, Thos., 77  
Hopperton, 380; Will., 380  
Horbury, 94  
Horde, Dr., 261  
Hornbie, Gabriell, 1<sup>n</sup>  
Hornsea, 311, 312; vicar, *see* Will.  
Whytehead  
Horse close, 180  
Horseley, Chris., 219, 222; Francis,  
315, 319; Roger, 335, 340; Will.,  
219  
Horton in Ribblesdale, 93, 102, 382,  
384, 392  
Hospitallers, prior of, 173<sup>n</sup>  
Hotham, 128  
Hoton, Hotton, *see* Hutton  
Hough-on-the-Hill (Lincoln), Hagh',  
Hogg, 258, 262<sup>2</sup>  
Houlden, Holden, 89, 94, 366, 367,  
384, 385, 388; High Close, Lodge,  
Mill Park, 405  
Howard, arms, 27; Anne dau. of Lord  
Edward (Escrick), 28; Anne wife  
of Chas., earl of Carlisle, 28;  
Chas., earl of Carlisle, 27; ladye  
(Effingham), 395; Mary wife  
of Edward (Escrick), 28; Mary  
wife of Sir Will., 27; Sir Will., 27  
Howden, Houeden, Peter, parson of,  
162<sup>n</sup>; Ric., 384  
Howe, 80; Rob., 216  
Howell, Sir John, 410  
Howett, Anne, 315  
Howthrop, Rob., 337  
Hoyland, Hoilande, 133; High, 95,  
100; Nether, 94  
Hoyle, Mr., 334  
Hubberholme, 100, 102  
Huddersfield, 95  
Huddleston, Sir John (Millum), 381  
Hudswell, Huddeswell, 80; Will. de, 177  
Hudson, Hudson, John, 73<sup>n</sup>; Matt.,  
324, 329; Ric., 330, 334; Rob.,  
210, 218; Thos., 73<sup>n</sup>, 229, 337;  
Will., 321  
Huggate, Hugate, Huggett, 105, 221;  
Gregory de, Rob. son of Geoffrey  
de, Will. son of Roger de, 108  
Hugh, John son of, Isabel. his wife,  
172<sup>n</sup>  
Hughes, Grizell dau. of Thos., 397  
Hulcott, Will., 235  
Hull, Hulle, Kingston upon, 255, 258,  
312, 352<sup>2</sup>; Master of the Trinity  
House, 239  
Humbleton, 239  
Humphrey, Toby, 193  
Hunderhill, Katherine, 233  
Hunderthwar, 78  
Hungate, arms, 46, 47; Anne wife of  
Rob., 47; Edmund (Saxton), 46;  
Jane wife of Edmund, 46; Kath-  
erine, 46; Margaret, Margery,  
wives of Will., 47; Rob., 46  
Hungerford, Edward, 400  
Hunsingore, 99, 104  
Hunslet, Hunslett, 45, 99  
Hunt, Hunte, House, 316; Ralph,  
vicar of Ellerburn, 216  
Huntingdon, earl of, 87  
Huntley, Edmund, 323; Edward, 328;  
Francis, 226, 231; Ralph, 217;  
Roger, 316, 323, 327, 331



Huntone, 80  
 Hurd, Hurde, George, 315, 319  
 Hurworth, Hyrwerthe (Durham), 77, 78  
 Husband, John, 221, 224, 228, 329, 333, 338  
 Hustler, Will., 384  
 Hutchinson, Hochonson, Hutchenson (Wykeham), arms and crest, 240; Agnes, 233; Alice, 233; Charles, 239; Chris., 82; Dorothy, 239; Edward son of Edward, 239<sup>2</sup>; Edward son of Ric., grant of crest to, 233, 239; *ing. p.m.*, 237; will, 236; Edward son of Stephen, 238; Ellen, 239; Emmot, 233; George son of Ric., 234-236; Helen wife of Ric., 234; Jane dau. of Edward, 236; Joan dau. of Ric., 235; John, 77, 233, 235; Katherine dau. of Edward, 239; Katherine widow of John, 233; Katherine wife of Stephen, 237, 239; Margaret dau. of Ric., 235; Margery wife of Ric., 235; Mary dau. of Edw., 236; Mary dau. of Ric., 235; Mary wife of Edward, 236, 237; Maude wife of Ric., 234; Priscilla, 236; Ric. (1510), 233; Ric. (Pickering), 339; Ric. (1544), inquisition and will, 234, 235; Ric. son of Katherine, 233; Ric. son of Will., 226, 231; Stephen son of Edward, 236, 238; his will, 238; Thos., 233; Thos., chantry chaplain at Wykeham, 233; Thos. son of Ric., 234-236; Thomasine, 236; Will., rector of Scaldwell, 234  
 Hutton, Hoton, Hotton, Huton, Bushell, 234, 237<sup>2</sup>; vicar, *see* John Ellerton; Longvillars, 79; Rudby, 259<sup>n</sup>; Sand, Sandhoton, 47, 84; John de, 99; Matt., dean of York, 208, 209, 211-214, 216<sup>2</sup>, 217; Ric., serjeant-at-law, 390, 391; Mr. Rob., 213, 214, 216<sup>2</sup>, 217; Mr. Rob., vicar of Kildwick Percy, 218; Mr. Rob., vicar of Thornton (E.R.), 217; Will. de, 99  
 Huyton, Huton, 382, 385, 386  
 Hyltondale (Westmorland), 262  
 Hylyerd, Mr., 316  
 Hynde, Thos., 317  
 Hyrde House, le, 181

## I

Ilberd, Ilbeard of Hittawood, 414-416  
 Ilkley, 99; St. Peter's, 99  
 Illingworth, 98  
 Idle, 380, 383, 386  
 Inges, Lang, 180

Ingleby, Ingelby, Inglebye, Yngylby, Arncliffe, 1, 83; Berwick, 83; House, 259<sup>n</sup>; Eleanor wife of John de, 254; Sir H. D., bart., 255; Joan wife of Sir Will., 266; John de, 254, 259, 266<sup>n</sup>; his seal, 266<sup>n</sup>; John (Rudby), 259<sup>n</sup>; John son of Thos. de, 259<sup>n</sup>; Katherine wife of Thos. de, 254, 259<sup>n</sup>; Rob. (Mount Grace), 259<sup>n</sup>; Thos. de, 254, 259<sup>n</sup>; Thos. de (Yarm), 259<sup>n</sup>; Sir Will., knt., 259, 380, 381, 389, 390  
 Ingleton, 77, 78, 95, 98, 172  
 Ingmanthorpe, 266  
 Ingram, Sir Arthur, 186  
*Injunctions of Queen Elizabeth*, 202  
 Innocent, Thos., 103  
 Intak, le, 180  
 Ipswich, 367  
 Ireland, 347, 361, 361<sup>n</sup>  
 Italy, 139<sup>n</sup>  
 Ive, Will., vicar of Fangfoss, 322

## J

Jackson, Jakson, Anne, 321; Emmot, 323, 327, 331; Frances wife of Thos., 236; Henry, curate of Ellerburn, 219, 222, 315, 319; Henry, curate of Wilton (Pickering), 226, 230, 315, 320; John, 209, 217, 351; Ric., 320; Rob., 72, 229, 332, 336; Thos., 82, 214, 229, 333, 337, 339, 380; Mr. Thos., 236; Will., 221  
 James, Frances dau. of Ric., 56  
 Jameson, Mathewe, 384  
 Jaques, Eliz. dau. of Sir Roger, Mary wife of Sir Roger, 43  
 Jayke, James, 83  
 Jeffraye, John, 384  
 Jeffreyson, Nich., 317, 322; Rob., 325  
*Jekky*, 266  
 Jenkynson, Ric., 336, 340  
 Jervaulx, de Jerevalle, W., abbot of, 168<sup>n</sup>  
 Jessop, Jesoppe, arms, 117, 118; Agnes dau. of Will., 118; Anne dau. of Will., 120; Anne wife of Ric., 117, 118; Emote dau. of Will., 118; Emote wife of Will., 118; Francis son of Ric., 118; George, 120; George son of Ric., 120; Jane wife of Will., 120; Lawrence, 118, 119; Margaret dau. of Ric., 118; Mary dau. of Ric., 120; Ric. (Broomhall), 117, 118; Ric. (Hayton), 120; Ric. son of Ric., 118, 118<sup>n</sup>; Will. (Treeton), 117; Will. son of Ric., 118, 118<sup>n</sup>, 119, 120; Will. son of Will., 120, 120<sup>n</sup>

Jewetson, Joan, 221  
 Jobson, Walter, 224; *alias* Cawodd, Anne, 232  
 Jocelyne, Josselyn, Ralph, 369  
 John, Henry, son of, 172*n*; Ric. fitz, 357  
 Johnson, Alice wife of Henry, 322, 326; Anthonye, 330; Edward, 223, 324, 328; Eliz. wife of Francis, 219, 222, 226, 229, 314, 319, 322, 326; Ellen wife of Rob., 63; George, 335, 339; Henry, 322, 326; Lancelot, 209; Peter, 380; Peter, curate of Bishop Burton, 60; Rob., 229, 402; Roger, 322, 326; Thos., 228, 352, 384; Will., 411  
 Jones, Jhones, Paul, pirate, 310; Ric., 391; Sir Will., 191  
 Jordan, Jourdeyne, Jourdyne, Jurdan, the clerk, 168*n*; Henry, 89, 94, 103<sup>2</sup>, 104; Silvester, 229, 328, 332  
 Jubb, Thos., registrar, 420  
 Jurdan, *see* Jordan

## K

Kaie, Key, Will., 327, 331  
 Keddy, Keddye, Henry, 213; Ric., 319; Rob., 219; Stephen, 219, 322  
 Keighley, Kighley, Kyghlay, 94, 104, 384, 392; Hugh, 365  
 Keld, Keild, Kell, John, 230, 315; Will., 327, 339  
 Kelfield, Kelkefeld, 417; Conan de, 419  
 Kellington, 93, 100-102  
 Kendall, Kendale, Kirkby, 373*n*, 394; John, 370*n*; Ric., rector of Ripley, 60  
 Kennynghwayte, Kenynghwate Mede, 262  
 Kent, 94; Edmund, earl of, Margaret, his wife, 254  
 Kerey, Thos., 212  
 Kettlewell, 82, 95, 104; Dale, 405  
 Key, *see* Kaie  
 Kighly *see* Keighley  
 Kilburne, 84; Thos., 224  
 Kildall, Kildell, Kyldail, Kyldale, 83; Edward, 323; John, curate of Whitby, 72, 73  
 Kildwick, Kylwike, 96; Rob., 221  
 Kildwick Percy, Kyldwike Piercie, Perece, 198*n*, 202, 211, 215, 218, 222, 225, 228, 313, 317, 321, 325, 330; curate, *see* Thos. Newlove; minister or vicar, *see* Rob. Fawcett, Will. Herbert, Rob. Hutton, Thos. Robinson, Ralph Rokeby, Nich. Vesey  
 Kilham, Killome, 197-199, 205, 207, 212, 216, 223, 229, 323, 328, 332,

336, 340; vicar, *see* George Chester, John Gibson, George Mitchell  
 Killerby, 77, 78  
 Killingarthe, Killingwoldgraves, 71*n*  
 Kilvington, Kylvyngton, North, 136, 151*n*, 161, 163*n*, 173, 174, 181<sup>4</sup>; South, 84; Hugh de, 176  
 Kimber, Mary wife of J., Mary, her dau., 16  
 King, Kyng, Kyngge, Agnes, 219, 222; Alan, 174, 180<sup>2</sup>; Eliz., 230, 231, 315; Emmott, 319; Henry, 314, 318; Rob., 222; Thos., 219, 322; Will., 90  
 King's Meaburne (Westmorland), Kyngesmeburne, 360, 402  
 Kinnalton (Notts.), 383  
 Kinthorpe, Kinthorpp, Kinthropp, 226<sup>2</sup>, 229  
 Kirk, Kyrke, Alice, Thos., 16; G. T., 90  
 Kirkburton, *see* Burton, Kirk  
 Kirkby, Kirby, Kirkeby, Close, 405; Fletham, Fleton, 80, 82; Hill, 80; Malham, 96, 100, 102, 103; Kendall, *see* Kendal; Malzeard, 99, 102, 103, 107; Moorside, 253; Overblow, 96; South, 94<sup>2</sup>; Stephen (Westmorland), 371, 386, 402; Thore, Thure (Westmorland), 402; Underdale, 416*n*; Wharfe, 100, 102; Wiske, 81; Henry, 323, 327; Henry de, 169*n*  
 Kirkeleventon, 83  
 Kirkham, John de, 90  
 Kirkheaton, *see* Heaton. Kirk  
 Kirkholme, 107  
 Kirklees Priory, 174  
 Kirkoswald (Cumberland), 386  
 Kirtlington, 80  
 Kirton, Kyrton, Closse, 180; Rob., 266  
 Kitchin, widow, 339  
 Kitchingman, Will., 310  
 Kittegarh, 407  
 Kittland, 402  
 Knaggs, Laurence, 323  
 Knaresborough, 96  
 Kneton, 181; Thos., 77  
 Knottingley, 385  
 Knowles, Knowlls, Launcelot, 384; Mr. W. H., 309  
 Knyght, Will., archdeacon of Richmond, 173*n*  
 Knyvett, Anne, Sir Will., 369  
 Kyghlay, *see* Keighley  
 Kylverby, Will. son of John de, 106  
 Kylwike, *see* Kildwick  
 Kymberworth, *see* Cumberworth  
 Kyrikeledam, 83

## L

- Lack, Eliz., 215  
 Lake, Leake, Leike, Rauf, 214, 215  
 Lambe, Lame, Lammie, Adam, 368<sup>a</sup>, 392; Eliz., 220; John, 210; John elder, 220; John junior, 220; Katherine wife of Will., 37; Ric., 238; Rob., 218; Thos. yonger, 220; Will., 37, 329, 333  
 Lambert Hall, 392; Benjamin, 384; Chris., 82; Francis, 399; Simond, 384  
 Lamonby (Cumberland), 382  
 Lamson, Thos., 333, 337  
 Lancaster, Longcaster, 91; Thos., earl of, 357, 359, 359<sup>n</sup>; duchy of, 368; Henry, 227, 313  
 Lang Inges, 180  
 Langasto, Nicholas, 384  
 Langburgh, Langberge, 380, 392  
 Langburn, John, 223  
 Langcliffe, 380  
 Langdayle, Marmaduke, 82  
 Langer-in-Craven, 405  
 Langstrothdale, 383-385  
 Langthorne, 80, 82  
 Langthorpe, 80  
 Langtoft, vicar of, Thos. Greenhood, 69<sup>n</sup>  
 Langton, Langeton, Great, 81, 82; (Westmorland), 360; Knock, 402; Sir Bernard de, 106<sup>n</sup>; Bernard of, abbot of Eggleston, 176; John, escheator, 367; John de, 169<sup>n</sup>; Will., rector of St. Michael's, Spurriergate, 60  
 Lartington, Lartingstone, Lyrtyngton, 79, 173<sup>a</sup>, 180, 181  
 Lascelles, Lascels, Lathes, Roger, 173<sup>n</sup>; Mr. Roger, 207, 223; Sir Roger de, knt., 164<sup>n</sup>; Thos., 274-277; Thos. de, 168<sup>n</sup>  
 Lascy, John, 367  
 Lathes, *see* Lascelles  
 Latimer, lord, *see* John Neville  
 Laughton, 102  
 Lavrock, . . . . ., 339  
 Lawson, Lowson, Francis, curate of Ellerburn and Wilton (Pickering), 327, 332, 335, 340  
 Lawtie, Lautie, Isabell, 339; Thos., 317, 321, 339  
 Layfield, Mr. Dr., 394, 395  
 Layne, Hewghe, 77  
 Layton, Laton, Agnes, 224; John son of John de, 166<sup>n</sup>; Margaret, 369; Rob., prior of Mount Grace, 264  
 Leake, Leke, Close, 237; Mrs., 119; Rob., prior of Mount Grace, 260, 264  
 Leathley, 94, 102<sup>a</sup>, 103<sup>a</sup>  
 Le Bas, Rev. H. V., 241  
 Ledsham, 100, 102  
 Lee, Lye, George, 90, 227, 313; John, 227, 313; John the younger, 326; Rob., 183<sup>n</sup>; Roger, 387; Thos., 221; Mr. Thos., archdeacon of Salop, 109, 179; Will., 329; *see* Leya  
 Leeds, Ledes, Leedes, 55, 89, 92, 234, 313; Holy Trinity, 98; St. John's, 95; St. Peter's, 95<sup>a</sup>; vicar, Mr. Thos. Clarell, 60  
*Legenda de Sanctis*, 266  
 Leia, *see* Leya  
 Leicester, 88, 91, 93  
 Leighton, Thos., 261  
 Leing, *see* Leng  
 Leke, *see* Leake  
 Lemynge, Leymyng, 80, 82; Rob., 230, 315, 340, 384; Jeyne, his servant, 230  
 Lendill, John, 211  
 Lendyng, 180; Highe, 180  
 Leneve, P., the Herald, 109  
 Leng, Leing, Lion, Ric., 228, 232; Thos., 224, 316, 320; Will., 326, 330  
 Lengley, Mr., 314  
 Lenham, Ralph de, 133  
 Lester, Thos., 92  
 Lester & Pack, Lester, Pack & Chapman, 90, 92, 94  
 Lethom, Sir Rob. de, chaplain, 68<sup>n</sup>  
 Letwell, 95  
 Lewis, Ric., 411  
 Leya, Leia, la Lee, la Legh, la Leye, Gilbert de, 136, 136<sup>n</sup>, 151<sup>n</sup>, 161, 168<sup>n</sup>; Maude, his wife, 162<sup>n</sup>; Philip de, 161  
 Leybourne, Sir Roger de, 356  
 Liebermann, Herr F., 412  
 Lightcliffe, 95  
 Lighton, 211; Henry, Thos., 216; Rob., 319  
 Limerick, bishop of, *see* John Thornburgh  
 Lincoln, bishop of, St. Hugh, 244, 255  
 Lincolnshire, 97  
 Linge Carre, 405  
 Lingfield, 364  
 Linthorpe, Leventhorpe, 69, 83  
 Linton, Lynton, upon Vse, 213; Alice dau. of Will., 230<sup>a</sup>; John, 224, 324; sister, 235; Thos., 329, 333  
 Lion, *see* Leng  
 Lire, St. Mary de, 256  
 Lisolf, 414-416  
 Little, Constance, 232, 314  
 Litster, Eliz., 232; Rob., 215  
 Litton, 384, 385  
 Littondale, 382, 383, 385<sup>a</sup>  
 Liverpool, 93  
 Liversedge, 93  
 Liverton, slab at, 417

- Llewellyn & James, 90, 94  
 Lloyd, Marion C., 59  
 Lobbewyrth, 365  
 Lockington, Thos., prior of Mount Grace, 264  
 Lockwood, Lokwod, Thos., 266; Will., 83, 226  
 Lodge, uxor, 335  
 Lofthous (W.R.), 266*n*  
 Lond', Londe, John, 371; Mr. John de, 162*n*  
 Londesborough, Londesburghe, Lonesbroughe, 125, 332, 333, 335<sup>2</sup>, 372, 378, 382, 383, 385<sup>2</sup>, 397, 399  
 London, le deanry of, 262; Barnard's Inn, 349, 350; Billiter Street, 88; Charterhouse, 295; Clifford Inne, 370*n*; Colman Street, 236; Flete-strete, 358*n*; Whitechapel, 89; recorder of, Sir John Howell, 410  
 Longcaster, *see* Lancaster  
 Longley, Bryllin, 83; Urseley, 314  
 Lonsdale, Thos., 90  
 Lord, Eliz., prioress of Wilberfosse, 71*n*; Miss, 104  
 Loremar, An, 324  
 Loretto, Lauretania, Loretta, comitessa, contesse, contissa, 355  
 Lostock (Lancashire), 116  
 Lothersden, Loddersden, 378, 384  
 Lotherton, 93  
 Loughborough, 91  
 Love, Nicholas, prior of Mount Grace, 259, 264<sup>2</sup>  
 Loversall, 96, 101<sup>5</sup>  
 Lowden, John, 384  
 Lowesse, John, T., 90  
 Lowson, *see* Lawson  
 Lowther, arms and crest, 48; Sir Hugh, 375; John, 384; Sir John, bart., 409; Susannah dau. of Ric. son of Sir Will., 48  
 Lowthorpe, 1  
 Lucy, Reginald, 362  
 Luddrington, Laurence, vicar of Givendale, 215  
 Ludimagister, 209  
 Ludlam, Joseph, 90, 94, 99; and Walker, 90, 94  
 Lughtburgh, Rob., 361*n*  
 Lumbare, 295  
 Lun, James, 83  
 Lye, *see* Lee  
 Lyndley, John, 218  
 Lynehous, Thos., 69  
 Lyons, Thos., 90  
 Lyrtynghon, *see* Lartington  
 Lythe, Sir Peter, 73; Rob., 322  
 M  
 McCall, H. B., 74  
 Machell, Henry, 411<sup>2</sup>; Mis. Susan, 411  
 Mackgibbon, Betty, 45  
 Maddyson, Will., 380  
 Madson, Alison, 318  
 Magnefeld, Will. de, 168*n*  
 Mainesworne, 331  
 Mainwaringe, Edmund, LL.B., 238  
 Maire, Mayre, Ralph, 214, 337  
 Malham, Mallam, Mallom, 392; Dale, 405; Moore, 392; Thos., 384, 385  
 Malkynyme, 180  
 Mallaby, Thos., 90, 94; & Sons, 90, 94  
 Mallerstang (Westmorland), 371, 372, 402  
 Malleverer, Will., 391  
 Malster, Mr. Will., 179  
 Malt, Will., 321  
 Maltby (W.R.), Maltheby, Maltbye, 100, 356, 368, 382, 385, 386  
 Malton, 382, 383, 385; New, 219, 237; Old, 69*n*; Chris., 324  
 Man, Francis, 380; Joshua, 1, 56, 59, 64<sup>2</sup>; Peter, 82; Thos., 1  
 Manchester, earl of, 187  
 Mandeville, Aaliz de, 107; Alice wife of Will. de, 107; Ernald de, 107; Ernulf de, 107; Geoffrey de, 105-107; Geoffrey de, earl of Essex, 107; Henry de, 107; Philip de, 107; Will. de, 107; Will. de, rector of Brodsworth, 108  
 Manfeild, Manfild, Mansfeld, 81; (Notts.), 120; Susanna, 374  
 Mannsfeld Woodhouse (Notts.), 383  
 Mansor, Will., 384  
 Mappleton, vicar of, *see* Will. Whytehead  
 Markendale, Sir Roger, 379  
 Markenfield, Sir Ninian, 375  
 Markynsyde (Derby), 383  
 Marlborough, duke of, 183  
 Marmeduc, Sir John, knt., 106*n*  
 Marr, 101<sup>4</sup>, 102  
 Marriage, communion at, 205; of priest and deacon, 205  
 Marryat, Ric., 195  
 Marrys, the, 219  
 Marshall, Marschal, Mashall, Mershall, Ambrose, 322, 326; George, 90; Henry, 223; John, 90, 211, 213, 216; Katheryn, 229; Ric., 261, 263; Rob., 263, 263*n*; Roger, 326, 331; Thos., 211, 363; Will., 419, 221; Will. (Hingham), arms, 219  
 Marshalsea of England, 357*n*  
 Marsingale, Bartholomew, 230, 315, 335; James, 332, 336; John, 328, 332  
 Marston, 96, 100; Long, 96, 102

- Martin, Martyn, Will., 220, 316, 320  
 Marton, Merton (Bulmer), abbey, priory, 181, 375<sup>n</sup>; prior of, 173; (Cleveland), 70, 72, 83; -in-Craven, 94, 368, 371, 371<sup>n</sup>, 375<sup>n</sup>, 384; East, 382, 385<sup>2</sup>; Long (Westmorland), 402; (Sinnington), 234, 237; of the Mower, 80; West, 382, 385<sup>2</sup>; Henry de, 358; Lancelot, 384, 387; Thomas de, 363<sup>2</sup>  
 Martynsyde (Derby), 383  
 Masfurth, John, 77  
 Masham, Massham, 80, 90  
 Mason, Mayson, Close, 180; Henrie, 263<sup>n</sup>; Will., 174  
 Mathom, Walter de, 108  
 Matte, Mrs., 395  
 Maude, John, 365  
 Maughan, John, 226, 229  
 Mauley, Peter de, 105  
 Maunby, Manbye, Mawnbye, 81, 82; Sir John de, 172  
 Mautholme, Lytle, 262<sup>n</sup>  
 Mawburn, Hugh, 106<sup>n</sup>  
 Mawe Sympson, 180  
 Mawers, Rauf, 329  
 Mears, C. & G., 90, 92, 94; George, 90, 92, 94; George, & Co., 90, 94; Thos. I., 90, 92, 94; Thos. II., 90, 92, 94; Thos., & Son, 90, 92, 95; Will., 90, 95; W. & T., 90, 92, 95; & Stainbank, 90, 92, 95  
 Meautis, John, 398  
 Meaux, 365  
 Medylton, *see* Middleton  
 Melburn, Melburne, 313, 318; *see also* Milbourne  
 Mell, Ric., 321; Rob., 227  
 Mellour, Ric., 90, 95; Rob., 95  
 Melmerby, Melmrbye, 80, 82  
 Melsamby, Melshambie, 79; John son of Will. de, 166<sup>n</sup>  
 Meltham, 98  
 Meltinbie, Meltynby, 214, 221, 227, 314, 317, 320, 337  
 Melton-on-the-Hill, 101<sup>4</sup>, 102; Sir John, 364  
*Merchants' marks*, 38  
 Mersdene, Will., 363  
 Merske, 83  
 Metcalfe, Metcalf, Anne, 217; Sir Chris. (Nappa), 381; Francis, 90; John, 173<sup>n</sup>; Wilfrid, 320, 324, 333, 337; Wyll., 82  
 Metham, Mettham, Suzan, 313; Thos. de, 169  
 Methley, 93  
 Mexborough, 98-102  
 Meykley *alias* Watson, John, 328  
 Michael, Sir John son of, 164<sup>n</sup>  
 Micklehill Flatt, 237  
 Micklethwaite, Elias, 16  
 Middilham, Mydleham, Mydlesham, 80, 83; Henry, 83  
 Middilthorp, Midlethorp, 262; feld, 262<sup>n</sup>  
 Middlebie (Pickering), Mideleby, 230; Isabella, 332  
 Middlesbrough, Middelburch, Middelburgh, Midelesburgh, Mydelsburgh, Mydlesbroughe, Mydlisbroughe, ecclesiastical, in medieval times, 68-73; church of St. Hilda, 69; lights, 69, 70; priors:—Ric. Godale, Godale, 68, 71; Sir Stephen de Ormesby, 68<sup>n</sup>; John Rede, 71  
 Middlesmoor, 92  
 Middlestown, 98, 100<sup>2</sup>  
 Middleton, Medylton, Middelton, Midleton, Myddeltone, Mydleton-in-Teasdale, 262; Tyas, 173; Whernewhowe, 80; Ambrose, 174; Gilbert de, 259<sup>n</sup>; John, 384; Nicholas de, knt., 266<sup>n</sup>; Rob., 331  
 Milan, Bernabo, duke of, 258, 262  
 Milbourne, Milborne, Mr. John, 236, 322; Jane, his wife, 236  
 Millington, Milington, 199, 204, 210, 215, 218, 229, 314, 318, 321, 324, 326, 329, 334, 337, 338; curate, *see* Thos. Newlove, John Watson: John, 193; Mr. Serjeant, 188, 191, 192  
 Milnsbridge, 104  
 Milteis, Geoffrey, 107  
*Minister*, 329  
 Minting (Lincoln), 258, 262  
 Mirfield, 99  
 Mitchell, Metchell, Michell, George, vicar of Kilham, 216; Jas., 83; Sir Jas., 379; Jeferay, 82; Rob., 217; Thos., 229  
 Mitton, 95, 99, 100, 103  
 Mohun, John de (Dunster), arms, 419  
 Moncaster, James, 329  
 Mone, *see* Moone  
 Monemue, Munemue, 357<sup>n</sup>  
 Monkton, Nun, 94, 100; Chris., 384; Lawrence, 337  
 Moone, Mone, Roger, 222; Thos., 418  
 Moor, Moore, More, arms, 33<sup>n</sup>; Henry, 195, 332; John, Katherine, his wife, 33; Nicholas, 391; Ralph, the escheator, 237; Ric., 398; Roger, 335; Will. del, 172<sup>n</sup>  
 Moregate (Notts.), 118, 121  
 Moresby, Chris. de, 366, 368; Chris. de, escheator in Westmorland, 371  
 Morez, lez, 180  
 Morland, Chris., 82; James, 402; John de, 360

- Morley, George, bishop of Winchester, 406, 410  
 Morrehouses, 402  
 Morritt, John, 175  
 Mortham, Mortain, 181; Gilleez, 180; John de, 166*n*  
 Morton, Moreton, super Swaile, 81; Roger de, Isabel, his wife, 67; Thos., 367; Thos. of, abbot of Eggleston, 178  
*Mortuary*, 69*n*  
 Mosley, arms, 53; Elizabeth, Jane, Mary, Thos., 53; Will., 120  
 Moulton, 164, 173, 180, 182, 260*n*; *see also* Multon  
 Mountague, viscount, 381, 382, 385  
 Mounteforthe, Thos., 173  
 Mount Grace, 241-309; history of, 253-265; Chapel Wood, 268; Chapter house, 289; church, 283; buildings north of church, 287; Great Cloister, 291; Frater, 281; Lady Chapel, 268, 308; Lady's Steps, 268; the Mount, 263, 268, 308; Mount Wood, 268; Outer Court, 271; Prior's Cell, 282; Sacrist's Cell, 289; St. John's Well, 267; burials, 266; books, 264; seal, 264; monks, 70; names of, 263; priors, 264  
 Mowbray, Moubray, arms, 23; Sir John de, 172  
 Moxon, Margery wife of Thos., 11  
 Mulgrave Castle, 261  
 Multon, Moleton, Muleton, Alex. de, 166*n*; Hervey fitz Ketel de, Constance, his wife, 134, 136*n*; Margaret, baroness de, 133*n*; Ralph de, 133, 162*n*, 168*n*; Simon de, 164; Thos. de, lord of Gillesland, 133*n*; *see also* Moulton  
 Musgrave, Catherine, 237; Joan wife of Sir Ric., 238; Sir Philip (Eden), bart., 409; Ric., 238; Sir Ric., knt., 237; Simon, 385; Sir Simon (Harcla Castle), 370; Mr. Thos., 238; Sir Thos., 361; Will., 387  
 Myers, Mr., 333  
 Mylls, Edward, vicar of Pickering, 200, 205, 339  
 Mylner, Thos., 229  
 Myles, Thos., 327  
 Myrebel, 355*n*  
 Myton, Thos., 104
- N
- Naburn, 416*n*  
 Nalson, Chris., 55  
 Nandike, Katherine, prioress of Wykeham, 71*n*  
 Naylor, George, 333, 338; Vickers & Co., 90, 95  
 Negropont, bishop of, John Hatton, 34, 179; Ric., 179  
 Nelley, Jas. (Mount Grace), 261, 263  
 Nelson, Marmaduke, 228, 232, 317, 333  
 Nelstone, Nelstun (Northumberland), 383; John, 374  
 Nesfeld, Nesfeild, Nesfelld, Nessefelde, 380, 382-384, 386, 392, 405; Guy, 340; Launcelot, 384; Will. de, the escheator, 259*n*, 361  
 Netherwodd, John, clerk, 331; curate of Allerston, 336, 340; reader, 331  
 Netley Abbey, 144*n*, 146*n*  
 Neville, Nevell, Nevill, Neyvell, arms, 203; Christopher, 77; Edward, 183*n*; Edward, lord Abergavenny, 397; Sir Edward, 191, 192; Eleanor wife of Sir Edward, 23; Eliz. dau. of Sir Edward, 23; Euphemia, dau. of Ralph, 2nd lord, 362; George, lord Burgavenny, 23; John, knt., 368; John, lord, 371; John, lord Latimer, 365; Margaret, dau. of Sir Thos., 23; Nicholas, 77; Ruth, 121; Ralph de, 362*n*; Ralph, earl of Westmorland, 366  
 Neville's Cross, battle of, 171  
 Nevison, Edward, 407  
 Newarke, Barnebygate, 262  
 Newbald, North, 123  
 Newbigginge (Hang West), 80  
 Newborough, 52  
 Newby, Newbye (Cleveland), 83; (Scalby), 322; Stones (Westmorland), 407; Wiske, 81, 262  
 Newcastle-on-Tyne, 253*n*; recorder, Sir Rob. Shaftoe, 410  
 New Closse, 180  
 Newcomen, Mr., 345*n*  
 Newe forrest, 79  
 Newell, George, 214, 215  
 Newfield, Newefield, 77, 78  
 Newhall, Newehall, 384, 385  
 Newlade doune Closse, 180  
 Newlove, Chris., 321; Jas., 321; John, 318, 321; Peter, 210, 218, 225; Rob., 225, 230; Thos., 229, 314; Thos., curate of Kildwick Percy, 222, 225; curate of Millington, 210, 218, 225, 229, 314, 318, 321, 326, 329, 334, 337  
 Newmarch, Will. de, 355  
 Newsham, Newisham, Newseham (Birdforth), 84; (Durham), 77, 78; (Gilling), 79, 180  
 Newton, Newtoun (Cleveland), 417; (Hallikeld), 80; Kyme, 93; Long (Durham), 45; Morell, 81; (Pickering), 315; Riswick, 80; Eliz.

wife of Rob., 323, 327, 331; Rob., 226  
 Nicholles, Will., 226  
 Nicholson, Jas., 221, 225; Peter, 217  
 Nicoll, Ric., 339  
 Nidd, 95  
 Nigun, 164<sup>n</sup>  
 Nixon, Will., 224  
 Noble, Francis, 323; Henry, 213; Ric., 220; Rob., 212, 340; Thos., 384  
 Noddell *alias* Norman, Nicholas, 227  
 Noell, Mr., 239  
 Norfolk, duke of, 352  
 Norman *alias* Noddell, Nicholas, 227  
 Normanby (Cleveland), 83  
 Normanton, 1, 100  
 Normanville, Sir Thos. de, the escheator, 355<sup>2</sup>  
 Northall House, 396  
 Northallerton, 84, 85  
 Northampton, earl of, *see* Compton  
 Northants., sheriff of, 359<sup>n</sup>  
 Northumberland, 87; earls of, *see* Percy  
 Northwoode arms, 419  
 Norton, Nortone, Conyers, 237; (Derby), 118; (Halikeld), 80; Rob., 229, 314  
 Nottingham, Snottingham, 90<sup>3</sup>, 95, 96;  
 Castle, 357; archdeacon of, John  
 Hatton, 34; lord, chancellor, 191;  
 Will. of, 414-416  
 Notts., sheriff of, 359<sup>n</sup>  
*Noutgeld*, 402  
 Nunkeeling, 1<sup>n</sup>  
 Nyxon, Chris., 82

## O

Ogbourne, Great, Okebourne (Wilts.), 260  
 Ogleby, Rob., 90  
 Oldfield, Alice dau. of Geo., 96; Geo. I., 96<sup>2</sup>; Geo. II., 96; Geo. III., 96;  
 Geo. IV., 96; Henry I., 95, 101<sup>10</sup>,  
 102; Henry II., 95, 102; Hugh,  
 96, 101; Rowland, 96, 103; Will.,  
 96, 100, 102<sup>2</sup>, 103  
 Oldham, 104  
 Oldsworth, Oldesworth, Mr. Arnald,  
 393; his cousin, 394; Mr., Mrs., 395  
 Orcherd, le Owte, 180  
 Orlions, Geoffrey de, 176  
 Ormesbye, 72, 83  
 Ormonde, lord of, 347  
 Osbaldestone, James, 367  
 Osbern, 416  
 Osburn, Barbary, 317  
 Osmond Dale, le, 237  
 Osmonderley, 262<sup>n</sup>  
 Osney (Oxon.), nuns of, 107  
 Otley, 92, 98

Otrington, South, 84  
 Oughbird (Westmorland), 402  
 Ouseburn, Osburn, Usbourne, Use-  
 bourne, Usseburne, Great, 97, 100;  
 church, 170, 173; rectory, 173, 181,  
 182; rector, Sir John Maunby, 172;  
 Little, 100  
 Outred, Owtred, Chris., 333, 338  
 Outworth, Rob., 238  
 Overend, Miles, 218; Thos., 210  
 Overinge, Chris., 380  
 Overton juxta Yorke, 352; Rev. J., 37  
 Owrome, Will., vicar of Pickering,  
 216, 218, 219, 222, 225, 226, 229,  
 231, 314, 318, 322, 326, 331  
 Owston, 94, 100<sup>3</sup>, 101<sup>2</sup>, 102<sup>2</sup>  
 Owstrobe, 316  
 Oxepastour, 180  
 Oxford, Hamo of, 162

## P

Pack, Thos., 90, 96; & Chapman,  
 90, 96  
 Pacokfeld, 180  
 Padryse in Swaldale, 262  
 Page, Eliz., 336; Rob., 216, 223;  
 Will., 325  
 Paicok, *see* Peacock  
 Painsthorpe, 416<sup>n</sup>  
 Palmer, John, 325, 330, 338<sup>2</sup>; Rob.,  
 215<sup>2</sup>; Thos., 90, 96  
 Palmes, Mrs. Eliz., 220; Mr. Ric., 232  
*Pamie picture*, 409  
 Pannal, 100<sup>3</sup>; Will., 367  
*Pannierman*, 70  
 Panyerman *alias* Thomson, Rob., 70  
 Pantre, Rob., 77  
*Parish clerk*, 207  
 Park, Parke, George, 213, 405; Henry,  
 219; John, 213, 314, 322, 326;  
 Ric., 211, 216; Thos., 213, 399  
 Parker family, 342<sup>n</sup>  
 Parkinson, Perkynson, Ric., 339; Rob.,  
 326, 331, 335<sup>2</sup>; Thos., 236; Will.,  
 365  
 Parkyn, Parkyns, George, 316, 319, 323,  
 327  
 Parre, lord, 181; Will., 173  
 Partus, Thos., 221  
 Passelewe, Paselewe, Ralph, 371; Rob.,  
 367  
 Patchett, George, 384  
 Pate, Mrs. Frances, 411  
 Pateley Bridge, 92, 102, 103  
 Patrick Brumpton, 80  
 Pattrike Hill, 316  
 Pattrington, 312  
 Paver, Will., 380  
 Pavia, Charterhouse of, 257<sup>n</sup>

- Payler, Katherine widow of John, 48  
 Paytbrig, 365  
 Payton, Symond, 83  
 Peacock, Paicok, M. H., M.A., 411;  
     Margerie, 336  
 Pearson, Pereson, Isabell, 328; Isabel  
     widow of Francis, 336; Luk, 334,  
     338  
*Pedder, 222*  
 Pembroke and Montgomery, earl of, *see*  
     Philip Herbert  
*Penance at Bishop Wilton, 419*  
 Pendragon (Westmorland), 356*n*, 360,  
     371, 372, 402, 407; Castle, 411  
 Penistone, 94, 100-103  
 Pennock, Pennocke, Ric., 322; Rob.,  
     322, 326  
 Penny, John, 210  
 Penrith (Cumberland), 91, 382  
 Penrosse, Thos., 380  
 Percy, fee in Craven, 379; Eliz. dau.  
     of Henry (Hotspur), 368, 383;  
     Henry, earl of Northumberland,  
     368, 383; Idonea wife of Henry,  
     lord, 359; Margaret dau. of Henry,  
     earl of Northumberland, 379;  
     Thos., earl of Northumberland,  
     385; Will. de, 416  
 Perkins, Henry, 183*n*  
 Perkinson, *see* Parkinson  
 Perth, Charterhouse at, 255  
 Peryam, Helen, 234  
 Petche, Margaret, Robert, 213  
 Peter Bailif, 227  
 Peters, John, 384  
 Petri, Ric. fil., 108  
 Pette, Ric., 90, 96, 100, 102<sup>2</sup>, 103  
 Pettinger, Mr. John, 118  
 Petty, Petit, arms and crest, 349, 350,  
     350*n*, 351*n*; Henry, 350; John,  
     349*n*; Silvester, 351*n*; Will., 349  
 Peverell, Rob., 77  
 Peyk, 234  
 Phaire, Robert, 44  
 Phelps, Ric., 92  
 Philippe, Will., 327  
 Philopolensis episcopus, Joh., 178  
 Picale, Pycall, Pyckall, 80, 82; Helias  
     parson of, 168*n*  
 Pickering, Pickring, Pikering, Pyker-  
     ynge, 197-200, 207, 211, 213, 216,  
     219, 222, 226, 229, 231, 236, 314,  
     318, 322, 326, 331, 335, 339;  
     Castle, 237; Lythe, 378; Westgate  
     in, 326; vicar, *see* Edward Bright,  
     Will. Colman, E. W. Drage, Edward  
     Mylls, Will. Owrome; Sir Chris.,  
     knt., 394, 396; Jas. de, the escheator,  
     364; Ralph, vicar of Hayton, 218;  
     Mr. Roger de, 177; Will., 228, 314  
 Pillesley (Derby), 383  
 Pinchbeck, John, 335  
 Piper, Pyper, Thos., 331, 335  
 Pirrett, Ralph, 320  
 Pittes, Mr. Ric., archbishop's chancellor,  
     178  
 Place, Anne dau. of Chris., 27*n*  
 Plaister, *see* Plaxton  
 Plantagenet, Maud wife of Ric., earl  
     of Cambridge, 365  
 Plaxton, Plaister, Plaxston, Henry, 313,  
     317; Jas., 330, 334; John, 214, 220;  
     Thos., 227, 232, 316  
 Plumbe, Margaret wife of Will., 23  
 Plumptton, Plompton, 380; Sir Rob.,  
     370; Rob. son of Will., 381; Will.,  
     370, 380  
 Pocklington, Poklington, 47, 197, 198,  
     199, 202, 205, 207, 220, 224, 227,  
     231, 232, 314, 316, 320, 324, 329,  
     333, 337; assistant, *see* John Dobson;  
     vicar, *see* Alex. Smith  
 Pode, Will., 336, 340  
 Pole, Francis, Katherine, 234  
 Pollard, Pollerd, John, 373; Ralph, 237  
 Polton, Mr. Thos., archbishop's chan-  
     cellor, 178  
*Pomander beads, 408*  
 Ponce, Roger fitz, Matilda, his wife, 355*n*  
 Pontefract, Pomfret, 119, 347; All  
     Saints, 99, 101<sup>10</sup>; St. Giles, 98, 99  
 Pooples, John, 77  
 Poppleton, Upper, 99, 100; Mr. J.  
     Eyre, 88  
 Porter, Michael, 380  
*Portcus, 296*  
 Portsmouth, 56  
 Poskett, Agnes wife of Will., 222  
 Possewyke, John de, 176  
 Poteman, Will., LL.D., archb. Booth's  
     vicar-general, 109  
 Potgrange, 9, 41  
 Potter, John, 90, 96, 102<sup>2</sup>, 103; John  
     son of Nich., 96  
 Pottough, Pottaye, 83, 262  
 Powdrell, Will., 91, 97  
 Powlson, Thos., 384  
 Poynter, Mr. Ambrose, 275*n*, 309  
 Pratt, Rob., 335  
 Preegle, John, 351  
 Preste, Preest, Preiste, Preyste, John,  
     351; Will., 391; Will. (Mount  
     Grace), 263, 263*n*  
 Preston (Craven), Long, 94, 375*n*, 383,  
     384, 385; Great, 48; (Holderness),  
     341; Long, of Skearne (Durham),  
     77, 78; Jane, 376; John, 319, 323,  
     327; John, curate of Hayton, 209;  
     John de, 363<sup>2</sup>; Lancelot, 212;  
     Laurence, 382-385; Will., 212,  
     216, 217  
 Prickett, John, 220



Priestman, Henry, 226, 229, 326  
 Pringle, John, 351*n*  
 Priour Flatte, 180  
 Prowde, Prowd, Ambrose, 211, 216;  
     John, 335<sup>2</sup>; Will., 318  
 Pudsey, Pudsay, Henry, 375; John,  
     367; Margaret, 376; Stephen, 384  
 Purday, Henry, 82  
 Pullan, Pulleyn, Ric., 384; Will., 371  
 Pyckton, 83  
*Pylche*, 295

## Q

Quarnbie, Quernbie, Humphrey, 95;  
     Rob., 91, 95, 97  
*Quarter Sermons*, 204  
*Questmen*, 204  
 Queston (Derby), 383

## R

Raby, Raybye, 77, 78  
*Radcole*, 69  
 Radclyffe, Ratclif, Edward, 379<sup>2</sup>; Jas.,  
     368; Mrs. Katheryn, 331; Miles,  
     367; Will., 83, 222, 226, 231  
 Raie, *see* Rea  
 Ranulf, Will. son of, 106  
 Rastrick, 345  
 Ratclif, *see* Radclyffe  
 Rathmell, 392  
 Ravenfield, 94<sup>2</sup>  
 Ravenser, Ric. de, provost of Beverley,  
     252  
 Ravenswathe, 79  
 Rawcliffe, 95  
 Rawden, Rawdon, 92, 375*n*; Eliz.,  
     Lawrence, Margery, Marmaduke,  
     Mary, Robert, Roger, 42  
 Rawe, Geo. (Skipton), 112  
 Rawlinge, Chris., 82  
 Rawmarsh, 94, 95, 102  
 Rawson, Rauson, John, 320, 324; Sir  
     John, 296  
 Rayne, Reyne, John, 220; Thos., 224  
 Rayner, Raner, Thos., abbot of Eggleston,  
     178; Will., 266  
 Raynerd, Reynerd, John, 218; Thos.,  
     227  
 Raynold, Martin, 1*n*  
 Rayntone, 80  
 Rea, Raie, Isabel wife of Will., 340  
 Read, Reade, Rede, George, 226, 229;  
     Sir John, prior of Middlesbrough,  
     71; Thos., 327, 332  
*Reader*, 203, 327, 330, 333  
 Reading, Nathanael, Arabella, his wife,  
     183

Readhead, Redehede, Isabel, Joan, Ric.,  
     Rob., Thos., 233; Will., 239  
 Rede, *see* Read  
 Redehede, *see* Readhead  
 Redman, Redmayne, arms, 258, 281*n*;  
     Eliz. wife of Ric. de, 266*n*; John,  
     384<sup>2</sup>; Matt. de, 266*n*; Ric. de, knt.,  
     266*n*; Ric. son of Ric. de, 266*n*;  
     Thos., 384<sup>2</sup>; Will., 172*n*  
 Redshawe, Rob., 174  
 Reignoldsonn, Ric., 411  
 Rempstone (Notts.), rector, Jas.  
     Conyngeston, 178  
 Renye, Will., 323  
 Reth, 79  
 Reuell, Thos., 358  
 Rew, Giles, 94  
 Reyne, *see* Rayne  
 Reynerd, *see* Raynerd  
 Reynold, Reynolde, Thos., 329, 333  
 Rhodes, Miss, 104  
 Ribblesdale, 383  
 Ricall, Will., 210, 218  
 Richardson, Richerdson, arms and crest,  
     345; Edward, 345; George, 317,  
     321, 339; James, 91, 215, 217, 222;  
     John, 209, 215, 217, 222, 229, 322,  
     330, 334; John, vicar of Ellerburn  
     cum Wilton, 219, 226, 231, 315,  
     319, 327, 332, 335, 340; Ric., 91;  
     Rob., 209, 210, 218<sup>2</sup>, 318, 384;  
     Thos., 225<sup>2</sup>, 228, 380; Will., 64,  
     78, 222, 225<sup>2</sup>, 228, 313, 315, 320,  
     330, 334  
 Riche, Ryche, John, 221; Ric., 216,  
     217, 224; Rob., 210, 217, 325,  
     330; Thos., 91  
 Richman, Hugh, 325, 330  
 Richmond, Richemunde, Richmon,  
     Richmound, Rychemond, Ryche-  
     mund, 79, 82, 173<sup>2</sup>, 176, 177, 180;  
     Beregate, 164  
 ———, Castle, 173<sup>2</sup>, 181; chantry of  
     St. Mary Magdalen in, 165*n*, 181;  
     services in the chapel of, 136,  
     151*n*, 163  
 ———, Castleward, 166; corporation,  
     bequests to, 27; county, 129*n*;  
     mills, 260*n*, 262*n*; Walkergrene,  
     164  
 ———, archdeacon of, 173<sup>2</sup>, 181; Mr.  
     Honorius, 168*n*; Will. Knight,  
     173*n*; Mr. Geoffrey de St. Medard,  
     164*n*; Henry de Walton, 177;  
     William, 168*n*; archdeacon's official,  
     Thomas, 168*n*; bailiffs, 173;  
     Rob. de Appilgarthe, 164*n*; bur-  
     gesses, 164*n*; chaplain at, 173;  
     chapter, 168*n*; coroner, Sir John,  
     son of Michael, 164*n*; dean, Will.  
     de Magnefeld, 168*n*

- Richmond, earls of, Alan, 129; Conan, 132, 136*n*, 173*n*; John of Britany, 167; John de Dreux II., 136, 151*n*, 163; Beatrix, his wife, 163; John de Dreux III., 164*n*, 169  
 —, parson, Peter, 168*n*; receiver, Harsculph de Clesely, 164*n*; seneschal, 133; Droco de Fere, 164*n*  
 —, Robert, 209, 214, 217  
 Richmondshire, executions in, 77-83, 86  
 Ridley, Hugh, 239  
 Rievaulx Abbey, 262, 263  
 Riley, Ryley, Chris., 384; Mr. W., 309; Will., the herald, 122, 345, 346, 346*n*, 348, 349, 350  
 Rilleston, *see* Rylstone  
 Rillington, Rullington, 237, 383, 386  
 Ripley, Kyppley, 100<sup>2</sup>, 255, 259, 265; rector, Ric. Kendale, 60; John, 331, 335  
 Ripon, 85, 86; Cathedral, 93, 94, 98<sup>2</sup>, 99; Holy Trinity, 99, 104; library of the dean and chapter, 164; canon, Chris. Nalson, 55  
 Ripponden, 92, 100  
 Rising, the, in the North, 74-87  
 Riste, Newe, 180  
 Roald the Constable, 168*n*  
 Robinson, Robynson, Anne, 335, 340; Cisse, 219; Eliz. wife of John (Ryther), 43; Frances, 227; Hewan, 216; Isabel wife of John, 42; John, 82, 335, 339; John son of John, 328; John son of Will., 42; Thos., 215; Thos., vicar of Barmby, 218; Thos., vicar of Fangfoss, 218; Thos., vicar of Kildwick Percy, 225; Sir Thos., knt., 169*n*, 170; Sir Thos., bart., 175  
 Rode, Will., 336  
 Roebotham, Robert, 398  
 Rocliffe, Anne dau. of John, 380  
 Rofford, *see* Rufforth  
 Roger, Roger son of, 166*n*  
 Rogers, Anthony, clerk, 231<sup>2</sup>; Anthony, vicar of Allerston with Ebberston, 230, 315, 319, 323, 328, 332, 336, 340  
 Rokeby, Rookeby, 156*n*; church, 169, 181; park, 159; rectory, 181, 182; Sir Henry de, knt., 164*n*; Jas., 173*n*; Martin, 180; Rafe, 155; Ralph, minister or vicar of Barmby and Fangfoss, 324, 329, 333, 336, 338, 339; Ralph, minister of Kildwick Percy, 338; Thos., 156*n*, 158*n*, 180, 182  
 Rokesburgh, John de, 363  
 Rolles, Will. de, 161  
 Romalldkirk, Romalde Church, Romalld cherche, Romballdkirk, Rumbaldchirche, 178; chantry at, 173; church of St. Romald, Seynt Rumbold, 175, 181; rector of, 173; John, rector of, 174  
 Rome, 139*n*  
 Romondby, Thos. de, 368  
 Rompton, *see* Rounton  
 Romsey Abbeey, 158*n*  
 Roos, Ros, Alienora, Elienor dau. of Sir Rob., 266<sup>2</sup>; Eliz., 361*n*; Eliz. dau. of Thos. (Hamlake), 365  
 Roper, Rooper, Thos., 209, 217, 227  
 Rose, Henry, 398; Rob., 221; Will., 210, 218  
 Rosedaile, Rosdaile, John, 329, 333  
 Roseles, Margery de, Will. de, 417  
 Rossington, 100, 101  
 Roston, *see* Ruston  
 Roter, John, 169*n*  
 Rotherham, Roderham, 90, 94, 95, 98, 118, 352, 368, 382, 385, 386  
 Rothwell, 98  
 Rotman, Wylliam, 82  
 Rounton, Rompton, East, 83; West, Westroughton, 262, 264; rector, John Rownthwaite, 262*n*  
 Rowe, arms and crest, 347; Will. son of John, 346  
 Rowelingson *alias* Allan, Roger, 219  
 Rownthwaite, John, rector of West Rounton, 262*n*  
 Rowsebye, Rowsesbye, Andrew, 332, 341  
 Roynges, John de, 161*n*, 162*n*  
 Roystone, 99, 100, 102<sup>2</sup>  
 Rudstone, 1  
 Rufforth, Rofford, Rufforde, 97, 99; abbot of, 368; John de, 91, 97, 101  
 Rumbald, Symon de, 175  
 Russell, Russel, Anne, countess of Bedford, 408, 409; Andrew, 321; Francis, earl of Bedford, 394, 395<sup>2</sup>; Francis, lord, 394<sup>3</sup>, 395<sup>2</sup>, 396, 406; Henry, 358; J., 310; Margaret, 72; Margaret dau. of Francis, earl of Bedford, 392, 393; Will., earl of Bedford, 406, 409; Will., lord, 409  
 Ruston, Roston, 234, 237, 239, 383, 386; John, vicar of Ellerburn, 233  
 Ryddynges, 180  
 Ryder, Idea, 95  
 Ryhill, Isabel dau. of Michael de, 172*n*  
 Ryley, *see* Riley  
 Rylstone, Rilleston, 98, 100; Will. de, 367  
 Ryther, Rythre, Rythyr, 99; John de, constable of Skipton Castle, 359*n*; Will. de, knt., 266*n*

## S

Sackville, Anne, countess of Dorset, 388, 392, 393, 394, 396, 400-411; Isabella, 400; Margaret, 394, 400  
 SADBURY, 173  
 Saddleworth, 94, 95, 96  
 Sadler, John, 83  
 Sadman, Isabell, 230; *alias* Collinson, Isabell, 231  
 Saier, Mr., 327  
 St. Albans, 367  
 St. Benedict on the Loire, abbey of, 258  
 St. George, Ric., the herald, 342*n*  
 St. Jacobo, Will. de, 108  
 St. John of Bletsoe, Sir John, 372  
 St. Medard, Mr. Geoffrey de, archdeacon of Richmond, 164*n*  
 St. Rumbald, de St. Rumbaldo, John de, 176; Paulinus de, 168*n*  
 St. Osyth's (Essex), 1*n*  
 Salecok, Salcoke, Thos., 259*n*; Will., 108  
 Salisbury, 91, 104; Alice, countess of, 365; earl of, 256, 257; Rob., earl of, 388, 390  
 Salkeld, Solkelde, Hugh de, 366; Ric., 384  
 Salop, archdeacon of, Thos. Lee, Lye, 109  
 Sancton Church, 124  
 Sandal Magna, 95  
 Sandford, Will. de, 161  
 Sandhoton, *see* Hutton, Sand  
 Sandwall (Warwick), manor and priory, 375  
 Sandwith, Sandewith, 262*n*; Urselay dau. to Rob., 9  
 Sandys, Francis, 191  
 Saunders, Sir Edward, 381, 382  
 Saunderson, Sawnderson, John (Mount Grace), 263; Will., 214  
 Savage, Sauvage, Ric. le, Amabilia, his wife, 161; Mrs., 120  
 Savigny, abbey of, 258  
 Savile, Eliz. wife of George (Lupsett), John, Will., 175  
 Sawden, Sawdon, Sawldon, 237, 383; Will., 230, 315  
 Sawyer, George, 324, 329  
 Saxby, Mr., 295, 296  
 Saxton, 103<sup>3</sup>  
 Scaldwell, rector of, *see* Will. Hutchinson  
 Scammonden, 99  
 Scarbro', Scardeburgh, Skardeburgh, Piers, 312; John de, 363; Nich., Ric., 365; Thos., 316  
 Scawin, James, 15; Jane dau. of Will., 15; Margaret, 16; Mary, 16; Will., 15<sup>2</sup>; Will. son of Will., 15  
*Schoolmasters, unlicensed*, 225, 229  
 Scotia, Geoffrey de, 166*n*

Scotton (Notts.), 120  
 Scorton, 81  
 Scothorpe, Scoctropp, Scothorpe, 368, 384, 385, 392  
 Scotland, 347  
 Scott, Scot, Eliz., Thos., 53; Sir Walter, bart., Rokeby, 130, 131, 154  
 Scotton (Hang East), 80; Manasses, 118  
 Scraftone, 80, 83; West, 83  
 Scroby (Notts.), 176, 179  
 Scrope, archbishop's arms, 257, 297; Eleanor widow of Ralph, lord (Masham), 23; lord, 181; John, lord (Bolton), 377, 379, 381  
 Scruton, 80, 82  
 Seamer, Thos., 221, 224  
 Sedbergh, 99, 104  
 Sedgwick, Sedgewick, Geo., 410, 411<sup>2</sup>  
 Segar, Will., the herald, 342  
 Selby, Selbie, 59, 95, 99, 100; abbey, 416*n*; Alice widow of Roger, 6; Joane, 374; Mr. John, 71*n*; brother Will. de, 68*n*  
 Seller, Edward I., 91, 97, 100; Edward II., 91, 97; Edward & John, 91; John, 98; S., 91; Will., 91, 97  
 Sendale, Mr. John, 179  
*Serjeant Oates*, 402  
 —, Robert, 232  
*Services, lack of*, 203  
 Sessay, 266  
 Settell, Settyll, 384, 385  
 Seward, A., 91, 98  
 Seymer, John, 215; Roland, 218, 228, 232  
 Seymour, Lawrence, 159*n*  
 Shaftoe, Sir Rob., recorder of Newcastle-on-Tyne, Katherine, his wife, 410  
 Shalcock (Westmorland), 402  
 Shap Abbey (Westmorland), 356*n*, 357, 360, 362, 372  
 Sharp, Sharpe, Charles, 227, 232; Christopher, 320, 329, 333; Sir Cuthbert, 74; Dynnys, 316; James, 203; James, reader at Yapham, 333, 337  
 Shaw, Shawe, Adam, 209, 218; Agnes wife of John, 37; James, & Son, 91, 98; John, 37, 213; Matt., 329; Ric., 329, 333; Thos., 221<sup>2</sup>, 325, 330; Thos. (Aldingham), 64; Will., 64  
 Sheffield, Sheffield, 90, 118, 119, 120; St. Peter's, 92, 94<sup>3</sup>, 95, 96, 98<sup>2</sup>; Lytle, 119; vicar, John Bright, 120  
 Shenley (Herts.), 374  
 Sheperd, Thos., abbot of Eggleston, *see* Thos. Darnton  
 Sheppey, Isle of, 410, 411  
 Sherburn-in-Elmet, 47, 98, 99  
 Shew, Will., 341

- Shiercliffe, arms and crest, 342; Nich. son of Nich. son of Alex., 342; Thos., Will., 342<sup>n</sup>
- Shilton, Cuthbert, 335
- Shipley, Rob. (Mount Grace), 263
- Shippertt, Will., bailiff and receiver of Startforth, 174
- Shipsyde, John, 82
- Shipton (E.R.), 399; church, 125
- Shorpschier, Shorpscher, Thos., 211, 216, 219, 229, 318; widow, 339
- Shotton, Anthonye, 317, 324, 329
- Shrewsbury Abbey, 95; George, earl of, 119; lord of, countess of, 395
- Shute, Mrs., 395
- Shuttleworth, Ric., 384
- Shynmyng, Ric., 213
- Sickerwham, Jenett, 230; Percival, 213, 335; Thos., 230
- Sidesmen*, 203
- Sigglesothorne, Silston, 310-312
- Silburne, Silbarne, Rob., 224; Thos., 210, 218, 334, 338
- Silkstone, 94, 100<sup>a</sup>
- Silsden, Sighelesdene, Siglesden, Sillesden, Syghlesden, Sylesdene, 99, 358, 359, 362, 366, 367, 384, 385, 392, 405; Hall, 392
- Simpson, Sympson, Anne wife of Sam., 51; Eliz., 321; Eliz. dau. of Sam., 51; Ric., 221, 318; Roger, 314
- Singleton, John, 399
- Skailes, Skayles, Agnes, 322; John, 335; Rob., 314, 322, 339
- Skarffe, *see* Skarth
- Skargill, Sir Will., knt., 164<sup>n</sup>
- Skarth, Skarffe, Rob., 232, 325
- Skeebby, Schidby, Scyteby, Skebie, Shebie, Skeythby, 79, 161, 165, 165<sup>n</sup>, 166, 173<sup>a</sup>, 180, 181<sup>a</sup>
- Skelbrooke, 94, 99, 100
- Skelett*, 296
- Skelton (Cumberland), 382; Rawffe, 78; Rob., 213; Stephen, 212, 213, 216, 219, 223, 323, 327; Thos., 217; Will., 327, 340
- Skibeden, Shebeden, Shibeden, Skibden, Skybedon, Skybdon, 358, 362, 365, 384, 385, 405
- Skipton (Birdforth), 84; -in-Craven, 94, 354-411; borough court, 363, 364, 366; castle, 357, 357<sup>n</sup>, 358, 360-367, 371, 391; constable, John de Rythre, 359<sup>n</sup>; church, 375, 381, 384, 397; court, 366; demesnes, 361; fairs, 363, 364, 366; fulling mill, 364, 366; garden, 361; honour, 358, 365; gristofes, 367; manor, 357<sup>n</sup>, 360-367, 371, 384, 385, 391; market, 363, 364, 366; Neweparke, 364, 366; Oldparke, 364; vaccaries, 367; water mills, 358, 363, 364, 366; Winterwell Hall *alias* Lambert Hall, 392
- Skipton, vicar, Sir Will. Blackborne, 379
- -on-Swale, 262
- Skirwith, Thos., 366, 368
- Skittergate (Westmorland), 402
- Skroston, Barnard, 223
- Skynner, John, 373; Ralph, 211, 315, 319
- Skyrackes, 405
- Slaidburn, 95
- Slaithwaite, 99
- Sleddall, Jane, 411
- Slee, Slie, Henry, 332, 335; Ric., 213
- Sleightholme, Chris., 331, 335, 339; George, 339; Will., 219
- Sleights, lez, 385
- Sleyghton, Ric., 211
- Sloppe*, 295
- Smales, Smayles, George, 335, 340; Rob., 181<sup>n</sup>
- Smeaton, Smeeton, Great, Semiditon, Smideton, 81; Gikel de, 162<sup>n</sup>; Kirk, 101<sup>a</sup>
- Smeathman, Will., 320
- Smethem, Thos., 320
- Smethwick, 89
- Smith, Smithe, Smythe, Abraham, 91, 93, 98; Abraham, & Cuerton, 91; Alexander, vicar of Pocklington, 209, 214, 217, 220, 224, 227, 232, 316, 320, 324, 329, 333, 337; Alexander, vicar of Yapham cum Meltonby, 320; Alice wife of Thos., 235; Chris., 212; George, 341; J. Challenor, F.S.A., 5, 33; James, 91, 98, 100; John, 217, 239, 371; Mr., 334; Mr. M.A., 239; Ralph, 210, 217; Richard, 371; Robert, 222, 325, 330, 334, 339; Rowland, Rolland, 228, 321, 337; S., & Cuerton, 91; Sam. I., Sam. II., 91, 98, 100; Thos., 235, 325, 329; Will., 91, 103, 321, 326, 384
- Smithson, Smythson, Cuthbert, 395; Jane, 319; Ric., 327, 332; Trinian, 223, 316
- Smokclif Grange, 342
- Snagill, 368, 392
- Snainton, Snanton, 237, 239, 383, 386
- Snaith, Snaithe, Snathe, 96, 380, 383, 386
- Snawdon, 386
- Sneton, John, 73
- Snowe, Elyanor, 370
- Sockburn (Durham), Sokeburne, 418
- Solemn League and Covenant*, 347
- Solkelde, *see* Salkeld
- Soothill family, 104

- Sothaby, Sothebie, Sothebye, Margaret  
 wife of Roger, 47; Rob., 227;  
 Will., 214  
 Southampton, earl of, 373; Will. Fitz-  
 william, earl of, 375, 379  
 Southbye, Rob., 352  
 Southolme, 262  
 Southwark, St. Mary Overy, 386, 392  
 Southwell, Suthwell, 72, 109; canon of,  
 Sir John Gisburgh, 179; Margaret  
 wife of Sir Rob., 23  
 Sowden, Soudan, Henry, 168*n*; Will.,  
 212, 213  
 Sowerby, Soureby, Sowabie, Sowerbie,  
 Sowerseby, Sowrebye (Birdforth),  
 84; (W.R.), 92; Bridge, 95; juxta  
 Brough (Westmorland), 402; Fran-  
 cis, 336, 340; Jas., 226, 230; Thos.  
 de, 91; Will., 217; Will. de, 161*n*  
 Spaldingholme, 352*n*  
 Sparke, James, 315  
*Speculum Spiritualium*, 264  
 Spence, Robert, 77  
 Spendley, Spenley, Chris., 327, 332  
 Speton, 110  
 Spofforth, 100, 102, 103  
 Spondon (Derby), 383  
 Springge, Spryng, Sprynge, High, 180;  
 Guy, 106*n*; Sir Henry, knt., 164*n*;  
 Sir John, knt., 106*n*  
 Sprotborough, 96  
 Stable, Thomas, 341  
 Staddle Bridge, Stalebrig, 266  
 Stafford, Staffurth, Chris., 82; John de,  
 91, 98, 103, 104; Thos., 91, 98  
 Stainbank, Rob., 91, 92, 98  
 Stainburg, 44  
 Stainburn, 103  
 Staindrop, Standrope (Durham), 77,  
 78, 366  
 Stainforth, 184*n*  
 Stainley, Stayneley, South, 96, 102;  
 Mrs. Margaret, 238  
 Stainmoor, Staynmore, 166, 402; East  
 and South, 402  
 Stainton, Staintone, Stayneton, Steyn-  
 ton (Cleveland), 83; (Hang West),  
 80; (W.R.), 100; Simon de, 162  
*Stamyn*, 295  
*Standishe*, 409  
 Stanley, arms and crest, 28; lord  
 (Alderley), 306, 309; Henrietta  
 Maria dau. of Jas., earl of Derby,  
 28; Ric., 371; Sir Will., 370*n*  
 Stanwick, Staynwegges, 165  
 Stapleton, Stapelton, Stappleton,  
 Stapylton, 81, 82; Brian de, 266*n*;  
 Sir Brian, 156*n*, 178; Joan dau. of  
 Sir Brian, 266; Maude wife of  
 Gilbert de, 170  
 Startforth, Starforde, Strafford, Strat-  
 ford, Stratforth, Stratfurthe, Stret-  
 forde, Stretteford, 130, 131, 161,  
 165, 166, 173, 174, 175, 180, 181<sup>3</sup>,  
 407; church, 161, 168, 173<sup>3</sup>, 175*n*,  
 181; Grange, 164, 165; rectory, 173,  
 181; tithes, 174, 175*n*; bailiff and  
 receiver, *see* Will. Shippert; parson,  
 H., and Alan, his son, 168*n*; Will.  
 of, abbot of Eggleston, 177; Nether,  
 180; Over, Övre, 166, 167  
 Staveley, 95; Francis, 224, 333, 338;  
 Ric., 203; Ric., reader at Yapham,  
 330; Thos., 329; wiffe, 313  
 Staynclife Wapentake, 358  
 Stefeld, 180  
*Stele*, 296  
 Stelle, Steale, John, 77; Rob. (Mount  
 Grace), 263  
 Stephenson, Mill, F.S.A., 1  
 Steton-in-Craven, 380, 383, 386  
 Stevenson, Steavenson, Chris., 330, 333;  
 Edward, 320; Ellyn, 215; George,  
 325, 338; John, 215, 225<sup>2</sup>, 314,  
 326, 330, 337; Nicholas, 209, 217;  
 Ric., 222; Ric., vicar of Barmby,  
 214; Ric., vicar of Fangfoss, 210,  
 215; Rob., 213, 216, 314, 337;  
 Rolland, 333<sup>3</sup>, 337; Thos., 214;  
 Will., 217, 339  
 Stillington, Stellington, arms, 419;  
 Anne dau. of Thos., 47; Thos.  
 de, 176  
 Stillynflete church, 418  
 Stirling, Mr. John, 119  
 Stirton, Stretton, Sturton, 362, 365,  
 375*n*, 384, 385, 392, 405  
 Stockdale, Ellen wife of John, 63  
 Stockton, Stokton, 393; (Durham),  
 262; Will., Isabel, his wife, 6  
 Stoke (Leicester), 263  
 Stokesley, rector, Brian Higdon, 71*n*;  
 Will., 91  
 Storie, Storye, Will., 320, 335, 340, 341  
 Storthes, Stores, Storhes, 375*n*, 382,  
 385<sup>2</sup>  
 Trafford, earl of, *see* Wentworth  
 Straker, Peter, 232  
 Strameton, Stramton, Ric., 225<sup>2</sup>  
 Strangways, Strangways, Strang-  
 wayshe, Eliz. wife of Sir Jas., 260;  
 James, 263, 267; Sir James, 260,  
 268; Jane wife of Sir Ric., 267;  
 Sir Ric., 267; Sir Thos., 267, 268  
 Stratford Abbey (Essex), 262  
 Streatham Castle (Durham), 74, 75  
 Strelley, Strelly, Strully, -Rob., 154,  
 174, 175*n*; Frediswinda, his wife,  
 174  
 Stretton, *see* Stirton  
 Strickland, Allan, 411<sup>2</sup>; Thos., 410, 411<sup>2</sup>  
 Stringer, Nicholas, 120; Sir Thos., 192  
 Studley, Studleye, 380, 386  
 Sturton, *see* Stirton

Stuteville, Helewise de, 106  
 Suffolk, 369; Chas., duke of, *see* Brandon  
 Sugden, Ric., vicar of Beilby, 225, 228,  
 232, 322, 325; Ric., vicar of Hayton,  
 221, 225, 228, 313, 317, 322, 325,  
 330, 334, 338  
 Summerhouse, Somerhouse (Durham),  
 77, 78  
 Sussex, 410; earl of, 24, 76; signature,  
 79; earl of, Thos. Howard, 400*n*  
 Sutton Coldfield, 59; Holgrave, 80, 83;  
 (Kildwick), 172*n*; (by Malton), 382,  
 383, 385, 386, 392; (by Masseham),  
 262; (Skipton), 365; under Why-  
 stonclyff, 262  
 Swadell, John, 371  
 Swaldale, 262  
 Swales, Eliz., 71*n*; Rob., 181  
 Swan, Swann, Swanne, Edward, 313;  
 Rob., 210, 214, 217  
 Swarthe, Swarthe, Swarthoe-in-  
 Craven, 362, 366, 367, 405  
 Swetinge, Rob., 83  
 Swift, Swyfte, Anne dau. of Rob., 117,  
 119; Helen wife of Rob., 117;  
 Rob., 352  
 Swillington, 98, 100<sup>2</sup>  
 Swinburn, Mr. Henry, LL.B., 314, 316,  
 318, 320, 322, 323, 324, 326, 328<sup>2</sup>,  
 331, 332<sup>2</sup>, 335, 336, 337, 339, 340  
 Swindin, Arthur, 411  
 Swinton, Swynton (Hang East), 80;  
 (W.R.), 94<sup>2</sup>  
 Swynethwet, 80  
 Sykehouse, 100  
*Syleces*, 295  
 Sylverwood, John, 384  
 Symondflat, 368<sup>2</sup>, 392  
 Synderby, 80, 82<sup>2</sup>

## T

Tadcaster, 69*n*, 93  
 Talbot, Talbott, Margaret dau. of  
 George, earl of Shrewsbury, 379;  
 Ric., 314, 318, 333; Thos.  
 (Bashall), 375  
 Tanfeld, Tanfeyld, 80, 82<sup>2</sup>  
 Tankersley, 94, 100  
 Tankred, Will. (Boroughbridge), 382  
 Taylor, Tailor, Tailier, Tailure, Talor,  
 Taylyear, Chris., 398; George, 78;  
 Jane, Janie, 328, 335; Jaine wife of  
 John, 331; John, 232, 331, 387,  
 390; John, & Co., 91, 98; John,  
 & Son, 91, 98; Katherine, 317<sup>2</sup>;  
 Rob., 82, 324; Thos., 321, 325;  
 Will. (J. T., & Co.), 91; Will.  
 & John, 91, 98  
 Teasdale, Anthony, 221

*Tees marble*, 129*n*  
 Teil, Nicholas, 384  
 Temedbury, 381  
 Temperon, *see* Timperon  
 Tempest, John, knt., 368; Sir Ric. son  
 of Sir John (Bracewell), 370; Roger,  
 367; Sir Thos. (Bracewell), 379;  
 Will., 367  
 Temple Sowerby (Westmorland), 402,  
 407  
 Tenante, Tenand, Chris., 384; John, 91  
 Tenbury, 355  
*Terra lennia jugg*, 408  
 Teshton, John, 221<sup>2</sup>  
 Texte, Mr. Thos., LL.B., 71*n*  
 Tesymond, Thos., curate of Allerston,  
 231, 316, 319  
 Texton, *see* Theakston  
 Thanet, earl of, *see* Tufton  
 Theakston, Texton, Thekeston by  
 Burneston, Thexton, 262; John of,  
 abbot of Eggleston, 176; Will., 210  
 Thene, Will., 229  
 Thirklebye (N.R.), 84  
 Thirsk, Thirske, Threske, Thriske,  
 Treske, 83, 84, 85, 107, 262;  
 chantry of St. Anne, 261*n*; Alice  
 dau. of Rob. de, 107; Geoffrey le,  
 sergeant of, Parnell, his wife, 163*n*  
 Thomlyn, Rob., 83  
 Thompson, Thomson, Tompson, Agnes  
 wife of Rob., 70; Anne, 321;  
 Bridget (Esholt), 115; Chris., 236*n*;  
 Chris. (Esholt), 115; Dorothy, 116;  
 Edward, 380; George, 216, 322,  
 326, 331<sup>2</sup>; Henry (Esholt), 115,  
 116; Isabel, 236; Jane, 327;  
 Jennet (Esholt), 115; John, 227,  
 232, 316, 337; John (Esholt), 115;  
 Lancelot, 334, 338; Peter, 384;  
 Peter, clk., 73; Ric., 211, 216;  
 Ric. (Inner Temple), 115; Rob.,  
 219, 380; Rob. (London), 239;  
 Rob., curate of Goathland, 331;  
 Rob. son of Rob., 70; Rob., *alias*  
 Panyerman, 70; Roger (Mount  
 Grace), 263; Roger, curate of  
 Goathland, 220, 223, 226, 230, 315,  
 319, 323, 327, 335, 339; Roland,  
 77; Stephen, 239; Will., 332, 336,  
 391; Mr. Will., 341; Will. (Esholt),  
 115; Will. son of Rob., 70  
 Thorald, Ulf son of, 416*n*  
 Thoraldiebie, Thorabye, 80, 83  
 Thoresby, Joseph, 183*n*  
 Thorganby, 46  
 Thorlby, Thorlby, Thorlebye, Thorl-  
 bye, Thorolbye, 362, 366, 384, 385,  
 392, 405  
 Thornburgh, Dr. John, bishop of Bristol,  
 208, 269; bishop of Limerick, 199,

- 208, 324, 328; bishop of Worcester, 202, 208; dean of York, 199, 206, 208, 218, 220, 221, 222<sup>2</sup>, 224, 227, 229, 230, 232, 269, 314, 319, 322, 324, 326, 328, 329, 332, 336
- Thorne, 98, 100
- Thorner, 99
- Thorneybye, 83
- Thornhill, 94<sup>8</sup>, 100<sup>3</sup>
- Thornton, Thorneton, Torneton in le Beyns, 262; -in-Craven, 94, 98, 102; (Durham), 106<sup>n</sup>; (Hang West), 83; (Harthill), 199, 210, 221, 224, 227, 313, 318, 321, 325, 329, 334, 338; vicar, *see* Will. Gylot, Will. Harte, Rob. Hutton; -in-Lonsdale, 100, 103, 172<sup>n</sup>; -in-Mora, 262; Steward, 83; -le-Street, 1<sup>n</sup>, 162<sup>n</sup>; Watles, 80; Gregoryde, 172<sup>n</sup>; Lancelote, 82; Ric., 316, 333, 337; Walter de, 106<sup>n</sup>
- Thorparch, 100, 103
- Thorpe, Thorp, -in-Balne, 184<sup>n</sup>; -in-Craven, 380; Salviu, 102<sup>2</sup>; (Wycliffe), 173, 180; Mrs. Frances, 322; John, 222, 229, 331; John (Mount Grace), 263; Roger de, 166<sup>n</sup>; Walter de, 106<sup>n</sup>
- Thorsgill, Thorsgil, 130, 175
- Thoulthorpe, 9
- Thriston, Over, Nether (Northumberland), 383
- Throupham, 94, 99
- Thrybergh, 94, 100<sup>3</sup>, 102<sup>2</sup>
- Thryntetoft, 81
- Thundercliffe Grange, 342
- Thurbrand, Thorbronde, 413; Will., 365
- Thurley, arms and crest, John, 346
- Thurnscoe, 94, 99
- Thwaites, Thwaytes, Thos., 266<sup>n</sup>; Will., 91
- Thwing, Twenge, Twinge, 207, 223; Lucy, heir of Marmaduke de, 418; Rob., 380
- Thymble, Eliz., 327, 330; Nich., 327
- Thymney, Anthony, 217
- Tickhill, Tykhill, 93; honour of, 356, 368
- Tidswell, Tyddeswell (Derby), 383
- Timperon, Temperon, Timpron, Tymperon, Tymperyn, Tympron, George, 321, 333; Katheryn, 318; Ric., 221, 333; Rob., 228, 314, 325, 330, 333; Will., 227, 313
- Tindale, Tyndall, Henry, 210, 217; Ric., 173; Thos., 337
- Tireman, Henry, 15
- Tirwhite, Sir Phillip, 394, 395
- Tisicke, Isabell, 322
- Tison, Gilbert, 416<sup>n</sup>; Will., 414-416
- Todd, Anne, 327; Dorothie, 211, 216, 230; Mr., 325; Rob., 211, 213, 330, 334
- Todeni, Berengar son of Rob. de, 416<sup>n</sup>
- Todwick, 96
- Tollett, Peter, 384
- Tomlinson, Eliz., 15
- Tong, Tonge, 95; Jas. Scawin, 16; John (Mount Grace), 263; Margaret wife of R., 16; Will., 375
- Tontine, The, 259<sup>n</sup>
- Tony, Margaret de, 355<sup>n</sup>
- Topcliffe, Topclif, Toplyff, 84, 85; John, *alias* Hexham, abbot of Whitby, 71, 72; Ric., 219, 223; Rob., 214
- Toppam, Oswald, Rycharde, 83
- Torfin, 131
- Towneley, Chas. son of Chas., 10; Elene dau. to Lawrence, 115; Ric., 10
- Towthorpe, Friar Will. de, 91, 99
- Towton, battle of, 370
- Traine, John, 214
- Tranholme, 262
- Tredwyke, Tredewy, Thos., prior of Mount Grace, 254, 264
- Treeton, 95, 99, 117, 118<sup>3</sup>, 119
- Tregoz, Rob. de, 355
- Trew, Andrew, Jane, Margery, Mary, 11
- Trinian Smithson, 223
- Trotter, Thos., 77
- Troutsdale, 383
- Tufton, John, 403, 405, 408, 411; John, earl of Thanet, 400; Margaret, countess of Thanet, 402-408, 410, 411; Nicholas, 408; Nicholas, earl of Thanet, Ric., Sackville, Thos., 403, 406, 409
- Tunneslowe, Henry de, 356
- Tunnoc, Ric., 91, 99
- Tunstall (Hang East), 80; Holderness, 262<sup>n</sup>
- Turner, Chris., 229, 314; Eliz. wife of Thos., 224; George, 391; Henry, 232; Jas., 314, 318; John, 318, 321<sup>2</sup>, 329, 334; Ric., 338; Rob., 228, 314, 329; Thos., 222, 224, 229; Will., 314, 318
- Tutbagge, Peter (Mount Grace), 263
- Twenge, *see* Thwing
- Twislebeck, John, 384
- Tyas, Will., 71<sup>n</sup>
- Tylne (Notts.), 118, 118<sup>n</sup>, 121
- Tynbegh, dan Will., 295
- Tytrons, 180

## U

- Uckerbye, Ukkerby, 81; Thos. de, 164
- Ulcoates, Ulcotes, 392<sup>2</sup>

Ulf, Hulf, 414-416  
 Ulfkil, Ulfkytel, 414-416  
 Ulington, Ric. de, 166*n*  
 Uluymyb, 106*n*  
 Upton Cresset (Salop), 1*n*  
 Utbie, 378  
 Utley, Utlay, 384, 385  
 Uxbridge, 397

## V

Valkenburgh, Marcus van, 183*n*; Mr., 188  
 Vane, Catherine dau. of Lyonel, 45  
 Vaux, Roland, 371  
 Vermuyden, arms, 344; Cornelius, 184, 343*n*; Sir Cornelius, 313; Giles, 343; Katherine, Sarah, 343*n*  
 Vesey, Vessee, Vessey, lord, 379, 387*n*, 397*n*, 401; Henry de Bromflete, lord de, 372; Nicholas, 210, 316, 320; Nicholas, vicar of Kildwick Percy, 325, 330, 340; Ric., 210; sister, 119  
*Vice-admiral between the Humber and Tyne*, 52  
 Villeneuve-les-Avignon, 267  
 Vincent, Henrye, 394, 395; John, 183*n*  
 Vipont, de Veteripont, lord, 387*n*, 397*n*, 401; Alice de, 356; Idonea de, 360; Isabel dau. of Rob. de, 106, 356; Mary, dau. of Rob. de, 106; Rob. de, 356, 403  
 Visconti, Galeas de, 258*n*; Gian Galeazzo, 257*n*; Lucia, 253, 257*n*  
 Vyner, Sir Robert, 411

## W

Waddington, 94, 96; John, vicar of Ellerburn, 211, 213  
 Wade, Wayde, Michael, 77; sister, 120  
 Wadworth, 100  
 Waineman, Brian, 322, 326  
 Wake of Lidell, Margaret sister of Thos., lord, 254*n*  
 Wakefield, Wakefeld, battle of, 370; Cathedral, 96, 98, 104; St. John's, 94; John, abbot of Eggleston, 179  
 Wakesed, John, 179  
 Wakhurst, Joan, John, Ric., 255  
 Walemyre, Thos. de, 162  
 Wales, prince of (Black Prince), 253; Joan, his wife, the Fair Maid of Kent, 253, 254  
 Walgate, Will., 420  
 Walker, Walkar, & Co., 91, 99; & Hilton, 91; A., 99; A., & J. Ludlam, 91; Chris., 82; Sir

Edward, the herald, 346*n*; George, 334, 338<sup>2</sup>; Henry, 346*n*; James, 318; Ric., 211, 216; Ric. (Mount Grace), 263; Rob., 334; Thos., 223, 224, 226, 230, 233*n*, 315<sup>2</sup>; Thos. (Eggleston), 179; Will., 227<sup>2</sup>, 313  
 Walkergrene, 164  
 Walksted, Alice, Gilbert, John, Margaret, Ric., Thos., Walter, 255  
 Wall, John, 210  
 Waller, John, 91, 99, 104  
 Wallington, John, vicar of Ellerburn, 213  
 Wallis, John, 91, 99, 104  
 Walmsley, John, 231, 316  
 Walshagh, Walshawe, Adam, 363<sup>2</sup>  
 Walter, Isaac, 411; Mr. John, 409; lady Mary, 404, 406, 409; Mrs. Mary, 404; Ranulf fitz, 107  
 Walton, 102<sup>2</sup>; Alison, 319; Henry de, archdeacon of Richmond, 177  
 Wandrike, Wandryk, Andrew, 230, 315  
*Wapentakfynes*, 366  
 Waplington, Waplington, 210, 217  
 Warburton, John, the herald, 269, 342*n*  
 Ward, Warde, John, 172; Rob., 166*n*  
 Wardall, Agnes, Ellen, 6; John, 2, 6  
 Wardroppe, Wyll., 82  
 Ware (Herts.), 256, 258  
 Wareham (Dorset), 256  
 Warren, arms, 23  
 Warlaybye, Warleybye, 81, 82  
 Warmfield, 96<sup>2</sup>, 102<sup>2</sup>, 103  
 Warmsworth, 100  
 Warner, John, & Sons, 92<sup>2</sup>, 99; Messrs., 104  
 Warr, Eleanor dau. of John de la, 361*n*  
 Warthecope, Thos. de, 360  
 Warwick, counters of, 409; earl of, 370; Ric., earl of, 368  
 Warwickshire, 393  
 Waryn, John, 106*n*  
 Wasling, Rob., 324  
 Wassand, 312  
 Waterton, Beatrix, 365; Thos., 391  
 Wath, Wathe (N.R.), 81, 82, 83, 237, 238; parson, *see* Roger Beckwith; -upon-Dearne, 89<sup>2</sup>, 90, 93, 100, 102  
 Watson, George, 222, 224, 330; John, 92, 99, 220, 321, 323, 325; John, senior, 214; John, curate of Millington, 215; John, *alias* Meykley, 328; Michael, 210, 217; Thos., 323, 327; Sir Thos., 72, 73<sup>2</sup>; Will., 73; Umfrey, 224  
 Watton Priory, 105  
 Wawbye, Lawrence, 77  
 Webley (Hereford), 363  
 Webster, John, 210, 215, 218; Rob., 221; Thos., vicar of Hayton, 209, 215; Will., 217



- Weddall, Will., 211  
 Wedderbye, 85, 86  
 Wedderelle, *see* Wetherell  
 Weighton, Market, Wigton, Wighton, 375*n*, 378, 382, 383, 385, 386, 399  
 Welbeck Abbey, 158*n*  
 Welburne, Welbourne, Thos., 223, 335, 340  
 Welbury, Welburye, 80, 84, 262  
 Welham, Wellome, Wellum, 176, 378, 382, 385, 386  
 Well, 80  
 Wells, Welles, John of, abbot of Eggleston, 177; John (Mount Grace), 263; Rob. de, 358  
 Wentelay, Rob. de, 358  
 Wentworth, Wyntworth, 99; arms and crest, 28; Arabella, countess of Strafford, 28; Darcy, 183*n*; Henrietta Maria, countess of Strafford, 28; Margaret, countess of Strafford, 397, 400*n*; Sir Philip (Nettledsted), 367; Ric., the escheator, 365; Thos., earl of Strafford, 397; Will., earl of Strafford, 28  
 West, Anthonye, 384; Jas., 420  
 Westby, Wesby, Westebie, Westeby, Captain, 188; George, 193, 324, 333; Henry, 324; Jas., 221; Will., 209, 333  
 Westerdale, Will., abbot of Eggleston, 179  
 Westfeld, 180  
 Westhall, 380, 383, 386  
 Westhous, Ralph del, 172*n*  
 Westleys, Westlathes, 267  
 Westminster Abbey, 5, 144*n*, 146*n*, 372, 374*n*, 386  
 Westmorland, Westmoreland, 394, 396, 402; highways in, 376; earl of, *see* Ralph Neville; escheator, *see* Chris. Moresby; lord of, 397*n*; sheriff, 360, 362, 370, 371, 401, 402; deputy sheriff, 410  
 Westow, 103  
 Weton, 375*n*  
 Wetherell, Wedderelle, John, 82, 227; Ric., 229, 314, 318  
 Wharton Hall, 386; Michael, 191, 192; Philip, lord, 386, 390, 400*n*  
 Wheateley, George, 314  
 Wheldrake, Wheldracke, John, 228; Rob., 325, 330; Will., 225, 313  
 Whelpe, Will., 164  
 Whinfell, Whynfell (Westmorland), 371, 404  
 Whiston, 102, 103<sup>2</sup>  
 Whitby, Wyteby, 381; abbey, 68, 416*n*; Kirkgate, Kyrkegaite, 71, 72; parish church, 71, 72; abbot, 70; abbot John Topcliffe, or Hexham, 71, 72; abbot Roger, 168*n*; curate John Kildall, 73  
 Whitcliffe, Hwittecliffe, 164  
 White, Whyte, Eliz. dau. of Will., 64; John, 77, 227, 333, 337; Rob., 77  
 Whitechapel (London), 89, 92  
 Whitehead, Whiteheade, Jas., 92; Will., 324, 328; *see also* Whytehead  
 Whitfelde, Leonarde, 379  
 Whitgift, 98, 100<sup>2</sup>  
 Whithorn, bishop of, 176  
 Whiting, John, 341  
 Whitkirk, 94, 98  
 Whitley Beaumont, 100; Hall, 342*n*  
 Whittacres, John, notary public, 216  
 Whitwell, John, 231, 316, 319; Ric., 214; Rob., 212  
 Whixley, Whixleye, 93, 94, 104; rector, 235, 236  
 Whorlton, Whorleton, 83, 267  
 Whyrethorpe, 378  
 Whytehead, Mr. T. B., 310; Will., curate of Bridlington and vicar of Atwick, Hornsea and Mappleton, 310; Rachel, his wife, 310, 312; *see also* Whitehead  
 Wickersley, 94, 102, 104; Helen dau. of Nich., 119  
 Widdrington, Sir Thos., 410  
 Wighill, 95  
 Wigton, Wighton, *see* Weighton, Market  
 Wilberfoss, Eliz. Lord, prioress of, 71*n*; Chris., 317; Edward, 227, 321  
 Wildan, George, 77  
 Wildman, Major, 191  
 Wiles, Wyles, Rob., 335, 340  
 Wilkes, Marye, 321  
 Wilkham, *see* Wykeham  
 Wilkinson, John, 70; Margaret dau. of Tim., 56; Ric., 211; Sarah wife of Tim., 56; Thos., 316, 324, 329; Thomisynce, 331  
 Willan, Willans, Thos., 45; Thos., vicar of Elberston, 212  
 William, Thos. son of, *see* Thos. de Greystoke  
 Williams, Willyams, George, 324; John, 232, 316, 337  
 Williamson, Bartholomew, 216, 229; George, 324  
 Willy, Rob., prior of Bridlington, 109, 110  
 Wilson, Alice wife of Will., 64; Edmond, 221; Eliz., 223, 324, 328; Eliz. wife of Will., 64; George, 324, 328; Henry, 316; Rev. Jas., 106*n*; John, 115, 229; John, prior of Mount Grace, 261, 263, 264, 308; Nich., 399; Thos., 324, 328, 340; Will. (York), 63; Will., collector for Mount Grace, 262*n*; Will. son of John, 64

